



U.S. Department of Justice

Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington, D.C. 20535

Mr. Ernie Lazar
P.O. Box 423434
San Francisco, CA 94142-3434

AUG 12 1998

Subject of Request: Julia Brown

FOIPA No. 348768 /190-HQ-30716

Dear Requester:

Enclosed are copies of documents from FBI records. Excisions have been made to protect information exempt from disclosure pursuant to Title 5, United States Code, Section 552 (Freedom of Information Act) and/or Section 552a (Privacy Act). In addition, where excisions were made, the appropriate exempting subsections have been cited opposite the deletions. Where pages have been withheld in their entirety, a deleted page information sheet has been substituted showing the reasons or basis for the deletion. The subsections cited for withholding information from the enclosed documents are marked below:

Section 552

Section 552a

- | | | |
|--|---|---------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(1) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(A) | <input type="checkbox"/> (d)(5) |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> (b)(2) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(B) | <input type="checkbox"/> (j)(2) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(3) | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(C) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(1) |
| | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(D) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(2) |
| | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(E) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(3) |
| | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(F) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(4) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(4) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(8) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(5) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(5) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(9) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(6) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(6) | | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(7) |

(See Form OPCA-16a, enclosed, for an explanation of these exemptions.)

Pursuant to your request, 1255 pages(s) were reviewed and 880 page(s) are being released.

During the review of material pertinent to the subject of your request, documents were located which

- ☐ originated with another Government agency(ies).
These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.
- ☐ contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

HQ 100-382107

#72 = Ebony 3/61 article
#110 = Sepia 9/62
"Comment for the FBI"

HQ 100-382107
#1 = 6-27-51 thru
#6 = 12-12-51
#10 = 12-28-51
#56-250

1/14/60
4/3/72

- ☒ If you desire, you may appeal any denials contained herein. Appeals should be directed in writing to the Co-Director, Office of Information and Privacy, U.S. Department of Justice, Flag Building, Suite 570, Washington, D.C. 20530, within ~~thirty~~ days from receipt of this letter. The envelope and the letter should be clearly marked "Freedom of Information Appeal" or "Information Appeal." Please cite the FOIPA number assigned to your request so that it may be easily identified.
- ☒ The enclosed material is from the main investigative file(s) in which the subject of your request was the subject of the investigation. There are additional references to the subject(s) of your request in files relating to other individuals, organizations, events or activities. These additional mentions or references have not been reviewed to determine if, in fact, they are identifiable with the subject(s) of your request. Our experience has shown that such references are frequently similar to information contained in the processed main file(s). We will process these references if you now make a specific request for them. However, because of a significant increase in FOIPA requests and an expanding backlog, we have given priority to the processing of main investigative files and can only complete the processing of these additional references as time and resources permit
- ☒ See additional information which follows.

Sincerely yours,

Chief
Freedom of Information-
Privacy Acts Section
Office of Public and Congressional Affairs

Enclosures (4)

✓ This interim release consists of Mrs. Brown's unpublished manuscript, "Partial Payment" which she provided to this Bureau; a draft copy and a published copy of the House Committee on Un-American Affairs public testimony of Mrs. Brown; and all public source material gathered by this Bureau. This release consists of 880 pages, and the amount of \$88 has been deducted from your deposit of \$220 leaving a balance of \$132.

While it is not possible to furnish an exact date when the remainder of your request will be completed, I want to assure you that it is currently being processed, and all documents which can be released will be made available to you as soon as possible.

Section 1 of HQ

100-382107-1 (6-27-51)
thru -150 (~~7-10-51~~) (4- -65)

SUBJECT Julia Brown
FBI FILE # 100-HQ-382107
Serials 1-6, 10 & 56-250

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: June 27, 1951

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND

AMSD

SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA FORTSON BROWN
 nee Julia Fortson
 aka Mrs. Curlee Brown, Mrs. Edward Harris,
 Mrs. Jack Latimer, Mrs. Fred Brice
 POTENTIAL CONFIDENTIAL NATIONAL DEFENSE
 INFORMANT

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 12-21-81 BY SP-6
 60404/385504

Mrs. JULIA FORTSON BROWN, 3196 East 23rd Street, Cleveland, voluntarily appeared at the Cleveland Office on December 10, 1950, and stated she had joined the CP in 1947 in Cleveland because she thought the Party was the answer to the Problem of racial discrimination. She stated that she was active in the CP in Cleveland through the summer of 1948 until she began to see the true purpose of the Party and then stopped attending CP affairs.

According to Mrs. BROWN, JOSEPH HILL, CP member who was representing ALBERT YOUNG, a former member of the Ohio State CP committee, then running for councilman in his Ward, approached her in the summer of 1947 requesting permission to place a poster about YOUNG on her front porch. Mrs. BROWN stated that she then became interested in politics and was visited by JOSEPH HILL on several occasions thereafter and attended a few political rallies on behalf of ALBERT YOUNG.

She was subsequently visited by FRIEDA KATZ, Organization Secretary, Cuyahoga County CP, and was invited to several parties held at the home of FRIEDA KATZ. At one of these parties, about Christmas of 1947, Mrs. BROWN signed an application for membership in the CP while in the home of FRIEDA KATZ, 3692 East 146th Street, Cleveland.

Mrs. BROWN stated that she subsequently attended a number of CP meetings and in the spring of 1948 attended a meeting at the Croatian Hall, 63rd and St. Clair Avenue, Cleveland, at which GUS HALL was the principal speaker. She stated that a regular membership card for the CP had been issued to her but that she had destroyed it after she decided to leave the Party in the summer of 1948.

Mrs. BROWN was reinterviewed on June 2, 1951, and furnished additional information regarding Communist activities in the CP

6-19-51 5235 J/2
 Comp no. 355504

EBB:ncm

b2 b7D

56 JUL 27 1951

wire of P

RECEIVED
 FBI
 COMMUNICATIONS SECTION
 JUN 28 1951
 5 10 11 12
 SE0614

RECORDED - 28
 SE-3
 INDEXED - 26
 EX-14F
 382107-1
 JUN 28 1951
 177-14
 Am...

DIRECTOR, FBI

Mt. Pleasant Section, Cleveland, and volunteered to endeavor to obtain further information and to re-establish her contact with Party members with whom she was acquainted.

On June 8, 1951, Mrs. BROWN submitted a written report regarding the Communist activities of her neighbors [REDACTED], Mr. and Mrs. WILLIAM COOPER, CP members, and ROBERT CAMPBELL, CP organizer. b7c

On June 9, 1951, Mrs. BROWN submitted a written report regarding a meeting of the Cleveland committee for American-Soviet Understanding which she attended [REDACTED] which meeting was addressed by [REDACTED] CP members [REDACTED]. The meeting was attended by approximately fifty persons and nine CP members were identified by Mrs. BROWN.

On June 16, 1951, Mrs. BROWN submitted a written report reflecting, among other information, that she had been recruited into the CP by FRIEDA KATZ, had paid fifty cents CP dues, received CP literature, and was further informed by FRIEDA KATZ that she would receive instructions [REDACTED] b7c

On June 24, 1951, Mrs. BROWN attended and verbally reported on a Banquet and Testimonial in honor of GUS HALL and sponsored by the Cleveland committee to defend the Constitution, held at the East Side Hungarian Hall, Cleveland. Approximately one hundred seventy-five persons were present. "Peace Bonds" were sold and a total of approximately \$2,000. was collected. Mrs. BROWN was able to identify approximately twenty of the CP members who were present at this meeting.

Mrs. BROWN has stated that she was recently visited [REDACTED] and invited to attend, as an observer, the "American Peoples Congress and Exposition for Peace" sponsored by the American Peace Crusade, to be held in Chicago, Illinois, June 29, 30, and July 1, 1951, and that she planned to attend this affair. b7c

BACKGROUND

Mrs. BROWN stated that she was born January 11, 1898, at Atlanta, Georgia, the daughter of OSCAR FORTSON, deceased, and MAHALIE ARNETT or GIBSON, deceased. She attended and graduated from the Spellman Seminary, a

DIRECTOR, FBI

Baptist High School, in Atlanta, Georgia.

In 1916 she left Atlanta and resided in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, with an uncle for about two years, returning to Atlanta in 1918 when her father died. She went to Philadelphia and married EDWARD HARRIS and subsequently resided at Nashville, North Carolina; Charlotte, North Carolina; Richmond, Virginia; and Detroit, Michigan. She indicated that she divorced EDWARD HARRIS and married JACK LATIMER at Atlanta, Georgia, and subsequently resided at Jacksonville, Florida, and Chicago, Illinois. She was divorced from JACK LATIMER and in 1939 married FRED BRICE in Chicago, Illinois, and divorced him in 1940. In 1944 she married her present husband, CURLEE BROWN, in Cleveland, Ohio. Mrs. BROWN stated that she has no children by any of her marriages.

The Cleveland indices contain no information regarding Mrs. BROWN.

b7D
b7C
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] was observed in the vicinity of the Lenin Memorial Meeting on January 16, 1948, at the Public Auditorium, Cleveland, at which WILLIAM Z. FOSTER was the featured speaker.

b7D
b7C
Cleveland confidential Informants have advised that Mrs. BROWN is not known to them. The records of the Cleveland Police Department and Cuyahoga County Sheriff's Office contain no information regarding Mrs. BROWN.

Records of the Cleveland Retail Credit Mens Company reflect that CURLEE BROWN (wife, JULIA) has had a credit record since 1930. He is forty-nine years of age, has two grown children and is self-employed as a truck driver, averaging \$150. per week gross income. In addition, he has an income of \$96. per month from rent received from his present property which he owns and which is mortgaged to the Cleveland Trust Company in the amount of \$3,000.

CURLEE BROWN, according to the credit records, has been in the employ of Kelley Creek Colliery Company since 1934 and uses his own truck which is free and clear of encumbrances. He also does private hauling on the side for the Sar A Lee Mayonnaise Company, and for several different companies. He has a \$1,000. life insurance policy with the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company and a \$500. life insurance policy with the Continental Life Insurance Company. He owns and operates a 1937 LaSalle Sedan which is free and clear of encumbrances.

DIRECTOR, FBI

A neighborhood investigation of Mrs. BROWN was not made for security reasons, inasmuch as her immediate neighbors are CP members.

Mrs. BROWN has been compensated [REDACTED] for reports submitted by her to date, including her expenditures for CP literature, army Peace Bond, and tickets of admission to CP affairs, under authority of the SAC to pay for information of value.

Bureau authorization is requested to continue contacts with Mrs. BROWN, to designate her as a Confidential National Defense Informant, and compensate her [REDACTED] per report, not to exceed [REDACTED] for the next three months. b2

Bureau authorization is also requested to compensate Mrs. BROWN for expenses in connection with her planned trip to the "American Peoples Congress and Exposition for Peace", June 29, 30, and July 1, 1951. It is estimated that the expenses of this trip [REDACTED] b2

The following is a description of Mrs. JULIA FORTSON BROWN:

Race:	Negro
Sex:	Female
Born:	January 11, 1898, Atlanta, Georgia (carries date of birth as January 11, 1905, on insurance)
Height:	5' 4"
Weight:	138 pounds
Eyes:	Brown (wears reading glasses)
Hair:	Gray-black (uses artificial blue tint)
Appearance:	Neat, personable, intelligent
Residence:	3196 East 123rd Street, Cleveland
Phone:	LO 1-7821
Occupation:	Housewife
Husband:	CURLEE BROWN
Religion:	attends St. Andrews Episcopal Church

004281

RECORDED - 26

SAC, Cleveland

July 11, 1951

Director, FBI

CONFIDENTIAL

JULIA PORTSON BROWN
POTENTIAL CNDI.

100-382107

EX-141

Rebutel July 2, 1951. *attached*

Bureau files contain no identifiable information
of a subversive type re captioned individual.

CPN:tab

hmb

SP-8W/C

6 W 94

COMM - FBI
JUL 11 1951
MAILED 18

DECLASSIFIED BY 2007142
ON 8-20-94

JUL 11 4 23 PM '51
FBI
RECEIVED - CIVIL ROOM

JUL 11 1951

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-20-94 BY 60327/UC

78032
JS

RECORDED

b7c

CONFIDENTIAL

22

100-382107 =

18293

(b) b1

(c) b1

SAC, CLEVELAND

cc: 6-27

attached

JULIA FORTSON BROOK. POTENTIAL CHRY. REVUELET (JUNE TWENTYSEVEN)
 LAST. BUFILES PRESENTLY BEING REVIEWED RE BROOK, AND RESULTS
 WILL BE FURNISHED YOUR OFFICE AS SOON AS POSSIBLE. IN MEANTIME
 AUTHORITY GRANTED TO CONTINUE CONTACT WITH HER AND TO PAY HER
 [REDACTED] PER REPORT NOT TO REVEAL [REDACTED]
 [REDACTED] HER ATTENDANCE AT PEACE CONFERENCE
 IS NOT DESIRED INASMUCH AS SUFFICIENT COVERAGE HAS BEEN PREVIOUSLY
 ARRANGED. USE CAUTION NOT A PLANT. ADVISE HER NOT TO CONSIDER
 HERSELF BUREAU EMPLOYEE AND THAT SHE MUST MAINTAIN COOPERATION
 YOUR OFFICE IN STRICT CONFIDENCE.

EX-141

b2

HOOVER

b1

[REDACTED]

CLASSIFIED BY 204116
 DECLASSIFY ON: OADR

CONFIDENTIAL

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT
 WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE

FIELD READING ROOM
 FBI
 DEPT. OF JUSTICE

RECEIVED
 JUL 22 1950
 TELETYPE
 DEPT. OF JUSTICE

VIDEO COMMUNICATIONS

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
 U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

JUL 22 1950

XEROX

100-205147

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

DATE: August 9, 1951

Mr. Ladd
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tracy
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Alden
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Laughlin
Mr. Mohr
Tele. Room
Mr. Nease
Miss Gandy

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI
 FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND
 SUBJECT: JULIA FORTSON BROWN
 POTENTIAL CNDI

CONFIDENTIAL

100-382107
 Rebutel 7-2-51 and bulet 7-11-51.

CONF. INFL. b2
 Mrs. JULIA BROWN has been designated as [redacted] She has been advised not to consider herself a Bureau employee and that her cooperation with this office must be maintained in strict confidence.

ERR: mmb
 Sub 264

b2

~~RECORDED - PROCESSING~~

RECORDED - 28

SE 51 100-382107-2
AUG 14 1951

DECLASSIFIED BY 330617
 ON 3-20-96

7206
62 AUG 30 1951

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3-14-96 BY 3998742



United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

IN REPLY, PLEASE REFER TO
FILE NO. [redacted] sub 264

b2

September 10, 1951

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Director, FBI

G. I. R. - 9

DECLASSIFIED BY SP205101
ON 5-20-96

RE: JULIA FORTSON BROWN
CNDI [redacted]

b2

CONF. INFO.

Dear Sir:

Remylet 6/27/51 and Butel 7/2/51 authorizing payment to [redacted] per report, not to exceed [redacted]

Since July 2, 1951, [redacted] has submitted a total of five written and seven verbal reports concerning the activity of numerous Communist Party functionaries and members active in the Cleveland Peace Crusade; the Cleveland Independent Committee for MARIE REED HAUG, a candidate for the Cleveland Board of Education; the Progressive Party; the Young Progressives and the UE.

[redacted] has on several occasions worked as a volunteer on the HAUG campaign at the UE office in Cleveland and recently has been furnished with a list of names of Communist Party members and sympathizers whom she is to contact for contributions to the Progressive Party. [redacted] has indicated that she usually receives invitations to attend several front group meetings each week and would be willing to do so.

The quality of [redacted] reports has improved and her circle of contacts among Communist Party members has increased. It is, therefore, recommended that payments to [redacted] per report, not to exceed [redacted] be authorized for a three-month period beginning on September 15, 1951.

RECORDED - 8 EX

FBI/CIP

sub 264

b2

b2



Director, FBI

It is also recommended that authority be granted to reimburse the informant for actual incidental expenses incurred in obtaining and handling information such as postage, telephone calls, and Communist Party contributions.

Very truly yours,

R. J. Abbaticchio Jr.
R. J. ABBATICCHIO JR. *DAW*
Special Agent in Charge

United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

AIR MAIL SPECIAL DELIVERY

CONFIDENTIAL

October 20, 1951

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Ladd _____
Mr. Nichols _____
Mr. Belmont _____
Mr. Clegg _____
Mr. Glavin _____
Mr. Harbo _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tracy _____
Mr. Laughlin _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Tele. Room _____
Mr. Nease _____
Miss Gandy _____

Director, FBI

Re: JULIA FORTSON BROWN
Security Informant CL-264
CONF. INF.

Dear Sir,

Remylet 9-10-51 and Bulet 9-18-51 approving payment to BROWN at the rate [redacted] per report, not to exceed [redacted] plus actual expenses incurred for a period of three months effective September 15, 1951.

Since September 15, 1951, the volume of reports submitted by [redacted] is increased and averages several reports each week regarding various meetings. [redacted] was selected by the Communist Party as one of four Negro women delegates to attend the recent "Sojourn for Truth and Justice" to Washington, D.C. and submitted detailed comprehensive information regarding the three-day "Sojourn" which she attended. [redacted] has spent many hours preparing campaign material in connection with the candidacy of MARIE MARIE HAUG, [redacted] candidate for the Cleveland Board of Education, and has made her home available on numerous occasions for work on the campaign by CP members. She has been urged to allow her car to be equipped with a loud speaker for use in the campaign.

BROWN has been selected by the CP as a delegate to attend the CP sponsored Founding Convention of the National Negro Labor Council in Cincinnati October 27 and 28, 1951, and has been utilized as a speaker by the CP in the organization of local affiliates of the "Sojourn for Truth and Justice."

BROWN's prestige in the Party has substantially increased. It is therefore recommended that payments to [redacted] be the amount of [redacted] per report, not to exceed [redacted] plus actual expenses incurred, be authorized for a three month period beginning November 1, 1951.

Very truly yours,

PAUL J. SHINE
Special Agent in Charge

RECORDED

FBR:as

85 NOV 14 1951

F.B.I. TELETYPE

4--

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Tolson _____
Ladd _____
Clegg _____
Glavin _____
Nichols _____
Rosen _____
Tracy _____
Harbo _____
Algeo _____
Belmont _____
Laughlin _____
Mohr _____
Tele. Room _____
Nease _____
Gandy _____

FBI CLEVELAND

[10-19 AM EST]

DIRECTOR FBI

URGENT

CONF. INFT.

JULIA FORTSON BROWN, INFORMANT REQUESTED ATTEND
SPECIAL PROGRESSIVE PARTY MEETING IN CHICAGO [NOVEMBER 24 AND 25]
CALLED BY NATIONAL DIRECTOR, PP. REQUEST AUTHORITY COMPENSATE
INFORMANT FOR ACTUAL EXPENSES NOT TO EXCEED
CHICAGO REQUESTED TO ADVISE RE ANY SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS FOR
INFORMANT.

SHINE

[10-22 AM] OK FBI WA EAB

RECEIVED:

10:23 AM

MSC

100-382107

RECORDED

76

[NOV 21 1951]

To Cleveland
To Chicago
Cleveland
Chicago
b1

12

F 364

Mr. [Signature]

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

DECLASSIFIED BY SPART-10
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X 1.3

b7c

Room 6122 IB
J. D. Donohue Room 17C

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

URGENT

b1

RECORDED - 78

100-382107-5

SAC, CLEVELAND
CHICAGO

b2

JULIA FORTSON BROWN

REURTEL

b1

INSTANT. AUTHORITY GRANTED TO COMPENSATE INFORMANT FOR ACTUAL EXPENSES

b2

NOT TO EXCEED [REDACTED] TO ATTEND PROGRESSIVE PARTY MEETING CHICAGO

[NOVEMBER TWENTYFOUR AND TWENTYFIVE] NEXT. ARRANGEMENTS SHOULD BE MADE WITH
CHICAGO TO INSURE FULL UTILIZATION OF INFORMANT'S SERVICES.

HOOPER

61 R-7

JTB:cmw

Grum

b1

RECEIVED
F B I

TELETYPE

3.20.26
CLASSIFIED BY 20000 JTB
DECLASSIFY ON: [REDACTED]

RECEIVED
F B I

b1

b1

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[62 DEC 3 1951] 204

CONFIDENTIAL

11
10
9
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1

F.B.I. TELETYPE

4-42a

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[REDACTED] c b1

Tolson _____
Ladd _____
Clegg _____
Glavin _____
Nichols _____
Rosen _____
Tracy _____
Harbo _____
Alger _____
Belmont _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

FBI, CLEVELAND

b1

2:13 PM EST

DIRECTOR FBI AND SAC, WFO

URGENT

JULIA FORTSON BROWN - [REDACTED]

INFORMANT INVITED BY

[REDACTED] YOUNGSTOWN, OHIO, TO ATTEND, [REDACTED]

IN PLACE OF [REDACTED] AS ONLY OHIO REPRESENTATIVE, A FORMAL DINNER AND SHOWING OF POLISH FILMS [DECEMBER 7] NEXT 7:00 PM AT POLISH EMBASSY, 2640 SIXTEENTH STREET N.W., WASHINGTON, D.C.

INFORMANT ALSO TO RECEIVE INSTRUCTIONS RE OBTAINING POLISH FILMS FOR PRIVATE SHOWING IN CLEVELAND FROM MAN INFORMANT WOULD MEET AT EMBASSY. INFORMANT ADVISED BY [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] TO CONTACT AND STAY AT RESIDENCE OF [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] WHILE IN WASHINGTON. BUREAU REQUESTED

TO AUTHORIZE PAYMENT OF ACTUAL EXPENSES OF INFORMANT-S TRIP.

ABOVE FOR INFORMATION WASHINGTON FIELD.

SHINE

3:19 PM OK FBI WA SMS

RECEIVED

2:49 PM

VAM

CC: WASHINGTON FIELD

RECORDED - 76

DEC 12 1951

3-14-96

b1

DECLASSIFIED BY [REDACTED]
DECLASSIFY ON: [REDACTED]

CONFIDENTIAL

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

RECORDED - 76

100-385107-6 b2

SAC, CLEVELAND
WASHINGTON FIELD

~~URGENT~~ b1
UNDERLINED

JULIA FORTSON BROWN.

REURTEL [DECEMBER

FIVE] LAST. AUTHORITY GRANTED TO REIMBURSE BROWN FOR ACTUAL
EXPENSES INCURRED DURING TRIP MENTIONED URTEL.

HOOVER

G.I.R.-6

CC: WASHINGTON FIELD OFFICE (BY SPECIAL MESSENGER)

OFMO:Idam

Bro [redacted] an active paid informant of the Cleveland
off [redacted] Above recommended by Espionage Unit.

3.19.96
CLASSIFIED BY 5950/0
DECLASSIFY ON [redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3.19.96 BY 5950/0

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

TELETYPE

JAN 17 11:00 AM

b1

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

[63 JAN 18 1952]

b7c

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

b7C

December 28, 1951

CONFIDENTIAL

Director, FBI

Re: JULIA FORTSON BROWN
SECURITY INFORMANT

b2

Dear Sir:

For some time I have noted the rapid development of this informant, which has included her acceptance into the Communist Party, (EXCERPT)

(EXCERPT) has been responsible for the development of this informant. Since contact with Mrs. BROWN in early June, 1951, as a potential informant, it is noted that she has developed into one of the most productive and valuable informants in the Cleveland Division. Within a six months period of time she has gained the confidence of leading CP members in the Cleveland area. It is noted that on June 16, 1951, her money was accepted as a dues paying members of the CP. She has furnished a quantity of information concerning CP activities in the American Women for Peace, the Progressive Party, National Negro Labor Council, Sojourn for Truth and Justice, Committee on American-Soviet Understanding, all of which organizations in the Cleveland area have been Communist dominated. She has been so well accepted by the CP members in these groups that she has been delegated to attend the following:

The Mid-West Conference of the Progressive Party in Chicago, the Founding Convention of the National Negro Labor Council in Cincinnati, a demonstration in Washington, D.C., for Sojourn for Truth and Justice, and most recently was selected to visit the Polish Embassy in Washington, D.C.

In addition to the above it is noted that she was elected to the position of Executive Secretary-Treasurer of the local chapter of the Sojourn for Truth and Justice.

(EXCERPT)

Very truly yours,

PAUL J. SHINE,
SAC

7420

1952

RECORDED - 6

100 382107-10
712-12-51

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: January 14, 1960

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

CONF. INFT.

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

b2

Note 2
7/1/601. Residence and Employment

No change.

2. Current Membership in Subversive Organizations

Informant is Treasurer of the Cedar-Glenville Section of the Communist Party (CP) in Cleveland, and is also in contact with the Cleveland Branch of the Provisional Organizing Committee for a Marxist-Leninist CP (POC)

3. Summary of Information Furnished.

During the period September 1, 1959, to December 31, 1959, informant reported upon meetings of the CP Ward 24 Club; the Cedar-Glenville CP Section; the Cedar-Glenville CP Section Convention at which delegates to the Ohio CP State Convention were elected; a CP "Victory" Celebration; a meeting of the CP South-East Section to discuss white chauvinism in the Section; a meeting of CP Negro cadre; and meetings with individual CP members and functionaries to discuss CP funds, the Worker, white chauvinism in the CP, 40th Anniversary celebration of the CP in Chicago, and merging the Cedar-Glenville and South-East Sections of the CP in Cleveland. Informant also furnished reports regarding Communist infiltration of the NAACP, CP funds, and information regarding the POC delegations visit to the Soviet Consulate in New York. CP propaganda furnished by informant included "Pre-Convention Discussion on the Negro Question," "Steel Strike Victory," "Data on Profits of Steel Corporations." POC propaganda which informant furnished included, "Relief and Unemployment Situation in Cleveland," and "To the Striking Steel Workers."

- 2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Los Angeles (Info) (RM)
1 - Cleveland

REC-88
EX 100

100-382107-56

EBB/mrf
(4)

MAILED 8

JAN 27 1960

COMM-FBI

APPROVED JAN 27 1960
Date

6 JAN 18 1960

62 FEB 1 1960
MAIL ROOM ☒

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-96 BY SP3BCT/UC

b7c

CV [redacted] b2

4. Amounts Paid for Services and Expenses by Month

<u>Auto.</u>	<u>1959</u>	<u>Services</u>	<u>Expenses</u>	
[redacted]	September	[redacted]	[redacted]	Feb. 1959 payment for
b2 OK	October	[redacted]	[redacted]	services was [redacted] and
	November	[redacted]	[redacted]	June 1957 for [redacted]
	December	[redacted]	[redacted]	b2

5. Meetings Attended and Other Activity

CP Ward 24 Club	3
CP Cedar-Glenville Section	2
CP Negro cadre meeting	1
CP Cedar-Glenville Section Convention	1
CP South-East Section	1
CP Victory Celebration	1
Meetings with individual CP Members and functionaries	6
Communist infiltration of NAACP	1
CP Cedar-Glenville financial report	1
Reports re POC activity	3

6. Reports submitted

Written	18
Oral, reduced to writing	2

3
20

2
22

CV [REDACTED]

b2

7. Information Furnished of Unusual Value

Information pertaining to factionalism in CP South-East Section based upon white chauvinism in the section; CP funds information; visit of POC delegation to Soviet Consulate.

8. Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant
Furnished Coverage and Their Importance

Informant has reported upon approximately 45 individuals affiliated with the CP in Cleveland, including the Ohio CP State leadership, as well as POC functionaries in New York.

9. Informant's Potential for Advancement

Inasmuch as informant plans to move from the Cleveland area about April 1, 1960, she would appear to have no potential for advancement at this time.

10. Stability and Reliability

There has been no indication of any personal weaknesses, domestic difficulties, or instability on the part of the informant during pertinent period.

11. Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against making any disclosure of her relationship with the Bureau through any media.

12. Action Taken on Information Furnished

All necessary action has been taken on information furnished and information has been channelized or is in the process of channelization.

13. Miscellaneous

No pertinent data.

CV [REDACTED]

b2

14. Recommendation

b2 I, therefore, recommend that authority be granted to continue payments to [REDACTED] up to [REDACTED] for services, plus up to [REDACTED] for expenses actually incurred for a period of four months effective February 1, 1960.

Sam
OK
JR.

One copy of this letter is being designated for the Los Angeles Office, inasmuch as informant has advised that she has entered into an agreement to purchase a four suite apartment building at 6250 Van Ness Avenue, Los Angeles, California, and plans to take up permanent residence in Los Angeles as soon as her Cleveland residence is sold, which she anticipates will be not later than April 1, 1960.

[REDACTED] is Mrs. CURLEE BROWN, aka., Julia Brown, a Negro woman, 62 years of age.

b2 Since consideration is being given by the Bureau to authorizing [REDACTED] to publicize her activities in the CP, the Los Angeles Office is requested to furnish its estimate of the possibility and desirability of [REDACTED] attempting to continue her activity in the CP in Los Angeles.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-3-104) (100-382107)

2/5/60

SAC, CLEVELAND (100-23089) [REDACTED] b2

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
IS - C

⁰CONF. INFT.

ReBulet 12/23/59 re [REDACTED]

b2 [A review of the informant file of [REDACTED] has been conducted. No copies or summaries of [REDACTED] correspondence relating to the Department's interest in using informant as a witness were located, and no SEE type cases in which informant has furnished information were found.

b2 [REDACTED] is now attempting to sell her present residence in Cleveland for \$23,500, and has entered into a contract to purchase a four suite apartment building at 6250 Van Ness Avenue, in a recently integrated area on the South side of Los Angeles. [REDACTED]

b7C [REDACTED] Informant anticipates that the income from the apartment building in Los Angeles will carry the mortgage, and provide her with an apartment in which to live. She does not plan to pay off the mortgage on the apartment building. [REDACTED]

b7C [REDACTED] Informant plans to leave Cleveland not later than April 1, 1960.

b2 [REDACTED] has not retained any notes or copies of any reports of anything pertaining to her work as an informant, although as Treasurer of the Cedar-Glenville Section CP, she now has in her possession CP funds which she will turn over to the Ohio CP prior to leaving for California.

- ④ - Bureau (RM)
- 2 - New York (100-123008) (RM)
- 1 - Los Angeles (Info) (RM)
- 2 - Cleveland

RM/TFP
(9)

Classified by 2455
Exempt from GDS Category 2
Date of Declassification Indefinite

100-382107
NOT RECORDED
133 FEB 9 1960

DECLASSIFIED BY SP2BTL/L
ON 3-21-94

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

ORIGINAL FILED IN 100-382107

b2

[REDACTED] has advised that she first joined the CP in Cleveland in December, 1947, because she believed at that time that the Party was the answer to racial discrimination. She received a CP membership card, and attended CP meetings. In the Summer of 1948 she quit the Party because she found it was not the solution to the problem of racial discrimination.

After becoming an informant in 1951, [REDACTED] was active in the following Communist front and Communist infiltrated organizations;

b2

Sojourners for Truth and Justice
 National Negro Labor Council
 Progressive Party
 Civil Rights Congress
 Ohio Hill of Rights Conference
 American Committee for Protection of Foreign Born
 National Committee to Secure Justice in the
 Rosenberg Case
 Myrtle Dennis Defense Committee
 Ohio Freedom of the Press Committee
 Ohio Committee for Smith Act Defendants
 Committee for Taft-Hartley Defendants

b2

In June, 1956, [REDACTED] was readmitted into the CP in Cleveland, and assigned by the CP to infiltrate the NAACP. In September, 1956, informant became the Executive Secretary of the CP, Cedar-Central Section, which in 1957 was combined with the CP Glenville Section, and was referred to as the North-East Section, aka., Cedar-Glenville Section. Informant is now the Treasurer of the CP Cedar-Glenville Section. On January 11, 1960, the Ohio CP Convention approved combining the Cedar-Glenville and Southeast Sections, to be known as the East Section. Informant's status in the newly organized East Section is not known at this time.

Informant has indicated she would like to perform a service for the Negro people by exposing CP efforts to infiltrate churches and other organizations by having

X

62
CV 100-23089; [REDACTED]

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Communists pose as "angels of mercy" and legal citizens and leading Negroes to believe that Communists are only interested in the welfare of the Negro people. She has stated that she has found "absolutely" as much racial prejudice and "white chauvinism" in the CP as "there is in Mississippi," and that many Negroes who have been duped by the CP and who have become "tools" of the Party, need to have "their eyes opened."

It is suggested that the Bureau give consideration to placing informant in contact with a reliable writer or publisher who would be in a position to publicize informant's experiences in the CP in a magazine circulated in Negro Communities.

PLAIN TEXT ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

AIR MAIL - REGISTERED

100-3-104-1534 HCS1-

Re: [REDACTED] b2

62

b7c

b7C

100-30107-
NOT RECORDED
87 MAR 17 1960

Classified by 2125
Exempt from GDS, Category 2
Date of Declassification Indefinite
12/1/74

ENCLOSURE
filed with
original

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Informant does not feel that her "white communist" charges against top ranking Communists could be made to stick, since her influence in the Party is very limited, and the CP is closely controlled by a few dedicated white Communists who would not allow such charges to be heard. It is noted that the Party has taken steps to merge the Communist and Communist-Socialist Sections into a new East Section, in an attempt to eliminate the "white communist" label by including in the East Section all the "white communist" members of the Party.

b7c

Informant believes that the handful of Negro Communists remaining in the East CP would not have sufficient strength to bring formal charges against the Party leadership, and that these Negro Communists have been in the Party longer than she has, are subjected with conditions as they exist in the CP, and that she therefore is not in a position to influence their actions.

The following possible disruptive tactics were considered:

1. Informant could write to NEW YORK, outlining the situation with regard to "white communist" in the East CP, and asking him to intervene. If she were to take this action, informant feels that NEW YORK would refer her complaint to NEW YORK, who would then attempt to "smooth the matter over".
2. Contacting, by telephone or letter, Negro Communists of her acquaintance, and requesting that they make a "white communist" in the CP, and that they make a "white communist" in the CP. Informant is of the opinion that this tactic would not bother the leadership of the CP, because only the "white" in the CP are "white communist" in the CP, and they are "white communist" in the CP. They know what is happening and will not say anything.
3. Intervening in "any" matter of importance in the CP, and making a "white communist" in the CP, and making a "white communist" in the CP. Informant is of the opinion that this tactic would not bother the leadership of the CP, because only the "white" in the CP are "white communist" in the CP, and they are "white communist" in the CP. They know what is happening and will not say anything.
4. Informant believes that there are many Communist sympathizers among the Negroes, and she would like to see them organized.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CV 100-23089

by Party propaganda into thinking that the CP is "doing a good job", and while not CP members, become "symp" of the Party and in some measure support it. Informant feels that exposing the Party by the open publication of her experiences in the CP would tend to neutralize the effect of CP propaganda among these people.

The Cleveland office recommends that informant correspond with HEN DAVIS, regarding the matters set forth above, and that the course of action thereafter be governed by DAVIS' reply to informant's letter.

For the information of the Bureau there is enclosed herewith one copy of the Jan., 1960 issue of "Newspaper" containing the article, "The battle for Cleveland" by JAMES HANCOCK.

b7C

February 16, 1960

CONFIDENTIAL

Airtel

To: SAC, Cleveland (100-23089) [redacted] b2

From: Director, FBI (100-382107) ✓

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA; COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM; IS - C.

Re Cleveland ltr dated 2-5-60 which made recommendation for final use of [redacted] in a disruptive counterintelligence operation before she moves to Los Angeles 2-21-60. While your suggestion for placing [redacted] in contact with a reliable writer or publisher who would be in a position to publicize informant's experiences in the Communist Party (CP) in a magazine circulated in Negro communities has definite potentiality, it is felt we should first explore the possibility of causing more direct disruption to the Party through some action carefully planned and executed by this informant while she is still in the Party in Cleveland.

The Cleveland Office is instructed to immediately talk with [redacted] and explore very thoroughly all the information she has in her possession which would support her charges that she has found "absolutely" as much racial prejudice and "white chauvinism" in the CP as "there is in Mississippi" and that many Negroes who have been duped by the CP and who have become "pawns" of the Party need to have "their eyes opened." Does [redacted] have sufficient legitimate "white chauvinist" charges against top-ranking communists to make them stick? The individual communist leaders involved should be identified together with the possible charges that can be made against them. Could [redacted] get support from a sufficient number of local communists which would allow her to bring formal charges against the guilty Party leaders?

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW PAGE TWO

HOB:mar
(6)

383
FEB 18 1960

DECLASSIFIED BY SP5 BTU/D
ON 3-21-94

Classified by 325
Date of Declassification 12/3/94

X

SAC, Cleveland
RE: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
100-3-104

b2 [The Cleveland Office should promptly evaluate the results of this interview with [redacted] and advise the Bureau what actions are recommended which might cause real disruption inside the Party organization and which would cause disaffection on the part of Negro CP members. Since time is of the essence in this matter so that the best counterintelligence operations can be planned prior to the departure of [redacted] for Los Angeles, the observations and recommendations of the Cleveland Office should be submitted expeditiously to the Bureau.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

b2 [[redacted] is a female Negro housewife, age 62. She plans on leaving Cleveland on or before 3-31-60 to move to Los Angeles. [redacted] became an informant for the Cleveland Office in August, 1957, and thereafter worked in a number of communist front and communist infiltrated organizations. In June, 1956, she was readmitted into the CP in Cleveland (she was previously in the Party from December, 1947, until the summer of 1948) and assigned to infiltrate the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. She has held various club and section Party positions. [redacted] desires to discontinue her CP activities and her informant status when she moves to Los Angeles, California. She has indicated that she would like to perform a service for the Negro people by exposing CP efforts to infiltrate churches and other organizations. We should capitalize as fully as possible on [redacted] while she is in a position to cause disruption inside the CP, USA. ✓

b2 [

PLAIN TEST

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ AIR MAIL - REGISTERED

ST RE: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COMMUNIST PARTY PROGRAM
IS - C

██████████ upon interview expressed a willingness to write a letter to MICHAEL J. DAVIN, JR., National Secretary of the CP, USA at Party Headquarters, 25 West 26th St., NYC, and on 3-4-60, submitted the following letter, which is to be prepared to send to DAVIN by ██████████ if approved by the Bureau.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

DECLASSIFIED BY SP8DIA
ON 3-24-96

NY 65-15864

I would have written you before now, but had planned to come to New York with a friend of mine. When the time was

[illegible]

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
29 MAR 21 1960

Classified by ~~2125~~
Exempt from GDS, E.O. 11652, &
Date of Declassification Indefinite

EXTRA

b2
CV 100-87079 [REDACTED] ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

I do not know if you can really do anything about it, but I have confidence that you, as the outstanding Negro Party leader in the country will do your best to fight the cancer of white discrimination that is eating away at our party. As far as I am concerned, only you are in a position to take any action, since HAMI has proved that he is only interested in giving the service to the principles of integration that we should fight for. HAMI and the other white leaders are I am sure not sincerely interested in our welfare, and will do nothing about discrimination in the Gable Party.

I hope you have plans to support the militant demonstrations by the Negro students in the South. I feel that they are our only hope at present.

If you come to Cleveland soon please call me. After we move away, I may not be able to see you again for some time.

Sincerely,

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1 r. Delosch (Mr. Wick)
1 - [REDACTED] b7C
1 - [REDACTED]

3/4/60

Airtel

To: SAC, Cleveland (100-23089)

From: Director, FBI (100-3-104)

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3BTU/R
ON 5-21-96

Re Cleveland airtel March 1, 1960.

The question of how best to use [REDACTED] in some final disruptive operation inside the Communist Party (CP), USA, before she moves to Los Angeles, California, has been given careful consideration.

The Cleveland Office recommends that [REDACTED] write a letter to Benjamin J. Davis, Jr., National Secretary of the CP, USA at Party Headquarters, 23 West 26th Street, New York City, appears to be the best immediate course of action. Since this informant is well acquainted with Davis and knew his parents 40 years ago, it is quite possible that she could arouse Davis to take some action against these Party leaders who have shown white chauvinist tendencies.

The Cleveland Office is instructed to immediately contact [REDACTED] and, if she is willing and desirous of doing so, have her prepare a proposed letter to Davis, which should be immediately sent to the Bureau for approval. This letter should be a hard hitting letter outlining specific charges against the guilty leaders of the Cleveland Party and detailing her inner feelings of frustration in engaging in Party activities under the circumstances. Davis should be told that if her letter is merely referred back to the Cleveland leadership, nothing would come of it because the "white" dominant leadership would not allow such charges to be heard. It is for this reason that she is making her plea directly to Davis, who is the outstanding Negro Party leader in the country and who is in the best position to stop the white chauvinism which is permeating the Party leadership in Cleveland and which may have similar manifestations in other Party districts.

- 1 - Los Angeles (100-54554)
- 1 - New York (100-129802)



62 MAR 16 100-382107 -
(9)

SEE NOTE PAGE TWO

1534
ORIGINAL FILED IN

SAC, Cleveland
Re: CP, USA
100-3-104

X

b2

It is hoped that this personal letter from [redacted] will bolster Davis to take a stronger stand against white chauvinism inside Party circles. Any positive action taken by Davis in this connection either publicly through Party publications or secretly inside Party circles will be disruptive in nature.

This matter should be given immediate and careful supervision so that informant's action will be instituted considerably in advance before she leaves for Los Angeles. It has been decided that it would be better to have the informant move to Los Angeles and get established there before any type of counterintelligence action is considered which would publicly expose the informant.

NOTE ON YELLOW

b2
b7C [redacted] a Negro housewife age 62, plans to leave Cleveland on or before 2/21/50 to move to Los Angeles. She first joined the CP in Cleveland in 12/47 because she believed at that time that the Party was the answer to racial discrimination. After attending CP meetings she quit the Party in the Summer of 1948 because she found it was not the solution to the problem of racial discrimination. [redacted] became an informant for the Cleveland Office in August, 1951, and thereafter worked in a number of communist front and communist infiltrated organizations. In 6/56 she was readmitted into the CP in Cleveland and assigned to infiltrate the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. She is still a member of the CP and has held various club and section Party positions.

The informant does not feel that she should have sufficient support from the Negro Party members in the Cleveland area to institute successful local charges and, therefore, it is believed that the best disruptive action available would be to have her make her charges directly to Davis, the leading Negro communist in the U. S.

X

Director, FBI (100-3-104; 100-382107)

April 15, 1960

SAC, Cleveland (100-23009) [REDACTED] b2x

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

b2
[CONF. INPT.

Rebulet-let. 1/15/60, re [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] has reported that following the mailing of her letter to NEW DAVIS on March 18, 1960, she attended a meeting on April 4, 1960, at the Hamilton Hall, Cleveland, at which HENRY HENNING was the principal speaker. At this meeting ANTHONY HENNING, Chairman, Ohio Communist Party (CP), was at first very unfriendly and refused to recognize informant. Later he told her, "I want to see you before you go." He spoke to informant in a corner of the hall, where no one else could overhear their conversation, and seemed very angry. He said, "JULIA, I saw NEW DAVIS in Chicago last week, and NEW showed me the letter you wrote to him. JULIA replied, 'Yes, that's right.' HENNING said, 'NEW is disturbed and I am very disturbed. It's time you put your cards on the table. You should call a meeting and put your cards on the table.' HENNING indicated he had not told anyone else about informant's letter to NEW, and became very red in the face when urging her to call a meeting and put her cards on the table. He did not question the validity of anything informant had written in her letter, and informant saw that HENNING was very angry, so that she did not attempt to continue the discussion with him.

Based upon the reaction of HENNING, informant has prepared a second letter to NEW DAVIS, which, if approved by the Bureau, will be sent by informant to HENNING J. DAVIS, Jr., CP National Secretary. The proposed letter states as follows:

- 4 - Bureau (RM)
1 - New York (100-129002) (Info) (RM)
2 - Cleveland

WMA/m
(7)

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3 BTJ/K
ON 3/2/96

100-382107
NOT RECORDED
146 APR 19 1960

INITIAL

Classified by 2125
Exempt from GDS Category 2
Date of Declassification Indefinite
12/3/54

X

Dear Ben:

The reason I'm writing back, I told you I would be in Los Angeles, but the deal for the sale of my house did not go over as I expected. I have a new real estate man and expects some results very soon. These Cleveland banks discriminate against Negroes who try to sell or buy houses. They want so many points to finance a house that it is no wonder the Negroes can't find decent housing.

I saw Ersk the other night at the meeting for My Lamar. He said he saw you in Chicago and you showed him the letter. He also said you were very disturbed, as I knew you would be. But he seemed very angry with me that I had written to you. I wrote you because there can only be changes made by you, since Ersk knows these things are true, and have been going on for years. Ersk and the others do a lot of talking at meeting after meeting but nothing is done.

Ersk in an angry tone told me that I should call a meeting and put my cards on the table. In my letter to you were all the cards, and I see no reason for arguing at a meeting with no chance for making any change.

My Lamar's meeting was a good example. There were only about 30 there including four or five Negroes. My made his usual dull talk, about Drapach's fight and dismemberment. He did not even mention the NAACP picket lines to be set up in Cleveland on the day after the meeting, or the terrible conditions in South Africa that are in the newspapers every day.

My's talk was no better, that Ersk got up and talked about raising money for the NAACP fighting victim. But he had nothing to say about the struggle of the Negroes either.

But W thought My's meeting was so important, that he didn't even come to the meeting.

Our leaders in Ohio have talked for years about helping the Negro people, but they don't even support the mass organizations like the NAACP that are doing a job.

X

CV 100-23089; [REDACTED]

b2

X

As I said before - Kreh and the others will not change anything. You can show this letter to Kreh if you want to, but all it will do is make him more angry.

Now, unless you can really bring the Party into the struggles of the Negro people-not just talk-the time we have worked and waited for will pass us by.

XENTIA

b7c 1 - [REDACTED]

April 22, 1960

100-382107-

Wm. X

Airtel

To: SACs Cleveland (100-21089)
New York (100-129602) b2

From: Director, FBI (100-3-104)

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

Re Cleveland let 4-15-60. b2

Authority granted Cleveland Office for [REDACTED] to send the second letter to Benjamin J. Davis, Jr., national secretary of the Communist Party, USA, as set out in relet.

Any tangible results noted from this second letter to Davis should be promptly called to the attention of the Bureau.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

b2 By airtel dated 4-14-60 the Bureau authorized the Cleveland Office to have [REDACTED] (a Negro informant who is discontinuing her informant status and Party activities and moving to Los Angeles) send a letter to Benjamin J. Davis, national secretary of the CP, USA, complaining rather strongly with particulars set forth relating to white chauvinism in the Ohio CP. The letter was mailed to Davis on 3-18-60.

b2 The Cleveland Office letter dated 4-15-60 advised that [REDACTED] attended a CP meeting on 4-8-60 at the Russian Hall, Cleveland, at which Hyman Lumer, national education secretary, was the principal speaker. Anthony Krehmarek, chairman of the Ohio CP, when he first saw the informant at the meeting, was very unfriendly and refused to recognize her. Later, he told her, "I want to see you before you go." Krehmarek later spoke

① - 100-382107 [REDACTED] b2

NOTE ON YELLOW CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

HOB:kmo
(8)



DECLASSIFIED BY SP6BVLK
ON 3/21/96

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 100-382107-12

2105
12/2/54 2

Airtel to SACs Cleveland and New York
RE: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
100-3-104

NOTE ON YELLOW CONTINUED:

to the informant in a corner of the hall where no one else could overhear their conversation. Krchmarek seemed very angry. He said, "Julia, I saw Ben Davis in Chicago last week and Ben showed me the letter you wrote to him." Julia replied, "Yes, that's right." Krchmarek said, "Ben is disturbed and I am very disturbed. It's time you put your cards on the table. You should call a meeting and put your cards on the table." Krchmarek indicated that he had not told any one else about the informant's letter to Davis and became very red in the face when urging her to call a meeting and put her cards on the table. Krchmarek did not question the validity of anything the informant had written in her letter and the informant saw that Krchmarek was very angry so she did not attempt to continue the discussion with him.

Based upon this reaction of Krchmarek, the Cleveland Office recommended that the informant send a second letter to Davis. The proposed wording of the second letter to Davis is set forth in Cleveland relet and it appears to be very carefully considered. The letter informs Davis that Krchmarek was very angry with her because she had written the first letter to Davis. The informant again advises Davis that Krchmarek knows that the facts she related to Davis regarding white chauvinism are true and have been going on for years. She states that Krchmarek and the others do a lot of talking at meeting after meeting but nothing is done. The informant also uses this letter to comment on Hyman Lumer's talk at the 4-8-60 meeting. She points out that Lumer made his usual dull talk about Khrushchev's visit and disarmament but did not once mention the NAACP picket lines to be set up in Cleveland on the day after the meeting or the terrible conditions in South Africa that are in the newspapers every day. It is believed that this second letter to Davis would be disruptive in nature and might excite Davis into attacking white Party leaders for white chauvinism not only in Ohio, but throughout the country since current information indicates that Davis is in a highly emotional state due to marital troubles and other antagonisms within the national headquarters staff.

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: May 13, 1960

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: C. INF. UNFT. [REDACTED]

b2

Noted
gmc

Re Cleveland letter, dated 1/14/60.

1. Recommendation

b2 [I, therefore recommend that authority be granted to pay [REDACTED] up to [REDACTED] for services, plus up to [REDACTED] for expenses actually incurred, for a period of two months effective June 1, 1960.]

decrease
for service:
decrease
for expense:
OK gmc

It is noted that informant has sold her Cleveland residence, and plans to move to 6250 Van Ness Avenue, Los Angeles, California, during June, 1960.

2. Residence and Employment ✓

No change.

3. Current Membership in Subversive Organizations

Informant was Treasurer of the CP Cedar-Glenville Section in Cleveland until February 23, 1960, on which date she turned over to the Ohio CP State Treasurer the balance of CP funds in her possession, amounting to \$70.87.

4. Summary of Information Furnished

During the period January 1, 1960, to April 30, 1960, informant attended a meeting of the CP Cedar-Glenville Section, at which the Communist infiltration of mass organizations was discussed; a "Freedom of the Press" meeting addressed by HYMAN LUMER, National Educational Director, CP, USA; a

J

- 2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Los Angeles (Info)(RM)
1 - Cleveland

REC-61

100-382107-57

62 MAY 14 1960

APPROVED

MAY 18 1960

12 MAY 16 1960

MAIL ROOM

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-94 BY SP8 BTJ/ab

REC-61
b7c
[REDACTED]

CV [REDACTED] b2

mass meeting sponsored by the NAACP, attended by a number of CP members; a meeting with the Ohio CP State Treasurer; and meetings with individual Communists with regard to CP funds and the status of the Party. Informant also furnished propaganda issued by the POC, a letter received from [REDACTED] of the New York, POC, and the CP dues and sustaining fund record for the Cedar-Glenville Section for 1957-1960. Informant also participated in the Counter-intelligence Program by writing two letters to BENJAMIN J. DAVIS, New York. b7c

5. Amounts Paid for Services and Expenses by Month

<u>1960</u>	<u>Services</u>	<u>Expenses</u>
January	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
February	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
March	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
April	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

b2

6. Meetings Attended and Other Activity

CP Cedar-Glenville Section meeting	-- 1
CP Ward 24 Club meeting	-- 1
Meetings with individual CP and POC members and functionaries	-- 9
Reports regarding CP funds	-- 3
"Freedom of the Press" meeting	-- 1
NAACP mass meeting	-- 1
	<u>16</u>

7. Reports Submitted

Written	-- 4
Oral, reduced to writing	-- 12
	<u>16</u>

8. Information Furnished of Unusual Value

CP funds information regarding dues and sustaining funds of Cedar-Glenville Section.

CV [REDACTED]

b2

9. Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant
Furnished Coverage and Their Importance

Informant has reported upon approximately thirty-five persons affiliated with the CP and POC, including state and national functionaries of the CP.

10. Informants Potential for Advancement

Since informant plans to move to Los Angeles during June, 1960, she would appear to have no potential for advancement at this time.

11. Stability and Reliability

There has been no indication of any personal weaknesses, domestic difficulties, or instability on the part of the informant during pertinent period.

12. Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against making any disclosure of her relationship with the Bureau through any media.

13. All necessary action has been taken on information
furnished by informant, and information has been
channelized or is in the process of channelization.

14. Miscellaneous

No pertinent data.

b7C 1 - [REDACTED]

March 15, 1960

CONF. X

Airtel

To: SAC, Cleveland (100-23089)

From: Director, FBI (100-3-104)

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

Re Cleveland airtel March 11, 1960.

Authority granted to have [REDACTED] prepare and mail immediately the personal letter to Benjamin J. Davis, Jr., national secretary of the Communist Party (CP), USA, dealing with white chauvinism in the Cleveland CP organization which was set forth in verbatim form in re Cleveland airtel.

The Bureau should be promptly advised of all pertinent developments. The New York Office should be particularly alert for any reactions on the part of Benjamin J. Davis, Jr., following the receipt of this letter from Cleveland informant [REDACTED]

- 1 - Los Angeles (100-5454)
- 1 - New York (100-129602)

① - 100-382107 [REDACTED]

NOTE ON YELLOW:

DELETED THE MESSAGE

ON 3-21-60

b2 [REDACTED] a Negro housewife age 62, plans to leave Cleveland on or before 3-31-60 to move to Los Angeles. She first joined the CP in Cleveland in December, 1947, because she believed at that time that the Party was the answer to racial discrimination. After attending CP meetings she quit the Party in the Summer of 1948 because she found it was not the solution to the problem of racial discrimination. [REDACTED] became an informant for the

(Note continued on page two)

HOB:pwf (7)

52 MAR 22 1960



12/3/24

X

Airtel to SAC, Cleveland
RE: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM

(Note continued from page one)

Cleveland Office in August, 1951, and thereafter worked in a number of communist front and communist infiltrated organizations. In June, 1956, she was readmitted into the CP in Cleveland and assigned to infiltrate the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. She is still a member of the CP and has held various club and section Party positions.

After careful consideration, it was decided that the best form of final counterintelligence disruptive operations which could be performed by this informant would be to send a personal letter to Benjamin J. Davis, Jr., the leading Negro communist in the United States, in which she would point out evidence of white chauvinism among the Cleveland Party leaders. Since Davis is always talking about the Negro Question as being the leading problem inside Party circles, it is felt that this letter from the informant might cause Davis to become more militant in his attack on the white Party leaders for not taking strong action against white chauvinism. The proposed letter to Davis is set out in the attached Cleveland airtel 3-11-60 and no changes are recommended since it is felt it has been carefully prepared.

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
(100-3-104)

DATE: June 27, 1960

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]
CONF. INFL. (100-23089)
SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

b2

Re Cleveland letter dated 5/13/60, and Cleveland letter dated 2/5/60, captioned CP, USA, COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM, IS - C, relating to [REDACTED]

On June 15, 1960, [REDACTED] left Cleveland to reside in Los Angeles, California. She advised that she and her husband would stop in East St. Louis for a few days, en route, to visit relatives, and upon arriving in Los Angeles would reside temporarily c/o [REDACTED] Los Angeles, until her furniture is delivered, after which her permanent address will be 6252 Van Ness Avenue, Suite 2, Los Angeles 43, California.

[REDACTED] on June 14, 1960, indicated that she had no desire to continue her activities in the Communist Party in Los Angeles. As previously indicated, she does have an interest in publicizing the story of her activities in the Communist Party in some magazine having broad circulation in Negro communities, providing it might be accomplished with the approval of the Bureau.

Referenced Cleveland letter dated May 13, 1960 requested authority to pay [REDACTED] up to [REDACTED] for services, plus up to [REDACTED] for expenses actually incurred, for a period of two months effective June 1, 1960, and was approved by the Bureau May 18, 1960. No payment was made to informant under this authorization. She was, however, compensated in the amount of [REDACTED] for services for the period May 1-31, 1960.

As indicated in referenced Cleveland letter dated February 5, 1960, a review of the informant file of [REDACTED] has

- 4 - Bureau (RM)
- 1 - Los Angeles (Enc. 1) (RM)
- 2 - Cleveland

JUN 29 1960

KEB/lba

52 JUL 21 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-96 BY SP8TJL

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 111-1-2

CV [REDACTED] b2

been conducted. No copies or summaries of Bureau correspondence relating to the Department's interest in using informant as a witness were located, and no Security of Government Employees type cases in which informant has furnished information were found.

[REDACTED] stated she would maintain her informant status in strict confidence, until such time as she might be requested to testify and requested that her identity as an informant be protected at this time.

b2 Informant's symbol card has been destroyed, and her name card marked cancelled. One year from the date of this communication the security flash notice for [REDACTED] will be cancelled.

One photograph of [REDACTED] (Mrs JULIA BROWN) is enclosed herewith for the information of the Los Angeles Office.

CONSTITUTIONAL

MAC, Los Angeles (1-800-54554)

JULY 14, 1960

Director, FBI (100-3-104)

1 - Mr. Parsons
1 - Mr. Tamm

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COVERT INTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

The Partnership

DECLASSIFIED BY SP8BT/DP
ON 3-21-96

Classified by 5024
Exempt from GDS Category 2
Date of Declassification Indefinite

Re Cleveland letter to Bureau 2-5-60, Bulet to Cleveland 3-4-60, Cleveland airtel to Bureau 3-11-60, and Bulet to Cleveland 3-15-60, captioned as above; copies of which were furnished the Los Angeles Office, all dealing with the utilization of [redacted] in a final counterintelligence operation. For any information of the Los Angeles Office in this connection, there are enclosed herewith copies of Cleveland letters to Bureau 4-15-60 and 4-28-60, captioned as above.

b2

It is quite possible that the two legs, b2
personally signed letters written by [redacted] to Benjamin J.
Davis, as outlined in the above communication, may have
along with other considerations had a psychological effect
on Benjamin J. Davis. For the additional information of
the Los Angeles Office, there is attached herewith a
copy of an airtel from the New York Office dated 6-27-60
directed to the Bureau, captioned, "Benjamin J. Davis, Jr., IS
EX-406; ISNA-405" indicating that Davis at the present time has
a rather poor opinion of the CP, WPA, and is possibly
considering breaking with the Party and entering politics
on an independent basis.

With the referenced and enclosed material as background, the Los Angeles Office is instructed to directly contact [redacted] and determine if she is willing to write a third personally signed letter to Defendants J. Davis. The defendant's current Los Angeles address is [redacted] in Glendale, Los Angeles, California. A copy of which was furnished the Los Angeles Office. In this proposed letter to Davis, the informant

Page - 3

CONCEPT

2 - Cleveland (100-23889)

1990

20

1 - 100-382107

NOTE ON YELLOW: See name - thought that
 10/10/69 1-13-69 in case of need matter

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

X

Letter to SAC, Los Angeles
RE: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
100-3-104

could point out that she has completed her move to Los Angeles from Cleveland with some data about how much she likes Los Angeles, et cetera. Then if [redacted] so desires she could launch into a carefully worded, confidential confession to Davis that she has decided to quietly discontinue her Party activities as she now is convinced that the Party will never be of any help to the Negro people. She might add that she, herself, intends to throw her activities into organizations such as the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, which is accomplishing so much more than the Party in the Negro field. She could add that she would like to see Davis become a great political leader on behalf of the Negro people as he has a depth of knowledge, ability and forcefulness needed for such a task.

The Los Angeles Office should furnish to the Bureau promptly wording of the third proposed letter to Davis and request Bureau approval for mailing same. Of course, no mention should be made to [redacted] of the information set forth in New York airtel of 6-27-60 indicating that Davis is presently considering a break with the Party.

If [redacted] raises the question of preparing an anticommunist article for use in a widely disseminated Negro publication, you might indicate to her that this is being given consideration; however, it would be well to postpone such an article temporarily until it can be determined if her letters are having any psychological effect on Davis. If we decide to have [redacted] prepare an article for a Negro publication or for some other widely disseminated media, it would be much more effective from a counterintelligence standpoint if [redacted] never identifies herself as an informant of the FBI. An article which is clearly identified as being written by a former informant of the FBI would have no effect on current members of the Communist Party, USA, who would dismiss the article as the biased writings of a "steel pigeon."

This matter should be given close, careful and prompt supervision by the Los Angeles Office.

X

/b2

b7c 1 - [REDACTED]

SAC, Los Angeles (100-54554)

August 11, 1960

Director, FBI (100-3-104)

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

RC

Re Los Angeles let August 1, 1960, setting forth the proposed wording for a third letter to be personally sent by former [REDACTED] to Benjamin J. Davis, Jr., National Secretary of the Communist Party (CP), USA, seeking to disillusion Davis on communism. While the proposed wording of the letter appears to be satisfactory, the Bureau does not feel that the letter should be sent to Davis in view of the apparent strong desire of former [REDACTED] to "clear" herself at an early date of the taint of communism through the process of publicizing the fact that her communist activities were carried out in the role of an FBI informant. It is not believed that this proposed letter would be very effective on Davis if former [REDACTED] a short time later, publicized her role as an FBI informant.

b2

With regard to the Los Angeles Office suggestion that consideration be given to having former [REDACTED] return to Cleveland, Ohio, to appear openly before the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA), the Bureau does not feel that this idea should be pursued and no discussion should be had with former [REDACTED] in connection with her appearing before the HCUA.

Since the counterintelligence operation of sending the third letter to Davis is not going to be pursued, the Los Angeles Office is instructed to promptly ascertain from former [REDACTED] just how she prefers or proposes to "clear" her name in connection with her former communist activities. It would be more preferable for the Los Angeles Office to help guide and assist her than it would be for her to operate on her own in this connection. The fact that she has written the two previous letters to Benjamin J. Davis at the suggestion of the FBI, for example, is the type of information that we would not want her to mention in any future publicity covering her informant activities.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 12/29/96 BY SP2/BJW

2 - Cleveland (100-23009)

① - 100-382107 [REDACTED]

b2

HOB:lal (8)

53 AUG 16 1960

YELLOW
DUPLICATE
AUG 11 1960
MAILED

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
AUG 15 1960

DECLASSIFIED BY SP8BJW
ON 3/21/96

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 100-3-104-1110

Letter to SAC, Los Angeles
Re Communist Party, USA
Counterintelligence Program
100-3-104

b2
Any article which former [redacted] might write for a newspaper or other publication attacking the communist position on the Negro question or any other phase of communist activity would have very little, if any, psychological effect on current active communists if she at the same time publishes the fact that her activities in the CP were carried out as an FBI informant.

b2 The observations and recommendations of the Los Angeles Office should be promptly furnished to the Bureau as to her wishes and the best procedure for former [redacted] to follow in "clearing" her name of communist taint. She undoubtedly recognizes the fact that she is in a new community where people are not aware of her former communist connections, and that her former Ohio friends are now considerably removed from her. Publicity along the line which she apparently now desires, will bring her into the spotlight and could create new problems for herself in her new community. However, of course, she is the one to make the decision as to her future course of action in this connection.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

b2 Former [redacted] is a Negro housewife, age 62. She first became an informant for the Cleveland Office in August, 1951, and thereafter worked in a number of communist front and infiltrated organizations. In June, 1956, she was readmitted into the CP in Cleveland. On June 15, 1960, she and her husband moved from Cleveland to reside in Los Angeles, California. She has no desire to continue her activities in the CP in Los Angeles. Since moving to Los Angeles, apparently former [redacted] has become extremely anxious to let her former friends and relatives, whom she had alienated because of her communist activities, know that she had carried out these activities on behalf of the FBI. In view of her current desire for this publicity, it is not believed that we should utilize her in any further counterintelligence operations, and we should handle her as we do other discontinued informants.

Tolson	
Parsons	
Belmont	
Callahan	
DeLoach	
Malone	
McGuire	
Rosen	
Tamm	
Trotter	
W.C. Sullivan	
Tele. Room	
Ingram	
Gandy	

Cleveland (151-46366)

8-13-60

Director, FBI (121-2494)

[REDACTED] **b7c**

Reference is made to Bulet to your office captioned "Committee For Taft-Hartley Defendants; Internal Security - C," your file 100-33263, dated 8-13-60.

In addition to the matters mentioned in referenced letter, it is further pointed out that information furnished by [REDACTED] was utilized in the reports of SA [REDACTED] dated 11-3-53, and SA [REDACTED] dated 6-4-54, in captioned matter.

A review of your file in instant matter should clearly indicate that the Department had evidenced an interest in [REDACTED]. However, when this informant was discontinued, you did not advise the Bureau of this fact under instant caption.

In the future you should insure that when the Department expresses an interest in the availability of an informant, that a copy of the communication advising of the Department's interest as well as your reply thereto be placed in the informant's file. If this administrative procedure is followed whenever an informant is discontinued and will testify, you will be able to advise the Bureau of this fact. This should be brought to the attention of all Agents handling such matters.

1 - Los Angeles (142-729)

① - 100-382107

CONF. INFO

b2

**100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
100 AUG 22 1960**

**WPS:mkr
(6)**



AUG 24 1960

**ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-94 BY SP2 BTJ/2**

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 100-382107

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: September 9, 1960

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

SUBJECT: FOREIGN [REDACTED] b2

1 - Mr. Parsons
 1 - Mr. Belmont
 1 - Mr. Baumgardner
 1 - [REDACTED]
 1 - [REDACTED] b7c

Tolson
 Mohr
 Parsons
 Belmont
 Callahan
 DeLoach
 McGuire
 Rosen
 Tamm
 Trotter
 W.C. Sullivan
 Tele. Room
 Ingram
 Gandy

Captioned individual, a security informant of our Cleveland Office for nine years, was discontinued at her own request 6-27-60 when she moved to Los Angeles, California, and said she no longer wished to continue her Communist Party (CP) activities. On 8-29-60, without prior notification to us, she wrote Art Linkletter, west coast master of ceremonies, stating, "I was a spy for the FBI in the CP underground in Cleveland. My superiors have given permission for me to make known my informant activities." She requested Linkletter to advise whether he could use her on television.

This former informant was never given any permission as indicated above and Los Angeles has already advised her of this fact and pointed out to her that she is acting contrary to her previous promise not to take any action along publicity lines without first consulting the Bureau. When she was discontinued she indicated she would like to perform a service by exposing CP efforts to convince Negro leaders that the Party is interested only in the welfare of the Negro people. She suggested publicizing the story of her activities in the CP in Negro magazines, providing such might be accomplished with the approval of the Bureau. We convinced her she could be of more benefit to her race and Americans as a whole by following certain disruptive techniques within the framework of our Counterintelligence Program. She agreed and since March, 1960, has been utilized in this manner; however, since moving to Los Angeles from Cleveland, former [REDACTED] has shown an increasing desire to publicly "clear" her name in connection with her former communist activities. This apparently motivated her dramatic move in addressing a letter to Art Linkletter.

In order to protect the Bureau's interest, Los Angeles has recommended that Linkletter be contacted to determine whether or not he plans to accept her offer. Los Angeles also points out that more benefit would be derived from a disruptive standpoint and that former [REDACTED] would benefit more personally if she made public her previous CP membership in Cleveland rather than in Los Angeles. It suggested she could possibly appear before a Senate Internal Security Subcommittee to accomplish this.

100-382107

REC-63

DJM:bgc

2 SEP 13 1960

62 SEP 15 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3-21-96 BY SP8 BJS/LL

100-382107-54
 EX 104
 b7c

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont
RE: FORMER [REDACTED]
100-382107

COMMENTS:

Former [REDACTED] is a female Negro housewife, aged 62. She originally joined the CP in 1947 because she thought the Party was the answer to the problem of racial discrimination. She dropped out in the Fall of 1948. In December, 1950, she voluntarily appeared at our Cleveland Office and expressed a desire to cooperate with the Bureau. She was designated a symbol informant in August, 1951, and in June, 1956, was readmitted to the CP. She has held various club and section Party positions and during her nine years of service furnished valuable information. Before her services were terminated, she was paid up to [REDACTED] for services plus up to [REDACTED] for expenses.

Los Angeles' recommendation to contact Linkletter is not believed feasible at this early date. We can keep abreast of all developments in the Linkletter phase of this situation by remaining in close contact with former [REDACTED]. The suggestion by Los Angeles to have this former informant appear before a Senate Internal Security Subcommittee in the Cleveland area has considerable merit. However, before we initiate inquiries to determine that this is possible, Cleveland should be instructed to review its files to determine how many other informants, if any, would be jeopardized should former [REDACTED] testify publicly in this type of hearing. The fact that we are even thinking along these lines should not be made known to this former informant at this time even though she has expressed willingness to testify.

ACTION TAKEN:

Bureau airtel to Los Angeles and Cleveland dated 9-8-60 instructed Los Angeles to maintain as close contact with former [REDACTED] as is necessary to determine the nature of Linkletter's reply to her offer and to keep currently posted regarding all future developments in this particular situation. This airtel instructed Cleveland to review its files and advise by 9-16-60 how many other informants, if any, would be jeopardized in the event this former informant testified publicly in a hearing such as may be held by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee in Ohio.

[Handwritten signatures and initials]
42-5
V. Key NC
9/10

1 -

Air Mail

For **SA's** Los Angeles
Cleveland

From Director, FBI (100-388107) —

Former [REDACTED] b2

Re Los Angeles Postgram 8-7-68.

It is apparent this individual is determined to seek widespread publicity concerning her activities as an informant despite the Bureau's guidance. The Bureau does not want Linblatter himself, nor his office, contacted at this time as recommended in reredy, however, you should maintain as close contact with this former informant as is necessary to determine the nature of Linblatter's reply to her offer and to keep currently posted regarding all future developments in this particular situation.

The Bureau agrees with the Los Angeles Office that more benefit should be derived from a disruptive standpoint and that former [redacted] would benefit more personally if any more public he proved Communist Party membership in Cleveland rather than in Los Angeles.

5 It is not known at this moment whether the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee is planning any hearings in the Ohio area in the near future. Before the Bureau initiates any inquiries in this respect, Cleveland is instructed to advise how many other informants, if any, would be jeopardized should former Party members testify in this type of hearing. Even if this can be done, it is brought about through this former informant's possible naming individuals as members of the Party. If any is named, of course, the resultant publicity could easily cause the individual to terminate their services for the Bureau or any other agency and demand that they also be called to testify as to what they know. Cleveland should also consider the possibility of a conflict of interest with this informant.

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

DN: serbe
(7)

SEP 9 1960

COMM - FBI

FBI - INTRICE
 REC'D REINOV

62 SEP 15 1960

MAIL ROOM ☒ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Airtel to SACs Los Angeles, Cleveland

RE: FORMER [REDACTED]

100-382107 [REDACTED] b2

NOTE ON YELLOW:

b2 Former [REDACTED] is a female Negro housewife, age 62. She became an informant for Cleveland in 8/51 and in 6/56 was readmitted to the CP. She has held various club and section Party positions. On 8-15-60 she and her husband left Cleveland to take up permanent residence in Los Angeles. At that time she indicated she had no desire to continue her CP activities. She was discontinued as an informant by reason of her move. During her nine years of service on behalf of the Bureau she furnished valuable information and her services were entirely satisfactory. ✓

b2 Before she left Cleveland former [REDACTED] indicated she had an interest in publicizing the story of her activities in the CP in magazines having broad circulation among Negroes providing it might be accomplished with the approval of the Bureau. Under our Counter-intelligence Program it was decided this former informant could be a more disruptive force if she followed certain tactics without disclosing her identity as a Bureau informant. This procedure was followed and continued even after she arrived in California but when no immediate results were visible, former [REDACTED] started hinting at the possibility of taking other steps to "clear" herself at an early date of the taint of communism. She agreed not to publicize her informant status without prior checking with the Bureau. Despite this promise she advised 9-6-60 that she wrote a letter to Art Linkletter, TV Master of Ceremonies, stating "I was a spy for the FBI in the CP underground in Cleveland. My superiors have given permission for me to make known my informant activities." She said that she requested Linkletter to advise whether he could use her on TV. In rerad Los Angeles points out it did not give any such authority to informant as claimed by her in this letter and emphatically pointed out to her that she is acting contrary to her previously stated position to advise Bureau prior to taking any action along publicity lines. Los Angeles recommended contact with Linkletter's office in order to protect the Bureau's interest; this is not believed feasible at this early date. Los Angeles further suggested trying to arrange former [REDACTED] appearance before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee and this suggestion has merit. Airtel reply necessary because of impending publicity.

[DECODED COPY]☒ **Radio**

DEFERRED

[9-7-60]

TO DIRECTOR

☐ **Teletype**

Tolson _____
 Mohr _____
 Parsons _____
 Belmont _____
 Callahan _____
 DeLoach _____
 Malone _____
 McGuire _____
 Rosen _____
 Tamm _____
 Trotter _____
 W.C. Sullivan _____
 Tele. Room _____
 Ingram _____
 Gandy _____

FROM SAC, LOS ANGELES

071615

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3-27-96 BY SP-10

CONFIDENTIAL **b2**
 [REDACTED] COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM, IS-C. REBULET [AUGUST 11]^(u)
 LAST. OBSERVATIONS LAST PARAGRAPH REBULET BROUGHT TO INFORMANT'S
 ATTENTION SEVERAL OCCASIONS DURING PAST SEVERAL WEEKS. INFOR-
 MANT AGREED NOT TO PUBLICIZE HER INFORMANT STATUS WITH BUREAU
 PRIOR TO CHECKING WITH CONTACTING AGENT. HOWEVER, WHEN CONTACTED
 [SEPTEMBER 6] LAST INFORMANT STATED THAT ON [AUGUST 29] LAST INFOR-
 MANT WROTE LETTER TO ART LINKLETTER, TV MASTER OF CEREMONIES,
 STATING "I WAS A SPY FOR THE FBI IN THE CP UNDERGROUND IN
 CLEVELAND. MY SUPERIORS HAVE GIVEN PERMISSION FOR ME TO MAKE
 KNOWN MY INFORMANT ACTIVITIES." INFORMANT THEN STATED SHE
 REQUESTED LINKLETTER TO ADVISE IF HE COULD USE HER ON TV. INFOR-
 MANT STATES NO ANSWER RECEIVED TO DATE. LOS ANGELES DID NOT
 GIVE ABOVE CLAIMED AUTHORITY TO INFORMANT, AND IT WAS EMPHATICALLY
POINTED OUT TO HER THAT SHE IS ACTING CONTRARY TO HER PREVIOUSLY
STATED POSITION TO ADVISE BUREAU PRIOR TO TAKING ANY ACTION
ALONG PUBLICITY LINE.

b7C
 [REDACTED]
 [REDACTED] LINKLETTER
 ON OCCASION HAS HAD PEOPLE OF SUBVERSIVE TENDENCY ON HIS RADIO
 PROGRAM IN 1940'S. [REDACTED]

airtel LA and Cleveland
 RM/SL [9-9-60] (u)

REC-3

100-382107-60

Mr. Belmont

CONFIDENTIAL

[25 SEP 14 1960]

If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in order to protect the Bureau's cryptographic systems.

DECODED COPY

(u)

☒ **Radio**☐ **Teletype**

PAGE TWO, LOS ANGELES

071615

Tolson _____
 Mohr _____
 Parsons _____
 Belmont _____
 Callahan _____
 DeLoach _____
 Malone _____
 McGuire _____
 Rosen _____
 Tamm _____
 Trotter _____
 W.C. Sullivan _____
 Tele. Room _____
 Ingram _____
 Gandy _____

b7C

██████████ LINKLETTER NOT KNOWN PERSONALLY TO SAC. HOWEVER FAVORABLE EXPERIENCE ENJOYED BY LOS ANGELES OFFICE WITH LINK-LETTER'S OFFICE. AS PREVIOUSLY RECOMMENDED BY LOS ANGELES, IT IS BELIEVED MORE GOOD COULD BE DERIVED FROM DISRUPTIVE STAND-POINT BY HAVING ██████████ MAKE PUBLIC HER PREVIOUS CP MEMBERSHIP IN CLEVELAND RATHER THAN LOS ANGELES SINCE SHE SERVED FOR 9 YEARS AS INFORMANT IN CLEVELAND AREA. IT IS BELIEVED ██████████ ALSO WOULD BENEFIT MORE IN CLEVELAND THAN IN LOS ANGELES. IT IS FELT MORE CONTROL COULD BE EXERCISED BY HAVING ██████████ TESTIFY BEFORE HEARING OF SENATE INTERNAL SECURITY SUBCOMMITTEE IF ONE IS TO BE HELD IN OHIO THAN COULD BE HAD BY EXPOSURE THROUGH SUCH MEDIA AS TV. SINCE INFORMANT APPEARS INTENT ON SEEKING PUBLICITY AND WITH VIEW TOWARD PROTECTING BUREAU'S INTEREST, RECOMMEND LINKLETTER BE CONTACTED TO DETERMINE HIS PLANS, IF ANY, IN ORDER TO PROTECT BUREAU'S INTERESTS. NO ACTION WILL BE TAKEN BY LOS ANGELES TO CONTACT LINKLETTER PENDING RECEIPT OF BUREAU'S DESIRES. CLEVELAND ADVISED BY AIR MAIL.

b2

RECEIVED: 9:45 PM RADIO

10:54 PM CODING UNIT JAL

X

If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in order to protect the Bureau's cryptographic systems.

- X

1 - Parsons
1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Baumgardner

b7C

September 23, 1960

Airtel

REC-45

To: SAC, Los Angeles [redacted] b2
From: Director, FBI (100-382107) - 61
FOSSIER [redacted] b2

Re Cleveland airtel 9-14-60.

In view of the comments set forth in referenced airtel, the Bureau concurs with Cleveland's recommendation that testimony of this former informant in connection with any possible hearings of the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee in this would prove disadvantageous to the Bureau. No further steps will be taken along this line at the present time.

b7C

MAILED 23
SEP 23 1960

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

1 - Cleveland [redacted] b2

DJM:pwf (9) NOTE ON YELLOW:

See memorandum Baumgardner to Belmont dated 9-22-60, captioned as above.

DJM:pwf

147
62 SEP 28 1960

MAIL ROOM ☒ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Airtel to SAC, Los Angeles
RE: FORMER [REDACTED] b2
100-382107

b2 In view of the foregoing, the Bureau does not feel it desirable to contact Linkletter or any member of his staff in connection with instant matter. Continue to maintain close liaison with former [REDACTED] so that she can immediately furnish your office with all developments arising out of her recent offer to Linkletter to appear on his television program. Keep the Bureau promptly advised of all current developments in this matter.

F B I

Date: 9/14/60

Transmit the following in PLAIN TEXT
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIR-TEL AIR MAIL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

Mr. Tolson _____
 Mr. Mohr _____
 Mr. Parsons _____
 Mr. Belmont _____
 Mr. Callahan _____
 Mr. DeLoach _____
 Mr. Malone _____
 Mr. McGuire _____
 Mr. Rosen _____
 Mr. Tamm _____
 Mr. Trotter _____
 Mr. W.C. Sullivan _____
 Tele. Room _____
 Mr. Ingram _____
 Miss Gandy _____

TO: Director, FBI (100-382107)

FROM: SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED] b2

CONFIDENTIAL
 FORMER [REDACTED] b2

ReBuair-tel, 9/9/60, relative to informants who might be jeopardized should former [REDACTED] testify publicly.

The following current active security informants of the Cleveland Office were known to [REDACTED] to have been affiliated with the CP or CP front organizations:

[REDACTED]

b2, b7D

If former [REDACTED] were to testify, she would probably name at least [REDACTED] as having been active in the CP. For her not to do so, might cause the CP to suspect them as informants. The employment of one of these informants would probably be placed in jeopardy since he is a city employee. Another is affiliated with a church and, testimony placing him in the CP, would undoubtedly create difficulties for him. A third informant [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3-31-94 BY SP3 BTJ/2

100-382107-61

3 - Bureau (RM)
 1 - Los Angeles [REDACTED] (Info) (RM)
 1 - Cleveland
 EBB/hs
 (5)

SEP 15 1960

Approved: E. E. H. Sent _____ M Per _____
 Special Agent in Charge

CV [REDACTED] b2

b7D

due to his connections with the CP, would be placed in an untenable position. Three of these four informants furnish CP information received by the Cleveland Office, and informant coverage might be seriously affected should these informants be placed in jeopardy.

b2

Former [REDACTED] was assigned by the CP to infiltrate the NAACP in Cleveland, which she succeeded in doing in the beginning. Later the Cleveland NAACP, which takes an anti-Communist position, removed her from a position of leadership which she had attained in the NAACP, since she had become known as a Communist. Her testimony would not serve to expose any Communist infiltration of the NAACP. Although former [REDACTED] could testify negatively the leadership of the CP, these individuals have been repeatedly exposed in newspaper articles concerning the Smith Act and Hart-Hartley trials in Cleveland.

In view of the foregoing, it would appear that the testimony of former [REDACTED] might be disadvantageous to the Bureau, and it is therefore not recommended that she testify in Cleveland at this time.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont *ahb*

DATE: September 22, 1960

FROM : F. J. Baumgardner *FJB*SUBJECT: FORMER [REDACTED] *b2*

CONF. INFT.

Tolson _____
 Mohr _____
 Parsons _____
 Belmont _____
 Callahan _____
 DeLoach _____
 Malone _____
 McGuire _____
 Rosen _____
 Tamm _____
 Trotter _____
 W. A. Sullivan _____
 Tele. Room _____
 Ingram _____
 Gandy _____

My memorandum of 9-9-60 pointed out that captioned individual, a security informant of our Cleveland Office for nine years, was discontinued at her own request 6-27-60, when she moved to Los Angeles, California. Starting in early 1960, upon Bureau instructions and within the framework of our Counterintelligence Program, she directed certain letters to Benjamin J. Davis, Jr., National Secretary of the Communist Party (CP), USA, seeking to disillusion Davis on communism. On 8-29-60, without prior notification to us, she wrote Art Linkletter, West Coast Television Master of Ceremonies, stating "I was a spy for the FBI in the CP underground in Cleveland. My superiors have given permission for me to make known my informant activities." She requested Linkletter to advise whether he could use her on television.

b2 [Los Angeles recommended that Linkletter be contacted to determine whether or not he plans to accept her offer. Los Angeles also suggested she could possibly appear before a Senate Internal Security Subcommittee in the Ohio area where her public testimony would benefit her personally more than it would in the Los Angeles area. Buairtel 9-8-60 requested recommendations of Cleveland in this respect. Cleveland has advised that if former [REDACTED] were to testify, she would probably name at least four current informants as having been active in the Party; thus, jeopardizing their security and their personal situations. It further pointed out that, although former [REDACTED] could testify regarding the leadership of the CP, these individuals have been repeatedly exposed in newspaper articles concerning the Smith Act and Taft-Hartley trials in Cleveland. Cleveland recommends against having this former informant testify inasmuch as it might prove very disadvantageous to the Bureau.

Enclosure

100-382107

DJM:pwr

(6)

- 1 - Mr. Parsons
- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Mr. Baumgardner
- 1 - [REDACTED]
- 1 - [REDACTED]

REC-23 100-382107-62

5 SEP 28 1960

EX-101
 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3-22-90 BY SP8BTJ/C

57 SEP 30 1960 *b7C**b7C*

Memorandum for Mr. Belmont
RE: FORMER [REDACTED] b2
100-382107

COMMENTS:

[REDACTED]

b2 In view of the foregoing it is felt it would neither be wise nor feasible to contact Linkletter about instant matter. We can find out what he does with former [REDACTED] request directly from her. It is also felt Cleveland's recommendation against using this former informant in public testimony has considerable merit and we should drop any further consideration of that phase of this matter.

RECOMMENDATION:

If you approve, attached airtel to Los Angeles instructs that office in line with the above.

sent
Wick
9/23
Wick
Wick
Wick
Wick
Wick

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-3-104)
(100-382107)

9/24/60

SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-5/114)

b2

CPUSA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM

CONF. INFO.

FOUO

b2

b2 [REDACTED] was contacted on 9/22/60 for the purpose of exercising as much control as possible over her proposed efforts to expose herself. Informant advised that on 9/20/60 she had received a telephone call from a man who identified himself as [REDACTED] the ART LINKLETTER TV Show. [REDACTED] reportedly told the informant that consideration would be given to her appearance if she would identify an agent of the FBI whom [REDACTED] could call to verify her status. Informant refused to do this stating she would "think the matter over." Informant now advises she will drop any plans to appear on TV or expose herself through any other media pending a decision by the FBI as to the best method of doing this.

The Cleveland Office, by airtel, dated 9/14/60, has stated that informant's appearance before an investigating committee would jeopardize a number of informants and therefore advises against it.

Informant advised that she would be very interested in writing an article or series of articles for a national magazine. It is the opinion of the Los Angeles Office that informant, because of an obvious lack of knowledge of Marxism-Leninism, should confine such an article to a discussion and condemnation of the attempts of the CP to infiltrate and use the Negro people and legitimate Negro organizations.

b2 [REDACTED] has advised that she feels she is fully qualified to discuss CP activity in the Negro field in view of her activities while an informant in Cleveland. She stated she is a lifelong friend of BEN DAVIS and W. E. DU BOIS. In addition, she states she is acquainted with WILLIAM PATTERSON, CLAUDE LIGNER, and PHILIP PRICKY.

1- Bureau (RM/100-382107) (AM)
2- Cleveland (RM/100-382107)
2- Los Angeles
LHM:DMH/MLA
(8)

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
78 SEP 28 1960

50 OCT 13 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 12-20-90 BY SP5BJT/6

LA 100-54554

LA [REDACTED]

b2

Los Angeles also feels that an appearance by this informant on a TV show with national viewing would serve to enhance her status and assist in having a series of articles published. It should seem that this informant could serve to disillusion many Negro comrades on a national basis in much the same way that the activities of [REDACTED] had a very salutary effect on numerous Jewish comrades. Los Angeles has in mind a TV show such as RALPH EDWARDS' "This is Your Life." b7C

Since Los Angeles has had but limited contact with this informant and is not in possession of sufficient information to evaluate either her sincerity or her ability, the Cleveland Office is requested to furnish Los Angeles and the Bureau a complete summary of the information this informant has furnished and could testify to, or write on, as well as a thorough analysis of her character and her past behavior as an informant.

Based upon the above information, Los Angeles requests the Bureau to give consideration to authorizing Los Angeles to attempt to have this informant appear on a national TV show. In addition, the Bureau is requested to consider, through its liaison contacts, to endeavor to arrange for a series of articles to be published in a national magazine. Consideration should also be given to having these articles "ghost" written.

Los Angeles feels the above constitutes a valuable counterintelligence operation which could have a long-reaching effect on the CP's activities in the Negro field.

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-3-104)(100-382107)

October 7, 1960

SAC, CLEVELAND (100-23489) [REDACTED]

CONFIDENTIAL

CF-USA
COMMUNIST-INTEL-SPIONAGE PROGRAM
[REDACTED]

FROM [REDACTED]

Re Los Angeles letter to the Director 9/21/60 requesting Cleveland to furnish to Los Angeles and the Bureau a complete summary of the information former [REDACTED] has furnished and could testify to, or write on, as well as a thorough analysis of her character, and her past behavior as an informant.

It is noted that the information furnished by this informant has been extensive, and is contained in 21 file sections of the Cleveland Office. It is the opinion of the Cleveland Office that she is not capable of writing for publication, and that should the Bureau decide that her reports be utilized as referenced material, that the original reports, or automatic copies thereof, be used for this purpose.

During the period former [REDACTED] furnished information to the Cleveland Office, no [REDACTED] information regarding her came to the attention of the Cleveland Office, and she was considered to be reliable, truthful and of good moral character.

It is noted that Cleveland letter dated 2/1/60, captioned "CF, USA, Counterintelligence Program, IS-4", a copy of which was designated for the Los Angeles Office, contains a brief summary of informant's party history.

For the further information of the Los Angeles Office, there are enclosed herewith two automatic copies each of the following:

- 4 - Bureau (RM)
- 4 - Los Angeles (RM-1-4)(RM)(RM)
- 2 - Cleveland

Classified by 1832
Exempt from GDS, Category 9
Date of Declassification Indefinite

100-382107-

NOT RECORDED
150 OCT 10 1960

57 OCT 18 1960

CONFIDENTIAL

100-382107-
CONFIDENTIAL

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 100-382107-112

CV 100-83089

b2

X

1. Cleveland airtel to Director 3/1/60, captioned, "CP, WIA, Counterintelligence Program, IS-C," regarding the views of the informant regarding the relationship between the CP and the Negro people.

2. Cleveland letter to Director, 6/27/51, setting forth her early contacts with the CP, and her background.

2.

X

b7c

SAC, Cleveland

October 7, 1960

Director, FBI (100-382107)

CONF. INET.
FORMER

b2

Rebulet to the Bureau dated 9-26-60
captioned "CPUSA, Counterintelligence Program; Former

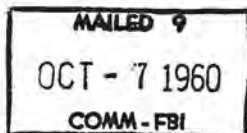
b2

The Bureau is considering this matter from all angles and until some definite plan is formulated, your office should hold in abeyance the preparation of a complete summary of material furnished by this former informant as requested in rebulet. The Bureau will advise both your office and Los Angeles in the near future of further action required.

1 - Los Angeles

b2

R



REC- 25

100-382107-63

EX- 107

OCT 10 1960

1 - 100-3-104 (Counterintelligence Program)

DJM:ssh
(6)

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

62 OCT 13 1960

MAIL ROOM ☐

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5-22-96 BY SP3 BTJ/K

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-3-104

1 - Mr. DeLoach

1 - [REDACTED] b7c

RA
SAC, Los Angeles [REDACTED] b2

November 23, 1960

Director, FBI (100-382107) - 6

DECLASSIFIED BY SP10TJ/e

ON 2/22/96

REC- 35

FORMER [REDACTED] b2

EX-102

ReBulet to Cleveland dated 10-7-60, a copy of which was designated for your office.

b7c The Bureau has discussed the possibility of publishing articles written by this former informant with [REDACTED] who is employed by the Johnson Publishing Company. The latter concern publishes "Jet," "Tan," "Rue," and "Ebony." [REDACTED] expressed considerable interest in this possibility and is willing to handle it.

b2 Contact Former [REDACTED] immediately and determine whether she is still willing to proceed along these lines. Also submit your suggestions and recommendations concerning how this could best be handled and whether she should actually write the article herself or whether it should be entirely ghost-written. Determine her views in this respect and find out specifically what phase of her activities she wants to write about. It appears that because of her past activities in the Party, her race and other factors, her efforts could best be utilized in preparing something which would tend to expose CP efforts to dupe the Negroes.

Cleveland should promptly review the material submitted by her in the past and submit comments along similar lines. At this point, the Bureau feels the best results will be obtained through having any articles prepared after thorough interview of her by a publisher's representative. However, the information gathered from your suggestions and recommendations concerning the above points will be valuable when this matter is discussed in more detail with [REDACTED] b7c

Both Los Angeles and Cleveland should give this matter prompt attention.

MAILED 20
NOV 23 1960
COMM-FBI

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

2 - Cleveland [REDACTED] b2

1 - 100-3-104 (CPUSA-Counterintelligence Program)

DJM:skw
(9)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW PAGE TWO

50 DEC 2 1960

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-3-104

Letter to Los Angeles
RE: FORMER [REDACTED]
100-382107

b2

X

NOTE ON YELLOW:

b2 [It was recommended and approved that Crime Records determine from its sources whether any publisher of magazines having principal circulation among Negroes is receptive to the possibility of writing an article for former [REDACTED]. Arrangements were made by Crime Records with [REDACTED] and it is now felt that the former informant should be contacted to determine her views before putting her in touch with [REDACTED].

X

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: October 18, 1960

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

1 - Mr. Parsons

1 - Mr. DeLoach

1 - Mr. Belmont

1 - Mr. Baumgardner

1 - [REDACTED]

1 - [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: FORMER [REDACTED] b2

CONF. INFO

Also
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram

This individual is intent on seeking publicity concerning her previous informant activities, believing that by so doing she can expose Communist Party (CP) efforts to mislead the Negro people. This memorandum discusses possibilities along this line and recommends that Crime Records Division determine, through its contacts in the publishing field, whether such action is possible and feasible at this time.

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3 BTJ/RV

ON 9/22/90

b2 Former [REDACTED] was a highly sensitive informant of the Cleveland Office for nine years until being discontinued 6-27-60 at her own request when she moved to Los Angeles, California. She is a Negro, 62, married and active only as a housewife. Originally in the Party during 1947-48, she was able to reactivate herself in the CP for us in 1956 and progressed to the point where she held various Party club and section offices. At the time of her termination, she indicated she would like to perform a service by exposing CP efforts to mislead the Negroes and suggested the story of her Party activities could be publicized in Negro magazines. Instead of this we utilized her in following certain disruptive techniques within the framework of our counterintelligence program.

b2 On 8-29-60, without prior notification to us, she wrote Art Linkletter, west coast television master of ceremonies, stating she had been a "spy for the FBI in the CP underground in Cleveland," and requested Linkletter to advise whether he could use her on television. On 9-20-60 she was informed by one of Linkletter's producers that consideration would be given to her appearance if she would identify an Agent of the FBI who could be called to verify her statements. Former [REDACTED] refused this information and now advises she will drop any plans to appear on television or to expose herself through any other medium pending a decision by the Bureau concerning the best method of doing this.

Possibilities Considered in this Respect

On 9-7-60 Los Angeles recommended that this former informant could possibly appear before a Senate Internal Security Subcommittee at hearings in the Ohio area where her informant activities had been centered. Upon our instructions, Cleveland

100-382107

EX-102

REC-35

13 NOV 28 1960

1 - 100-3-104 (CP, USA Counterintelligence Program)

DJM:frl (8)

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-3-104

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont
RE: FORMER [REDACTED] b2
100-832107

reviewed its files and advised that if this former informant testified publicly, she would probably name at least four current informants as having been active in the Party, thereby jeopardizing their security and their personal situations. Cleveland also pointed out that while she could testify regarding leaders of the CP, those individuals have been repeatedly exposed in newspaper articles concerning the Smith Act and Taft-Hartley trials in Cleveland.

In view of her current decision to wait until we determine the best method for her to take, Los Angeles makes two recommendations.

(1) That a series of articles be published in a national magazine exposing CP attempts to infiltrate and use the Negro people and legitimate Negro organizations. Los Angeles suggests that consideration be given to having these articles "ghost written."

(2) That any appearance by former [REDACTED] on a television show with national viewing would serve to enhance her status and assist in having a series of articles published. Los Angeles is of the opinion that informant could serve to disillusion many Negro comrades on a national basis in much the same way the activities [REDACTED] had a beneficial effect on numerous Jewish comrades.

OBSERVATIONS:

While former [REDACTED] has generally been pliable to our guidance and instructions, it is increasingly apparent she is determined to seek publicity concerning her activities as an informant. She has stated she wants to "clear" her name. It is not felt a television program would be suitable, particularly since informant has already rejected this idea herself. A series of carefully written articles in a magazine having wide circulation among Negroes, such as "Ebony," could have an over-all counter-intelligence effect. Moreover, to create greater impact, and in line with informant's wishes, any articles should clearly describe her as a former Bureau informant. Los Angeles suggests any articles be "ghost written" and it is noted Cleveland comments that it does not feel she is capable of writing for publication

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont
RE: FORMER [REDACTED] b2 X
100-382107

herself. The Bureau should not prepare any articles for this former informant but if "Ebony" or some other Negro publication is interested, a staff writer for such publication could easily handle this matter after interviews with her.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

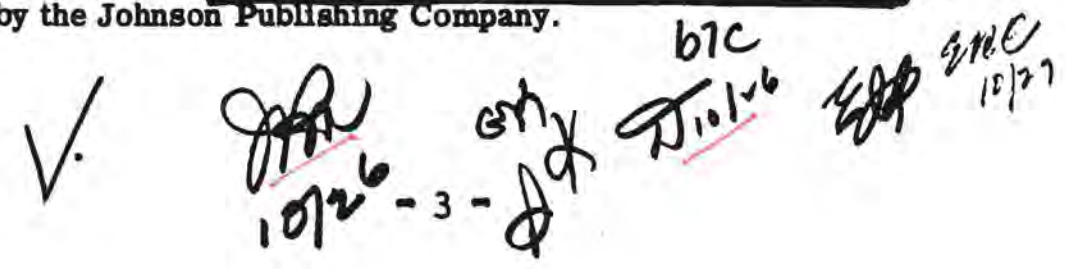
With your approval, it is recommended that Crime Records determine from its sources whether any publisher or magazines having principal circulation among Negroes is receptive to the possibility outlined above. Any articles prepared should be pointed toward exposing CP efforts to infiltrate and use Negro people, and not toward exposing her informant activities per se.

If interest is expressed, former [REDACTED] will be b2 specifically instructed, before her identity is disclosed to any publisher's representative, not to reveal any of our investigative techniques, amounts or methods of our payments to her, identities of Agents known to her, and similar details pertinent to our past operation of her.



ADDENDUM: (CDD:sak): 10-26-60:

The Crime Records Division can easily arrange exploitations of this nature through the Johnson Publishing Company which publishes "Jet," "Tan," "Hue" and "Ebony." It is therefore recommended that we handle this matter with [REDACTED] who is employed by the Johnson Publishing Company.

✓ 

X

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107) DATE: 12/1/60

WHS
gsm : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2
CONF. INFL.
SUBJECT: FORMER [REDACTED] b2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-22-94 BY SP3 SP/p

ReBulet, 11/23/60.

On 11/30/60 former [REDACTED] b2 was contacted and indicated that she is most willing and desirous of exposing herself as an informant through a series of articles as indicated in relet. She stated again that she is doing this primarily to alert the Negro people of the true nature of Communism since she has a number of friends who are "fellow travelers" and who cannot see anything really wrong with Communism.

Informant advised that she is perfectly willing to have the article ghost written and feels that it would be better to have a professional writer do the article. She also indicated that she has no objections to being interviewed by any publisher's representatives and feels that is a necessary step in the publishing of such a series of articles. The informant advised that she is willing to follow any suggestions offered by the Los Angeles Office. She did indicate that she may require a bit of refreshing as to some specific dates, names, organizations and other minute details which might be necessary to be used in the article.

Los Angeles feels that the Bureau's suggestion is an excellent one and recommends that further contact be had with [REDACTED] along the lines outlined in relet. In order to properly refresh the informant's memory along the lines deemed most desirable by the Cleveland Office, Los Angeles should be in possession of a summary of the material furnished by her.

2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
2 - Los Angeles
(1 - 100-54554)

LJM/vml
(4)

59 DEC 23 1960

2 DEC 5 1960

INT. SEC.

Cleveland being instructed
to expedite

Commute as
coming on
from Co.

Being handled -
D

100-382107-654

LA [REDACTED]

b2

Former [REDACTED] also expressed the hope that any article written be "approved" by the FBI because she is desirous of doing the best job possible.

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 12/12/60

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

CONF. INFT.

SUBJECT: FORMER [REDACTED] b2

Re Bureau letter dated 11/23/60, regarding the possibility of publishing articles written by captioned former informant.

b2 Former [REDACTED] has indicated in the past that she would like to perform a service for the Negro people by exposing CP efforts to infiltrate churches and other organizations by having Communists "pose as angles of mercy" and as loyal citizens, thus leading Negroes to believe that Communists are only interested in the welfare of the Negro people. Whereas she has found "absolutely" as much racial prejudice and "white chauvinism" in the CP as "there is in Mississippi", and that many Negroes who have been duped by the CP and who have become "tools" of the Party, need to have "their eyes opened".

b7c She has indicated that prejudice against Negro CP members has existed for years in the CP in Cleveland, and has been most evident at CP social affairs to which Negro Communists are not invited, although a Negro Communist representative would usually be present. She recalled having attended a CP front group meeting [REDACTED] in a "white" neighborhood, at which she was the only Negro present, and another CP social affair at which [REDACTED] and herself, were the only Negroes invited, and she was specifically instructed not to invite other Negroes. She also recalled that [REDACTED] had stated that she had been invited to a CP social affair as a Negro representative, apparently so that other Negroes would not have to be invited.

In discussions within the CP, concerning the "all-white" CP South East Section, informant has stated that [REDACTED] has

- 1 cc/1244
1 cc detroit
- 6 - Bureau (RM)
 - 1 - Los Angeles [REDACTED] (Info)
 - 1 - Cleveland
- b2 REC-33

EBB/jem
(5)

50 DEC 21 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 2-23-96 BY SP5BUI/e

EX-120

16 DEC 14 1960

INT. [REDACTED]

100-382107-11

CV [REDACTED]

b2

b7c [agreed that "white chauvinism" was the real basis for the exclusion of Negro members from the Southeast Section. At a meeting of the Southeast Section Committee, to discuss the "all-white" composition of the section, the Section leaders indicated they would contact [REDACTED] who lives in the area, as does informant, to determine whether she would care to join the Section. [REDACTED] has told informant that she has not yet received an invitation to join the section, and that when the Southeast Section was first organized the Section refused to admit her.

Informant has also referred to the January, 1960, issue of "Mainstream" which contains an article by JEAN KRCHMAREK, entitled "The Battle for Glenville", which tends to support informant's allegation that "white" Communists who propagandize for integration, move away from integrated neighborhoods.

Informant stated that the most flagrant example of the Communist attitude toward the Negro people was characterized by a remark made by FRIEDA KATZ a Cleveland Smith Act defendant, in connection with the TILL case. KATZ is alleged to have stated, "Isn't it a shame, all these good things happening, and we got to go to trial".

Informant also recalled that several years ago, the CP attempted to forcefully integrate a "white" swimming pool. FRIEDA KATZ at that time urged informant to stir up trouble by talking about the forceful integration attempt on the part of the CP.

Informant has also noted that it was obvious at CP meetings that even BERT WASHINGTON, (former Ohio CP Organizer for Negro Cadre, now deceased) had little real influence in the Ohio CP, and followed the lead of the "white" CP functionaries.

b7c [Informant recalled that about 2/59, BEN DAVIS visited Cleveland to make a speech, and that she entertained DAVIS, BERT WASHINGTON and [REDACTED] in her home. Informant knew BEN DAVIS, and his parents in Atlanta, Georgia, 40 years ago. DAVIS in 2/59, spoke against "white chauvinism" in the CP and admitted it existed.

Informant has indicated that the handling of CP funds is also a weakness of the Party, in that there is no proper accounting for Party funds, which are collected and used by CP

CV [REDACTED]

State functionaries as they please, whether the funds represent dues, sustaining funds or funds collected at CP social affairs.

[REDACTED] has advised that she first joined the CP in Cleveland in December, 1947, because she believed at that time that the Party was the answer to racial discrimination. She received a CP membership card, and attended CP meetings. In the Summer of 1948 she quit the Party because she found it was not the solution to the problem of racial discrimination.

After becoming an informant in 1951, [REDACTED] was active in the following Communist front and Communist infiltrated organizations:

- Sojourners for Truth and Justice
- National Negro Labor Council
- Progressive Party
- Civil Rights Congress
- Ohio Bill of Rights Conference
- American Committee for Protection of Foreign Born
- National Committee for Secure Justice in the Rosenberg Case
- Myrtle Dennis Defense Committee
- Ohio Freedom of the Press Committee
- Ohio Committee for Smith Act Defendants
- Committee for Taft-Hartley Defendants

In June, 1956, [REDACTED] was readmitted into the CP in Cleveland, and assigned by the CP to infiltrate the NAACP. In September, 1956, informant became the Dues Secretary of the CP, Cedar-Central Section, which in 1957 was combined with the CP Glenville Section, and was referred to at the North-East Section, aka., Cedar-Glenville Section. Informant was the Treasurer of the CP Cedar-Glenville Section, in Cleveland, until 2/23/60 on which date she turned over to the Ohio CP State Treasurer the balance of CP funds in her possession amounting to \$70.87.

Former [REDACTED] activity in connection with the CP, appears to fall within three separate periods in each of which her relationship to the CP was different. The first, 1947 - 1948 marked her voluntary membership in the CP, and ended with her disillusionment with the organization. The period 1951 - 1956 covered her activity in many CP front groups, on behalf of the FBI. From June, 1956 to 1960, as an

CV [REDACTED] b2

informant, she again became a member of the CP, assigned to infiltrate the NAACP, and handled Party funds in one section, in Cleveland.

The Cleveland Office agrees that the best results will be obtained through having any articles prepared after interview of her by a publisher's representative.

December 21, 1960

Airtel

1 - Mr. Parsons
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Casper
1 - Mr. Callahan
1 - Mr. Conrad
1 - Mr. Felt
1 - Mr. Gale
1 - Mr. Rosen
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Tavel
1 - Mr. Trotter
1 - Mr. Tele. Room
1 - Mr. Holmes
1 - Miss Gandy

To: SACs, Los Angeles
Cleveland

From: Director, FBI (100-382107)

CONFIDENTIAL

REURTEL

b2

ReCVlet 12-12-60, LAlet 12-1-60 and Bulet to LA
11-23-60.

For the information of Cleveland, to which copies
of Bureau letter dated 11-22-60 were directed, the Los Angeles
Office advised that former [redacted] indicated she is most
willing and desirous of exposing herself as an informant
through a series of articles as proposed. She further stated
she is perfectly willing to have her articles "ghost written"
and has no objection to being interviewed by any publisher's
representatives. She did indicate she may require a lot of
refreshing concerning some specific dates, names, organizations
and other details which might be necessary to use in the
articles. In this respect Los Angeles advised on 12-1-60 that
in order to properly refresh her memory along these lines should
be furnished by the Cleveland Office, Los Angeles should be
in possession of a summary of the material furnished by this
office.

b2

MAILED 28
DEC 21 1960
COMM-FBI

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

[Large redacted block of text]

b2

1- 100-3-104 (Counterintelligence Program)

REC-100-3-104-3A2107-62

SEE NOTE ON FILE IN DEC 22 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-22-94 BY SP8ADG

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

DEC 28 1960

Airtel to SACs, Los Angeles
Cleveland

RE: FORMER [REDACTED]
100-382107

b2

b2

Therefore, tell former [REDACTED] the Bureau will arrange to have her interviewed by a representative of a competent and reputable publishing house so that she can disprove the possibility of having an article or series of articles written portraying the methods the Communist Party (CP) uses to infiltrate legitimate Negro organizations and to dupe the Negro people as a whole. Advise her we cannot let her review her statements because it is prohibited by law, and point out to her the provisions of Supplement Number 4 (Revised) as outlined above. Tell her to do the best she can from memory.

b7c

b2

The Bureau will recontact [REDACTED] Johnson Publishing Company, within the next few days to inform him of the identity and address of this former informant. [REDACTED] will, undoubtedly, make plans for a prompt interview of former [REDACTED] either by himself or by another representative of his publishing company. In the event he or his representative contacts the Los Angeles Office, assistance should be provided him by arranging an introduction to this former informant, if requested, but Los Angeles Agents should not sit in on any interviews conducted with her.

b7c

b2

[REDACTED] will also be advised that the Bureau desires to see any articles before they are actually published, not to approve them as such, but to review them for inaccuracies and for any statements allegedly bearing upon general Bureau policy. Former [REDACTED] should not be informed of this step. If these articles are first submitted to your office by the publisher's representative in the field, they should in turn be forwarded immediately to Cleveland for review against the material contained in her file, and Los Angeles and the Bureau then advised by Cleveland of any discrepancies noted or other changes suggested.

NOTE ON FILE:

See memo Baumgardner to Belmont, same date, same caption, RM: [REDACTED].

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: December 21, 1960

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

1 - Mr. Parsons
 1 - Mr. Mohr
 1 - Mr. DeLoach
 1 - Mr. Belmont
 1 - Mr. Baumgardner
 1 - [REDACTED]
 1 - [REDACTED]

O CONF. INFT.

SUBJECT: FORMER [REDACTED] b2

Parsons
 Belmont
 Callahan
 DeLoach
 Malone
 McGuire
 Rosen
 Tamm
 Trotter
 W.C. Sullivan
 Tele. Room
 Ingram
 Gandy

[REDACTED] who is employed by the Johnson Publishing Company, has expressed interest in publishing a series of articles by former [REDACTED] relating to communist attempts to dupe the Negro people. Instant memorandum recommends that this former informant not be permitted to review her statements for this purpose, as requested by her, and that [REDACTED] be informed that the Bureau desires to see the articles before they are actually published.

b2
 b7C

Former [REDACTED] Negro, 62, housewife, was an informant of our Cleveland Office for nine years until she discontinued at her own request 6-27-60 when she moved to Los Angeles. Her services were satisfactory and when she terminated, she indicated she would like to perform a service by exposing Communist Party (CP) efforts to mislead the Negroes and suggested the story of her Party activities could be publicized in Negro magazines. Memorandum, Baumgardner to Belmont dated 10-18-60, same caption, considered several possibilities in this respect and it was recommended that Crime Records determine from its sources whether any publisher of magazines would be receptive to this possibility. [REDACTED] whose company publishes magazines widely circulated among Negroes such as "Ebony," "Tan," and the like, expressed interest and, upon recontact, former [REDACTED] said she is most willing and desirous of exposing herself as an informant through a series of "ghost written" articles as indicated above. She did state she would be unable to recall all dates, names, and so forth from her memory and would like some refreshing from her original statements in order to make her story to the publishers' representative a factual one.

1 - 100-3-104 (Counterintelligence Program)
 100-382107
 Enclosure

DJM:blw
 (9)

EX 100

REC-26

DEC 29 1960

63 JAN 4 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3-22-96 BY SP8TJ/K

b7C

Memo to Mr. Belmont
RE: FORMER [REDACTED]
100-382107

b2

OBSERVATIONS:

b2 Informant's request to review her statements for re-freshing her memory is understandable but this is not permissible under the provisions of Supplement Number 4, (Revised) of Departmental Order 3464, unless authority of the Attorney General is obtained. It is not believed feasible to seek such permission from the Attorney General for this purpose. Therefore, former [REDACTED] should be told she cannot review her original notes or statements and the reason for this refusal should be pointed out to her. We should review any articles prior to publication, not to approve them as such, but to determine the presence of any inaccuracies or statements allegedly bearing upon general Bureau policy. Informant should not be told this, but [REDACTED] should be so advised and arrangements made to carry out this procedure.

Informant never worked for the Los Angeles Office. Her original statements are in Cleveland and comprise 21 file sections. Therefore, the best way to handle this is to have our Cleveland Office, which is familiar with her former activities, review these articles as they are received against the material contained in her file and then advise Los Angeles and the Bureau of any discrepancies noted or other changes suggested.

b2 b7C [REDACTED] is to be contacted within the next few days by Assistant Director DeLoach to inform him of the identity and address of former [REDACTED] will probably make plans for a prompt interview of this former informant and our Los Angeles Office is being instructed to provide assistance to [REDACTED] or his representative, by arranging an introduction to former [REDACTED] if requested. Los Angeles is being instructed also not to have any Agent sit in on interviews between informant and the publishing company's representative.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

(1) If you approve, attached airtel to Los Angeles and Cleveland instructs those offices in line with the above.

b7C (2) It is further recommended that Assistant Director DeLoach advise [REDACTED] that the Bureau desires to review these articles prior to their publication. It should be pointed out to [REDACTED] that such review is not for the purpose of

Memo to Mr. Belmont

RE: FORMER [REDACTED]

100-382107

b2

placing Bureau approval on them as such, but to detect discrepancies of fact or misrepresentations of Bureau policy which might crop up in them.

[Handwritten signature]
for
7/13/5

Out/for

[Handwritten signature]

OK
p

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

12/27

, 1960

— Director
 — Mr. Tolson, 5744
 — Mr. Mohr, 5525
 — Mr. Parsons, 5736
 — Mr. Belmont, 1742
 — Mr. Callahan, 5515
 — Mr. DeLoach, 5636
 — Mr. Malone, 5256
 — Mr. McGuire, 7746
 — Mr. Rosen, 5706
 — Mr. Tamm, 7621
 — Mr. Trotter, 4130 IB

— Mr. Daunt, 320 OPO
 — [REDACTED] 5625
 — Mr. Helm
 — Mr. Jones, 4236
 — Mr. Kemper, 5632
 — Mr. Leinbaugh, 5634
 — Mr. C.E. Moore
 — Mr. Morrell, 4235
 — [REDACTED] 1734
 — Mr. Wick, 5642

— Mr. Clayton, 5744
 — Miss Gandy, 5633
 — Mr. Ingram, 5633
 — Mr. Tegel, 5525

Room

See Me

Call Me

For Your Info.

For Approp. Action

Note & Return

— Code Room, 4642
 — Courier Service, 1522
 — Mail Room, 5531
 — Mechanical Sec., B-110
 — Personnel Records, 6646
 — Reading Room, 5533
 — Records Branch
 — Stop Desk, 7712
 — Supply Room, B-216
 — Teletype, 5646
 — Tour Room, 1734

Taken Publication, to fly
 to P.A. Wash. to folder -

SAC Linn
 notified.
 D

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3-3-80 BY JPS/SLC
 C. D. DeLoach
 Room 5636, Ext. [REDACTED]

b7C

Mr. Belmont

July 13, 1960

F. J. Baumgardner

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

b2
Cleveland Office informant, [redacted] a Negro housewife, age 62, is being discontinued as an informant at her own request. She first became an informant for the Cleveland Office in August, 1951, and, thereafter, worked in a number of communist front and infiltrated organizations. In June, 1956, she was readmitted into the Communist Party (CP) in Cleveland and is still a member of the Party. On June 15, 1960, she and her husband moved from Cleveland to reside in Los Angeles, California. She has no desire to continue her activities in the CP in Los Angeles.

b2
In working out some final disruptive counterintelligence operation for this informant prior to her leaving the Party, it was decided that the best plan would be to have her write a personally signed letter to Benjamin J. Davis, the top-ranking Negro Party leader. In the letter, [redacted] would criticize the white chauvinist activities on the part of the leaders of the CP in Ohio. [redacted] is well acquainted with Benjamin J. Davis and knew Davis [redacted] 40 years ago. On March 18, 1960, on Bureau approval, [redacted] sent the strongly worded letter to Davis. On April 8, 1960, Anthony Grechmarek, chairman of the Ohio CP, angrily berated [redacted] for sending the letter to Davis. Grechmarek said that Davis had shown him (Grechmarek) the informant's letter at the national committee meeting of the Party held in Chicago. Grechmarek indicated that Davis was very disturbed over the contents of the letter.

Based on the reaction of the first letter to Davis, the Bureau approved having [redacted] send a second letter to Benjamin J. Davis on April 25, 1960. This second personal letter advised Davis

Enclosure

DECLASSIFIED BY 60385/02
ON 3/24/93

100-3-104

- 1 - Mr. Parsons
- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Mr. Baumgardner
- 1 - [redacted]
- 1 - [redacted]

b7C
CONF. INFT.

100-3-2107 [redacted] b2

7 JUL 22 1960
[redacted] (7)

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
149 100 10 1960

CONFIDENTIAL

5024
2
12/5/74

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont
RE: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
100-3-104

b2 [that Krchmarek had criticized her for writing her first letter to Davis. In the second letter, [redacted] brought out again that "Our leaders in Ohio have talked for years about helping the Negro people, but they don't even support the mass organizations like the NAACP that are doing a job." [redacted] ended the letter on the following tone: "Ben, unless you can really bring the Party into the struggles of the Negro people -- not just talk -- the time we have worked and waited for will pass us by."

b7C [There is a possibility that these two letters from [redacted] might have had an accumulative psychological effect on Davis. It has been known for a long time that Davis is unhappy in his associations with other Party leaders in that he feels that not enough is being done by the Party on the Negro question. If Davis can be led to believe that he is wasting his time in the CP, USA, and have him break with the Party, this should cause considerable disruption to the Party. This break is being considered by Davis at the present time. We have received information from the New York Office that Davis, in conversations on June 25, 1960, and June 26, 1960, [redacted] b2 b7C [redacted] told her that Representative Adam Clayton Powell asked him (Davis) to enter politics in Harlem on the condition that he "break" with the CP, USA. According to [redacted]

b7C [redacted] Davis indicated that he had to give this a great deal of thought, and that he is "sick of working with these de-nothings downtown."

OBSERVATIONS:

It is believed that we should take advantage of the current psychological possibilities and have [redacted] write a third personal letter to Davis from California getting across the point that she has dropped out of Party activities since she has moved to California and how happy she is in doing so and that she plans to join in work on behalf of the Negro people through other media than the Party.

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont
RE: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
100-3-104

RECOMMENDATION:

There is attached herewith a letter for your approval authorizing the Los Angeles Office to contact [redacted] and have her prepare a third personal letter to Davis along the above lines. The Los Angeles Office is also being advised that the Bureau is considering, after sufficient time has elapsed following the sending of the letter to Davis, having [redacted] write an article for a Negro publication where she can point out how the Party uses the Negro people for its own benefit and not out of any sincere desire to help the Negro people. If such an article is prepared, from a counterintelligence standpoint it would be much more effective if she never exposes her informant relationship with the FBI.

62

b7C

1 - [REDACTED]
(Field Super.)
1 - Mr. O'Connell

SAC, Cleveland (100-33298)

August 12, 1960

Director, FBI (100-425898)

**COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS
INTERNAL SECURITY - C**

b2

A review of Bufiles concerning captioned matter discloses that the Department has previously expressed an interest in the availability of [REDACTED] urfile [REDACTED] who has been discontinued as a security informant of your office and has indicated a desire to testify publicly. As you are aware, whenever an informant is discontinued and indicates no objection to testifying, this information would be of vital interest to the Department in the event the Department considered the informant's testimony essential in making its case before the Subversive Activities Control Board. The Bureau notes that you previously advised that a review of the informant file of [REDACTED] disclosed no indication that the Department had ever expressed an interest in the availability of this particular individual. It appears your review should have been more thorough and complete. Your attention is directed specifically to Bulet to Chicago captioned "Provisional Committee to Aid Victims of Taft-Hartley; Committee for Taft-Hartley Defendants; IS - C, ISIA 1950," dated 12-17-57, copies sent [REDACTED] [REDACTED], and your replies thereto dated 12-20-57 and 6-4-58, both in captioned matter. [REDACTED] was specifically mentioned in each of the above communications as being an individual in whom the Department was specifically interested. However, when this informant was discontinued, you did not advise the Bureau of this fact under instant caption.

You should insure that hereafter when the Department expresses an interest in the availability of an informant to testify, that a copy of the communication advising of the Department's interest, as well as your reply thereto, is placed in the informant's file. If this simple administrative procedure is followed, whenever an informant is discontinued and will testify, you will be able to advise the Bureau of this fact and as observed above, may enable the Department to make its case against a particular subversive organization. This should be brought to the attention of all Agents handling security matters.

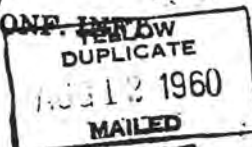
⑧ - Cleveland [REDACTED]
⑧ - 100-332107 [REDACTED]

JOC:dm/ocb

(7)

9

b2



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-94 BY SP-5 JLR

100-332107 -
NOT RECORDED
92 AUG 15 1960

51 AUG 17 1960

ORIGINAL FILED IN

F B I

Date: 1/3/61

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] **REC-16**
CONF. INPT.RE: FORMER [REDACTED] **b2**

[REDACTED] of the Johnson Publishing Company arrived Los Angeles 12/29/60 and called at Los Angeles Office at approximately 2:00 p.m. that date. He indicated a photographer from New York was coming out but had been delayed due to bad weather. [REDACTED] was taken to the home of informant and introduced to her on 12/29/60.

In line with Bureau airtel 12/21/60, the informant had previously been advised that a representative of this publishing company would be contacting her and that she was free to discuss with him information for an article on the attempts of the Communist Party to infiltrate Negro organizations. She was also advised that the Bureau could not allow her to review her informant reports, but she should do the best she could from memory.

[REDACTED] interviewed informant on Friday, Friday night, during the day Saturday and during the day Sunday. He departed Los Angeles for Chicago Sunday evening, 1/1/61. [REDACTED] indicated it was his understanding that after article is prepared, it will be furnished to his Washington office along with photographs and that his Washington office will in turn submit it to Bureau headquarters, Washington, D. C. to be read for inaccuracies. **b7C**

3 - Bureau (Info) (REGISTERED)
1 - Cleveland (Info) (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles
RFL:lah
(5)

52 JAN 10 1961

Wick
Approved: _____

Special Agent in Charge

Sent **b7C**

M Per

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 1-16-61

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: JOHNSON PUBLICATIONS;
ARTICLE CONCERNING MRS. JULIA BROWN
FORMER CONFIDENTIAL INFORMANT

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-22-96 BY SR380/R

Attached is the manuscript for an article captioned "I Was a Communist For the FBI" which relates to the activities of Mrs. Julia Brown (Bufile 100-382107) who was a confidential informant of the Cleveland Office from August, 1951, until June, 1960. She severed her connections with the Communist Party in June, 1960, and moved to Los Angeles where she and her husband are presently residing. The attached article was prepared for Johnson Publications ("Jet," "Tan," "Ebony" and "Hue") with the full knowledge of the Bureau-- [redacted] Johnson Publications having been contacted by you (Mr. DeLoach) last fall regarding Mrs. Brown pursuant to a suggestion of the Domestic Intelligence Division.

The attached manuscript was made available to the Bureau on Friday, January 13, [redacted] desires that the article be returned--with any suggestions or observations we desire to make--early this week.

OBSERVATIONS CONCERNING ARTICLE:

The article about Mrs. Brown's activities as an FBI informant is somewhat melodramatic; however, it is well-written and fast-moving. It should be widely read by the subscribers to Johnson Publications and probably will be picked up also by other segments of the Negro press. The article not only reflects credit upon Mrs. Brown but also is very favorable toward the FBI.

After review of this article by appropriate supervisors of the Domestic Intelligence Division, as well as the Crime Research Section, it is felt that the matters set forth on the succeeding pages of this memo should be called to [redacted] attention in the interests of clarity and accuracy.

RECOMMENDATION:

REC-72

17 JAN 24 1961

That you (Mr. DeLoach) return the attached article to [redacted] Johnson Publications and call the 15 items listed on the succeeding pages to his attention.

Enclosure

1 - Mr. DeLoach

1 - Mr. Belmont

1 - Mr. Parsons

67 JAN 27 1961

GWG:cbc (9)

ENCLOSURE
117
A

CRIME RESEARCH
117

Handled with [redacted] b7C

MATTERS TO BE DISCUSSED
WITH [REDACTED]

b7c

- (1) The title, " I Was a Communist For the FBI, " has been used before.
- (2) Paragraph 1 on page 1 should state that Mrs. Brown was "an FBI undercover operator in the Communist Party and communist front groups" for eight years and ten months. (As the article now stands, Mrs. Brown is described as having been in the Communist Party for this entire period; whereas, after dropping out of the Party in 1948, she did not again enter the Party's membership rolls until 1956. During the early 1950's, however, she was quite active in the Civil Rights Congress and other communist fronts.)
- (3) In paragraph 1 and elsewhere on page 1, as well as throughout the article, Mrs. Brown is referred to as "an FBI undercover agent, " "an agent, " and "an FBI agent. " Since she was a confidential informant and not a regular Bureau employee, the terms "operator, " "informant" and "confidential informant" should be used in place of "agent. "
- (4) In paragraph 2 on page 1, the term "FBI informers" is used. "FBI informants" would be preferable.
- (5) In the third paragraph on page 1, there is a reference to W. E. B. DuBois (the notorious communist sympathizer) which can be construed to mean that Mrs. Brown saw DuBois at regular Communist Party meetings. If Mrs. Brown cannot prove this to be a fact, she and Johnson Publications may be subject to a libel suit.
- (6) In paragraph 4 on page 1, there is a reference to Mrs. Brown's receiving Christmas cards from former associates in the Communist Party. Christmas, of course, means nothing to a true communist-- and it is felt the expression "non-religious Christmas cards" would be more accurate.
- (7) In paragraph 4 on page 1, there is a reference to Mrs. Brown's "double-dealing. " This is an objectionable term and should be deleted.
- (8) At the bottom of page 1, Mrs. Brown is quoted as saying, "I was going just about nuts. " This should be deleted.

✓
✓
(9) On pages 2 and 3, Mrs. Brown is somewhat inconsistent. First, she states that there are not more than 100 "dyed-in-the-wool" Negro members of the Communist Party--and, at the same time, that the Party is directing heavy infiltration efforts by communists at Negro groups. It is not felt that Mrs. Brown was in a position in the Communist Party which would enable her to make authoritative statements concerning the national composition of the Communist Party. Instead of mentioning a specific number such as 100, it would be more accurate for her to say that in the Party today there are relatively few "dyed-in-the-wool" Negro communists.

✓
(10) At the middle of page 3, Mrs. Brown cites the example of a young member of the Communist Party whom the Party sent to school to become a minister. She states, "They are doing that now, sending Party members to school to become ministers." Actually, the example she cites is an isolated one, and it cannot be truthfully said that this is a common practice on the part of the Communist Party. Once again, Mrs. Brown can speak for what she observed and experienced in the Cleveland area, but she is not qualified to assert herself as a spokesman for what is happening in the Communist Party across the country.

(11) In the first full paragraph on page 3, Mrs. Brown makes a statement to the effect that communists use white women as sex bait to lure Negroes into the Party. There is a very strong inference that this is a definite program on the part of the Party today; whereas, a program of open promiscuity and sex parties, whether racial intermingling is involved or not, would not be condoned by most Party leaders today. ✓

b7c (12) On page 4, Frieda Zucker Katz is mentioned by name. Merely for informational purposes, [REDACTED] may desire to know that Frieda Katz was tried but acquitted under the Smith Act in Cleveland, Ohio. She, of course, has been a leading communist in the Cleveland area for some years.

(13) In paragraph 1 of page 5, Mrs. Brown refers to "wild talk about revolutions" at communist meetings which she attended. Mrs. Brown may have heard such talk about "revolutions" from one or more isolated Party members, but it is not a general Party policy to permit "wild talk about revolutions" at its regular meetings. In this case, it is felt the phrase, "wild talk about revolutions," could be replaced by such an expression as "strong criticism of the U. S. Government and its leaders."

no - this
I think this
is OK as
year was
1947

(14) On page 6, Mrs. Brown states that her FBI code name was "C. G. N. " Actually, her code name was "C. G. End. "

(15) On page 8, Mrs. Brown states, "I'm 100 per cent with the NAACP and I think they are doing a wonderful job and so does the FBI. They are aware that the NAACP is legal and is working in the American way for first-class citizenship for all Americans. " This puts Mrs. Brown in the position of speaking for the FBI. She, of course, is not and never has been an FBI spokesman.

"I WAS A COMMUNIST FOR THE FBI"

For eight years and ten months, Julia Cecelia Brown, a former Cleveland, Ohio, housewife, was an FBI undercover agent in the Communist Party.

The personable agent, who is now living in retirement on the West Coast, penetrated Communist circles in the early 50's, rose to the position of treasurer of her section and survived, at great danger to herself, periodic attempts by party toughs to weed out FBI informers.

During this period, Mrs. Brown provided valuable information to the government on the Communist Party and its efforts to infiltrate the NAACP, other civil rights organizations and Negro churches. She slipped Communist documents to the FBI and wrote regular reports on meetings which were attended, she says, by singer Paul Robeson, scholar W. E. B. DuBois and other Negroes.

Mrs. Brown carried off her masquerade with such ease that Communist colleagues offered to give her a party when she gave up the work last June and moved to the West Coast. And she received Christmas cards from some of her former associates as late as last December. For the Ohio Communist Party, this exclusive article will confirm for the first time what was suspected but never proven: Comrade Julia was, indeed, an FBI agent. For the former Comrade Julia, this article marks the end of a long nightmare of double-dealing, pretending and intrigue. When the 55-year-old woman turned in her final report last April, she was on the verge of mental and physical collapse.

"I was going just about nuts," she says, "and my health was going. I had contracted arthritis, running around to meetings late at night in the rain and cold and snow. And then last year, I almost had a nervous break-

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-13-94 BY SP8BMD

100-382107-70
ENCLOSURE

down. I had to stop. I was being taxed. I haven't gotten back to my real self yet. I guess you never do."

Despite the high price she paid, Mrs. Brown is convinced that her undercover activities were right and necessary. Her long association with Communists has convinced her that the party is not interested in the Negro's struggle for civil rights. In fact, she says, the Communist Party is prostituting the legitimate grievances of Negroes to further its own end. It is vitally necessary, she adds, for Negro Americans to understand six points about the party and its current program:

1. "They have always believed in the overthrow of the government. They preach it. They teach there is no other way to gain their ends. They talk in the open now about coexistence, but they get in a meeting and if they're sure everybody is loyal, they'll let you know there is no such thing as peaceful coexistence."
2. "The Communist Party is weaker today among Negroes than it was ten years ago. Negroes are opening their eyes. The party is preaching but not practicing. There is as much prejudice in the Communist Party as there is in Mississippi. They pick a few Negroes to represent all the rest of the Negroes. Communists pretend that they don't believe in white chauvinism, but there is plenty of segregation in the party."
3. Top Red officials are "disillusioned by the response of Negroes. In Cleveland, New York and Chicago, from 1948 to 1951, there were a goodly number of Negro members. So many of them are not active today, are not paying their dues and are not attending meetings. Over the entire United States, I feel sure there are not more than about a hundred real dyed-in-the-wool Negro Communists. There are loads of sympathizers, of course, and a lot of fellow-travellers, but there aren't many dyed-in-the-wool Negro Communists."

every chance they get. And the greatest opportunity for mass penetration is what is going on now among Negroes." She says the party recently ordered an all-out drive in the Negro community. The NAACP: She thinks the Reds have "little or no" influence on the NAACP as a whole. But at one time, she says, Roy Wilkins boasted that the Chicago chapter of the NAACP had been successfully infiltrated. Subsequently, she reports, Roy Wilkins, NAACP executive secretary, and local leaders moved in and cleaned up the chapter. Negro churches: "They have attempted to infiltrate every Negro organization. The churches, especially. The last meeting I went to, they were talking about infiltrating the churches more. They want members to join the church and be active in the clubs and societies. They are even trying to get into the Roman Catholic Church." Mrs. Brown adds: "I know a young man, a member of the Communist Party, who finished school and the party sent him to school to become a minister. He is now assistant minister of a church in Cleveland. He is a Communist. I have been to meetings with him. They are doing that now, sending party members to school to become ministers."

5. In a stepped-up drive to win more Negro members, particularly Negro men, the party is using sex bait, i.e., white women, parties and dances. "They use dances, house parties, anything, to get people in the party. It's an old Communist method. They use women as bait."

6. The extent of Communist penetration among Negroes is sometimes exaggerated by well-meaning but uninformed persons. She disagrees with former President Truman who was quoted as saying the sit-in movement was Communist-inspired. Mrs. Brown, who attended state and national party conventions, says: "The sit-in movement was not Communist-inspired, but the Communists have tried to infiltrate it. Truman was wrong. The Communists

would have never inspired a movement based on passive resistance. They don't believe in that. They don't do anything that's decent. But after it started, they tried to jump on the bandwagon."

Mrs. Brown offers these observations in the hope that American Negroes will take them to heart and avoid the snares and pitfalls of the party. She learned the hard way. Thirteen years ago, she became involved with the party during a local election in Cleveland. At that time, Mrs. Brown and her husband, James, were solid and substantial citizens of the community. They owned their own home. They were Episcopalians. Mr. Brown was a capitalist of sorts. He was in the contract hauling business and he owned three trucks.

But Mrs. Brown was bored with "being just a housewife" and she burned with a passion to do something about the injustices of the world. The Communists cleverly exploited her dissatisfaction. Little by little, they drew her into their orbit. They praised her work in the political campaign. They invited her to parties. They praised her ingenuity, her boldness and her drive. Finally, in December of 1947, she was given the "rush act" at a Christmas party. Mrs. Brown says she was recruited by Freida Zucker Katz, who was one of the leaders of the Civil Rights Congress.

"Freida asked me to sign my name to a long piece of paper," Mrs. Brown says. "I had no time to read it, but I was interested in joining an organization that was fighting for civil rights and so I joined. I had a certain ambition to do something that needed to be done for me and my people. So here, I thought, is a group of white people on my side. At first, you would think they are the finest people in the world. Absolutely no difference. No segregation. It was just as if they didn't know the difference

between Negro and white. It's only when you are deeply embedded in the party that you find out what's behind all this."

It didn't take Mrs. Brown long to see through the veils of the illusion. She realized after a few meetings that she had a red bear by the tail. The wild talk about revolutions and overthrowing the government frightened her. And then, before she could get her balance, the party asked her for \$100 to help finance party leaders who were going underground to avoid arrests under the Smith Act and the Nixon-Mundt Bill. Clearly, Mrs. Brown thought, this is no ordinary political party.

The Cleveland housewife also objected to the strict thought control imposed on party members. In 1948, she broke with the party over the rival candidacies of President Truman and Henry Wallace. "I worked with the party," she explains, "to put Henry Wallace over. And I continued going to meetings. But I became sick of what they were saying about America and I took Wallace's picture off my house and put up Truman's picture. After Truman won, Freida Katz told me I could never become a Communist because I wouldn't let them guide me."

Six months later, Mrs. Brown went to the FBI and reported what she had done. After the interview, she went home and tried to forget the whole miserable experience. Then, about a year later, an FBI agent called on her and asked her to go back into the party as an undercover agent. Mrs. Brown said she would try. She started mingling with Communists. She distributed leaflets and made herself available for party causes. She was later reinstated in the party.

Comrade Julia, as party members called her, soon discovered that the work of an FBI undercover agent involves more day-to-day drudgery than

cloak-and-dagger excitement. She attended Communist meetings three and four and sometimes five times a week. She went to house parties and dances. And she wrote reports on everything she saw and heard. At least once a month, she met an FBI agent and gave him documents and other material she had gathered. She also communicated with the FBI by mail and by telephone. Her FBI code name was "C. G. N."

"The FBI expected plenty of you," she says. "I had to watch and be able to describe and identify people at meetings. I had to listen very carefully to what was said and who said it. I had to look for identifying marks on people I didn't know; I had to remember their height, age, color of eyes, etc. I was just nervous all the time. I was driven on one hand by the Communists and on the other by the FBI. I wasn't driven by the FBI; but they had standards for you to come up to and you struggled to come up to them."

One of the meetings Mrs. Brown says she reported to the FBI was held at a hall on Auburn Avenue on the West Side of Cleveland. She says Paul Robeson was one of the main speakers. She says she went up to the rostrum and talked to Robeson after the meeting. "I knew him personally," she says. "I have met him at Communist Party conventions and meetings at least four or five times."

The housewife-turned-spy says her biggest coup as an agent was the turning over to the FBI of the records of a Communist-front organization. She says one of the leaders of the organization asked her to hide the records in her basement. "I put the records in my basement," she says, "and then I called the FBI. They had me to get my husband and bring the records down behind the Cleveland Indians ball park. They checked the records and returned them the same night. That was a big job. I was kind of proud of

that.

Mrs. Brown's neighbors and friends did not share her pride. It was generally known in the community that she was a Communist. And she was persona non grata to old friends and acquaintances. People who used to stop by for a friendly chat started avoiding her. Old friends cut her dead in the streets.

"I was isolated," Mrs. Brown observes. "I had one or two dear friends, but the others just walked away from me. I was isolated out of the Democratic party. I was a committeeman and judge in my precinct. But they pushed me out altogether. I was hurt very much there, because I loved my work. Even the neighborhood clubs refused to accept me. I was just something that smelled to them."

Mrs. Brown could have dispelled this fog of distrust with a word, but she couldn't say the word and so she suffered in silence. Only her husband and one or two other persons were privy to her secret. She was even barred from confiding in her minister. "That's why I lost my health," she says. "I couldn't sit down and explain to anyone. I had to keep to myself and pray and work out things the best way I could. The thing that gave me more relief than anything else was to go to the race track. Sometimes, I would bet \$2. Sometimes, I would bet nothing. I just loved to see the horses run. But then as soon as I left, it would all come back."

Mr. Brown, who was an innocent bystander, also suffered. One day a man called him and cancelled the insurance on his car and three trucks. "Sorry," the man said. "Personal reasons." This blow was softened by a good Samaritan -- apparently the FBI. The manager of another insurance company came out and wrote insurance on the car and trucks.

There were other blows that Mrs. Brown had to face alone. She says

she faced a big crisis of conscience when she was ordered by the party to infiltrate the NAACP. "I went into it," she says, "with two faces. I went in to do a real job for the NAACP and to make reports back to the Communist Party the way I saw fit. I tried to be fair to the NAACP and false to the Communists. I didn't intend to harm the NAACP in any way. I'm 100 per cent with the NAACP and I think they are doing a wonderful job and so does the FBI. They are aware that the NAACP is legal and is working in the American way for first-class citizenship for all Americans."

The undercover agent was rescued from her dilemma when an NAACP official recognized her as a Communist and spread the word around. "They didn't say anything to me," she reports, "but you could feel the air getting cold. They didn't allow me to move in any direction. Oh, they are smart guys down in Cleveland, those NAACP guys."

During the last years of her service, Mrs. Brown was under suspicion in the party. On one occasion, two party officials walked up to her and demanded that she give them the notes she was writing. "They told me," she recalls, "that they didn't want me to lose the notes and have them fall into unfriendly hands. 'Why certainly,' I said, tearing up the notes at the same time. 'Certainly. I didn't know that.' I tore the paper up into little pieces and gave the pieces to them with a smile."

The former agent believes jealousy played some part in the charges that were brought against her in the party. "There is a lot of jealousy in the party against the few Negroes who accumulate anything. They seem to want to keep the Negro down where they can pull him up when they want to. They want to keep the Negro oppressed. Well, they were jealous of me be-

cause I had a three-family home and then bought a nice brick home in Shaker Heights. That was one of the reasons they thought I was working for the FBI. They called me a petty bourgeoisie. Maybe, they couldn't see how I could be a Communist anyway."

The cat and mouse game reached melodramatic heights during the last year of Mrs. Brown's service. She was threatened. Strange men trailed her home from Communist meetings. James Brown says he heard the car pull into the driveway one night and then, almost immediately, he heard a blood-curdling scream. "I ran out," he says, "and I saw one man on our side of the street and two men on the other side. My wife says she screamed when one of the men approached the car. When I ran out, they ran away."

The Browns took preventive measures. They installed a special flood-light system around the house. And they bought King, a big German Shepherd who is fiercely devoted to Mrs. Brown.

King, however, was absent on the night that Mrs. Brown faced her greatest trial. She was accused at a party meeting of being "a stool pigeon for the FBI." A woman said she saw her writing down names at a state party meeting. Mrs. Brown denied the charge. "I told them that I didn't have to write down the names of people I knew. And I couldn't write down the names of people I didn't know. I fought back with everything I had. I had to fight back because I was sore afraid, as the Bible says. I was afraid inside, but I didn't show it outside. They have a way of dealing with you when you don't act right, like beating you with a hose."

Fighting with her back against the wall, feigning indignation and injured innocence, Mrs. Brown outtalked her accusers and the matter was dropped. A few months later, she left the party and went to the West Coast to live.

"I hate what I left," she says, "I was very glad to get away from it. I am so relieved. I have to adjust myself and find new friends and even learn how to act among these people. The almost nine years took everything away. I forgot the fine things I was used to doing and thinking. Being in the Communist Party drags you down and degrades you. When I left, I couldn't think good. I was crabby and cross. I seemed to have had to do it hard way. One thing that helped to make it hard for me is that my education was limited. I didn't go to college. I only went through high school."

Mrs. Brown, who was born in Atlanta, Georgia, and migrated to the North when she was 17, refuses to say how much money she was paid by the FBI. She says simply that the FBI paid her expenses. And she insists that she would do it again if it were necessary.

"Some people," she concludes, "will look down on me, but as for myself, I will, as I always have, hold my head high and be very proud and grateful that I had the privilege to serve my country as any loyal American should do. And if I am ever asked or see any reason to serve on my own again, I will proudly do so."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

EBONY

'I WAS A SPY FOR THE FBI'

—Mrs. Julia C. Brown—

MARCH 1961 35¢

to honor memory of coach

100-382107

#72

11 file 5 in
100-382107

CONTAINED
CLASSIFIED
3 22 96 BY SP8BJP

I WAS A SPY FOR THE FBI'

Housewife bares Communist plot to infiltrate civil rights organizations and Negro churches

FOR eight years and ten months, Julia Clarice Brown, a former Cleveland, Ohio, housewife, was an FBI "informant" in the Communist Party and Communist front groups.

The personable woman, who is now living in retirement on the West Coast, penetrated Communist circles in the early 50's, rose to the position of treasurer of her section and survived, at great danger to herself, attempts by party toughs to weed out FBI undercover workers.

During this period, Mrs. Brown provided valuable information to the government on the Communist Party and its efforts to infiltrate the NAACP, other civil rights organizations and Negro churches. She slipped Communist documents to the FBI and wrote regular reports on Communist-inspired meetings which were attended, she says, by singer Paul Robeson and other Negroes.

Mrs. Brown carried off her masquerade with such aplomb that Communist colleagues offered to give her a party when she gave up the work last June and moved to the West Coast. And she received Christmas cards from some of her former associates as late as last December. For the Ohio Communist Party, this exclusive article will confirm for the first time what was suspected but never proven: Comrade Julia was, indeed, an FBI agent. For the former Comrade Julia, this article marks the end of a long nightmare of pretending and intrigue. When the 55-year-old woman turned in her final report last April, she was on the verge of mental and physical collapse.

"I was going just about nuts," she says, "and my health was going. I had contracted arthritis, running around to meetings late at night in the rain and cold and snow. And then last year, I almost had a nervous breakdown. I had to stop. I was being taxed. I haven't gotten back to my real self yet. I guess you never do."

Despite the high price she paid, Mrs. Brown is convinced that her undercover activities were right and necessary. Her long association with Communists has convinced her that the party is not interested in the Negro's struggle for civil rights. In fact, she says, the Communist Party is prostituting the legitimate grievances of Negroes to further its own end. It is vitally necessary, she adds, for Negro Americans to understand six points about the party and its current program:

1) "They have always believed in the overthrow of the government.

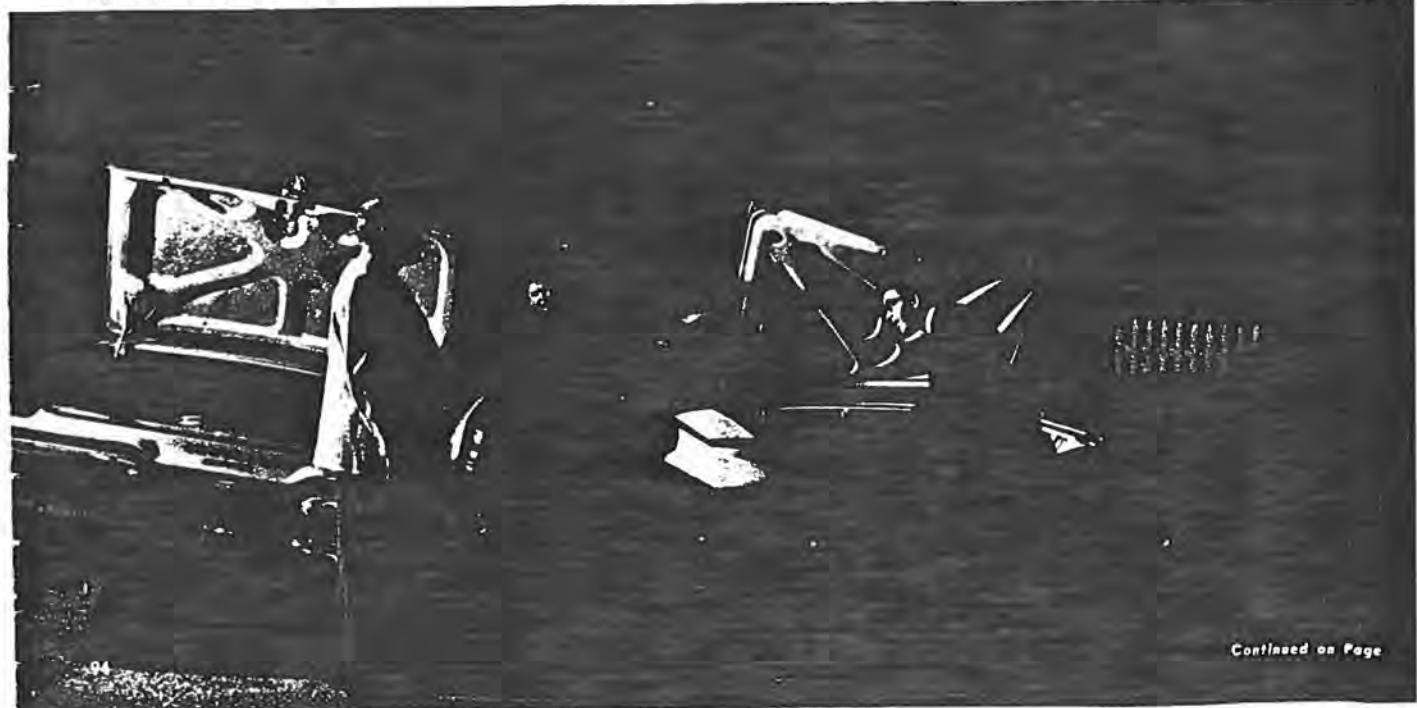
They preach it. They teach there is no other way to gain their end. They talk in the open now about coexistence, but they get in a meeting and if they're sure everybody is loyal, they'll let you know there is no such thing as peaceful coexistence."

2) "The Communist Party is weaker today among Negroes than was 10 years ago. Negroes are opening their eyes. The party is preaching but not practicing. There is as much prejudice in the Communist Party as there is in Mississippi. They pick a few Negroes to represent all the rest of the Negroes. Communists pretend that they don't believe in white chauvinism, but there is plenty of segregation in the party."

3) "Top Red officials are 'disillusioned by the response of Negroes.' In Cleveland, New York and Chicago, from 1948 to 1951, there were a goodly number of Negro members. So many of them are not active today, are not paying their dues and are not attending meetings. Over the entire United States, I feel sure there are no more than a few dyed-in-the-wool Negro Communists. There are loads of sympathizers, of course, and a lot of fellow-travelers, but there aren't many dyed-in-the-wool Negro Communists."

4) "Negro leadership must remain alert. Communists are barging every chance they get. And the greatest opportunity for mass penetration is what is going on now among Negroes." She says the party recently ordered an all-out drive in the Negro community. The NAACP: She thinks the Reds have "little or no" influence on the NAACP as a whole. But at one time, she says, Red big-wigs boasted that the Chicago chapter of the NAACP had been successfully infiltrated. Subsequently, she reports, Roy Wilkins, NAACP executive secretary, and local leaders moved in and cleaned up the chapter. Negro churches: "They have attempted to infiltrate every Negro organization. The churches, especially. The last meeting I went to, they were talking about infiltrating the churches more. They want members to join the church and be active in the clubs and societies. They are even trying to get into the Roman Catholic Church." Mrs. Brown adds, "I know a young man, a member of the Communist Party, who finished school and the party sent him to school to become a minister. He is now assistant minister of a church in Cleveland. He is a Communist. I have been to meetings with him. They are doing that now, sending

Reenacting bold coup she pulled for FBI, Mrs. Julia C. Brown looks on as husband, James Brown (l.), transfers records of Communist-front organization to car of Federal agent (posed by model). Unsuspecting leaders of organization had asked her to hide records in basement of her home. Mrs. Brown relaxes (opp. page) in yard of West Coast home.



Continued on Page



IS YOUR HAIR PROBLEM ONE OF THESE?



ITCHY SCALP



DANDRUFF



THINNING HAIR



Glover's can help you—whatever your hair or scalp problem. In one medicinal treatment Glover's cleanses and stimulates the scalp . . . relieves itching . . . removes scalp scale . . . leaves the hair soft, lustrous, and easy-to-manage . . . starts to control infectious dandruff and to heal infected scalp areas.

Here is how

Glover's works: (1) The purest mineral base (non-asphaltic) petroleum and cosmetic lanolin lubricate and soften the scalp.

(2) Refined oil of pine tar gives soothing, antiseptic relief.

(3) The finest microground colloidal sulphur restores an important element to the skin necessary for normal tissue formation.

(4) Mercaptone — an exclusive Glover additive — provides extra dandruff protection.

The simple, 3-step Glover treatment: (1) Apply Glover's and massage thoroughly. Leave on for 15 minutes. (2) Shampoo hair as usual. (3) Groom hair, then notice the remarkable new, fresh alive look . . . enjoy the clean, waked-up feeling your scalp has after the Glover treatment.

TRY GLOVER'S DOUBLE MONEY BACK GUARANTEE:

Get the big, economy size of Glover's at your druggist's now. We are so sure that Glover's will correct your scalp condition that—if for any reason you are not satisfied with results—we will refund twice the purchase price upon receipt of unused portion.

GLOVER'S

FOR HAIR & SCALP

IMPROVED SCIENTIFIC PRODUCTS SINCE 1876



Making contact with FBI agent in reenactment staged with professional model. Mrs. Brown turns over documents and reports on party plans. She went to meetings by indirect route. She says she has been in an FBI office only one time in her life.

I WAS A SPY FOR THE FBI *Continued*

Comrade Julia, as party members called her, soon discovered that the work of an FBI undercover agent involves more day-to-day drudgery than cloak-and-dagger excitement. She attended Communist meetings three and four and sometimes five times a week. She went to house parties and dances. And she wrote reports on everything she saw and heard. At least once a month, she met an FBI agent and gave him documents and other material she had gathered. She also communicated with the FBI by mail and by telephone. Her FBI code name was "C. G. End."

"The FBI expected plenty of you," she says. "I had to watch and be able to describe and identify people at meetings. I had to listen very carefully to what was said and who said it. I had to look for identifying marks on people I didn't know; I had to remember the height, age, color of eyes, etc., I was just nervous all the time. I was driven on one hand by the Communists and on the other by the FBI. I wasn't driven by the FBI, but they had standards for you to come up to and you struggled to come up to them."

One of the meetings Mrs. Brown says she reported to the FBI was held at a hall on Auburn Avenue on the West Side of Cleveland. She says Paul Robeson was one of the main speakers. She says she went up to the rostrum and talked to Robeson after the meeting. "I knew him personally," she says. "I have met him at Communist Party conventions and meetings at least four or five times."

The housewife-turned-spy says her biggest coup as an agent was turning over to the FBI of the records of a Communist-front organization. She says one of the leaders of the organization asked her to let the records in her basement. "I put the records in my basement," she says, "and then I called the FBI. They had me get my husband to bring the records down behind the Cleveland Indians ball park. I checked the records and returned them the same night. That was a big job. I was kind of proud of that."

Mrs. Brown's neighbors and friends did not share her pride. It was generally known in the community that she was a Communist. And she was *persona non grata* to old friends and acquaintances. People



Reliving tense moment, Mrs. Brown looks in shop window and realizes that she is being followed. "When I was under suspicion," she says, "I was followed constantly—every place. They thought that when I left a meeting I would meet the FBI."

I WAS A SPY FOR THE FBI *Continued*

used to stop by for a friendly chat started avoiding her. Old friends cut her dead in the streets.

"I was isolated," Mrs. Brown observes. "I had one or two dear friends, but the others just walked away from me. I was isolated out of the Democratic party. I was a committeeman and judge in my precinct. But they pushed me out altogether. I was hurt very much there because I loved my work. Even the neighborhood clubs refused to accept me. I was just something that smelled to them."

Mrs. Brown could have dispelled this fog of distrust with a word, but she couldn't say the word and so she suffered in silence. Only her husband and one or two other persons were privy to her secret. She was even barred from confiding in her minister. "That's why I lost my health," she says. "I couldn't sit down and explain to anyone. I had to keep to myself and pray and work out things the best way I could."

Mr. Brown, who was an innocent bystander, also suffered. One day



Writing report, Mr. Brown checks her notes husband, James Brown looks on. She calls in report to FBI (l.). Husband says: "I'm glad see her get some rest. Back in Cleveland, it was out half the night the rain, sleet and snow."

INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-22-96 BY SP8B/L



At West Coast home, Mrs. Brown calms German shepherd dog which she bought for protection during days as undercover agent. Dog, which underwent intensive training, becomes unmanageable when strange person approaches Mrs. Brown.

Walking dog, she enjoys comparative carefree life of housewife. She recently joined church in new community. She dropped out of church while she was in party, says: "That's one thing I wouldn't let them do. I wouldn't let them make me infiltrate my church."



I WAS A SPY FOR THE FBI *Continued*

a man called him and cancelled the insurance on his car and three trucks. "Sorry," the man said. "Personal reasons." This blow was softened by a good Samaritan—apparently the FBI. The manager of another insurance company came out and wrote insurance on the car and trucks.

There were other blows that Mrs. Brown had to face alone. She says she faced a big crisis of conscience when she was ordered by the party to infiltrate the NAACP. "I went into it," she says, "with two faces. I went in to do a real job for the NAACP and to make reports back to the Communist Party the way I saw fit. I tried to be fair to the NAACP and false to the Communists. I didn't intend to harm the NAACP in any way. I'm 100 per cent with the NAACP and I think they are doing a wonderful job. Top government officials are aware that the NAACP is legal and is working in the American way for first-class citizenship for all Americans."

The undercover agent was rescued from her dilemma when an NAACP official recognized her as a Communist and spread the word around. "They didn't say anything to me," she reports, "but you could feel the air getting cold. They didn't allow me to move in any direction. Oh, they are smart guys down in Cleveland, those NAACP guys."

During the last years of her service, Mrs. Brown was under suspicion in the party. On one occasion, two party officials walked up to her and demanded that she give them the notes she was writing. "They told me," she recalls, "that they didn't want me to lose the notes and have them fall into unfriendly hands. 'Why certainly,' I said, tearing up the notes at the same time. 'Certainly, I didn't know that.' I tore the paper up into little pieces and gave the pieces to them with a smile."

The former agent believes jealousy played some part in the charges that were brought against her in the party. "There is a lot of jealousy in the party against the few Negroes who accumulate anything. They seem to want to keep the Negro down where they can pull him up when

I WAS A S R THE FBI *Continued*

they want to. They want to keep the Negro oppressed. Well, they were jealous of me because I had a three-family home and then bought a nice brick home in Shaker Heights. That was one of the reasons they thought I was working for the FBI. They called me a petty bourgeois. Maybe, they couldn't see how I could be a Communist anyway."

The cat and mouse game reached melodramatic heights during the last year of Mrs. Brown's service. She was threatened. Strange men trailed her home from Communist meetings. James Brown says he heard the car pull into the driveway one night and then, almost immediately, he heard a blood-curdling scream. "I ran out," he says, "and I saw one man on our side of the street and two men on the other side. My wife says she screamed when one of the men approached the car. When I ran out, they ran away."

The Browns took preventive measures. They installed a special flood-light system around the house. And they bought King, a big German shepherd who is fiercely devoted to Mrs. Brown.

King, however, was absent on the night that Mrs. Brown faced her greatest trial. She was accused at a party meeting of being "a stool pigeon for the FBI." A woman said she saw her writing down names at a state party meeting. Mrs. Brown denied the charge. "I told them that I didn't have to write down the names of people I knew. And I couldn't write down the names of people I didn't know. I fought back with everything I had. I had to fight back, because I was 'sore afraid,' as the Bible says. I was afraid inside, but I didn't show it outside. They have a way of dealing with you when you don't act right, like beating you with a hose."

Fighting with her back against the wall, feigning indignation and injured innocence, Mrs. Brown outtalked her accusers and the matter was dropped. A few months later, she left the party and went to the West Coast to live.

"I hate what I left," she says, "I was very glad to get away from it. I am so relieved. I have to adjust myself and find new friends and even learn how to act among these people. The almost nine years took everything away. I forgot the fine things I was used to doing and thinking. Being in the Communist Party drags you down and degrades you. When I left, I couldn't think good. I was crabby and cross. I seemed to have had to do it the hard way. One thing that helped to make it hard for me is that my education was limited. I didn't go to college. I only went through high school."

Mrs. Brown, who was born in Atlanta, Georgia, and migrated to the North when she was 17, refuses to say how much money she was paid by the FBI. She says simply that the FBI paid her expenses. And she insists that she would do it again if it were necessary.

"Some people," she concludes, "will look down on me, but as for myself, I will, as I always have, hold my head high and be very proud and grateful that I had the privilege to serve my country as any loyal American should do. And if I am ever asked or see any reason to serve on my own again, I will proudly do so."



Making new life, Mrs. Brown works in garden of West Coast home. She now belongs to one of America's most exclusive groups—the handful of agents known to have joined party for FBI. She does not fear harassment some ex-agents have suffered.

YOUR PROBLEM THESE?

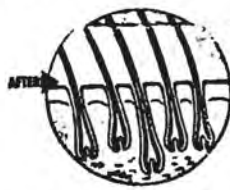
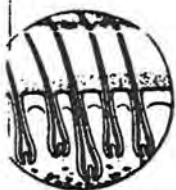


RUFF

THINNING HAIR



What if your hair or scalp treatment Glover's cleanses and stimulating . . . removes scalp scale . . . and easy-to-manage . . . starts to heal infected scalp areas.



Provides soothing, antiseptic relief. Sulfur restores an important normal tissue formation. Glover additive — provides extra



In early days of party work, Mrs. Brown lived in big house on Cleveland's 123rd Street. She married and left her home in Atlanta when she was 17. She lived for long period in Chicago. She completed high school after her marriage.



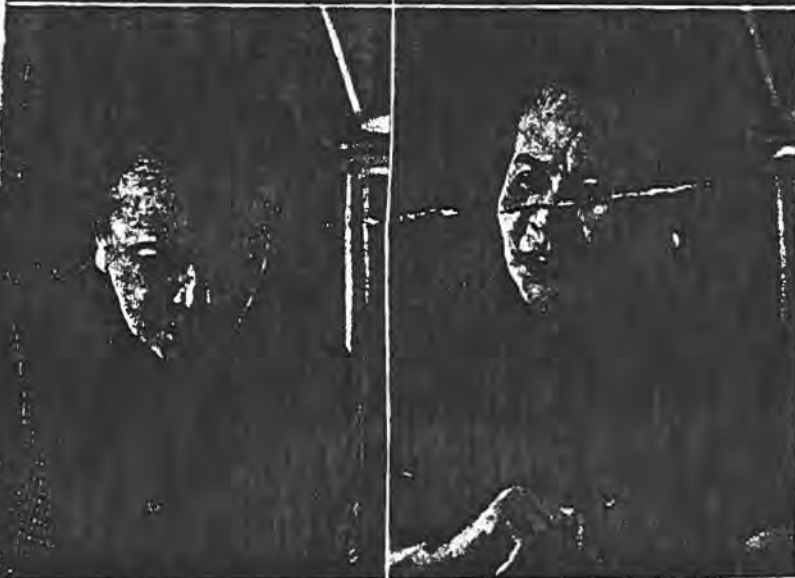
Last home in Cleveland was brick house on Edgewood Avenue. Neighbors she was dedicated Communist, shunned her. In varied career, Mrs. Brown worked as waitress, secretary, window trimmer. She moved to Cleveland in 1941.

I WAS A SPY FOR THE FBI Continued . . .

party members to school to become ministers."

5) In a stepped-up drive to win more Negro members, particularly Negro men, the party is using sex bait, i. e., white women, parties and dances. "They use dances, house parties, anything, to get people in the party. It's an old Communist method. They use women as bait."

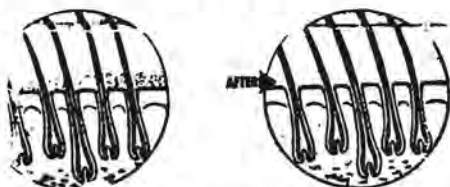
6) The extent of Communist penetration among Negroes is somewhat exaggerated by well-meaning but uninformed persons. She did



expressive face mirrors uncertainty, anger and amusement. "I have never said I was working for the FBI," she says. "I worked with the FBI for my country."

Frieda asked me to sign my name to a long piece of paper," Mrs. Brown says. "I had no time to read it, but I was interested in joining an organization that was fighting for civil rights and so I joined. I had a certain ambition to do something that needed to be done for me and my people. So here, I thought, is a group of white people on my side. First, you would think they are the finest people in the world. Absolutely no difference. No segregation. It was just as if they didn't know the difference between Negro and white. It's only when you are deep

Whatever your hair or scalp treatment Glover's cleanses and stimulating... removes scalp scale... and easy-to-manage... starts to heal infected scalp areas.



Gives... ching, antiseptic relief. Sulphur restores an important normal tissue formation. Glover additive — provides extra

treatment: (1) Apply Glover's on for 15 minutes. (2) Shampoo when notice the remarkable new, an, waked-up feeling your scalp



Last home in Cleveland was brick house on Edgewood Avenue. Neighbors... she was dedicated Communist, shunned her. In varied career, Mrs. Brown worked as waitress, secretary, window trimmer. She moved to Cleveland in 1944

I WAS A SPY FOR THE FBI *Continued*

party members to school to become ministers."

5) In a stepped-up drive to win more Negro members, particularly Negro men, the party is using sex bait, i. e., white women, parties and dances. "They use dances, house parties, anything, to get people in the party. It's an old Communist method. They use women as bait."

6) The extent of Communist penetration among Negroes is sometimes exaggerated by well-meaning but uninformed persons. She disagrees with former President Truman who was quoted as saying the sit-in movement was Communist-inspired. Mrs. Brown, who attended state and national party conventions, says: "The sit-in movement was not Communist-inspired, but the Communists have tried to infiltrate. Truman was wrong. The Communists would have never inspired movement based on passive resistance. They don't believe in that. They don't do anything that's decent. But after it started, they tried to jump on the bandwagon."

Mrs. Brown offers these observations in the hope that American Negroes will take them to heart and avoid the snares and pitfalls of the party. She learned the hard way. Thirteen years ago, she became involved with the party during a local election in Cleveland. At the time, Mrs. Brown and her husband, James, were solid and substantial citizens of the community. They owned their own home. They were Episcopalians. Mr. Brown was a capitalist of sorts. He was in the contract hauling business and he owned three trucks.

But Mrs. Brown was bored with "being just a housewife" and she burned with a passion to do something about the injustices of the world. The Communists cleverly exploited her dissatisfaction. Little by little, they drew her into their orbit. They praised her work in the political campaign. They invited her to parties. They praised her ingenuity, her boldness and her drive. Finally, in December of 1944 she was given the "rush act" at a Christmas party. Mrs. Brown said she was recruited by Frieda Zucker Katz, who was one of the leaders of the Civil Rights Congress.

expressive face mirrors uncertainty, anger and amusement. "I have never I was working for the FBI," she says. "I worked with the FBI for my country."

"Frieda asked me to sign my name to a long piece of paper," Mr. Brown says. "I had no time to read it, but I was interested in joining organization that was fighting for civil rights and so I joined. I had certain ambition to do something that needed to be done for me and people. So here, I thought, is a group of white people on my side first, you would think they are the finest people in the world. Absolutely no difference. No segregation. It was just as if they didn't know difference between Negro and white. It's only when you are deeply bedded in the party that you find out what's behind all this."

It didn't take Mrs. Brown long to see through the veils of the illusion. She realized after a few meetings that she had a red bear by the tail. She would wild talk about revolutions and overthrowing the government. It frightened her. And then, before she could get her balance, the party asked her for \$100 to help finance party leaders who were going underground to avoid arrests under the Smith Act and the Nixon-Mundt Bill. Early, Mrs. Brown thought, this is no ordinary political party.

The Cleveland housewife also objected to the strict thought control imposed on party members. In 1948, she broke with the party over the candidacies of President Truman and Henry Wallace. "I worked with the party," she explained, "to put Henry Wallace over. And I continued going to meetings. But I became sick of what they were saying about America and I took Wallace's picture off my house and I put up Truman's picture. After Truman won, Frieda Katz told me I would never become a Communist because I wouldn't let them lead me."

Six months later, Mrs. Brown went to the FBI and reported what she had done. After the interview, she went home and tried to forget the whole miserable experience. Then, about a year later, an FBI agent called on her and asked her to go back into the party as an undercover agent. Mrs. Brown said she would try. She started mingling with Communists. She distributed leaflets and made herself available for party causes. She was later reinstated in the party.

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

*No request
I don't have
#72*

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

Page(s) withheld entirely at this location in the file. One or more of the following statements, where indicated, explain this deletion.

- ☐ Deletions were made pursuant to the exemptions indicated below with no segregable material available for release to you.

Section 552

Section 552a

☐ (b)(1)

☐ (b)(7)(A)

☐ (d)(5)

☐ (b)(2)

☐ (b)(7)(B)

☐ (j)(2)

☐ (b)(3)

☐ (b)(7)(C)

☐ (k)(1)

☐ (b)(7)(D)

☐ (k)(2)

☐ (b)(7)(E)

☐ (k)(3)

☐ (b)(7)(F)

☐ (k)(4)

☐ (b)(4)

☐ (b)(8)

☐ (k)(5)

☐ (b)(5)

☐ (b)(9)

☐ (k)(6)

☐ (b)(6)

☐ (k)(7)

- ☐ Information pertained only to a third party with no reference to the subject of your request or the subject of your request is listed in the title only.

- ☐ Documents originated with another Government agency(ies). These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.

Pages contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

Page(s) withheld inasmuch as a final release determination has not been made. You will be advised as to the disposition at a later date.

8

Pages were not considered for release as they are duplicative of 100-382107-72 pgs 4-11

Page(s) withheld for the following reason(s):

- ☒ The following number is to be used for reference regarding these pages:

100-382107-73 pgs 3-10

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X for this page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 3/7/61

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: FORMER
CONF. INFT. [REDACTED]

Re Los Angeles airtel, 3/1/61.

pc
Captioned informant, who is Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN, 6252 South Van Ness, Los Angeles, was interviewed by SAC WILLIAM G. SIMON on 3/7/61 in accordance with instructions set forth in Section 107C, Manual of Instructions. This interview was conducted in view of the fact that the informant's association with the FBI was publicly exposed by an article in the March, 1961, issue of "Ebony" magazine.

In addition, Mrs. BROWN advised that [REDACTED]

b7D
Enclosed for the Bureau are pages 94 through 104 of the March, 1961, issue of "Ebony" which contain the complete article concerning Mrs. BROWN.

- ENCLOSURE
(2) - Bureau (Enc. 1)
1 - Los Angeles

LJM/vmo
(3)

full page
color photo of 96
& copy to
Los Angeles
1-6-61
JRM
ENCLOSURE ATTACHED
Copy sent 5-29-61
Letter by 6-2-61

MCT 16
REC-4
EX 109

By 5/11/61 re status
of this situation JRM

100-382107-73

13 MAR 13 1961

INDEXED

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 2-22-96 BY SP3 BTJ/2

53 MAR 23 1961 163

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 5/31/61

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
Former [REDACTED]

CONF. INFO.

Re O-1 dated 5/24/61.

Mr. WILLIAM A. WHEELER, West Coast Representative, House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA), advised on 5/31/61 that captioned former informant is currently scheduled to testify before the HCUA in Washington, D.C. on 6/12/61.

cc/1-2-4
2 - Bureau
1 - Los Angeles
LJM:VJS
(3)

Wheeler advised 3/1/61 that Brown was to be subpoenaed by HCUA. Ex parte 5/1/61 stated Brown would be contacted 3-3-61 & arrangements made for her interview by SAC prior to her appearance in Washington.

O-1 to HQ 6/2/61
Advised who then
testimony for HCUA
O-1 noted 6-29-61.
Let attach head.

Am:

REC-23

100-382107-11

JUN 5 1961

EX-113

66 JUN 13 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-22-94 BY SP3BDR

Bureau
INT. SEC.

EXP. PROC.

74-281 200

ANALYSIS

Rebulet 1/5/51 enclosing copy of a Departmental memorandum dated 2/24/51 referring to Cleveland report dated 1/31/50 in instant case, and requesting availability status of instruments mentioned in the report.

Former [redacted] Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN,
who was [redacted] in connection with
the Rosenberg-Seligson spy case,
and who is the author of the article,
"I Was A Boy Spy For The FBI," which has
been published in the March, 1964
issue of NEWS WEEK.

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
199 MAR 29 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3.22.94 BY SP50951/R

OF 100-23724

b2, b7D [REDACTED] - [REDACTED]

There are enclosed herewith for the Bureau eight copies of a letterhead memorandum, suitable for dissemination, regarding the availability status of the above sources.

b2, b7D

b7c

SA [REDACTED]

is identical to [REDACTED] in the report of dated 2-25-60 at Chicago, Illinois.



In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Cleveland, Ohio
March 22, 1961

**PROVISIONAL ORGANIZING COMMITTEE
FOR A MARXIST-LENINIST COMMUNIST
PARTY
INTERNAL SECURITY - C**

Reference is made to Departmental memorandum of J. WARREN TRAMER, Assistant Attorney General, Internal Security Division, dated February 21, 1961, and report of SA [redacted] dated March 11, 1960 at Cleveland, Ohio, in captioned matter.

Confidential informants, utilized in report dated March 11, 1960, and their availability are as follows:

- b7C
- b2, b7D [redacted] - is a current, active informant furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field
- b2 [redacted] - is Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN, 6055 South Van Ness Avenue, Los Angeles, California, unlisted telephone number Pleasant 8-2311. Mrs. BROWN was an informant of the FBI during the period 1951-1960 and was paid for her services and reimbursed for expenses. She was a member of the Communist Party during the period 1947-1949, and 1950-1960, and active in subversive movements during the period 1947-1948 and 1951-1960. She has not previously testified, and no information is known which would affect her credibility as a witness. Mrs. BROWN was contacted on March 14, 1961 at which time she indicated that she is available and willing to testify in an administrative hearing in connection with the Provisional Organizing Committee for a Marxist-Leninist Communist Party.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-24-96 BY SP3 BTJ/8

100-382107-
ENCLOSURE

b2
b7C
b7D

[REDACTED] -
[REDACTED] -
[REDACTED] -

is a current active informant
furnishing information of value to
this Bureau in the internal security
field

is a current active informant
furnishing information of value to
this Bureau in the internal security
field

is identical to [REDACTED] in the report of
SA [REDACTED] dated 2-25-60 at Chicago,
Illinois

7-7-62

JUL 12 1961

☐ Place, or ☒ Cancel, stop in files of Identification Division for reasons indicated:

☐ Wanted for **RECEIVED JUL 11 1961**

VIN. THEO. B. 77

Flash: ☐ Security Index

☒ Security Informant

☐ Criminal Informant

☐ Application for pardon after completion of sentence

☐ Pardon

☒ Cancel because **discontinued as Security Informant by Cleveland in June, 1960**

Furnish: ☐ Photo if possible

Name Mrs. JULIA PORTSON BROWN		If application for pardon or probation is pending, give following if pertinent:	
Address Mrs. Julia Portson, Mrs. Edward Mrs. Jack LaFleur, Mrs. Frederick		Date of Sentence	
Fingerprint Classification 1/2180C110W2		Place of Sentence	
Charge		Contributor of Fingerprints 100-382107-	
Actual Sentence Imposed NOT RECORDED		Suspended Sentence Imposed JUL 17 1961	
Birth Date 1-11-98		Probation Imposed	
Birthplace Atlanta, Georgia		Period of Probation From To	
Race Negro	Sex <input type="checkbox"/> Male <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Female		

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-94 BY SP8BTJ/K

62 JUL 19 1961

1-Bureau (RM)
1-Cleveland
EHR:hm

Source to be notified if information received
SAC, CLEVELAND

READ INSTRUCTIONS ON BACK OF THIS FORM

my Bufile 100-382107

September 18, 1961

DISCONTINUANCE MEMORANDUM

RE: JULIA FORTSON BROWN, FORMER [REDACTED] b2

Memorandum prepared on this discontinued informant for information purposes and contains pertinent background data from Bufile 100-382107.

Physical Description:

Julia Fortson Brown; negro female; born 1/11/98, Atlanta, Georgia; height, 5' 4"; weight, 138 lbs.; brown eyes; gray-black hair. (S-1)

Education:

Graduated from Spellman Seminary, a Baptist High School, in Atlanta, Georgia.

Last Known Residence:

6252 South Van Ness Ave, Los Angeles, Calif. (S-73)

Occupation:

Housewife (S-68)

Marital Status:

Married Curlee Brown in Cleveland, in 1944. (S-1)

Military Service:

Unknown

Criminal Record:

None (S-1)

Subversive Background:

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-26-96 BY SP3 BTJ/12

Informant was active in the CP in 1947-48. (S-1)

100-382107-
N. 100-382107-
25 SEP 19 1961

55

R452

RHP: rhp

5. mjr

Memo re Julia Fortson Brown, Former [REDACTED]
100-382107

b2

Informant Activities:

On 12/10/50 informant voluntarily appeared at the Cleveland Office and stated she had joined the CP in Cleveland because she thought the Party was the answer to the Problem of racial discrimination. She stated she was active in CP in Cleveland through the summer of 1948 until she began to see the true purpose of the Party and then stopped attending CP affairs. Informant was reinterviewed on 6/2/51 and furnished additional information regarding Communist activities in the CP Mt. Pleasant Section, Cleveland, and volunteered to endeavor to re-establish her contact with Party members with whom she was acquainted. She was designated symbol [REDACTED] in August, 1951. On 6/5/56 informant advised she had been reinstated into the CP. Informant was assigned to infiltrate the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. Informant was Treasurer of the Cedar Central Section of the CP in Cleveland, and held various other club and section Party positions. During her nine years of service she furnished valuable information. At the time of discontinuance, informant was being paid up to [REDACTED] for services plus up to [REDACTED] for expenses. (S-1,43)

Circumstances Surrounding Discontinuance:

On June 15, 1960, informant left Cleveland to reside in Los Angeles, California, at which time she indicated that she had no desire to continue her activities in the CP in Los Angeles. (S-58)

Informant advised that [REDACTED]

Memo re Julia Fortson Brown, Former [REDACTED]
100-382107

b2

Remarks:

Informant's association with the FBI was publicly exposed by an article in the March, 1961, issue of "Ebony" magazine. Informant had indicated in the past that she would like to perform a service for the Negro people by exposing CP efforts to infiltrate churches and other organizations by having Communists "pose as angles of mercy" and as loyal citizens, thus leading Negroes to believe that Communists are only interested in the welfare of the Negro people. Whereas she has found "absolutely" as much racial prejudice and "white chauvinism" in the CP as "there is in Mississippi". The article was prepared for Johnson Publications with the full knowledge of the Bureau-- [REDACTED] of Johnson Publications having been contacted by Mr. DeLoach. (S-66,73,70)

b7C

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

October 11, 1961

DECLASSIFIED BY SP5BUN

ON 3-21-91

Airtel

To: SAC, Cleveland

From: Director, FBI

(100-302107) - 79
(81-7808)

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - [redacted]
1 - [redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT
WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

CLASS. & EXT. BY SP-10/11/91
REASON FCIM II, 1-2.4.2
DATE OF REVIEW 10/11/91

CONFIDENTIAL

Bureau dated September 28, 1961.

Before any action is undertaken by the Bureau in this matter, you are instructed to contact each informant and advise him he may be publicly identified as a communist. Determine what action will be taken by this informant if he is so named.

Explain to each informant that if he elects to make a disclosure of his relationship with the Bureau his services as an informant will be terminated.

Advise Bureau results of contact with each informant together with your specific observations and recommendations. Upon receipt of this information, a determination will be made regarding an appropriate course of action and you will be advised.

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN
OTHERWISE.

NOTE ON FILE:

Re: Name Baumgardner to Sullivan, captioned above. John A. Brown, (former [redacted] dated as above, [redacted])

CONFIDENTIAL

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Malone _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

DECLASSIFIED BY SP1GSK
ON 5-20-95
SP-1048

CONFIDENTIAL

100-375926-131
100-385016

61-7582-
UNRECORDED COPY FILED

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107) (61-7582) DATE: Sept. 26, 1961

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND (100-17805) ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
CONF. INET FORMER

DECLASSIFIED BY 9803RD/SSG
ON 12/20/93
340-771

b7D

CLEVELAND, OHIO

DECLASSIFIED BY SP16X/CAL
ON 5-20-85

the following
Cleveland security informants:

husband
wife

b2
b7D

[redacted] - BUfile [redacted]
[redacted] - BUfile [redacted]
[redacted] - BUfile 100-347647
[redacted] - BUfile 100-385086

Classified by SP387/CAL
Declassify on EADR3-16-87

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN

In addition, [redacted] advised that [redacted]

In view of the foregoing, the Bureau may wish to take appropriate action to insure that Cleveland security informants are protected, in the event former [redacted] is called upon to testify at an open HCUA hearing in the future. In this connection

- 4 - Bureau (RM)
- 2 - Los Angeles (RM)
- 2 - Cleveland

CONFIDENTIAL

b2

100-382107-49

EX 100

BBB/pan
(8)

REC-86 SEP 28 1961

CONFIDENTIAL

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-21-96 BY SP387/CAL

memo Baumgardner to Sullivan
10-11-61
mjr: doc/hod
Airtel to C
10-11-61
mjr: doc/hod

b2
CV [REDACTED]

100-17805

CONFIDENTIAL
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

it should be noted that the four current informants involved provide a substantial portion of the information relating to CP activity in this area. In addition, any public disclosure of their connection or involvement in CP activity would seriously affect their employments, their church connections, and their personal relationships. u

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson _____
 Belmont _____
 Mohr _____
 Callahan _____
 Conrad _____
 DeLoach _____
 Evans _____
 Malone _____
 Rosen _____
 Sullivan _____
 Tavel _____
 Trotter _____
 Tele. Room _____
 Ingram _____
 Gandy _____

TO : Mr. W. C. Sullivan **CONFIDENTIAL** October 11, 1961

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

1 - Mr. Belmont
 1 - Mr. Sullivan
 1 - Mr. Baumgardner
 1 - [REDACTED] b7C

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 (FORMER [REDACTED]) HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 UNLESS OTHERWISE SHOWN OTHERWISE. b7C b7D

Cleveland letter of September 26, 1961, suggests the Bureau may desire to take appropriate action to insure that Cleveland security informants are not jeopardized in the event Mrs. Julia C. Brown, a former Cleveland informant, testifies in an open hearing of the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA).

[REDACTED] advised Cleveland Office that [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Four of these are current informants and one is a former informant. Cleveland letter states public disclosure of these informants' affiliation with the CP would seriously affect their employment, church connections and personal situations. Los Angeles letter of September 29, 1961, reports Brown stated she was advised by HCUA that she would not be called to testify until late October, 1961. (X)(u)

Brown was active in the CP in 1947-48. In 1951 she became an informant. Her services were discontinued in June, 1960, when she moved to California. She was also a member of the CP as an informant. Her informant status was publicly disclosed by her article in the March 1961 issue of "Ebony" magazine. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Our relationship with her has been very good.

OBSERVATIONS:

Cleveland has advised these informants provide a substantial portion of information relating to CP activity in the Cleveland area and public disclosure of their connection or involvement in CP activity would seriously affect their employments, their church connections and their personal relationships.

Enclosure
 100-382107

CLASS. & EXT. BY SP-4/4 11/10
 REASON-FCIM II, 1-2.4.2
 DATE OF REVIEW 10/11/81

REC-1

1 - 61-7582 (HCUA)

1 - [REDACTED]
 1 - 100-347647
 1 - 100-375926
 1 - 100-385086

MJR:sac/had
 (10)

DECLASSIFIED BY SP-6/BJ/02
 ON 3/26/04

CONFIDENTIAL

56 OCT 18 1961

Memorandum to Mr. Sullivan
RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER [REDACTED])
100-382107

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

b2

There is no indication, however, Cleveland has discussed this matter with any of these informants, and before a course of action is decided, Cleveland should discuss this matter with each informant involved to determine exactly what the informant will do if named publicly as a communist.

Upon receipt of this information, appropriate Bureau instructions will be issued.

RECOMMENDATION:

That the attached airtel be sent to Cleveland Office containing instructions in line with the above observations.

Sent 9/7

WPC

WPC

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~



Q

**To: Mr. Herbert Lewis
Director
Industrial Personnel Access
Authorization Review Division
Office of the Secretary of Defense
The Pentagon
Washington 25, D. C.**

Subject: [REDACTED] b7c

b2
b7C
b7D

Li. oblongus

b7C
b7D

[illegible]

b7C, b7D

1 - Los Angeles (100-24772) (See note page 3)

1984

SEE PAGE ON YELLOW, PAGE 2.

THE 2nd

58 OCT 19 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 9-21-94 BY 9803 V2

100-362492
NOT RECORDED
107 OCT 17 1961
OCT 12 1961
MAILED

Mr. Herbert Lewis

information furnished by him to this Bureau. However, it is noted that when he was interviewed, [redacted] could recall no substantial information concerning his activities or meetings which [redacted] attended. This Bureau is making no further efforts to locate [redacted].

b2
b7C
b7D

[redacted] in the report dated January 22, 1952, is [redacted] who furnished information to this Bureau on a confidential basis. [redacted] is approximately [redacted] years of age. [redacted] information was [redacted].

[redacted] in 1952 efforts to locate [redacted] but with negative results. Accordingly, no further efforts are being expended in an effort to locate [redacted] at this time.

b2
b7D

[redacted] in the report dated December 30, 1954, are not available for recontact or testimony. [redacted] in the report dated December 30, 1954, is identical to [redacted] in the report dated January 22, 1952, as set forth above.

b2 [redacted] in the report dated December 30, 1954, is Mrs. Julia C. Brown, who presently resides at 6253 South Van Ness Avenue, Los Angeles, California. She furnished information on a confidential basis to this Bureau from 1939 to 1940. She was compensated for her services. Mrs. Brown's affiliation with the communist movement has been publicly disclosed through an article in " Ebony " magazine. She was born January 11, 1904, is a Negro female, and a graduate of the Spelman Seminary, a Baptist high school in Atlanta, Georgia. She is presently employed as a housewife and has advised that she remains subject and would be available to testify in any hearing called in the future.

This Bureau contemplates no further action in this matter.

NOTE ON YELLOW: Subject not on Security Index. Defense has his case for consideration under Access Authorization Review and has requested identities and availability of certain informants. [redacted] in report 12-30-54 are both anonymous sources.

b2

Mr. Herbert Lewis

The utilization of the informant identified above as being available to testify before a hearing heard by your Department will not interfere with our investigative or intelligence responsibilities. It would be appreciated if you would furnish our Los Angeles Office with the results of any interview with the afore-mentioned individual prior to her being utilized as a witness by your Department.

NOTE TO SAC, LOS ANGELES:

Upon receipt from the Office of the Secretary of Defense of the results of any interview with the above-mentioned individual, you should handle in accordance with SAC Letter 57-46.

SAC, Cleveland

November 3, 1961

Director, FBI

MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(PROMINENT) b2
HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES HEARING

CONF. INFT

Enclosed for Cleveland Office are

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Mr. [REDACTED] stated that a definite date for Brown's testimony has not yet been set but it may be sometime in November, 1961, and certainly before the end of the year.

Cleveland airtel of October 20, 1961, reported

[REDACTED]

Cleveland Office requested that the names of three security informants [REDACTED] should not be publicly disclosed by Brown in her testimony before the HCUA.

In order to properly omit the names of the three security informants from Brown's testimony it will be necessary to omit several other names of subjects in order to avoid confusion being placed on the information. Therefore, the Cleveland Office is instructed to review the list of names and files concerning the subjects and furnish to the Bureau names of subjects which would be omitted from Brown's testimony with those of the informants. The names of subjects which are to be omitted should be omitted, in part at a minimum. The names of the subjects, with particular emphasis concerning those [REDACTED] should be furnished to the Bureau within 300 days of the receipt of this letter.

Enclosures - 2

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Malone _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

MAILED 8
NOV 2 - 1961
COMM-FBI

62 NOV 8 1961

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

100-17868
100-17868 (12) fml

REC-21
EX-113

100-382107-8

19 NOV 3 1961

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW PAGE TWO

no action 10-10-61

Letter to Cleveland
RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN

Cleveland Office should also review the files regarding the subjects' names [REDACTED] and furnish the Bureau any pertinent information in Cleveland Office files that has not been previously furnished to the Bureau. In the event the subjects reside in territory of other field offices, these field offices should be instructed by Cleveland Office to furnish Bureau any pertinent information which is not in the possession of the Bureau.

Washington Field is requested to [REDACTED]

The Bureau should be advised [REDACTED] Cleveland Office should [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Bureau has information is currently in the Bureau's possession.

Copies of this letter being furnished to Los Angeles Office for information since Brown resides in Los Angeles territory and has been in contact with Los Angeles Office [REDACTED]

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Bufiles do not disclose receipt [REDACTED]

/b7D

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Mohr

DATE: October 30, 1961

FROM : C. D. DeLoach

SUBJECT: **MRS. JULIA C. BROWN**
CONF. INT. FORMER [REDACTED] b2
HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES HEARINGS

Tolson ☒
 Belmont ☒
 Mohr ☒
 Callahan ☐
 Conrad ☐
 DeLoach ☐
 Evans ☐
 Malone ☐
 Rosen ☒
 Sullivan ☒
 Tavel ☐
 Trotter ☐
 Tele. Room ☐
 Ingram ☐
 Gandy ☐

Reference is made to Mr. Baumgardner's memorandum to Mr. Sullivan dated 10-26-61 concerning possible testimony by Brown before the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA).

b7c On October 30, 1961, Kemper contacted [REDACTED] HCUA, and she advised that a definite date for Brown's testimony has not been set but it may be sometime in November and certainly sometime before the end of the year.

b7D [REDACTED]

RECOMMENDATION:

This memorandum be forwarded to the Domestic Intelligence Division for their information.

Enclosure

- 1 - Mr. Belmont
 1 - Mr. Sullivan
 1 - Mr. Baumgardner

ECK:geg
 (5)

REC-91

100 382107-25
 NOV 13 1961

ENCLOSURE

66 NOV 17 1961

9/23/82
 3/26/96

BY

SP5 BTJ/0

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXXFEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET5

Page(s) withheld entirely at this location in the file. One or more of the following statements, where indicated, explain this deletion.

- ☒ Deletions were made pursuant to the exemptions indicated below with no segregable material available for release to you.

Section 552Section 552a☐ (b)(1)☐ (b)(7)(A)☐ (d)(5)☐ (b)(2)☐ (b)(7)(B)☐ (j)(2)☐ (b)(3)☒ (b)(7)(C)☐ (k)(1)☒ (b)(7)(D)☐ (k)(2)☐ (b)(7)(E)☐ (k)(3)☐ (b)(7)(F)☐ (k)(4)☐ (b)(4)☐ (b)(8)☐ (k)(5)☐ (b)(5)☐ (b)(9)☐ (k)(6)☐ (b)(6)☐ (k)(7)

- ☐ Information pertained only to a third party with no reference to the subject of your request or the subject of your request is listed in the title only.

- ☐ Documents originated with another Government agency(ies). These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.

Pages contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

Page(s) withheld inasmuch as a final release determination has not been made. You will be advised as to the disposition at a later date.

Pages were not considered for release as they are duplicative of _____

Page(s) withheld for the following reason(s): _____

☒ The following number is to be used for reference regarding these pages:

100-382107-85 pgs 2-6

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X for this page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

FBI

Date: 10/6/61

DECLASSIFIED BY 60320 DNL/SC

1-26-94

Transmit the following in

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

PLAIN TEXT

(Type in plain text or code)

Via

A I R T E L L

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

A I R M A I L

(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107) (61-7582)

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER

CASE INFO

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT
WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISEHOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN
ACTIVITIES HEARINGS
CLEVELAND, OHIOCLASS & EXT. BY SP-7/9/72
REASON-FCIM II, 1-2.4.2
DATE OF REVIEW 12/20/91Rebuairtel 10/11/61 instructing Cleveland to advise
Bureau results of contact with each informant listed in
Cleveland letter 9/26/61, together with Cleveland's specific
observations and recommendations in each instance.ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN
DATE 3/24/96 BY SP-3/TJR

[redacted] is employed by the City of Cleveland as a
guard at the Ohio State Penitentiary, Cooley Farms. He is married
and has two small children. He was contacted on October 16,
1961, regarding instant matter, and it was explained to him
that if he elects to make a disclosure of his relationship with
the Bureau his services as an informant will be terminated.
He stated that if he were publically identified as a Communist,
and was not able to refute the allegation or explain his status,
he would undoubtedly lose his job, which pays him from \$100.00
to \$120.00 per week, and does not know where he could find a
comparable position to enable him to support his family. He
indicated that if the only way to save his job would be to
discontinue his relationship with the Bureau, he would probably
take this course of action.

Bureau (100-382107) (61-7582)

Cleveland (100-17805)

DECLASSIFIED BY SP1GSK/CSL 10/28/96

(9)

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

Approved: [Signature]

Special Agent in Charge

Per [Signature]

66 NOV 17 1961

100-382107-86

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-382107-86

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

14

7/11

10 15
T 1

五、~~六~~、

NO TON OF

~~used by the~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

- 2 -

CONFIDENTIAL

b2, b7C, b7D

CV [REDACTED]

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

In addition, as the Bureau is aware [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] in this connection, he has been [REDACTED] in this area and has [REDACTED] friends who know nothing about his Communist activities. He feels that disclosure as a Communist would also result in the loss of these friends. (S) (u)

This informant therefore feels that if his name is mentioned he would have to leave this area, whether he discloses his informant status or not. All indications are that the naming of this informant would result in the loss of [REDACTED] source we have in CP affairs. (S) (u)

[REDACTED] without creating suspicion of the informant. It is therefore strongly recommended that the Bureau take whatever steps that might logically be taken to prevent the disclosure of this informant's name in testimony before the HCUA. (S) (u)

[REDACTED] has never been a member of the Communist Party (CP). She was associated with various CP front groups until [REDACTED] when she was discontinued as an informant because of her lack of activity in CP front organizations. This former source was contacted on October 20, 1961. She stated that she is known as a "liberal" and that she does not believe that any public testimony placing her in Communist front groups in the past would create any problem for her. She has no objection to her name being mentioned in public testimony, and stated she would not disclose her past relationship with the Bureau. (S) (u)

It is noted that Mrs. JULIA C. [REDACTED] indicated in Cleveland letter September 25, 1961. [REDACTED]

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

- 3 -

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

62, b7c, b7D

CV

CONFIDENTIAL

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[REDACTED]

He was contacted on October 14, 1961, regarding instant matter, and it was explained to him that if he elects to make a disclosure of his relationship with the Bureau, his services as an informant will be terminated. He indicated he did not believe that any testimony identifying him as a Communist would, in the long run, effect

He stated that he would not be disclosing any possible effect [REDACTED] and that only as a last resort would he elect to disclose his relationship with the Bureau, and that depending upon the nature of any testimony that might be given regarding him, he does not anticipate that it would be necessary for him to do so.

There would appear to be no necessity to protect the identity of [REDACTED]

b2, b7C, b7D

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
CONFIDENTIAL~~CONFIDENTIAL~~~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Memorandum to Mr. Sullivan
Re: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN
ACTIVITIES HEARINGS
100-382107
61-7582

OBSERVATIONS:

In order to possibly delete the names of the three security informants from Brown's testimony it will be necessary to delete several other names of subjects in order to avoid suspicion being cast on the informants. A review of Bureau files [REDACTED]

b7D [REDACTED] the list will be reviewed and consideration given to requesting HCUA to omit certain names, including those of the three informants, from the list. Since the specific date on which Brown will testify before the HCUA has not been established, it is requested that Mr. DeLoach's office make inquiry from HCUA as to whether a definite date has been set for her public hearing and whether any other security subjects from Cleveland area will be subpoenaed as witnesses.

RECOMMENDATION:

b7D Mr. DeLoach's office [REDACTED] Furthermore, it be ascertained whether a definite date has been set for Brown's public testimony before the HCUA and whether the HCUA contemplates subpoenaing any other security subjects from the Cleveland area as witnesses.

mjr
for RWC
[Signature]

mc 7/5

OK
[Signature]

CONFIDENTIAL

PC
[Signature]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Tavel

FROM : J. W. Marshall

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
CONFIDENTIAL INFT.

DATE: 8/6/71

Mr. Tavel
Mr. Felt
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Bulky Exhibit File Number: 100-382107-88

We are in the process of reviewing all bulky exhibits in order that we may dispose of those which serve no further purpose. Inasmuch as many of the bulky exhibits pertain to inactive cases and are occupying badly needed space, it is requested that the appropriate substantive supervisor review the above-listed bulky exhibit and render a decision as to its retention or disposition. A notation as to the decision reached may be placed on this memorandum. The memorandum should be returned to the Filing Unit of the Records Branch, Room 1116, Identification Building, for filing in the case file.

RECOMMENDATION:

That captioned bulky exhibit be reviewed and a decision rendered as to the retention or disposition of the material.

OTB:jtw

☒ Retain ☐ Destroy ☐ Other Disposition _____

Reason for Decision *Former informant is still traveling & lecturing & exhibits might be needed in future.*

Signature of Reviewing Supervisor _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP5BJT/RL

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED

186 AUG 10 1971

97 AUG 10 1971

4-588

Memorandum

DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 11/18/61

SAC, WFO [redacted] (RUC) b2

SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN JULIA CLARICE BROWN
(FORMER [redacted]) b2 JULIA CLARICE HARRIS
CONFIDENTIAL b7D MRS. JAMES CURLES BROWN
ReBulet 11/3/61 to Cleveland, cc [redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted] was obtained on a highly confidential basis and the fact that we have it should not be disclosed. Any information reported therefrom must be paraphrased and covered with a T symbol to protect the source [redacted]

- 2 - Bureau (Enc. 4)
- 2 - Cleveland [redacted] (Enc. 4) (RM)
- 1 - Los Angeles (Info) (RM)
- 2 - WFO
- (1 - 100-22169)

JAC/jak
(7)

EX-105
REC-60
306-350
all names
Encl.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 9/23/82 BY 4021 [redacted]
8/21/86 SP-8 BTJ/V [redacted]
3/26/96 SP-8 BTJ/V [redacted]

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE ON BULKY RATE

SUBV. CONTROL

58 DEC 28 1961

100-382107-88

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. W. C. Sullivan **CONFIDENTIAL** DATE: November 15, 1961

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER [REDACTED] b2

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Malone _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4/19/81 BY SP3 BTJ/R

HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES HEARINGS

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4/19/81 BY SP3 BTJ/R

Cleveland airtel of 11-7-61 suggests that the names of 15 security subjects set forth therein and the names of three security informants [REDACTED] be omitted from testimony of Mrs. Julia C. Brown, a former Cleveland security informant when she testifies at public hearings of the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) in Washington, D. C. We agree that the names of the three security informants should be omitted from Brown's testimony in order to avoid jeopardizing their future informant status and that the names of certain security subjects be omitted so as to avoid suspicion being cast on the informants whose names are omitted. (S)(u)

Cleveland Office points out that if all or part of the 15 security subjects' names are omitted from Brown's testimony Communist Party (CP) functionaries may conclude that Brown is attempting to protect some of the Negro people she knew in the communist movement and thereby attach no significance to the omission of the three security informants' names. (S)(u)

Brown, who had been active in the CP in 1947-48 became an informant in 1951 and resumed her Party activities. Her services were discontinued in June, 1960, when she moved to Los Angeles, California. Her informant status was publicly disclosed by her article in the March 1961 issue of "Ebony" magazine. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] our relationship with her has been very good.

On 10-30-61 [REDACTED]

100-382107
61-7582

REC-36

1 - 100-347647 [REDACTED] 100

1 - [REDACTED]

MJR:mea

DE (14)

1961

CLASS. & EXT. BY [REDACTED]
REASON-FCIM II, 1-2.4.2
DATE OF REVIEW 11/15/81

CONFIDENTIAL

17 NOV 28 1961

89

Memorandum for Mr. Sullivan
Re: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN
ACTIVITIES HEARINGS
100-382107
61-7582

b7C b7D

[REDACTED] stated that a definite date for Brown's testimony has not been set but it may be sometime in November and certainly before the end of the year.

Los Angeles letter of 10-31-61 reports that on 10-23-61 Brown stated that she had been contacted on that date by a representative of the HCUA from Washington, D. C., advising that she would not be called for testimony until early 1962.

OBSERVATIONS:

In order to afford maximum possible protection to our three security informants it will be necessary to omit the names of 15 security subjects and the three security informants from Brown's testimony. These names, which total 18, are as follows:

b7C
b7D

1	[REDACTED]	10	[REDACTED]
2	[REDACTED]	11	[REDACTED]
3	[REDACTED]	12	[REDACTED]
4	[REDACTED]	13	[REDACTED]
5	[REDACTED]	14	[REDACTED]
6	[REDACTED]	15	[REDACTED]
7	[REDACTED]	16	[REDACTED]
8	[REDACTED]	17	[REDACTED]
9	[REDACTED]	18	[REDACTED]

RECOMMENDATION:

That Mr. DeLoach's Office request HCUA on a confidential basis to omit from Brown's testimony the 18 names listed under Observations and that HCUA inform Mr. DeLoach's Office when a specific date has been set for Brown's testimony.

MJR

b7C

CALLER
11/16/61
10:40 AM
WILL GET
CUST
11/20

-2-

CONFIDENTIAL

FBI

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-26-96 BY SP3 BTJ/R

Date: 11/1/61

AT 100-100-100
AR 100-100-100
AD 100-100-100
SLIP 100-100-100
DATE 11-31-85

Transmit the following in PLAIN TEXT

(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIRTELAIRMAIL

(Priority or Method of Mailing)

CONFIDENTIAL
CONFIDENTIAL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
(61-7582)

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND

RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [redacted])
HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN
ACTIVITIES HEARING

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT
WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

CLASS. & EXT. BY SP3 BTJ/R
REASON FCIM II, 1-2.4.2
DATE OF REVIEW 11/2/91

Classified by SP3 BTJ/R
Declassify on: 3-27-87 CA#80-1048
Re: Bureau letter 11/3/61.

In accordance with re Bureau letter, it is suggested
that the following subjects' names could be omitted from
BROWN's testimony, with those of informants [redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

Bureau (RM)
2 - Los Angeles (Info) (RM)
2 - Cleveland (1 - 100-17805)

REC-35

100-382107-1

CONFIDENTIAL

Approved: [redacted]

KBR/jem

(8)

Special Agent in Charge

Sent

M

Per

64 DEC 1 1961

CONFIDENTIAL

100-382107-90

b7C

CV

b2

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

b7C
b7D

[REDACTED]

24

b2
b7D
b7C

All of the above individuals [REDACTED] should
all or part of the above listed names be omitted from BROWN's
testimony, CP functionaries may conclude that BROWN is
attempting to protect some of the negro people she knew in
the Communist movement and attach no significance to the
omission of [REDACTED] from her testimony. 24

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CV

b2

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

It is noted that

b2

b7D

b7C

b7D

CV will, in accordance with re Bureau letter conduct necessary file review

to be furnished by WFO.

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Mohr

DATE: 11-24-61

FROM : C. D. DeLoach

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER [REDACTED] b2HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES HEARINGS

CONFIDENTIAL

Tolson ☒
 Belmont ☒
 Mohr ☒
 Callahan ☐
 Conrad ☐
 DeLoach ☐
 Evans ☐
 Malone ☐
 Rosen ☒
 Sullivan ☒
 Tavel ☐
 Trotter ☐
 Tele. Room ☐
 Ingram ☐
 Gandy ☐

Reference is made to Mr. Baumgardner's memorandum to Mr. Sullivan dated 11-15-61.

Kemper in my office made available to [REDACTED] House Committee on Un-American Activities, the eighteen names listed in this memorandum. [REDACTED] the Committee would make certain that these names were removed from the testimony. (u)

[REDACTED] they did not know exactly when they were going to call Mrs. Brown to the stand but she would advise my office as soon as plans were complete.

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan

ECK:geg
(5)

CLASS. & EXT. BY SP-10/10
 REASON-FCIM II, 1-2.4.2
 DATE OF REVIEW 10/24/91

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT
 WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

DECLASSIFIED BY SP-10/10
 CN 12/20/93

340-771

X-102

REC-11

17 NOV 29 1961

CONFIDENTIAL

XEROX
 NOV 29 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3/1/96 BY SP-10/10

SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED]

100-17805) b2

December 8, 1961

EX-105

REC-12

Director, FBI (100-302107)(61-7502)

MRS. JULIA C. BROWN

(FURNISH [REDACTED])

b2

HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES HEARINGS

b7c [REDACTED] For the information of the Cleveland Office, [REDACTED] House Committee on Un-American Activities, was furnished the list of 18 names set out in Cleveland airtel 11-7-61. [REDACTED] the Committee would make certain that these names were removed from Brown's testimony.

[REDACTED] It was not known when Mrs. Brown would be called for public testimony.

Any pertinent information received by the Cleveland Office or the Los Angeles Office pertaining to Mrs. Brown's testimony should be furnished promptly to the Bureau.

2 - Los Angeles [REDACTED]

b2

NOTE ON YELLOW:

b7D

[REDACTED] She is currently residing in Los Angeles Office territory and Los Angeles Office is maintaining contact with her.

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Malone _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

57 DEC 13 1961

MAIL ROOM ☒

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

DEC 7 - 1961

COMM-FBI

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 2/20/94 BY SP-6/AL

2/20/94

DEC 8 - 1961

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)(61-7582) DATE: December 12, 1961

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] (100-17805)

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN

CONFIDENTIAL

CLEVELAND, OHIO

Re Bureau letter 11-3-61 and Washington Field letter 11-15-61, enclosing for the Bureau and Cleveland [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 2/2/94 BY SP-5 JAC/cac

3-21-83 SP-5 JAC/cac

4-1-80 CAC/80401 SP-5 JAC

b2
b7D

b7D

10.

- 3 - Bureau (RM)
- 2 - Los Angeles [REDACTED] (RM)
- 2 - Cleveland

EBB/epv

(17)

64 DEC 26 1961

EX-105

REC-46

b2

DEC 13 1961

b7C

CONFIDENTIAL

EX-105

UNRECORDED COPY

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXXFEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET2

Page(s) withheld entirely at this location in the file. One or more of the following statements, where indicated, explain this deletion.

- ☐ Deletions were made pursuant to the exemptions indicated below with no segregable material available for release to you.

Section 552Section 552a☐ (b)(1)☐ (b)(7)(A)☐ (d)(5)☒ (b)(2)☐ (b)(7)(B)☐ (j)(2)☐ (b)(3)☐ (b)(7)(C)☐ (k)(1)☒ (b)(7)(D)☐ (k)(2)☐ (b)(7)(E)☐ (k)(3)☐ (b)(7)(F)☐ (k)(4)☐ (b)(4)☐ (b)(8)☐ (k)(5)☐ (b)(5)☐ (b)(9)☐ (k)(6)☐ (b)(6)☐ (k)(7)

- ☐ Information pertained only to a third party with no reference to the subject of your request or the subject of your request is listed in the title only.

- ☐ Documents originated with another Government agency(ies). These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.

Pages contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

Page(s) withheld inasmuch as a final release determination has not been made. You will be advised as to the disposition at a later date.

Pages were not considered for release as they are duplicative of _____

Page(s) withheld for the following reason(s): _____

- ☒ The following number is to be used for reference regarding these pages:

100-382107-92 pg2-3

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X for this page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-383107)

DATE: 1/3/62

FROM : *WPA*
SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] *-P-*
(see) b2

SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN

(Roman)

b2 b7D

Re Cleveland letter to the Director dated
12/12/61.On 1/2/62, Mrs. BROWN was contacted by SA
concerning [REDACTED]b7C
b7D
[REDACTED] Mrs. BROWN was cautioned
about such inaccuracies and stated that [REDACTED]

3-Bureau (REGISTERED)

(1-61-7582)

2-Cleveland

[REDACTED] (REGISTERED) b2

(1-100-17805)

1-Los Angeles

LJM:JJJ

(6)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 7/1/80 BY *sp/ta/ym*

911-X

3111aw

12/20/93

9803EDD

340-771

SP3BT/6

REC-12

100-382107-93

22 JAN 8 1962

50 JAN 23 1962

Cao

Spencer
1-10-62

APPROPRIATE AGENCIES
AND FIELD OFFICES
ADVISED BY ROUTING
SLIP(S) *duke*
DATE *3-31-88* *00*

1 - [REDACTED] b7C

SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED] b2 February 2, 1962
UNCLASSIFIED (100-12000)
Director, FBI (100-31000) -94

REC-29
CONFIDENTIAL
EX 101

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT
WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE

MR. J. C. [REDACTED] b2

[REDACTED] b7D

DECLASSIFIED BY *9807 RDD/SC*
ON *12/26/98*
640-771

Reurlet dated January 11, 1962, from [REDACTED]
J. C. Brown, who is known

[REDACTED]

b2
b7D

In addition to [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

b2
b7D

Furnish a copy of your letter to
Los Angeles Office, per [REDACTED]

NOTE ON YELLOW:

DECLASSIFIED BY *SP1 GSK/CL*
ON *5-11-03*

Brown was active in the CP in 1945-46. She became
an informant in 1948 and resumed her Party activities. Her
services were discontinued in January, 1950, when she moved
to California. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

b7D

CONFIDENTIAL

EX-102 LICE CLASS. & EXT. BY *AGT [REDACTED]*
USE D-2871 AMN REASON-FRM II, 1.4.2
DATE OF REVIEW *3/2/88*

CONFIDENTIAL

Classified by *SP1 GSK/CL*

DECLASSIFY ON: OADR 3-19-87
E8 12 1964
MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

MAILED 82
FEB 3 - 1962
COMM-FBI

CONFIDENTIAL

[Handwritten initials]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
(61-7582)

DATE: January 19, 1962

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND (100-17605) **CONFIDENTIAL** b2

SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [redacted]) b2 b7D

CONF. INT.

APPROPRIATE AGENCIES
AND FIELD OFFICES
ADVISED BY ROUTING
SLIP(S) OF [redacted]
DATE 1-21-62

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE ON 10/20/83 BY 310711
Classified by SPAT/CAL
CAGR 3-18-81
CWD-1048
Re Bureau letter 11/3/61, and Washington Field letter 11/15/61, enclosing for the Bureau and Cleveland [redacted]

[Large redacted block]

It would appear that Mrs. BROWN is unable to recollect or distinguish, at this time, between those persons who were members of the CP, and those individuals known to her to have been actively engaged in supporting the CP, USA, and defending the Soviet Union, in CP fronts and Communist infiltrated organizations.

[Redacted block]

- 4 - Bureau (RM)
 - 2 - Los Angeles (RM)
 - 2 - Cleveland
- RBS/jlb

CLASS. & EXT. BY 382107-94
REASON-FCIM II, 1-2.4.2
DATE OF REVIEW 10/12/92

(8) **CONFIDENTIAL**

CONFIDENTIAL

EXP. PROC. 31

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE ON 10/20/83 BY 310711

b2
b7D

b7D

Let: Cleveland
MUR: SAC/90
2-2-62

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CV [REDACTED] b2

100-17805 CONFIDENTIAL

Therefore, where the technical classification of "membership" in the CP is important in evaluating the status of an individual, it is not believed that Mrs. BROWN [REDACTED] should be relied upon, [REDACTED]

b7D

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Director, FBI (100-98303;
100-333648; 100-382107)

January 29, 1962

SAC, Cleveland (100-15369;
100-15300; [REDACTED])

(RUC) b2

[REDACTED] aka. b7C

SA - C
OO: New York

[REDACTED] aka. b7C

SA - C
OO: New York

Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN (Former [REDACTED])
CLEVELAND, OHIO

b2 b7D

b2 (Former [REDACTED])
b7D [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] information is currently in the Bureau's possession,
and in the event the subjects reside in territory of other
field offices, these field offices should be instructed by
Cleveland Office to furnish Bureau any pertinent information,
not in the possession of the Bureau.

b7C Reference is also made to Cleveland let to New York,
1/3/62, regarding [REDACTED] New York let to
Cleveland, 1/18/62, entitled [REDACTED] aka., SA-C"; and
Cleveland let to the Bureau, 1/19/62, captioned "Mrs. JULIA C.
BROWN."

b7C Referenced Cleveland letter dated January 5, 1962,
b7D furnished New York [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] dated [REDACTED] January 3, 1961.

- ⑤ - Bureau (RM)
- 4 - New York (RM)
 - (2 - 100-81648)
 - (2 - 100-63733)
- 3 - Cleveland

RUC/hs

(12) 278
1962

100-382107
NOT RECORDED
168 JAN 31 1962

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP-6 BTJ

CV 100-15369; 100-15300; [REDACTED]

b2

a member of the Communist Party (CP); had attended several CP meetings with him in Cleveland, Ohio; and had known [REDACTED] as a Communist from 1948 until early in 1950 or the middle 1950's.

b7D

b7C

Referenced New York letter referred to Cleveland reports regarding [REDACTED] in 1953, 1955 and 1956 in which information furnished by [REDACTED] is set forth, and requested Cleveland to advise New York as to the location of the information reflecting that former [REDACTED] attended CP meetings with [REDACTED] from 1948 to early or middle 1950's.

b2

b7C

b7D

As reflected in referenced Cleveland letter dated January 19, 1962, [REDACTED]

b7D

It would appear that Mrs. [REDACTED] is unable to recollect or distinguish, at this time, between those persons who were members of the CP, and those individuals known to her to have been actively engaged in supporting the CP, UIA, and defending the Soviet Union in CP fronts and Communist infiltrated organizations.

b7D

CV 100-15369; 100-15308; [REDACTED] b2

b7D

b7C

[REDACTED] and in accordance with
bureau instructions furnish to the Bureau any pertinent infor-
mation regarding [REDACTED] which is not in the
possession of the Bureau.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
(61-7582)

DATE: February 6, 1962

FROM : *66H* SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] *b2*
(100-17805)

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
① CONF. INFO. (FORMER [REDACTED]) *b2*

[REDACTED] CLEVELAND, OHIO *b7D* *8* *2*

Rebulet to Cleveland, 2-2-62.

Bureau letter dated 11-3-61 [REDACTED]

b7D

[REDACTED] and this project is currently being handled. As this work is being done, the information requested in bulet of 2-2-62, is being compiled and on completion of the project the requested information will be submitted to the Bureau and Los Angeles Office.

2 - Bureau (RM)
2 - Los Angeles (RM)
2 - Cleveland
REK:tmr
(6)

12/20/93 9803 RDD/KS
340-771
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 7/1/83 BY SP6SKJ/CAL
509875/CAL
COMPROV048
SP5B516
278

EX-115

REC-6 100-382107-95

25 FEB 7 1962

51 FEB 15 1962

[Signature]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

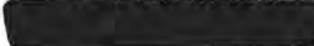
TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 2/23/62

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (100- (C)

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER  b2

Re Los Angeles letter dated 1/2/62.

Mrs. BROWN contacted the Los Angeles Office on 2/15/62 at which time she advised that she had received a telephone call from the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C., advising her that she would not be called  until late 1962 and possibly not until 1963.

b7D

REC-91

1cc Room 815 RLB
2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles
LJM/rhf
(3)

X-102

100-382107-96
3-1
18 FEB 27 1962

b7C

50 MAR 7 1962
307

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY 5036510

Sub.  *W. N.*

EXP. PROC.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)
(61-7582)

DATE: 2/28/62

FROM : SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED] b2
(100-17805)

SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER [REDACTED]) b2

[REDACTED]
CLEVELAND, OHIO

Re Cleveland let, 1/19/62; Bulet. 2/2/62; and
Cleveland let, 2/6/62, regarding [REDACTED]

As instructed in referenced Bureau letter, [REDACTED]

It is suggested that the Bureau authorize the Los Angeles Office to interview Mrs. BROWN as to her criteria for identifying individuals as "members" of the Communist Party. While the difficulty encountered by Mrs. BROWN in accurately recalling details of Communist Party activity is recognized, it is suggested that Los Angeles might also point out to Mrs. BROWN that should she testify publicly in the future, she should avoid the use of the term Communist Party "member" with regard to those persons not personally known to her to have paid Communist Party dues or to have attended closed Communist Party meetings, and that she should draw no conclusions regarding Communist Party "membership" with regard to those persons she knew only to have attended Communist Party front group meetings or meetings of Communist infiltrated organizations.

- 4 - Bureau (RM)
2 - Los Angeles (RM)
2 - Cleveland
EBB/hs
(8)

EX-116
3/15/62
MRE: cal
2ccs 1A

REC-71

100-382107-9758
MAR 5 1962

SUB VERT
CONF 80

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3/17/60 BY SP-1 JH/4

CM 96-1045
SP-1 JH/4
3/18/87

DATE 3/17/60 BY SP-1 JH/4

DATE 3/17/60 BY SP-1 JH/4

DATE 3/17/60 BY SP-1 JH/4

DATE 3/17/60 BY SP-1 JH/4

DATE 3/17/60 BY SP-1 JH/4

DATE 3/17/60 BY SP-1 JH/4

SAC, Cleveland [redacted]

b2

March 15, 1962

REC-43

(100-17883)

Director, FBI (100-382107) (61-7582)

97

1 - [redacted]

b7C

MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER)

b2

CLEVELAND, OHIO

b7D

ReCVlet of 2/22/62 which points out that many of the individuals referred to as Communist Party (CP) members by former Cleveland security informant Mrs. Julia C. Brown

[redacted]

Request Los Angeles Office determine from Mrs. Brown what her criteria was for identifying an individual as a CP member

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

2 - Los Angeles (100- [redacted])

b2

NJR:cad
(8)

FW.25

[Handwritten signature]

340-771
12/20/93 9603 RDD/SPC
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 7/2/96 BY SP7 GSK/PC/C

MAILED 3
MAR 14 1962
COMM-FBI

- Tolson _____
- Belmont _____
- Mohr _____
- Callahan _____
- Conrad _____
- DeLoach _____
- Evans _____
- Malone _____
- Rosen _____
- Sullivan _____
- Tavel _____
- Tele. Room _____
- Holmes _____

19 1962 MAR ROOM ☒ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Letter to Cleveland
Re: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(FOURER [REDACTED])

b2 b7D

[REDACTED]
CLEVELAND, OHIO

b7D

[REDACTED]

For information of Cleveland Office, the Los Angeles Office advised the Bureau that Brown stated on 2/15/62 she had received a telephone call from the NSCA in Washington, D. C. advising her she would not be called [REDACTED] until late 1962 and possibly not until 1963.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Brown was active in the CP in 1947-1948. She became an informant in 1951 and resumed her Party activities. Her services were discontinued in January, 1960, when she moved to California. She had not publicly testified, however, her identity as a former informant was disclosed by her article in the March 1961 issue of the [REDACTED] magazine.

b7D

[REDACTED] Our relationship with her has been very good.

FI

-13-)

FBI

Date: 4-6-62

Transmit the following in PLAIN TEXT
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (61-7582) (100-382107)
 FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND (100-17805) [REDACTED] b2
 RE: HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
 CLEVELAND, OHIO

MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
 (FORMER [REDACTED] b2
 CONF. INFT.)

b7D, b7C [REDACTED] on 4-4-62, advised that he understands that an HCUA hearing in Washington, D.C., is scheduled for 5-8-62, and that the following 24 individuals are to be subpoenaed as witnesses:

NAME	CLEVELAND FILE	BUREAU FILE
EUGENE SIDNEY BAYER	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ELIZABETH COOPER	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MARTIN CHANCEY	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SADIE HERMAN CHANCEY	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
RUTH EMMER	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JACK EMMER	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ETHEL LEE JENNINGS, aka., ETHEL GOODMAN	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

29 - Bureau (RM)
 26 - Cleveland

EBB:ral
 (55)

100 - 382107 -
 NOT RECORDED
 198 APR 12 1962

Approved: _____ Sent _____
 Special Agent in Charge

62 APR 10 1962

M Per
 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 4-1-96 BY 30218702

ORIGINAL FILED IN

CV 100-17805

b2

NAME	CLEVELAND FILE	BUREAU FILE
FREIDA ZUCKER KATZ	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JEAN GORBACH KRCHMAREK	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JAMES SMID	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
REGINA ROSEN SOKOL	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ABRAHAM STRAUSS	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SYLVIA SCHLESSINGER STRAUSS	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
PAULINE GAINES TAYLOR	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ELSIE RENEE TARCAI	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
VIOLET JOAN TARCAI	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MILTON DAVID TENENBAUM	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
BERTHA TENENBAUM	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MARGARET BOLDEN WHERRY	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MORRIS KREITNER	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FRIDA SMITH KREITNER	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

SAMUEL HANDELMAN [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

b7C, b7D [REDACTED] on 4-5-62, advised that Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN (Former [REDACTED]) is also scheduled to appear at the HCUA hearing beginning about 5-3-62.

CV 100-17805
[REDACTED]

b2

One copy of instant airtel for Bufile of each listed individual is being submitted in event such dissemination is desired by the Bureau.

The foregoing is submitted for the information of the Bureau.

FBI

Date: 4/19/62

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIRTEL _____
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

Mr. Belmont _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Callahan _____
Mr. Conrad _____
Mr. DeLoach _____
Mr. Evans _____
Mr. Malone _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Sullivan _____
Mr. Tavel _____
Mr. Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Miss Holmes _____
Miss Gandy _____

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-12226)

FROM: SAC, WFO (100-2823) (P)

MARTIN CHANCEY, aka
IS - C
(OO:CV)

ReWFOlet dated 4/9/62.

On 4/18/62, Mr. NEIL WETTERMAN, HCUA, furnished SA [REDACTED] with a list of witnesses to be subpoenaed before the Committee in Washington, D.C., on 5/7 and 8/62, in connection with CP activities in the Cleveland, Ohio, area.

Mr. WETTERMAN advised that the dates 5/7 and 8/62, are subject to change, but as of this date they are the dates the Committee is working for. Mr. WETTERMAN further advised that there is a further possibility that some of the witnesses listed below may not be called. The determining factor will be information developed by the Committee concerning them; particularly, information that JULIA BROWN will be able to furnish. These witnesses are set forth below:

EUGENE BAYER

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY 33601

business:

100-382107
NOT RECORDED
136 APR 25 1962

MARTIN CHANCEY and/or SALLY (wife)

RUTH and/or JACK EMMER

- 3- Bureau
- 2- Cleveland (100-16735) (RM)
- 1- WFO

JAC:dab
(6)

AIRTEL

Approved: _____
Special Agent in Charge

Sent: _____ M

Per: _____
10 APR 24 1962

55 MAY 3 1962

WFO 100-2823

✓ ETHEL GOODMAN, formerly Mrs. L. W. JENNINGS
[REDACTED]

✓ FRIEDA KATZ
[REDACTED]

✓ JEAN KRCHMAREK
[REDACTED]

✓ JAMES SMID
[REDACTED]

✓ REGINA SOKOL
[REDACTED]

✓ ARE and/or SYLVIA STRAUSS
[REDACTED]

✓ PAULINE TAYLOR
[REDACTED]

✓ MILTON and/or BERTHA TENENBAUM
[REDACTED]

✓ MARGARET WHERRY
[REDACTED]

✓ FRED A or MORRIS KREITNER
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

✓ SAMUEL HANDELMAN
[REDACTED]

✓ ELSIE TARCAI
[REDACTED]

✓ VIOLET TARCAI
[REDACTED]

✓ WILLIAM COOPER
[REDACTED]

WFO 100-2823

Mr. WETTERMAN advised that [REDACTED] b7C
appearing on this list are attorneys in the Cleveland, Ohio,
area, who have been subpoenaed. He stated that, unless
JULIA BROWN can furnish specific information concerning
CP activity on the part of [REDACTED] b7C
the Committee will probably not call them.
MRS. BROWN is currently trying to get this information together
for Mr. WETTERMAN.

b7C In addition to those witnesses set forth above,
Mr. WETTERMAN interviewed [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] was active in the CP in
Cleveland [REDACTED] was cooperative
with Mr. WETTERMAN and there is a possibility that he
may be used as a witness although this has not been definitely
decided by the Committee.

Above submitted for information.

F B I

Date: 5/7/62

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
 FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (P)
 RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
 (FORMER [REDACTED])

b2

BROWN advised on 5/7/62 that she had been summoned by the HCUA in Los Angeles on 4/27/62 and given an airline ticket and instructed to leave immediately for Cleveland, where she was to contact the local FBI office in order to discuss her coming testimony before the Committee in Washington, D. C. BROWN states she left Los Angeles 4/28/62 and stayed in Cleveland until 5/1/62, at which time she flew on to Washington, D. C. [REDACTED]

b7D

[REDACTED] BROWN states hearings will be held in Washington, D. C. from 5/21 through 5/24/62, with 16 or 17 individuals from Cleveland, Ohio, being subpoenaed. BROWN is to be a friendly witness at this hearing. She will leave Los Angeles on 5/15/62.

- 1 - Bureau
 ③ - Bureau
 2 - Cleveland [REDACTED] (AM) b2
 1 - Los Angeles

LJM/alh
 (6)

REC-57

EX-132

MAY 9 1962

MAY 24 1962

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 4-1-90 BY 8364/10

Approved: W. G. Surgen

Special Agent in Charge

Sent

Per

C G. [REDACTED]

SAC, Cleveland [redacted] b2

May 16, 1962

Director, FBI (100-382107) - 99

REC- 57

MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(FBI)

EX-162

Rebulet dated 5-5-62, a copy of which is enclosed for Cleveland Office, and reairtel 5-7-62, copies of which were designated for Cleveland Office.

Rebulet does not contain any information concerning Mrs. Julia C. Brown's inquiry directed to Cleveland Office concerning possible assistance to obtain Social Security benefits for her. Furthermore, Rebulet does not contain any information concerning her recent visit to the Cleveland Office mentioned in reairtel. Cleveland Office is instructed to promptly furnish pertinent details to the Bureau.

Los Angeles Office should contact Brown as soon as possible to ascertain from her the nature of the book she intends to have published and the identity of the individual who is doing the writing for her. The results should be furnished promptly to the Bureau.

Enclosure

2 Los Angeles [redacted] b2

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Brown was active in the CP in 1947-1948. She became an informant in 1951 and resumed her Party activities. Her services were discontinued in January, 1954, when she moved to California. In March, 1958, she was reported as "active" magazine reporting her activities in the CP as an informant. The Bureau assisted her in obtaining a passport and [redacted] for her article in [redacted] magazine.

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Malone _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

MAILED 21
MAY 16 1962
COMM-FBI

3 MAY 24 1962

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 5/5/62

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [REDACTED]) b2

Since moving to Los Angeles Mrs. BROWN has been contacted on numerous occasions by agents of the Los Angeles Office and has always been extremely cordial and has indicated a desire to do nothing without the approval of the FBI.

However, since being exposed through the feature article in "Ebony" magazine in March, 1961, BROWN, although still professing a strong desire to cooperate fully with the Bureau, has nevertheless appeared as a speaker at many rallies and dinners sponsored by anti-communist groups and has associated herself with other ex-informants residing in the Los Angeles area. Although requested to do so, she has never advised the Los Angeles Office of any of these undertakings.

[REDACTED]

The Cleveland Office, by letter dated 4/30/62 advised that BROWN has corresponded with SA [REDACTED] of that office, requesting his assistance in obtaining Social Security benefits. In addition, she stated, "I am writing a book or at least some is writing it for me, it is going to be a 'pip,' he is a very good writer. It will be ready for publication some time this summer."

2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles
LJM:lmh
(3)

REC- 57

EX-132

16 MAY 8 1962

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP3BUIR

Baumgardner
INT. SEC.
Doyle
goc

EX-132

b7c

b7D

100-382107-99

LA [REDACTED]

b2

In view of the above, UACB, Los Angeles will contact BROWN on her return from Washington and once more stress the Bureau's interest in being aware of her activities. The nature of the book she is writing will be obtained as well as the identity of the person doing the writing for her. In addition, Los Angeles will attempt to obtain the completed manuscript before it is submitted for publication and forward to the Bureau.

The Bureau will be kept advised of developments in this matter.

b7C

May 17, 1962

Airtel

TO: SAC's Los Angeles (62-1644) b2
Cleveland (100-17888) b2
Washington Field ()

FROM: Director, FBI (100-382107) (61-7862)

MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
() b2
CONF. INT.
HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
CLEVELAND DIVISION

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 7/10/80 BY SP-10/10/80
3-17-87 208551020
4-11-96 208551020

ReAirtel of 5-15-62 advising that Mrs. Julia C. Brown stated she was leaving Los Angeles on 5-23-62.

United Press International report of 5-14-62 states Congressman Gordon H. Scherer of the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) announced the HCUA would conduct public hearings in Washington, D. C., during 6/4-7/62 on communist activities in Ohio. He said that about twenty witnesses would be called, mostly from the Cleveland, Ohio, area, and that one of the witnesses would be Mrs. Julia Brown.

Los Angeles is requested to contact Mrs. Brown as soon as possible and remind her, in accordance with Section 100 of the Manual of Instructions, the necessity to be truthful in making public statements and not to refuse to answer any questions. The results of this contact should be furnished promptly to the Bureau.

Cleveland, has advised that Washington Field officers have been promptly advised of the pertinent information which may be received concerning Mrs. Brown and the scheduled hearings.

MAILED 6
MAY 17 1962
COMM-FBI

- Tolson _____
- Belmont _____
- Mohr _____
- Callahan _____
- Conrad _____
- DeLoach _____
- Evans _____
- Malone _____
- Rosen _____
- Sullivan _____
- Tavel _____
- Trotter _____
- Tele. Room _____
- Holmes _____
- Gandy _____

ENCLOSURE
13:00
(13)

EX-102
REC-12
100-382107-100
See note page 2

MAY 28 1962

11 MAY 21 1962

MAIL ROOM ☒ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

11-7582
UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

mt

b7C

Airtel to Los Angeles
Cleveland
Washington Field
Re: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
100-382107
61-7582

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Brown was active in the CP in 1947-1948. She became an informant in 1951 and resumed her Party activities. Her services were discontinued in January, 1960, when she moved to California. In March, 1960, she had an article published in "Ebony" magazine reporting her activities in the CP as an informant. The Bureau assisted her in obtaining a writer and publisher for her article in "Ebony" magazine.

b7D

[REDACTED]
Our relationship with her has been good.

An airtel is being used in order to afford Los Angeles Office sufficient time to contact Brown before she leaves on 3-23-62.

ReLAairtel is not attached since a separate subject matter is being handled relative to the airtel.

Actual

Tolson ☒
 Belmont ☒
 Mohr ☒
 Callahan ☒
 Conrad ☒
 DeLoach ☒
 Evans ☒
 Malone ☒
 Rosen ☒
 Sullivan ☒
 Tavel ☒
 Trotter ☒
 Tele. Room ☒
 Holmes ☒
 Gandy ☒

UPI-114

(OHIO REDS)

WASHINGTON--REP. GORDON H. SCHERER, R-OHIO, SAID TODAY THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES WOULD CONDUCT PUBLIC HEARINGS HERE JUNE 4-7 ON COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN OHIO.

SCHERER, A MEMBER OF THE COMMITTEE, SAID ABOUT 20 WITNESSES WOULD BE CALLED--MOST OF THEM FROM THE CLEVELAND AREA.

HE SAID ONE OF THE WITNESSES WOULD BE MRS. JULIA BROWN, OF CLEVELAND, WHO WORKED AS AN FBI UNDERCOVER AGENT WITHIN THE OHIO COMMUNIST PARTY.

4/14--EG208PED

Also reported to
appear before
HCUA ON 5-21-62.

JR

Aired to RA, CV & WFO
 5-17-62
 mgk:rel

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 2/10/90 BY SP3BNA/R

file 100-382107
 (u) JULIA BROWN
 JR

5-JR.

100-382107-100

WASHINGTON CAPITAL NEWS SERVICE
 ENCLOSURE

b7C

F B I

Date: 5/18/62

Transmit the following in PLAIN TEXT
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (61-7582)
 FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND (100-17805)
 RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
 (Former [REDACTED] CONF. INFT. b2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 5/21/85 BY SP-1 GSK/MC

Rebulet 5/16/62.

b7c 4/23/62, SA [REDACTED] of the CV Office, received a personal letter dated 4/20/62, from Mrs. BROWN in LA, requesting advice as to how she might obtain Social Security old-age insurance benefits. 4-1-96 CA#80-1048 3-17-87 SP-1 GSK/MC

The following is the pertinent part of Mrs. BROWN's letter which is being retained in the CV Office file:

"---- I tried to get my Social Security, this is the second time they have refused me, if I have any money coming to me I really need it.

b7c [REDACTED] I promise that if you can help me out in any way, I will not say a word to anyone, not even CURLEE, he doesn't know how old I am anyway, and very few other people. I do have an older sister who knows my real age, and you of course. You have 1898, I was 64 the 11th of January, 1962.

"Could, and would you advise me? I applied after I was exposed, so they know what I did. I told them I did not receive a salary, (a regular one).

4-Bureau (RM)
 2-Los Angeles
 2-Cleveland

REC-21

EX-109

4 MAY 21 1962

BBB/SIK
 (8)

Approved: [Signature] Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

51 JUN 4 1962

CV 100-17805

"What do you advise, please help me if you can.

"I am writing a book or at least some is writing it for me, it is going to be a 'pip', he is a very good writer."

"You will be the first to receive a book, it will be ready for publication some time this summer. If you want to know more about my business, just ask me.---"

BROWN enclosed with her letter a copy of a form letter addressed to her from the Inglewood, California, Office of the Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Social Security Administration (SSA), Bureau of Old-Age and Survivors Insurance, with whom she had been in contact regarding her Claim Number 561-62-5273-A. Cleveland letter 4/30/62, indicated that it would be suggested to Mrs. BROWN that she recontact SSA regarding her claim.

CV letter to LA, 5/9/62, indicated that on 4/30/62, Mrs. BROWN telephonically contacted the CV Office, and stated she was en route to Washington, D. C. and was temporarily staying at the home of [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] She requested that Agents meet with her, and on the same day SAS [REDACTED] met with her at the home of [REDACTED]. She related that subsequent to the publication of her article in "Ebony" magazine, she had been contacted by [REDACTED] (PH) in Los Angeles, and through them she became a member of "Women for America". She stated she has made a number of speeches at Elsinore, California, and Flagstaff, Arizona, and has received as much as \$100 per speech. She indicated that that one CARLETON YOUNG (ph), a writer and actor prepares her speeches, and that he is also writing a book for her, which she expects to be ready for publication this summer. She stated she is in touch with one [REDACTED] (ph).

[REDACTED] also indicated she has been in contact with [REDACTED]

b7C [REDACTED] and that she is the Secretary of a group being formed in Los Angeles called the Silent Guardians (SG), which is to be composed of former members of the Communist Party, who have furnished information to the government, and that the SG is receiving financial support and is in a position to be of aid to individuals qualified to become SG members.

The form letter from the SSA which Mrs. BROWN had enclosed with her letter of 4/23/62, was returned to her at this time, and it was suggested to her that if she were able to obtain affidavits from persons who could attest as to her true age, they might be acceptable by the SSA as proof of age.

Mrs. BROWN also discussed in general terms her former activity in the Communist movement in Cleveland, and indicated that she felt her visit had helped to refresh her recollection regarding the location of meeting places used by the CP in Cleveland in the past.

At this time, the Agents reminded Mrs. BROWN of the necessity for complete accuracy in any public testimony which she might be called upon to give, upon her arrival in Washington, D. C., and she indicated she realized how important it was for her to be factual and precise in her statements.

b2 As instructed in Buairtel dated 5/17/62, captioned "Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN (Former [REDACTED] HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, CLEVELAND DIVISION," the Bureau will be promptly advised of all pertinent information which may be received concerning Mrs. BROWN and the scheduled HUAC hearings.

F B I

Date: 5/21/62

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL - REGISTERED
(Priority or Method of Mailing)TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
(61-7582)FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2
(62-1664)RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [REDACTED] CONF. INFT. b2HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
CLEVELAND DIVISION

ReBuairtel dated 5/17/62.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 1/10/82 BY SP-10/10
5307116

Los Angeles attempted to contact Mrs. BROWN on this date at which time it was determined that she received a telegram from the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) in Washington on 5/19/62 in the evening and left four hours later for Chicago where she will stay prior to her testifying. Mrs. BROWN was interviewed by SAC WILLIAM A. SIMON on 3/7/61 at which time she was advised of the necessity to be factual in making public statements and to be careful not to embellish such statements. She was recontacted on 1/2/62 and the necessity for her being completely accurate in her testimony was impressed upon her. She was again reminded of the necessity to be factual on 5/15/62.

- 1cc to Bureau (RM)
2 - Los Angeles

LJH:ldm
(6)

REC-21

5-8 R 100-382107-102
B MAY 23 1962

C. C. Wick

EX-105

Approved: W. G. Sullivan Sent _____ M Per _____

51 JUN 4 1962

Special Agent in Charge

SUBV. CONTROL

Division

1 -
1 -

SAC, Los Angeles (62-1664) b2

May 28, 1962

Director, FBI (100-382107) -103
(61-7533)

REC-24

Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN
(Owner) b2

HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HEARINGS

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

Re: Airtel dated 5-15-62

DATE 7/1/90 BY SP5/TN/4
411/94 SP5BWR

Bufiles contain no information identifiable with
Carlton Brown mentioned in airtel.

b7c

In regard to Mrs. Julia C. Brown's offer to furnish the Los Angeles Office a proof copy of the book she is writing, she should be clearly informed that the FBI will not sponsor or endorse any publication which she elects to write. Accept the proof copy of her book when it becomes available. Promptly forward the copy to the Bureau for review as pointed out in airtel together with your observations regarding script.

Keep the Bureau promptly advised of all pertinent developments.

2 - Cleveland b2

(100-17543) MAILED 4

MAY 28 1962

COMM-FBI

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Brown was active in the CP in 1947-1948. She became an informant in 1951 and resumed her Party activities. Her services were discontinued in January, 1954, when she moved to California. She has not publicly testified, however, her identity as a former informant was disclosed by her article in the March, 1961 issue of "New Masses".

Her relationship with [redacted] was [redacted] that she was scheduled to leave Los Angeles 5-28-62 and that she would appear as a witness before the HRC commencing 5-31-62, at which time public hearings will be held concerning Communist activities in Cleveland, Ohio, area. Re: Airtel states she

LR:jac (9)

SEE NOTE CONTINUED PAGE 2.

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

67D
Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

Letter to Los Angeles
RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-
AMERICAN ACTIVITIES

NOTE CONTINUED:

advised she is currently preparing a book of a biographical nature which is being written by Carlton Young and which will probably be published this summer. As yet a publisher has not been located. She stated that she would furnish a copy of the manuscript to the FBI prior to publication. Young is a writer-actor [REDACTED]

b7C

FBI

Date: 5/15/62

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
(61-7582)

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (P) b2
(62-1664)

RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER [REDACTED]) b2

HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
PROPOSED HEARINGS

5-17-62
Airtel to
LACV+
WFO.
MJP

Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN advised on 5/14/62 that she was leaving Los Angeles on 5/23/62 for Chicago, would remain there until 5/30/62, at which time she would leave for Washington to appear as a witness for the HCUA, commencing 5/31/62. BROWN advised this hearing concerns CP activities in the Negro element in Cleveland, Ohio, and she has been told that 19 individuals in Cleveland have been subpoenaed to appear. The hearings are scheduled to be open.

In addition, BROWN advised that she is currently writing a book of a biographical nature which will deal with her experiences in the CP movement. This book, which will be tentatively entitled "Partial Payment," will be ready for the publisher in mid summer, 1962. The book is actually being written by CARLTON YOUNG.

YOUNG is a Writer-Actor [REDACTED]

- b7c
- ④ - Bureau
 - 2 - Cleveland (AM)
 - 2 - Washington Field (AM)
 - 2 - Los Angeles

LJM/alt
(10)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 7/14/82 BY SP-103

REC-34

EX-115 4-1-96

MAY 16 1962

Approved: W. J. Simmons
Special Agent in Charge

Sent

M

Per

LA [REDACTED]
LA 62-1664

b2

b7C

[REDACTED] BROWN advised that no publisher has yet been secured, but she anticipates selling it to a national publishing house. BROWN stated that she would furnish the Los Angeles Office with the proof copy of the manuscript in order that it might be reviewed by the FBI, and Los Angeles will furnish it to the Bureau on receipt.

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

1 Page(s) withheld entirely at this location in the file. One or more of the following statements, where indicated, explain this deletion.

☒ Deletions were made pursuant to the exemptions indicated below with no segregable material available for release to you.

Section 552

Section 552a

- | | | |
|---------------------------------|---|---------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(1) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(A) | <input type="checkbox"/> (d)(5) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(2) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(B) | <input type="checkbox"/> (j)(2) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(3) | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(C) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(1) |
| _____ | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(D) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(2) |
| _____ | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(E) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(3) |
| _____ | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(F) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(4) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(4) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(8) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(5) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(5) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(9) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(6) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(6) | | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(7) |

☒ Information pertained only to a third party with no reference to the subject of your request or the subject of your request is listed in the title only.

☐ Documents originated with another Government agency(ies). These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.

_____ Pages contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

_____ Page(s) withheld inasmuch as a final release determination has not been made. You will be advised as to the disposition at a later date.

_____ Pages were not considered for release as they are duplicative of _____

_____ Page(s) withheld for the following reason(s): _____

☒ The following number is to be used for reference regarding these pages:
100 - 382107- 103 pg 5

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X for this page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX



UNITED STATES GOV

Memorandum

TO : Mr. W. C. Sullivan

DATE: June 6, 1962

FROM : Mr. D. E. Moore

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT: PUBLIC DISCLOSURE OF IDENTITY OF
CLEVELAND INFORMANTS, MELVIN AND
VIRGINIA HARDIN, BEFORE HOUSE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
(HCUA) HEARING, WASHINGTON, D. C.
6-5-62

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Moore
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - Mr. Donohue

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3B/D 10
ON 4-1-96

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Malone _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

Reference is made to memorandum of A. J. Decker dated 6-5-62 concerning the public disclosure by former informant Julia Brown of current informants Melvin and Virginia Hardin in Brown's testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) Hearing, Washington, D. C.

SAC Hargett of our Cleveland Office called at 11:00 a.m. 6-6-62, to advise that

[REDACTED]

SAC Hargett said

[REDACTED]

We took every precaution possible to prevent a situation of this kind arising.

[REDACTED]

On 11-24-61 we furnished to the Committee a list of 18 names with the

FJB: had had
(8)

100-382107
NOT RECORDED
46 JUN 14 1962

XEROX
JUN 14 1962
CLASSIFIED AND
EXTENDED BY
INFORMAL EXTENSION
100-382107-3
6/16/82

57 JUN 18 1962

5-11-62
2. top of CONFIDENTIAL

ORIGINAL FILED IN

Memorandum to Mr. Sullivan

RE: PUBLIC DISCLOSURE OF IDENTITY OF
CLEVELAND INFORMANTS, MELVIN AND
VIRGINIA HARDIN, BEFORE HOUSE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
(HCUA) HEARING, WASHINGTON, D. C.
6-5-62

CONFIDENTIAL

b7D | request that these 18 names be deleted from Julia Brown's testimony. Included among these 18 names were the names of [redacted] our Cleveland informants. The Committee promised that they would delete the names on the list we gave them from Julia Brown's testimony. Had this been done our informants would be safe.

| | The completely irresponsible and atrocious action of the Committee in allowing these names to be made public has resulted in the loss of two of our Cleveland informants [redacted]

b2
b7D | In an effort to cut off the damage being done to us, Mr. Kemper in Mr. DeLoach's Office was requested to contact the Committee to find out why these names are being brought out. Mr. Kemper advised that he talked to Mr. Tavenner of the Committee and Mr. Tavenner stated he had forgotten all about the list of 18 names we had furnished the Committee with the request that they not be brought out.

ACTION:

| | In view of the carelessness of the Committee in handling this matter, we have lost two good informants [redacted]

b7D | This will seriously affect our coverage of communist activities in the Cleveland area. It is recommended that a strong protest be lodged with the Committee concerning this matter.

REC-47

100 - 382107 - 104

June 4, 1962

b7C

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED], California

Dear [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 1/14/81 BY SP5BWK
Comp 99060

READING ROOM
FBI

I have received your communication of May 25th, as well as your letter and enclosures of May 29th, and want to thank you for your interest in writing.

Although I would like to be of service, information in FBI files must be maintained as confidential through a regulation of the Department of Justice. I regret I am unable to answer your inquiry and hope you will not infer in this connection either that we do or do not have the specific data you requested.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 10
JUN 4 - 1962
COMM-FBI

1 - Los Angeles (100-20874) - Enclosure

NOTE: Bufiles indicate that [REDACTED]

Mrs. Julia C. Brown was a member of the Communist Party from 1947-48, became an informant in 1949, and reported her Party activities. Her services were discontinued in January, 1960, when she moved to California. In March, 1960, she had an article published in "Easy" magazine reporting her activities in the CP as an informant. The Bureau assisted her in obtaining a writer and publisher for her article in "Easy" magazine.

Our relationship with her has been good.

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Malone _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

JUN 8 1962

RECORDED
INDEXED
FILED IN

Los Angeles, California
May 29, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director,
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover;

I have just mailed to you a letter by certified mail
#676691, and inadvertantly left out some newspaper clippings
that are pertinent to the matter. I am therefore sending them
herein.

Sincerely,

/s/

[REDACTED] b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE

1/14/87
10/7/81

BY

SP4GEM/sem

4.1.96

SP3BTLK

4-11-62
6-1-62
2-5-62

JUN 10 1962

8/8

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

Los Angeles, California
May 29, 1962.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director,
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. DeLoach	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Bishop	
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
Mr. Felt	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Sullivan	
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	
Miss Gandy	

Dear Mr. Hoover;

I have just mailed to you a letter by
Certified mail # 676691, and inadvertently
left out some newspaper clippings that
are pertinent to the matter. I am therefore
sending them herein. ^{Enc} 2-1

Sincerely,

[Redacted Signature]

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10/7/81

BY SP3BTJ/L

Comp # 99260

4.1.96

ENCLOSURE

REC-47

100

3821

MAY 31 10 25 AM '62

FBI

RECEIVED-DIRECTOR

ITC 6-1-62
ack 6-4-62
BS-62

CORRESPONDENCE



EX-FBI AGENT JULIA BROWN, Negro patriot, who will talk on Countering Communism Friday at 8 p.m. at the Veterans Memorial Building on Railroad Avenue. Members of veterans organizations will present the colors and assist in the program. There will be no admission charge. Mrs. Brown will appear under sponsorship of Elsinore Valley Incorporated and Elsinore Valley Veterans Association.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE

10/7/81

SP3 BTJ/R

7-190

Lake Elsinore Valley Sun
May 17, 1962



YOUR LETTERS MAKE THE SUN SHINE

To the Editor,
Elsinore Valley Sun

Mrs. Julia Brown who claims to have been an FBI agent within the Communist Party for nine years, visited Elsinore May 3, 1962, and spoke to some 200 citizens in the Veterans Memorial Hall.

According to the LAKE ELSINORE VALLEY SUN Mrs. Brown came to Elsinore under the joint sponsorship of Elsinore Valley Incorporated and The Elsinore Valley Veterans Association.

Mrs. Brown, who occupies a rather unique position in the present day life of our nation, told her mixed audience of negro and white Elsinore citizens, "It's time to stand up and be counted. It's not enough just to be a good American. Despite the fact that the Communist Party is 'twirling in membership in the nation,' said Mrs. Brown, 'we are facing an internal Communist threat.'"

Just why Mrs. Brown was picked to visit Elsinore at this time is obvious. Elsinore for a period described as "The City of Hate," is beginning to take on new life. Nestled at the feet of mountains, on the shore of Lake Elsinore, free from smog, warm during the day but cool at night, Elsinore is attracting arthritics and suffers of various other ailments. New people with differing political backgrounds are coming to Elsinore. The present real estate attraction is the promise that Lake Elsinore, after ten years of aridity, will once again be filled with water, and the State Park will provide recreation in the field of

To the Editor of the Sun:

Thank you for your invitation to comment on the letter you have received from Bernie Stevens. Point by point Mr. Stevens has, fortunately, given us abundant opportunity to expose his fallacies.

Point 1: Does doing her duty as a patriotic American citizen place Mrs. Brown in a "unique position"? We do not think so. We still believe there is nothing "unique"

boating and skiing.

It seems that for a long time the destiny of Elsinore has been shaped and ruled by a clique who defy the presence of others unless they, the newcomers, fall in line with their way of life. The SUN in describing Mrs. Brown's speech, said the speaker was at her best in answering questions. Among the questions asked was: "Is Mrs. Charlotta Bass, a new resident of Elsinore, a communist?"

The answer: "I couldn't answer that. I met her when she was a candidate for the office of vice-president of the United States on the Independent Progressive Party ticket a few years ago, and she was introduced to me as a communist. I can say that in my opinion she is a communist sympathizer, and that's worse than being a communist."

Mrs. Bass says she has no recollection of ever having met Mrs. Brown. During the 1962 presidential campaign, as the vice-presidential candidate, on many occasions, she announced from the public rostrums, "I am not a Communist." She declares the statement made by Mrs. Brown is a falsification without a iota of truth in it. Just how a member of the most persecuted minority group in the United States would be used as an agent to destroy our government, is beyond the stretch of one's imagination.

"That accusation must have brought a good price," commented Mrs. Bass.

Despite Mrs. Brown's great effort to smear her, Mrs. Bass said she is in Elsinore to stay, and she believes that eventually this beautiful little city will become a City of Peace, not hate.

BERNIE STEVENS
Box 254, Elsinore
1425 West 224th St.
Torrence, Calif.

about being a patriot.

Point 2: In the latter part of the "unique position" paragraph Mrs. Brown is flagrantly misquoted, so flagrantly in fact, that my reader can easily see that Mr. Stevens' quotation is in reality an exclusive product of his own imagination. Read the last sentence in that paragraph (paragraph 3 of Mr. Stevens' letter), and then read what the Sun actually did report. Here is what the Sun said:

"Mrs. Brown told the audience . . . that a few years ago there were 75,000 card-carrying communists in the United States, but that 'now we are told there are only 19,000. What became of the other 56,000?' Her inference was that they are still among us, doing the same work, whether or not they carry a communist card."

Point 3: We can only hope that the American citizens of Elsinore, referred to by Mr. Stevens as a "clique," continue to work toward the goal of helping Elsinore's "new people" to be patriotic anti-communist Americans, like Julia Brown, and thus "fall in line with their" (the 'clique's') way of life." This "clique" would be derelict in its duty if it failed to do so.

Point 4: If Charlotta Bass did announce from the "public rostrum" that "I am not a communist" (and we do not doubt that she did), the fact is only indicative of the tactics for which she is so well known. No one, so far as we know, has called her a communist. The Sun credited Mrs. Brown with saying, when questioned on that point, that she didn't know, "but that she (Charlotta Bass) was introduced to me as a communist. I can say that in my opinion she is a communist sympathizer, and that's worse than being a communist."

Charlotta Bass ran for the office of vice-president of the United States on the ticket of a party which the California Senate Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities said " . . . was being operated lock, stock and barrel by the Communist Party of California." Charlotta Bass has been identified by this Senate Committee with too many communist front organizations to attempt to name here.

Julia Brown, on the other hand, has a nine-year record of serving her country in an extremely trying and dangerous capacity at the request of the United States Government (FBI).

We choose to believe Mrs. Brown. If her word had not been good, the FBI would not have relied upon it for nine long years.

Point 5: As for the "price" paid Mrs. Brown for her talk in Elsinore, she received \$100, her usual charge for time, travel expense and energy expended in making such appearances. The \$100 in case anyone is interested, was paid by Elsinore Valley Incorporated as a public service, and we are inclined to believe, judging by the reaction, that these events are paying off.

Elsinore Valley Incorporated
G. R. GOUGH, President
— J. J. JOHNSON, Pub. Chmn.

OPEN LETTER

The following is a portion of a letter received from Julia Brown following her appearance here Elsinore April 27, 1962.

10 May

Mr. G. R. Gough,
Pres., Elsinore Valley Inc.,
Box 27, Elsinore, Calif.

Dear Mr. Gough:

Upon my return to Los Angeles from a hurried and hectic visit to Elsinore, I found your nice letter awaiting me. Your expressions are most welcome and heartening. Then, Tuesday, I received the clippings from the Elsinore Valley Sun. The writing is truly complimentary and I pleased to have them.

I am indeed deeply indebted you and your associates in Elsinore Valley, Incorporated, and the Elsinore Valley Veterans Association

for what I can only regard as a great privilege of appearing as a speaker on your program. No have I experienced a warmer welcome, a more interested audience, a more generous response. Please convey to all concerned how grateful I am. Your community and its people shall ever hold a special place in my heart.

My travels began again on Saturday next and shall be of longer duration. It will probably not be possible for me to write again until return but I shall be in touch with you. Meantime, if you should have occasion to communicate with me, please write Carleton Young.

Sincerely yours,
JULIA BROWN

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 11/1/81 BY SP6 BJS

DATE 11/1/81 BY SP6 BJS

Elsinore Valley Sun
May 7, 1962

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

DECLASSIFIED BY SP8BJP
ON 4-1-96

DATE: June 7, 1962

Tolson	✓
Belmont	✓
Mohr	✓
Callahan	✓
Conrad	✓
DeLoach	✓
Evans	✓
Malone	✓
Rosen	✓
Sullivan	✓
Tavel	✓
Trotter	✓
Tele. Room	✓
Holmes	✓
Gandy	✓

TO : Mr. Mohr

FROM : C. D. DeLoach

SUBJECT: PUBLIC DISCLOSURE OF IDENTITY OF
CLEVELAND INFORMANTS, MELVIN AND
VIRGINIA HARDIN, BEFORE HOUSE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
(HCUA) HEARING, WASHINGTON, D. C. 6-5-62

CONFIDENTIAL

I called Frank Tavenner, Chief Counsel, HCUA, at 3:00 p.m. today in connection with the captioned matter. Special Agent [REDACTED] accompanied me for purposes of witnessing the conversation.

I told Tavenner that undoubtedly he was aware of the reason we were there. He stated he was and showed us two pages of hand-written notes he had prepared, not for defensive reasons but to show us how much he regretted the action by the Committee and steps he had taken to prevent such action in the future.

I told Tavenner it was certainly a travesty upon our liaison relationships when such inefficiency caused the exposure of hard-won FBI informants. The fact was brought out that development of these informants had cost us not only considerable money and man hours but certainly a lack of coverage for future activities in the Cleveland area. He told me at this point that he knew this to be true, nobody regretted it any more than he did. He stated he hoped we would consider several points.

Tavenner then went on to state that [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] had been contacted very promptly regarding this matter and had indicated that she well recalled a specific request from the FBI that 18 specific individuals, who were originally to be subpoenaed by the HCUA, had been earmarked not to receive the said subpoenas. Tavenner claimed that [REDACTED] did not recall a specific request that these same individuals' names were not to be brought out in testimony.

I told Tavenner this was ridiculous, that our files clearly reflected that our former informant, Julia Brown (the HCUA witness who exposed our informants as members of the Communist Party), [REDACTED] had furnished [REDACTED] a list of all names she intended to bring out during her testimony. I told [REDACTED]

- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan
- 1 - Mr. Baumgardner
- 1 - Mr. Donohue
- 1 - Mr. Jones

CDD:sak (7)

JUN 21 1962

NOT RECORDED
46 JUN 14 1962

CONTINUED NEXT PAGE

CRIME RESEARCH

ORIGINAL FILED IN 67-1560-1330

b7c

b7D

DeLoach to Mohr 6-7-62

Re: Public Disclosure of Identity of Cleveland Informants, Melvin and Virginia Hardin, Before HCUA Hearing, Wash., D.C., 6-5-62

CONFIDENTIAL

Tavener that as he well knew, [REDACTED] on 11-24-61 we had furnished to the Committee [REDACTED] the said list of 18 names with the specific request that these names not only not be subpoenaed but that they be deleted from Julia Brown's testimony. I told Tavener that included among these 18 names were [REDACTED] our Cleveland informants. He was additionally told that if the Committee had carried out its promise made to us, our informants would have been safe. b7D b7C b7D

Tavener told us that this apparently was a bad slip on the part of the Committee and specifically [REDACTED]. He stated their files clearly reflected that the list of 18 names were not to be subpoenaed but that [REDACTED] had obviously overlooked the necessity to advise him that the names were additionally not to be brought out in testimony. I told him even if his and [REDACTED] statements were true, which they were not, that the request not to subpoena these people should at least indicate that they were very vital to the FBI and, therefore, should not be mentioned in the least. b7C
Tavener told me he now recognized this fact.

I told Tavener that I wanted to impress upon his mind, and the other staff members of the Committee, that the record was clear that the House Committee had specifically promised not only not to subpoena the individuals but also to delete their names from any testimony. He replied that he regretted the inefficiency that caused this situation and that this matter had hurt him more than any other thing in his 15 years as a U. S. Attorney and the 13 years he had spent with the Committee. He stated he had discussed the matter with Chairman Walter and, as a matter of fact, had even visited one Committee member and after explaining the situation had told him he was considering submitting his letter of resignation.

I told Tavener that from now on such commitments obtained from his Committee would be obtained directly from him as Chief Counsel [REDACTED]. Tavener reiterated his regrets over the matter and stated that to his knowledge this was the first time that [REDACTED] had slipped up in any matter of administration. He stated that hearings involving Julia Brown had now been concluded and that obviously there would be no further unfortunate disclosures. I told him it was too late for such apologies, that the cat had already been let out of the bag. b7C

This matter was handled by Inspector Kemper with [REDACTED] as stated above.

CONFIDENTIAL

DeLoach to Mohr 6-7-62

Re: Public Disclosure of Identity of Cleveland Informants, Melvin and Virginia Hardin, Before HCUA Hearing, Wash., D.C., 6-5-62

CONFIDENTIAL

b7C To sum up, while our files clearly reflect that Kemper, at the request of the Domestic Intelligence Division, specifically asked that the 18 names in question not be issued subpoenas and specifically asked that they be deleted from the testimony, [redacted] while not ordering the subpoenas to be issued, obviously overlooked the necessity of instructing the staff personnel to make certain that the 18 names be deleted from any possible testimony that would come up in the hearings. Julia Brown, the witness, not having been coached properly by the HCUA, mentioned the names [redacted] Virginia and Melvin Hardin. [redacted]

b7D

ACTION:

It should be confirmed in writing.

If and when there are future situations of this nature, i.e., the House Committee being advised that we do not want subpoenas issued, or that testimony be deleted and certain names not brought out, I plan to ask Tavenner or Chairman Walter for their answer in writing with respect to commitments of this nature. While this will not prevent irresponsibility and inefficiency on the part of the Committee, at the same time, being committed in writing should definitely make a better impression upon their actions. If the above irresponsibility, as on the part of the Committee, had been done with malicious intent, then I would certainly recommend that we cease our liaison relationship with the Committee. However, the Committee's action stems from inefficiency and irresponsibility and, therefore, no such recommendation is being made. We, of course, constantly check the Committee's files in applicant cases and more important we are able to protect ourselves to a considerable extent by having a necessary liaison relationship, despite the obvious sometimes inefficiency of the Committee.

gpc

Q D V

CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Tolson____
Mr. Belmont____
Mr. Mohr____
Mr. Callahan____
Mr. Conrad____
Mr. DeLoach____
Mr. Evans____
Mr. Malone____
Mr. Rosen____
Mr. Sullivan____
Mr. Tavel____
Mr. Trotter____
Tele. Room____
Miss Holmes____
Miss Gandy____

6/7/62

Wc 4/5

AIRTEL

AIRMAIL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI [REDACTED] b2, b7D
FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]
SUBJECT: [REDACTED] b2, b7D J. P. C. BROWN

Mr. [REDACTED]
Don [REDACTED]
JFK

"The Plain Dealer", morning newspaper, Cleveland, Ohio, 6/3/62 issue, on pages 1, 19, included an article entitled "Woman Witness Identifies 80 Here as Communists", regarding the testimony of Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN before the HCUA. The article lists the names of persons Mrs. BROWN told the committee she knew to be Cleveland area members of the Communist Party (CP) between late 1947 and 4/60, including the names of former captioned informants, as "MIL and VIRGINIA BROWN."

b7D b2

[REDACTED] on the morning of 6/3/62, she contacted. She referred to the above newspaper article, and expressed the opinion that this publicity would be good in helping her and her husband in their work in the CP. She stated she had contacted her husband at work, and informed him of the article in the newspaper, and that should she receive any press inquiries, she would state that she had no comment to make on the allegations made in the testimony of JULIA BROWN.

b7D b2

[REDACTED] was also contacted on the morning of 6/3/62 regarding the newspaper article, which he stated he had seen. While he did not complain, he gave every indication of being disturbed by the publicity given to his name and voluntarily agreed that should he receive any inquiries from the press, he would state that he had no comment to make, and that should any other problems in relation to his employment, etc., be encountered, he would advise the Cleveland Office immediately for advice prior to taking any action.

1 - Bureau (info) (RM)
2 - Cleveland

b2 b7D 100-382107-5

ORIGINAL-DIRECTOR

REC'D

NOT RECORDED
136 JUN 20 1962

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY 4280 JG

██████████ b2 b7D

On the evening of 6/5/62 the Cleveland Office received an inquiry from "The Plain Dealer" newspaper, to confirm information received by the newspaper that MELVIN and VIRGINIA HARDIN, who had been named in newspaper articles as Communists, were in fact informants for the FBI.

MELVIN HARDIN was immediately contacted by telephone at his residence, and he stated that he had a "house full of reporters", and that he had already advised the newspaper reporters that he had been active in the CP for the purpose of furnishing information to the FBI.

The above information was furnished telephonically to the Bureau on the evening of 6/5/62.

In accordance with Bureau instructions of 6/1/62, MELVIN HARDIN was again contacted at his home about 10:45 p.m., 6/5/62, and the necessity for any information he might furnish to the press being factual, were reiterated to him. He stated that he and his wife had not notified the Cleveland Office of his intention to talk to the press because he felt that objections would be raised, and that due to the nature of his work as a guard at the City of Cleveland Warehouse, and the problems which the publication of his name had created for him in relation to his employment, he felt that he had to take immediate action to counteract the effect of the newspaper article which incriminated his name. He stated he was also compelled to take this action to protect his children from possible reprisals. He stated that in speaking to the newspaper reporters, he had been completely factual, and had mentioned no names other than that of ARTHUR KROGMAN, Ohio CP Chairman. He was urged to advise this office immediately of any subsequent developments, and to adhere to the facts, in connection with any future contacts which the press might initiate with him. He recalled that he had previously indicated to this office that should his name receive publicity in relation to any future testimony, that he felt that he would have to disclose his relationship in order to protect his job and family. The necessity of his immediately notifying the Cleveland Office of any future developments in this matter was emphasized, and he agreed to do so.

For the information of the Bureau, a clipping of article entitled "Couple Spied on Reds Here, Husband Says", regarding the interview of MELVIN HARDIN by "The Plain Dealer" is enclosed herewith.

CV [REDACTED]

b2, b7D

Both MELVIN and VIRGINIA HARRIS have indicated that they are available for any future testimony they may be called upon to give. In accordance with Section 1.10 of the Manual of Instructions, both [REDACTED] have been discontinued as informants of the Cleveland Office, effective 6/3/62. b7D b2

A review of informants' files will be conducted to identify any cases of Security of Government Employees type in which informants have furnished information, or cases in which the Department has indicated an interest in utilizing informants, and the Bureau will be advised of the results of the file reviews in each such substantive case.

Close contact with informants will be maintained so that informants will look to the Bureau for advice and counsel prior to taking any action which would be against the Bureau's best interests.

In relation to current HCUA hearings in Washington, D.C., concerning Communist activity in the Cleveland, Ohio area, it is suggested that in the event the HCUA should indicate an interest in utilizing MELVIN or VIRGINIA HARRIS as witnesses, that appropriate steps be taken, including direct contact with the witness to obtain his cooperation, to insure that other informants of the Cleveland Office are not named in any testimony which might be offered, in view of the adverse effect that such testimony might have on the security informant coverage of the Cleveland Office.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. *Stavel*

FROM : J. W. Marshall

SUBJECT: *0*
JULIA C. BROWN
CONFIDENTIAL INFT.

DATE: *8/6/71*

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Felt _____
Mr. Sullivan _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Bishop _____
Mr. Brennan _____
Mr. C. Mahan _____
Mr. Casper _____
Mr. Callahan _____
Mr. Conrad _____
Mr. DeLoach _____
Mr. Evans _____
Mr. Gale _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tavel _____
Mr. Walters _____
Mr. Soyars _____
Tele. Room _____
Miss Holmes _____
Miss Gandy _____

Bulky Exhibit File Number: 100-382107-105

Feb.

We are in the process of reviewing all bulky exhibits in order that we may dispose of those which serve no further purpose. Inasmuch as many of the bulky exhibits pertain to inactive cases and are occupying badly needed space, it is requested that the appropriate substantive supervisor review the above-listed bulky exhibit and render a decision as to its retention or disposition. A notation as to the decision reached may be placed on this memorandum. The memorandum should be returned to the Filing Unit of the Records Branch, Room 1116, Identification Building, for filing in the case file.

RECOMMENDATION:

That captioned bulky exhibit be reviewed and a decision rendered as to the retention or disposition of the material.

OTB:jtw

☒ Retain

☐ Destroy

☐ Other Disposition _____

Reason for Decision *Former informant is still transcribing exhibits might be needed in future.*

Signature of Reviewing Supervisor _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE *4-11-96* BY *SP3BTL/9*

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED

186 AUG 10 1971

97 AUG 10 1971

4-008

SAC, Cleveland

June 21, 1962

Director, FBI (100-382107)

JULIA [REDACTED] CONF. INFO.
[REDACTED] - c b2

testimony
HUAC

✓
Enclosed herewith is a Photostat of report of hearing before the Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives, dated June 4 through 7, 1962. This hearing was based on the testimony of Julia [REDACTED], former Cleveland informant and concerned communist activities in the Cleveland area.

You are instructed to review this testimony and all pertinent portions should be included in the next report submitted regarding the various individuals named in the testimony.

Enclosure

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Testimony was furnished to Mr. DeLoach's office by the HCUA. One Photostat of this testimony has been filed in Bureau file 100-382107.

WFF:prgum
(5)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 9/24/82 BY SP2TJH/104
5-1787-851310-8
100-382107-105
4.1.9

EX-105

19 JUN 21 1962

ENCLOSURE
JUN 21 1962
REC-22
Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

51 JUN 25 1962

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

WFF
clear
551285

b7C 1. [REDACTED]

June 11, 1962

Airtel

To: SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED]

From: Director, FBI [REDACTED]

MELVIN FRANCIS HARDIN
(FORMER [REDACTED])

VIRGINIA RUTH HARDIN
(FORMER [REDACTED])

Reurairtel of 6-7-62 captioned "Former [REDACTED]
Former [REDACTED] Reurairtel suggests that in the event the
House Committee on Un-American Activities indicates an
interest in utilizing captioned individuals as witnesses, appro-
priate steps be taken including direct contact with captioned
individuals to obtain their cooperation, to insure that
other informants of your office are not mentioned in any
testimony which may possibly be given by captioned individuals.

In order that prompt action may be taken to prevent
disclosure of security informants by captioned individuals
in the event they testify or publish names of individuals whom
they have known to have been active in communist matters,
you should keep in close contact with them. They should be
alerted to immediately contact your office if they are to
testify or publicly disclose in any manner names of communists
with whom they have been associated. Therefore your office
should promptly advise the Bureau and submit recommendations
as to action which should be taken.

In addition, you should review your files relative
to captioned individuals to determine names of current
security informants with whom they are associated. The prompt
review of the informants together with the names of the
captioned individuals and the names of the informants
should be furnished promptly to the Bureau.
Availability of the names will help to expedite any action

100-282167 (J.F.C. Brown)
JFM:jac (6)

YELLOW
DUPLICATE

JUN 12 1962

MAILED

SEE NOTE YELLOW PAGE TWO.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4-1-96 BY SP5/STC

63 JUN 29 1962

ORIGINAL FILED IN

Airtel to Cleveland
RE: MELVIN FRANCIS HARDIN
VIRGINIA RUTH HARDIN

b2 [REDACTED]

which may become necessary on short notice. Section 1070 of the Manual of Instructions pertaining to discontinuance of informants should be complied with as soon as possible.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Names of captioned individuals were publicly disclosed by Julia Brown during her testimony before HCUA with the results that they disclosed their relationship with the Bureau. HCUA had been requested to omit names of these individuals from public testimony of Brown; however, irresponsible action by HCUA did not follow our request. HCUA has been contacted by Mr. DeLoach concerning the irresponsible action. The above instructions to Cleveland Office will be followed closely to make certain identities of other informants are protected as much as possible.

SUBJECT Julia Brown

FBI FILE # 100-HQ-382107

Bulky Enclosure Serial 105

ORIGINAL

HEARINGS

REPORTS FILE

COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Date JUN 4 1962

ALDERSON REPORTING COMPANY

Official Reporters

306 Ninth Street, N. W.
Washington 4, D. C.

Telephones:

NA 8-3406

8-3407

8-3408

8-3409

100-HQ-382107-105 EBF

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**House of Representatives,
Subcommittee of the Committee
Un-American Activities,**

Washington, D. C.

June 4, 1962

TESTIMONY OF:

P A G E

**Mrs. Julia Brown, 6252 South Van Ness Street,
Los Angeles, California**

6

**William Henry Cooper, (accompanied by his
Counsel, Lawrence Spicer)**

55

Mrs. Julia Brown (Resumed)

62

EXHIBITS

R E C E I V I

Brown -6, 7 & 8

119

1
COMMONIST ACTIVITIES IN CLEVELAND, OHIO AREA

JC/ck

MONDAY, JUNE 4, 1962

United States House of
Representatives,

Subcommittee of the Committee on
Un-American Activities,

Washington, D. C.

Public Hearing

The committee met, pursuant to call, at 10 a.m.
in the Caucus Room, Old House Office Building, Hon. Francis
E. Walter (chairman) presiding.

Committee members present: Francis E. Walter of
Pennsylvania; Clyde Doyle of California; Gordon H. Scherer
of Ohio; August E. Johansen of Michigan; and Donald C. Bruce
of Indiana.

Staff members present: Frank S. Tavenner, Jr., director;
Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; and Neil E. Wetterman, investigator.

The Chairman. The committee will be in order.

It is noted for the record that there is a quorum of the
Committee.

This hearing was authorized by Committee action taken
on the 26th day of April, 1961. The resolution is part of
the committee minutes.

The primary function of the Committee on Un-American

Activities is to recommend to Congress legislation which will assist in protecting this country from Communist subversion. Communist efforts to undermine the United States are carried out by both foreign and domestic agents -- in educational and religious activity, in the fields of science and culture, in political campaigns and elections, in labor-management relations, in diplomacy, trade, race relations -- in every conceivable field.

The World Communist Movement and its United States arm have developed certain fundamental principles of subversion which are almost unalterable. For the most part, the strategies based on these principles and devised by these conspirators in the past are still being used today, just as they were 5, 10, 20 and 30 years ago.

From time to time, however, even the Party's, more or less, basic strategy is somewhat altered. Moreover, within the conspiracy there is a constant, unending assessment and re-assessment of long and short-range goals and of the effectiveness of the tactics being utilized to achieve them.

There is also continuing development of new tactics designed to speed and improve Communist undermining activity and to offset the legislative, administrative and other steps taken by the Congress, the Executive Branch, and the American people to preserve their liberty.

(At this point Mr. Doyle and Mr. Johansen entered the

hearing room.)

Last November, the Committee held hearings which revealed the structure, organization and leadership of the Communist Party, its subservience to the Soviet Communist Party, and the basic principles on which it operates. The hearings proved, by the words of Communists themselves, that the Communist Party is the tool and agent of a foreign power, the Soviet Union, and that it is fundamentally totalitarian, undemocratic and un-American in nature.

Since shortly after the death of Stalin in 1953, renewed emphasis has been placed on united front tactics by the Soviet leaders of world Communism. Numerous communications stressing the importance of this tactic, which proved so successful during the Thirties in winning non-Communist support for Communist objectives, have been directed to all Communist parties from the Kremlin.

A unanimous statement by 81 of the world's Communist Parties which met in Moscow, November - December, 1960, declared that the broadest possible united front was essential to the victory of world Communism. United States Communist Party leader Gus Hall immediately echoed this line in a major address to the National Committee of the Communist Party on January 20, 1961.

In these hearings the Committee will seek to ascertain the conspiratorial techniques and propaganda devices used in

4
implementing "united front" and other Communist Party directives within the United States. It will also endeavor to obtain knowledge of the structure, objectives and activities of the Communist Party in the Cleveland, Ohio, area. The legislative purposes are adequately set forth in the Committee resolution.

end ck
rt follows

Mr. Char
Mr. H. D. M.

Before starting I would like to state that this committee was originally supposed to convene some time ago and there was a change in date. A telegram was sent to the witnesses. This committee did not release the names of any of the witnesses under subpoena and is now investigating the manner in which the names became public. There has been a great deal of agitation in Ohio because this information has been obtained and published, but for the benefit of those people who are hitting upon this unfortunate leak as a means of attacking the committee, I would like to say that this is certainly adding a lot of comfort to those people who are not interested in preserving our form of government.

In that connection I would like to read a letter of June 1, 1962, to the Attorney General of the United States in which he stated:

"The Committee On UnAmerican Activities is vitally concerned with an occurrence which took place on May 12, 1962. On May 11, this Committee advised by telegram witnesses in the Cleveland area who had been subpoenaed to appear in Washington on May 21, 22 and 23 and 24, of the postponement of their appearances to June 4, 5, 6, and 7. On the following day, the names of the witnesses appeared in an issue of the Cleveland Press in Cleveland, Ohio. The staff of this Committee has conducted an extensive investigation and has

2 concluded that this information was not made public or caused to be made public by any member of the Committee or its staff.

"It appears that a very serious violation of law has occurred which thwarts and adversely affects the operations of a Congressional Committee.

"Please let me urge that an immediate investigation be conducted with a view to prosecutive action, if the facts warrant it. It will be appreciated if you will advise me to whom this matter will be assigned, so that one of our investigators may give him all the pertinent facts."

All right, Mr. Nittle. Call your witness.

Mr. Nittle. Would Julia Brown please come forward?

The Chairman. Will you raise your hand? Do you swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mrs. Brown. I do.

TESTIMONY OF MRS. JULIA BROWN, 6252 SOUTH VAN

NESS STREET, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

Mr. Nittle. For the purposes of the record, Mrs. Brown, would you please state your name and residence and how long you have resided at your present residence?

Mrs. Brown. My name is Julia Brown. I reside at 6252 South Van Ness Street, Los Angeles, California. I have resided there since June of 1960, moving from Cleveland,

Mr. Nittle. Would you state the place of your birth and the extent of your formal education?

Mrs. Brown. I was born in Atlanta, Georgia, one of five children. My father, Oscar Fortson, was a messenger at the Atlanta National Bank in Atlanta, Georgia, for twenty two years. My mother was a housewife. I have been to the tenth grade in high school.

(At this point Chairman Walter withdrew from the hearing room.)

Mr. Nittle. You have told us that prior to taking up your residence in the State of California, which took place in June of 1960, you resided in Cleveland, Ohio. How long did you reside in Cleveland, Ohio?

Mrs. Brown. Since the summer of 1945.

Mr. Nittle. Until June, 1960?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. I understand that it was during your period of residence in the city of Cleveland that you first came in contact with persons or activities which you later found to be Communist. What date did that occur?

Mrs. Brown. In the summer of 1947.

Mr. Nittle. Were you recruited into the Communist Party, and if so, would you state the date?

Mrs. Brown. In the Christmas holidays of 1947.

Mr. Nittle. How long did you remain in the Communist Party thereafter?

Mrs. Brown. Until about August of 1948.

Mr. Nittle. Would you state in a word or two your reasons for leaving the Communist Party in August 1948?

Mrs. Brown. I found that the Communist Party was a conspiracy and trying to destroy my country.

Mr. Nittle. Mrs. Brown, you had only tenth grade schooling. Yet after less than a year in the Communist Party you saw that it was of a conspiratorial nature and that without doubt it was dedicated to accomplish the destruction of the government of the United States. On a number of occasions in the past this committee has heard the testimony of highly educated witnesses, persons who are writers, playwrights, and so forth, who admitted that they had been members of the Communist Party for years, yet denied that there was anything subversive or un-American about it and on this basis refused to identify others they knew to be members of the conspiracy and thereby denied to the Congress and the American people important information from which basis we form a judgment of the extent and nature of the evil and the remedy. Would you care to comment with respect to the refusal of these witnesses to give their testimony?

Mrs. Brown. You do not have to be educated to find

9
that the Communist Party is a conspiracy. There are three things you do have to have, and that is being loyal, having mother wit, and common sense.

Mr. Nittle. Did you rejoin the Communist Party, and if so, when?

Mrs. Brown. I joined the Communist Party, as I have said before, in the Christmas holidays of 1947.

Mr. Nittle. I am referring to now, Mrs. Brown, the period subsequent to the time you got out of the Party after that initial period when, as you state, you discovered the Party was a conspiracy.

Mrs. Brown. Yes. Excuse me, please.

Mr. Nittle. Did you later rejoin the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did, by request of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. Nittle. And having rejoined the Communist Party at the request of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, how long did you then remain in the Party?

Mrs. Brown. Until May of 1960.

Mr. Nittle. Now, Mrs. Brown, we would like to have you detail your experiences in the Party during those two periods. What was your first contact with persons whom you later found to be Communist and which led to your involvement with the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. My husband and I moved into a new neighborhood in Cleveland at 3196 East 125th Street. We had

Flt 6

neighbors nextdoor, Elizabeth and William Cooper, and they visited me and I had expressed that I was interested in politics and wanted to do something for the neighborhood. Later, a couple of months after that, Mr. Cooper called me to the door and introduced me to a man who was standing in my driveway by the name of Joe Hill. I talked with Joe Hill and he asked if I would help in the election of a councilman by the name of Albert Young. I told him that I would. He told me that this man stood for better housing, civil rights, and I thought he would be a good councilman, so I asked him to put a placard on my house, and he did and I worked for Albert Young.

Mr. Nittle. Did you later ascertain whether Joe Hill was a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I certainly did.

Mr. Nittle. And under what name did you know him?

Mrs. Brown. As Joe Hill. Yes, I knew him as Joe Hill.

Mr. Nittle. I show you a paragraph marked for identification as Exhibit 1. The paragraph appears on page 28 of the National Republic, September 1947, issue. I call your attention to the paragraph with the photograph of the man at the upper left hand corner of that page and ask whether you can identify the photograph of the person appearing thereon?

Mrs. Brown. This is the man that I knew as Joe Hill.

11
At 7 - Mr. Nittle. Would you please read to the committee

the identifying legend which appears under that photograph?

Mrs. Brown. "Lou Kaplan. International organizer of the CIO, United Electrical Workers Union."

Mr. Nittle. I ask, Mr. Chairman, that this exhibit be received in evidence.

(Mr. Doyle presiding.)

Mr. Doyle. It may be received.

(Exhibit No. 1 was received in evidence.)

Mr. Nittle. I wish to state for the record, Mr. Chairman, that Louis L. Kaplan has been identified by witnesses in sworn testimony before this committee as a member of the Communist Party, in the first instance by Thomas Delaney on October 13, 1952, and in the second by Arthur Strunk on September 15, 1954. He has been identified as an organizer for the United Electrical, Radio and Machine Workers Union.

Did you in effect meet with Joe Hill subsequently in any closed Communist Party meetings?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. And would you tell us briefly of those meetings which you attended with Joe Hill?

Mrs. Brown. I attended closed Communist meetings with Joe Hill at Frieda Katz's home and Sylvia Strauss' home, and others.

Plt 8

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Frieda Katz to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I most surely did.

Mr. Nittle. As a matter of fact, she is quite well known as a Communist leader in the Cleveland area, is that correct?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And did she occupy a fixed position in the leadership of the Communist Party in Cleveland during the time you knew her?

Mrs. Brown. I am very sure she did. I don't know the capacity of her work, but I do know that she did occupy

Mr. Nittle. How long did you know Frieda Katz as a Communist in the Cleveland, Ohio area?

Mrs. Brown. From 1948 until I left Cleveland in 1960.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Sylvia Strauss as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I did.

Mr. Nittle. And how long did you know Sylvia Strauss as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. From 1958 until 1960.

Mr. Nittle. Now I believe we shall have occasion to refer to her at greater detail in the course of the testimony and we shall now pass to an identification of the

alt 9

Coopers, whom I have mentioned as introducing you to Joe Hill. Did you know William Cooper to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I did. I have been to closed Communist Party meetings with William Cooper from 1948 to the early 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. Do you mean to indicate, so far as the extent of your knowledge is concerned, that Mr. Cooper became inactive after the middle 1950's?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I wouldn't say that he was inactive. I can only say that I lost contact with him and moved out of the neighborhood and the area that he would have attended closed Communist Party meetings, I was not living in that area.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Elizabeth Cooper, the wife of William Cooper, to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And how long did you know Mrs. Cooper to be active in the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio?

Mrs. Brown. From 1948 until the early 50's.

Mr. Nittle. Do you have any knowledge of why Mrs. Cooper may have become inactive in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Well, in the middle 50's Mrs. Cooper visited me while I was ill and she warned me against the Communist Party and asked me to get out of it because they

It 19
did not mean us any good, and that was just how she spoke, and I am sure that Mrs. Cooper had grown a little sour and on the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. You are quite sure that Mrs. Cooper had grown a little sour on the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I am very sure.

Mr. Nittle. Now you have mentioned Albert Young who was a candidate for City Council in Cleveland at that time. Can you tell us anything about Albert Young?

Mrs. Brown. I knew Albert Young to be a member of the Communist Party. I had attended closed Communist Party meetings with Albert Young at Frieda Katz' home, and Sylvia Strauss' home, and many others.

Mr. Nittle. Did you have occasion to attend closed Communist Party meetings with the Coopers?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. And where did these meetings occur?

Mrs. Brown. At Sylvia Strauss' home, Frieda Katz' and Margaret Wherry's and others.

Mr. Nittle. Do you identify Margaret Wherry as a Communist Party member at whose home you have mentioned a closed Communist Party meeting took place?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And how long have you known Margaret Wherry as a member of the Communist Party?

Fit 11

Mrs. Brown. From 1948 until 1960.

Mr. Nittle. So that to your knowledge she had remained active until you left the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. As far as I know.

Mr. Nittle. Now, you indicated that you became a formal member of the Communist Party in the Christmas holidays of the year 1947; in what way were you led to come into, to become a member of the Communist Party? Did you have conversations with the Coopers that induced in you the desire or the liklihood that you would become a member?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, the Coopers introduced me, brought Frieda Katz to my home and one day, and introduced me to her as the leader of the Civil Rights organization. I talked with Frieda several times because she visited me several times and asked me to join the organization, and somehow I kept putting it off until I had started attending the social gatherings of the Communist Party, and that was when I went in. In the Christmas holidays I attended a party at Frieda Katz' home. When we were ready to leave around 2:30 in the morning she called me back and I sat at the table in her kitchen and signed my name to a blank of paper which I did not read.

Mr. Nittle. Would you first tell us, however, of the conversation that you had with the Coopers with respect to the Civil Rights organization that you have mentioned previously?

JC
Unlabeled HR
June 4
ck fls rt

Mrs. Brown. Well, the Coopers, Mr. Cooper especially, would visit me very often and talk to me about what they called a police brutality, and lynchings, and how these people could help the Negroes obtain their civil rights and help fight against the capitalist masters, which I thought was all right to a certain extent.

Mr. Nittle. Did Frieda Katz tell you of the organization which she wished you to join before you attended and were invited to the party which was later held at her home?

Mrs. Brown. She told me it was a ^{rights} ritz organization, and at the time I really thought that it was a legitimate organization fighting for the rights of Negroes.

Mr. Nittle. Did Frieda Katz or the Coopers in any way indicate to you that the organization which she wished you to join was in any way lead by members of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. No, indeed, no indeed.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know at that time whether Frieda Katz or the Coopers were members of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. No, I did not.

Mr. Nittle. The party to which you were invited during the holidays was attended by some people, I imagine?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Could you tell us approximately the number of people in attendance at the home of Frieda Katz during

the holidays of 1947?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I would say at least from 35 to 50 people.

Mr. Nittle. Do you recollect some of the people who were in attendance at that party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. I later found them to be Communists.

Mr. Nittle. Would you tell us who those persons were which you recollect were in attendance and who were members of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. Silvia and Abe Strauss -- we were at Frieda and Dave Katz' home -- Margaret Wherry, Myrtle and Ray Dennis, Edith and Hyman Lumer.

Mr. Nittle. Do you recollect whether any of the Krcnmareks were in attendance at that time?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, Jean and Anthony Krcnmarek. I remember that very distinctly because he wished me well in the party, Communist party or whatever it was.

Mr. Nittle. You have talked about Margaret Wherry previously. Was she in attendance at this meeting?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, she was.

Mr. Nittle. Was Ann Magedowitz there?

Mrs. Brown. Ann Magedowitz?

Mr. Nittle. You pronounce it "Ann Magedowitz."
M-A-G-E-D-O-W-I-T-Z.

Mrs. Brown. Ann Magedowitz. That's the way I pronounce

8

it.

Mr. Nittle. Could you tell us whether Catherine McCastle was in attendance?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, that's right, Catherine McCastle, and Regina Sokol.

Mr. Nittle. S-O-K-O-L?

Mrs. Brown. S-O-K-O-L. Pearl and Sak Levin, Shirley Saferstein and her husband. I don't remember the first name just yet. . . Sanford Saferstein. Eugene Brudno -

Mr. Nittle. Were the Coopers there?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes.

Mr. Nittle. I do not believe you have mentioned them, have you?

Mrs. Brown. Elizabeth --

Mr. Nittle. Both William and Elizabeth Cooper?

Mrs. Brown. Elizabeth and William Cooper. It's hard to remember the whole 35.

Mr. Nittle. If I refresh your memory, would you be able to state whether Foster and Mamie McCurdy were present?

Mrs. Brown. That's right, Foster and Mamie McCurdy, certainly.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Bert Washington?

Mrs. Brown. Bert Washington was there. He is deceased.

Mr. Nittle. He is now deceased?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Was Eugene Bayer there in attendance?

Mrs. Brown. Eugene Bayer was in attendance and Ruth Emmer and her husband. I don't remember -- no, I don't remember the first name of her husband.

Mr. Nittle. Was it Jack Emmer?

Mrs. Brown. Jack Emmer is correct.

Mr. Nittle. We will pass on to inquiring whether or not these persons whom you have named were later known to you to be members of the Communist party. Now, you have already identified Silvia Strauss as a member of the Communist party. Did you know her husband Abe Strauss to be a member of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do know him to be a member of the Communist party.

Mr. Nittle. Would you tell us on what basis you make that statement?

Mrs. Brown. I have attended closed Communist meetings where Abe Strauss was present at Frieda Katz' home, Ruth Emmer's home, Margaret Wherry's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Did Abe Strauss have any connection with a newspaper known as the Morning Freiheit?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, he did.

Mr. Nittle. The Communist newspaper?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. I might state for the record, Mr. Chairman,

5

that Abe Strauss, whose name was just mentioned, has been identified by another witness in sworn testimony before this committee, namely James Dolsen. Abe Strauss was apparently most active in the Communist party in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. I might also note that Matthew Cvetic indicated that Abe Strauss had been transferred at the time Cvetic testified from Pittsburgh to the Cleveland area.

Did you know Dave Katz, the husband of Frieda Katz, to be a member of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. And how long was he known to you to be active in the Communist party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. From 1948 until June of 1960.

Mr. Nittle. When you left?

Mrs. Brown. When I left Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. Do you know whether he occupied any position of leadership in the party?

Mrs. Brown. I am not sure what it was. He seemed to be, but I am not very sure.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Myrtle Dennis to be a member of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did. I have attended several closed Communist meetings where Myrtle was present, at Hyman, Myrtle Dennis' home, Frieda Katz' home, Margaret Wherry's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know her husband, Ray Dennis, to be a member of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. And over what period of time did you know him to be active in the Communist party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. From 1948 until 1960. May I state that Ray Dennis was in and out of Cleveland, Ohio. He worked for some union and he was in and out of Cleveland most of the time. He had offices there. He did have offices in Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. What kind of offices?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I think it was a union office, but I do know that Edith Lumer worked for him.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Edith Lumer to be a member of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. And over what period of time did you know her to be active?

Mrs. Brown. From 1948 until the later 50's. I have attended closed Communist meetings with Edith Lumer in Edith Lumer's home, in my home, Silvia Strauss' home, and others. In the middle 50's I will say that she left for New York City.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know her husband, Hyman Lumer, to be a member of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did. I have attended several closed

7 Communist party meetings where Hyman Lumer was present in Frieda Katz' home, and in his home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. When you say you only knew Edith and Hyman Lumer to be active until the middle 50's, could you tell us what was the basis of that statement?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they left for New York City. They were sent to New York City by the Communist party for some other assignment of some kind. I really don't know what it was.

Mr. Nittle. I would state for the record, Mr. Chairman, that Hyman Lumer is known as the Educational Director of the Communist Party of the United States.

Did you know Jean Krcmarek to be a member of the Communist party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do. I have attended several closed Communist party meetings with Jean Krcmarek. In fact Jean was the head of the section of the Northeast Section Clubs in Cleveland, Ohio, where I was Treasurer.

Mr. Nittle. You are referring to the Northeast Section Communist Party Club of which you were Treasurer?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. And she was the leader of that section?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know her husband, Anthony Krcmarek, to be a member of the Communist Party?

8 Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do know Anthony Archmarek as a member of the Communist Party. He is the State Chairman of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Ann Magedowitz, which is the way I would pronounce it, but you pronounce it slightly differently, to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did. I knew Ann Magedowitz to be a member of the Communist Party since 1948 until the early 50's. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings with Ann Magedowitz at Frieda Katz' home, Silvia Strauss' home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Did she become inactive in the early 50's?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. She was also sent to or went to Chicago, I was told.

Mr. Nittle. You lost count of her?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Not because of inactivity, but because she went elsewhere?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. When you say was sent, I do not recollect whether you said she was sent elsewhere, or whether she left for other parts?

Mrs. Brown. Well, she left.

Mr. Nittle. And you haven't heard from her since that time?

34
Mrs. Brown. No, I haven't.

Mr. Nittle. So whether or not she continues to be active you have no knowledge?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. You have mentioned Catherine McCastle. Did you know Catherine McCastle to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did. I knew Catherine McCastle to be a member of the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio. I attended several closed Communist Party meetings where Catherine McCastle was present, at Catherine McCastle's home, William Cooper's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Regina Sokol as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did. I knew Regina Sokol as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings with Regina Sokol at Frieda Katz' home, at Silvia Strauss' home, and others, but in the early 50's I lost track of Regina Sokol. I knew she was in Cleveland, but I was not attending closed Communist Party meetings with her at that time.

Mr. Nittle. Can you give any explanation why you did not have occasion to attend closed party Communist meetings with her after the early 50's?

Mrs. Brown. Well, the club had a section for the members

and although I lived in the Southeast section, I was not allowed to attend the clubs, Communist clubs, in the Southeast section, so I had to go to the Northeast section to attend the Northeast Section Communist Party Clubs, and Regina lived in the section that I was forbidden to attend.

Mr. Nittle. But now that is certainly a matter of interest. Just why were you forbidden to attend Communist Party meetings in the Southeast Section, which was the area in which you resided, and were compelled to attend Communist Party meetings in the Northeast section of Cleveland?

✓ Mrs. Brown. Well, the only thing I can say is that it was a Jim Crow club.

Mr. Nittle. What do you mean by that?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they discriminated. The Communist Party discriminated in the Southeast Section and there were only white people members, but there were colored and white, they were integrated, in the Northeast Section, so that made me go to the Northeast Section because they were discriminating in the Southeast Section.

Mr. Nittle. This is an astounding assertion. The Communist Party claims that it doesn't practice segregation and advocates otherwise in its activities, but you say that in your case in the Cleveland area there was segregation practiced by the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. It certainly is and it has always been since

11 I have been a Communist.

Mr. Nittle. Did you make any complaints to the Communist Party with respect to this practice of segregation?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did, We had several meetings in the Northeast Section concerning the discrimination that the Southeast Section had, and in fact we had five or six different meetings and they were really up in the air about it. I also complained to Benjamin Davis of New York City. He was there in Cleveland, Ohio at one time.

Mr. Nittle. Now, Benjamin Davis to whom you refer is the National Secretary of the Communist Party of the United States?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. You complained to the National Committeeman, Mr. Davis, about this?

Mrs. Brown. That is right. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. And Mr. Davis is ostensibly a Negro leader in the National Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. What did he have to say about it?

Mrs. Brown. Well, he did not like it and one day at one of the State Communist Party Conferences, he spoke on discrimination and it still didn't do any good, though. They still didn't allow me in the Southeast Section.

Mr. Nittle. Now, let me ask whether you knew Benjamin

Davis at the time you wrote to him for assistance in this matter?

Mrs. Brown. I had known Benjamin Davis for 40 years. He was born in my hometown in Atlanta, Georgia, and you might say that he was born with a silver spoon in his mouth. His mother and his father were wealthy people. He owned a paper, Atlanta Independent, there. He had servants and cars, and of course we being very poor, my family, didn't mean any difference as long as you were decent in Atlanta, and we were an associate of Benjamin Davis, my sisters and all.

Mr. Nittle. You have known him rather intimately?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Could you offer an explanation or would you give us your opinion what might have induced Benjamin Davis to become a member of the Communist Party and to become active in its interests?

Mrs. Brown. That is just about the hardest thing I could say. I really don't know how he could ever become induced into the Communist Party, unless he felt that he would have some power of some kind. I really don't know.

Mr. Nittle. Now, let us pass to the identification of other persons who were in attendance at the party of Frieda Katz in the Christmas holidays of 1947 at which time you were recruited into the Communist Party. Were Pearl and Sack Levin, whom you have mentioned as being in attendance,

members of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I know Foster and Mamie McCurdy as members of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings with Foster and Mamie McCurdy in Myrtle Dennis' home, and in Margaret Wherry's home, and others, although Foster McCurdy I haven't attended any closed Communist Party meetings with since the early 50's.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Eugene Bayer as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I knew Eugene Bayer as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings where Eugene Bayer was present in Eugene Bayer's home and in Ruth Emmer's home, which is Eugene Bayer's sister. Eugene Bayer also gave Frieda Katz the permission to put me into the Communist Party, or the Civil Rights Organization. In fact he came to my home and questioned me and gave her the permission to do so, if you would want to call it permission. I don't know.

Mr. Nittle. You have mentioned Ruth Emmer. Did you know her as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I knew Ruth Emmer and Jack Emmer, her husband, as members of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Would you give us a word or two about them?

20
Mrs. Brown. Ruth Emmer is the sister of Eugene Bayer.

At one time when I was attending closed Communist Party meetings she was living on the second floor and her family was living on the first.

Mr. Nittle. Did you name some of the places at which you attended closed Communist meetings with Ruth and Jack Emmer?

Mrs. Brown. At Ruth and Jack Emmer's home, in Frieda Katz' home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Tell us just what were the exact circumstances in the home of Frieda Katz under which you were recruited and just how your membership in the Communist Party was evidenced at that party?

Mrs. Brown. Well, when I signed Frieda Katz asked my husband for \$2. He gave her the \$2 and she gave me a card, and I took the card home and threw it on the table and the next morning I found that I was not only a member of the Civil Rights Organization; I was a member of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. You thought you were signing an application or membership roll of the Civil Rights Organization?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. And later discovered that the card issued to you was a membership card in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. And I hid the card for some reason,

because my conscience told me that I was doing wrong.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know anything about the Communist Party at that time that would cause your conscience to be troubled at all?

Mrs. Brown. Really, I did not know anything about the Communist Party. Somehow I had not read even papers, and I had lived in Chicago most of my life, but I didn't know anything about the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. You had the impression there was something odd about it, however?

Mrs. Brown. I just felt there was something odd about it and, if I might say this, I remembered later that I asked Frieda, "Wouldn't it be good if they could change the name?"

Mr. Nittle. What did she say?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I don't remember what she said, but she gave me the brushoff, whatever it was.

Mr. Nittle. They have changed the name in the past, but they haven't changed it recently. They prefer to stick to that name apparently.

Mrs. Brown. Well, the word "Communist" to me seemed that it was the wrong thing. It wasn't right and I don't know why I had that idea, but I guess it was the lack of too much education.

Mr. Nittle. Now, after you were recruited into the

17 Communist Party at the home of Frieda Katz, did you later receive instructions to engage in any particular activities? What was your first assignment?

Mrs. Brown. My first assignment was to drive Frieda Katz and Silvia Strauss to all the industrial plants and distribute the propaganda leaflets and the Daily Workers.

Mr. Nittle. Where would you get copies of the Daily Worker for distribution at these industrial plants?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Silvia Strauss would pick those up and when I picked Silvia up she would have the copies there at the house.

Mr. Nittle. In what way would you go about the distribution of the Worker in the area?

Mrs. Brown. We would go to the plants around lunch-time when most of the people would be coming out for lunch and give out Daily Workers and distribute leaflets.

Mr. Nittle. In addition to the Daily Worker, did you distribute at that time any other leaflets together with that newspaper?

Mrs. Brown. I am sorry, I don't quite understand.

Mr. Nittle. While distributing the Communist Daily Worker at the plants, did you also distribute anything else with the Daily Worker?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, the leaflets, the propaganda leaflets on what they call sometimes police brutality, and maybe

18

some lynching, or something that the Communist Party used to lure the people.

Mr. Nittle. Did you hear much about police brutality at or about the time you were recruited into the Communist Party, that is to say, did you hear it from these people whom you have identified as members of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes, they played that up. They play up police brutality.

end ck

rlt 13

knowledge or observe any active police brutality during the entire period you lived in Cleveland, Ohio, in that area?

Mrs. Brown. I did not.

Mr. Nittle. You have also resided for many years in Atlanta, Georgia, I understand, and in other parts of the country. Did you personally ever observe any police brutality toward members of the Negro race?

✓ Mrs. Brown. I really and truly have not.

Mr. Nittle. While you lived in Atlanta, did any active police brutality ever come to your attention?

✓ Mrs. Brown. Not that I know of, only reading it in some of the papers.

Mr. Nittle. Did you have occasion to visit any offices that were either maintained or frequented by the Communist Party in Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes. I worked in the Civil Rights office in Cleveland, Ohio several times, one of the offices at 5103 Euclid Avenue that housed the Progressive Party, and the Ohio, the Protection for the Foreign Born.

Mr. Nittle. Is that the American Committee for the Protection of the Foreign Born?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct, and across the hall they had the Communist Party literature that they sold.

Mr. Nittle. Was there a bookstore to which you are

Exhibit 14

referring?

Mrs. Brown. The bookstore of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Did they maintain any other Communist front office at the address 5103 Euclid Avenue other than that of the Civil Rights Congress and the American Committee for the Protection of the Foreign Born?

Mrs. Brown. The Progressive Party was housed there, that is the political arm of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. How many rooms were maintained by these particular organizations at 5103 Euclid Avenue?

Mrs. Brown. Two large room for the Protection of the Foreign Born, the Civil Rights Congress, and the Progressive Party, and across the hall there was one room for the bookstore, so that was three rooms.

Mr. Nittle. And who was the head of the Civil Rights Congress?

Mrs. Brown. Frieda Katz.

Mr. Nittle. And who was the head of the American Committee for the Protection of the Foreign Born? Who maintains that office or who was in charge of it?

Mrs. Brown. Elsie Zazrivy.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Elsie Zazrivy to be a member of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I knew Elsie Zazrivy to be a member of the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio.

at 15

Mr. Nittle. And how long did you know her to be such?

Mrs. Brown. From the early 50's until I left Cleveland

Mr. Nittle. Now who was in charge of the Progressive Party office in those two rooms?

Mrs. Brown. Don Rothenberg.

Mr. Nittle. And did you know Don Rothenberg to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I knew Don Rothenberg to be a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist meetings with Don Rothenberg in Don Rothenberg's home, Myrtle Dennis' home and others.

Mr. Nittle. Now who was in charge of the bookstore in the third room that you have mentioned?

Mrs. Brown. Frida Kreitner.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Frida Kreitner to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I know Frida Kreitner and her husband, Morris Kreitner, to be members of the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings with Morris and Frida Kreitner at Frieda Katz' home, Jean Krchmarek's home, and others. Frida Kreitner was a member of the Communist Party Club in the northeast section.

Mr. Nittle. Frida Kreitner was a member of the Communist Party Club in the northeast section of which you

Mt 16

were the treasurer?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. So that the Civil Rights Congress office was in the hands of Frieda Katz whom you have indicated -- you have identified as a Communist in the area, the American Committee for the Protection of the Foreign Born occupying the same room, was in charge of Elsie Zazrivy, a member of the Communist Party of the Cleveland area, and the Progressive Party office was in charge of Don Rothenberg, a member of the Cleveland Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Was this place ever identified to the public as the Communist Party headquarters?

Mrs. Brown. No, never.

Mr. Nittle. They persisted in using these masquerades. Did I understand you to say it was the same Communist Party group in the Cleveland area operating under these various disguises?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And it was the disguise of the Civil Rights Congress that deceived you into becoming a member of the Communist Party in the first instance?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. How long were these offices at 5105 Euclid Avenue in Cleveland maintained by these communist

Mrs. Brown. In the early 30's they moved to 2014 East 105th Street in Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. Do you know what rooms they maintained there?

Mrs. Brown. I think it was 202.

Mr. Nittle. May I state for the record that we believe that office was closed there just within the past month or so, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Doyle. Very well.

Mr. Nittle. Now you have mentioned the Progressive Party office maintained at 5103 Euclid Avenue. Were you involved in the political activities of that party and did the Communist Party support the Progressive Party?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes, every Communist is supposed -- has to support all Communist front organizations.

Mr. Nittle. Did the Cleveland area Communist group engage in activity on behalf of Henry Wallace and Hugh Delaney?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. During the Progressive Party campaign in which Henry Wallace was a candidate for the office of President and Hugh Delaney was a candidate for State Representative in Ohio?

✓ Mrs. Brown. Yes. That saddens me quite a bit when

rlt 18

I think of Henry Wallace as being duped by the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. You mean to say by that, of course, that Henry Wallace was not a member of the Communist Party nor was he a Communist?

Mrs. Brown. No.

Mr. Nittle. That should be clear, I think, on the record. However, did you know Hugh Delaney as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I knew Hugh Delaney and his wife, Hester Delaney, as being members of the Communist Party in Cleveland Ohio. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where Hugh Delaney and Hester Delaney attended.

Mr. Nittle. Could you name some of those places?

Mrs. Brown. In Myrtle Dennis' home, in Margaret Wherry's home, and Frieda Katz' home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Now, during this first period in the Communist Party commencing in or about December of 1947 when you were recruited into the Party at the home of Frieda Katz, and continuing until you left the Party in that initial period, which occurred around August 1948, just how did the Communists conduct their business with respect to your indoctrination and education as a Communist?

Mrs. Brown. If I understand you correctly, about six of the Communists attended a small school in Sylvia

At 19

Strauss' home where she taught us about the lynchings of the south. She was teaching us about the south. She was teaching us to hate our employer. You were not supposed to be friendly with your employer. Several times in leaving this meeting -- this happened at least once a week in Sylvia Strauss' home and in leaving I would talk to the people, the Communists, that I attended the school with and complain about Sylvia Strauss telling us about the south, when I knew that it wasn't so. I had never experienced the things that she was telling us happened in the south, and I was born in the south, and this school did not last very long. I began to complain so much about the things that she was saying that if it didn't last long, I know that I didn't last long in the school.

(At this point Mr. Scherer withdrew from the hearing room.)

Mrs. Brown. Did I understand your question?

Mr. Nittle. Yes. In part. I am interested also in determining whether you were instructed on other subjects. You have mentioned lynchings, hate your employer, and was there any other type of instruction given to you by Sylvia Strauss during that early period? What was her attitude toward the government of the United States or to our system of government here? Did she talk to you about that in any way?

Mrs. Brown. Well, the Communist Party naturally is trying to destroy our country and our government, and that is talked about in nearly every closed Communist Party meeting.

Mr. Nittle. Did Sylvia Strauss have occasion to say anything specific upon that subject to you which you recall? You have stated that the Communist Party intends to destroy the government. Was there anything in the lectures or discussions given to your small group by Sylvia Strauss that would confirm that conclusion?

Mrs. Brown. I am very sure it is, but I just don't seem to be able to put it in the proper words.

Mr. Nittle. Put it in the simplest words that come to you and as you recall them?

Mrs. Brown. I can't think.

Mr. Nittle. Are you tired? Would you like a recess? I would prefer you to answer the question before we go into recess.

Mrs. Brown. Would it be possible to come back to that? Maybe I will be able to think.

The Chairman. Perhaps the committee should stand in recess a couple of minutes. The stenographer has signaled to me he would like a little recess.

The committee will stand in recess for three minutes.

(A brief recess was taken.)

(At this point Mr. Scherer returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. Doyle. Let the committee reconvene, please.

Are you ready, counsel?

Mr. Nittle. Yes, sir.

Mr. Doyle. Are you ready, witness?

The committee will come to order.

Mr. Nittle. Will you tell us who were the persons with whom you first met for instructions at the home of Sylvia Strauss?

Mrs. Brown. William Cooper, Roland Brown, who left Cleveland and went to California, Pauline Whitbeck who later went to Akron in the early fifties, Paul Moss, who severed his relationship with the Communist Party in the early 50's, and sometimes Catherine McCastle.

Mr. Nittle. Would you tell us about whether you have recollected in more detail the form which the indoctrination and instruction took at the home of Sylvia Strauss?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. Yes, I have. In talking to us Sylvia Strauss was talking about the south and how they lynched people in the south and treated them so brutal, and William Cooper wanted to know what could be done to halt these kinds of things and Sylvia Strauss said the only way was by revolution.

Mr. Nittle. Now you mentioned several meetings at the home of Frieda Katz. Was she very active in association

it 22

with you during this first period you were in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Frieda took me in hand, as you might call it. I attended many closed Communist Party meetings with Frieda because I had to drive Frieda everywhere she went, and that was my chore, of chauffeuring Frieda, and in that manner I was able to go everyplace Frieda Katz went.

Mr. Nittle. Did you go with Frieda Katz to other Communist Party meetings in the area or other club meetings?

Mrs. Brown. I went with Frieda Katz all over the city of Cleveland, through the central area, through the Glenville area, the Shaker Heights area, and all. I have been with Frieda Katz several times at meetings at Milton and Bertha Tenenbaum's and at Yetta Land's home, and --

Mr. Nittle. Do I understand you to say that you went with her during this first period to the home of Milton and Bertha Tenenbaum or at what period?

Mrs. Brown. In the early 50's after I began serving the F.B.I.

Mr. Nittle. Now that you have mentioned the name of Milton and Bertha Tenenbaum, I think we ought to determine whether you can identify those persons as members of the Communist Party. Did you know Milton Tenenbaum to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I know Milton and Bertha Tenenbaum to be

members of the Communist Party of Cleveland, Ohio. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings with Milton and Bertha Tenenbaum in their home, and Don Rothenberg's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Could you tell us of what section of the Communist Party they were members?

Mrs. Brown. The southeast section.

Mr. Nittle. Over how long a period of time did you know Milton and Bertha Tenenbaum to be active in the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. From the early 50's until I left Cleveland in 1960.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Yetta Land to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I know Yetta Land to be a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings where Yetta Land attended, at Bertha Tenenbaum's home, and Yetta Land's home.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Yetta Land's occupation?

Mrs. Brown. She was a lawyer.

Mr. Nittle. She was a lawyer?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And over how long a period of time did you know her as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I am sure from the early 50's until she

alt 24

left Cleveland, Ohio, for her health, I was told, to go to Arizona.

Mr. Nittle. How could you tell us what caused you to reach the conclusion in or about August of 1948 to withdraw from the Communist Party in Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. Well, in the beginning of 1948 when I was attending closed Communist Party meetings and being taught things that Sylvia Strauss was teaching, I knew then that the Communist Party was a conspiracy and was trying to destroy my country. Later I attended a closed Communist Party meeting -- the meeting was called by Frieda Katz -- and they were talking about going underground. The Mundt-Nixon bill at that time was up before the Senate. Is it the Senate or Congress?


Mr. Nittle. It was before the Congress and passed the House in May of 1948.

Mrs. Brown. Well, anyway, Frieda said it had passed and that we had to raise thousands of dollars to go underground, and each person had to make a pledge of a hundred dollars. I didn't make the pledge and later Frieda backed me into one of the rooms and asked me why I didn't make the pledge of a hundred dollars, and I told her she would have to talk with my husband, and the next day she came to our home and my husband refused her the hundred dollars because he told her he did not have it, and we talked it over and

Plt 25

we thought that the best thing for me to do was get out of the Communist Party, and I did become pretty frightened but I did not leave the Communist Party at that time, because the Communists are persistent. I worked. I helped to obtain 75,000 signatures for the president for a man who was running for president of the United States on the Progressive Party ticket.

Mr. Nittle. And who was that? Henry Wallace are you referring to?



Mrs. Brown. That's right, Henry Wallace. After I kept reading and going to meetings and being told how the Communist Party were forcing Henry Wallace to go through the backdoors in segregated places I became tired of the Communist Party, more tired of the Communist Party, and more convinced that they were trying to destroy everything that I stood for, so I put another man's picture, which was Mr. Truman's picture, placard, on my house, and that made the Communist Party very sore, so Frieda Katz and Blanch Livingston came to my home and told me that I could never be a Communist unless I allowed them to guide me. I told Frieda that I would rather stay home for awhile and she put the fear tactic on me. She tried to scare me into silence by telling me that I better not go to the FBI, and I told her that I had no thoughts of going to the FBI, that I wanted to stay home and think things over.

Plt 26

Mr. Nittle. I might note the Mundt-Nixon bill which passed the house in May of 1948 was the precursor of the Internal Security Act of 1950. The Mundt-Nixon bill did not receive action in the Senate at that time. Mr. Chair I would ask that we be permitted to let this witness stand aside for a moment. I would like to interrogate William Cooper.

Mr. Doyle. I didn't hear what you said.

Mr. Scherer. Let the witness stand aside so he can adjourn with this witness.

Mr. Doyle. Very well. Will this witness stand aside a few minutes, please? We are going to call another witness at this time. Thank you for doing so.

Mrs. Brown. Shall I stand?

Mr. Doyle. No, if you just take a chair we will be calling you in a few minutes.

Who do you want, Mr. Nittle?

Mr. Nittle. William Cooper.

Mr. Cooper. Will counsel give me a few minutes? I have to see my attorney.

Mr. Nittle. Mrs. Brown, would you return to the stand while we are waiting for William Cooper to establish contact with his attorney and we will ask you a few more questions in the interval.

Now, you have indicated that you have attended a closed

27

Communist Party meeting with Don Rothenberg in the southeast section, which you referred to previously as being a segregated area?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. How do you account for the fact that you as a Negro attended a closed Communist Party meeting in this segregated area with Don Rothenberg?

Mr. Scherer. I believe she said she was allowed to attend meetings, but didn't she say she wasn't allowed to join a club in the southeast section, is that right?

Mrs. Brown. I don't understand that question. Would you repeat it?

Mr. Nittle. I believe you had mentioned and testified that you had attended a closed Communist Party meeting with Don Rothenberg in the southeast section?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Now you had also indicated that the Communist Party was practicing what you called Jim Crow and that Negroes living in that section were assigned to another section?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And in your case the northeast section?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. That you yourself lived in the southeast section?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Can you account for your attendance as a Negro woman at a meeting in the southeast section with Don Rothenberg?

Mrs. Brown. Where Don Rothenberg was present?

Mr. Nittle. Yes.

Mrs. Brown. Well, Frieda Katz attended, of course, and as I said before, my chore was to chauffeur Frieda Katz everywhere she went, so anywhere Frieda went like that, at a closed Communist meeting, or social affair, I always went with her.

Mr. Nittle. You were her driver?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I was her driver.

Mr. Nittle. But you were not a member of the southeast section?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Although you lived there?

Mrs. Brown. That's right.

Mr. Scherer. You were allowed to attend because you were with Frieda Katz, but you weren't allowed to join a club in the southeast section?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Frieda Katz, I understand, attended meetings at several clubs. Is that your testimony?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. Frieda was all over Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. Did you conclude from Frieda's activities that she was a Communist Party leader of some sort?

Mrs. Brown. I am very sure she was, but what capacity I couldn't state.

Mr. Nittle. And could you tell us why you don't know exactly what the capacity of Frieda Katz was?

Mrs. Brown. Well, the Communist Party is very secret. They don't let their right hand know what their left hand is doing, and it is very hard to find out just what office the members of the Communist Party hold.

Mr. Nittle. Did Mr. Cooper return?

I will proceed.

Now would you tell us the circumstances surrounding your reentry into the Communist Party, in this case now as an agent for your government?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I went to the Federal Bureau and reported my activities and the activities of the Communist Party, and not knowing that the Federal Bureau knew anything about them, and went home and later I was visited by an agent and asked to go back into the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. In the discussions with the agent did he indicate to you what the conditions of your work were to be?

Mrs. Brown. No, he did not. He just asked me to go back into the Communist Party and report to the FBI.

Mr. Nittle. Were you offered any salary or compensation for this work?

Mrs. Brown. Not one penny. That was never mentioned.

Mr. Nittle. Did you expect any salary or did you ask for any?

Mrs. Brown. No, I did not expect anything.

Mr. Nittle. Did you at any time receive a salary from the Federal Bureau of Investigation for your work in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Not a salary, no.

Mr. Scherer. What did you receive in expenses?

✓ Mrs. Brown. I received expenses and sometimes for special work I would be given some sort of compensation. I think that was to encourage me to continue maybe, not to encourage me to continue, but to give me something to go on, because I so often in going around for the Federal Bureau, there were hose -- I needed hose and once in awhile I needed a dress, so the little that I did receive from the Federal Bureau were just monies that I probably could keep myself in hose and keep my hair, or going to the beauty shop, but it was no salary whatsoever, that I received. [I was never promised a salary at any time, and I never received anything called salary.]

Mr. Nittle. What you did receive was to reimburse you for expenses and for things you incurred as a result of your work in the Communist Party?

Mr. 31 Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Doyle. I know the witness here now.

Mr. Nittle. I will just ask her one more question. As a result of that conversation did you make a decision to reenter the Communist Party on behalf of the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mrs. Brown. I was asked by the agent to decide, not to give him the answer right away, but I told him that since the Korean War was on and the men were fighting and dying there, fighting for their country against the Communists, even myself, and the least I could do would try to be a soldier on this front and I accepted readily. I told him before he left the door that I was sure that I would help the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. Nittle. Did he ask you for an immediate decision at the time?

Mrs. Brown. No, he did not, but I insisted that I would help him and that he could depend on that.

Mr. Nittle. You may stand aside for a moment.

Mr. Doyle. Is William Cooper here?

Mr. Nittle. I understand he has just returned but his attorney is not here and has notified us he is on the way.

Mr. Doyle. Who is this attorney?

Mr. Nittle. Mr. Kahn, I understand.

Mr. Doyle. Mr. Cooper, will you step forward just a minute so we have the record show what facts?

Mr. Cooper. I have to wait on counsel.

Mr. Doyle. We are not going to ask you any questions except where your attorney is. We never ask a witness without his counsel present, but we want to know when he is going to be here. Who is your attorney?

Mr. Cooper. Mr. Kahn.

Mr. Doyle. You have been in the hearing room here in the last hour. I have seen you.

Mr. Cooper. Yes, I was here.

Mr. Doyle. Was he due here at a certain time with you?

Mr. Cooper. He is coming back.

Mr. Doyle. He was in the room, wasn't he?

Mr. Cooper. Yes, but he told me to call him.

Mr. Doyle. He only left about fifteen or twenty minutes ago, didn't he?

Mr. Cooper. He hasn't been too long, no, sir.

Mr. Nittle. I would suggest that he go to lunch and come back at one and we carry on with this Mrs. Brown.

Mr. Doyle. We are going to recess. It is 12 o'clock now. Thank you, Mr. Cooper. You make sure you contact him and make sure he is here.

Mr. Cooper. Oh, yes, I will.

rlt 33

Mr. Doyle. The committee will stand in recess until 1:30. The witnesses are instructed to return at 1:30 this afternoon in this room.

(Thereupon, at 11:55 a.m., the hearing adjourned to reconvene at 1:30 p.m., the same day.)

and CARR
H UnAm

Mrs. Brown, you have seen the witness who immediately preceded you?

TESTIMONY OF MRS. JULIA BROWN (RESUMED)

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know the gentleman who appeared in the witness stand and testified?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I knew him.

Mr. Nittle. And who was that?

Mrs. Brown. William Cooper, my next door neighbor.

Mr. Nittle. Now we shall return to your testimony at the point where you had agreed to re-enter the Communist Party as an agent of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Will you tell us how you accomplished the renewed association with the party?

Mr. Scherer. Before you ask that question, I think the record should be completed on an earlier point.

This morning you identified William Cooper as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Johansen. And this is the same William Cooper?

Mrs. Brown. This is the same William Cooper that sat here.

Mr. Nittle. Now will you tell us how you accomplished your renewed association with the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Well, on Monday morning, after the FBI left

my home on Saturday -- on Monday morning, I called Frieda Katz, and she asked me to come over, and I went to her home and told her that I had been lonesome and wanted to get in fight again with the Party.

She asked me to go with her to the Civil Rights Congress office; and there we sent out a large mailing at 5103 Euclid Avenue.

Mr. Nittle. Did Frieda Katz accept you into a friendly relationship, and did you resume your activities with her thereafter?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. Now, you indicated that during your first period in the Communist Party matters were quite open. You met with Communist Party groups and at various places, and particularly received instruction at the home of Sylvia Straus.

Did the Party continue operating in the same way on your re-entry? Or did the passage of the Mundt-Nixon bill by the House in May, 1948, affect its organizational practices?

Mrs. Brown. Well, there was a meeting at my house in the early 1950's, and Frieda had told us that we could not meet in large groups any more; that not more than three or four could have meetings at a time.

Mr. Nittle. Previously, how many met in groups?

Mrs. Brown. Well, as many as would attend, maybe six, maybe seven, as many as would attend.

Mr. Wittle. How were members of the Party identified to each other? Were they referred to as comrades?

Mrs. Brown. They were referred to as comrades, although now, in the 1960's, before I left, they were addressing themselves as brothers and sisters.

Mr. Nittle. Do you attribute the changed method of salutation in the period of the 1960's to the fact that the Internal Security Act of 1950 was then before the Supreme Court of the United States?

Mrs. Brown. No doubt.

Mr. Nittle. Now, it appears that the Communist Party has made a special effort to interest the Negro in the Communist movement and in furtherance of its objectives. I believe that you have had intimate experience with certain fronts which apparently were established by the Communist Party for this express purpose. Did you have any experience with organizations that were established with a view to interesting and involving the Negro people in the Communist movement?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. How many organizations of that particular type did you have experience with?

Mrs. Brown. At least two.

Mr. Nittle. And what were they?

Mrs. Brown. One was the Sojourn of Truth and Justice, and the other one was the Negro Labor Council.

Mr. Nittle. Would you tell us first about the organization of the Sojourners for Truth and Justice, which our information indicates was founded in September, or created in September, 1951? How did this matter come to your attention?

Mrs. Brown. I was called over the phone one day by Elsie Zazrivy and told that there would be an organizing of Negro women in New York City in a month or so. I have forgotten just the date that Elsie called me and wanted to know if I would be one of the women to go along and help to organize.

Mr. Nittle. Was there a meeting in Cleveland in order to determine what representatives would go to this meeting? Did you say in New York?

Mrs. Brown. No. I mis-stated it. It was in Washington, here.

Mr. Nittle. And what was that meeting in Washington to be, you say?

Mrs. Brown. An organization meeting of the Sojourners for Truth and Justice.

Mr. Nittle. Was this the national founding convention of the national organization, Sojourners for Truth and Justice?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, it was.

Mr. Nittle. And were you selected as a delegate from the Cleveland area to the national convention?

Mrs. Brown. Yes; as one of the delegates.

Mr. Nittle. Now, how did you receive your appointment

as a delegate to the national convention for organizational purposes?

Mrs. Brown. We had a meeting at Myrtle Dennis's home, and somehow all of the delegates, the ones that were delegates that Elsie Zazrivy had selected as delegates, were present at this meeting.

Mr. Nittle. Elsie Zazrivy, whom you have identified as a member of the Communist Party and in charge of the front called American Committee for the Protection of Foreign Born, notified you to appear at the home of Myrtle Dennis?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. And when you got to the home of Myrtle Dennis, who was there?

Mrs. Brown. Margaret Wherry, Sarah Roberts, Elsie Zazrivy, and myself.

Mr. Nittle. Was Pauline Taylor in attendance?

Mrs. Brown. No, she was not in attendance. Pauline at that time was living in Youngstown, Ohio.

Mr. Nittle. You have already identified Margaret Wherry as a member of the Communist Party. You have identified Myrtle Dennis as a member of the Communist Party. You have mentioned Sarah Roberts, who was called into this meeting at Myrtle Dennis's home. Was Sarah Roberts known to you to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, she was.

Mr. Nittle. Now, how do you identify her as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. When we arrived in Washington, at the time I did not know Sarah was a member of the Communist Party, until we came to Washington, here. We roomed together, Sarah and I, in one room, and Margaret Wherry and Myrtle Dennis in the other room. And the next morning Sarah Roberts told me that she had been a Communist for many years. And that is how I knew Sarah Roberts was a Communist.

Mr. Nittle. Did you at any subsequent occasion meet with her in closed Communist Party meetings?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. Did Sarah Roberts subsequently marry?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. To James McMillan.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know James McMillan as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings with James McMillan; not very often.

Mr. Nittle. In what section did Sarah Roberts, now McMillan, and her husband James McMillan, reside at that time?

Mrs. Brown. They resided in the Glenville section that would have been the Northeast section if she had attended the Communist Party clubs; but she did not attend.

Mr. Nittle. Did you in fact then attend the national convention of the Sojourners for Truth and Justice at Washington

Mrs. Brown. I did.

Mr. Nittle. And how did you travel there?

Mrs. Brown. I traveled by plane with Myrtle Dennis and Sarah Roberts.

Mr. Nittle. Who paid the expenses of your plane passage?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I paid most of it, and the Communist Party paid part of it.

Mr. Nittle. When you arrived at Washington, did you find other persons from the Cleveland area Communist Party in attendance?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. And who were they?

Mrs. Brown. The next day Pauline Taylor came to Washington here and roomed with Margaret Wherry and Myrtle Dennis.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Pauline Taylor to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. And how long have you known her to be active in it?

Mrs. Brown. I have known Pauline Taylor to be active in the Communist Party since 1948.

Mr. Nittle. Until when?

Mrs. Brown. Until the middle 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. Did you meet in closed Communist Party meetings with Pauline Taylor?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. Do you recollect where?

Mrs. Brown. At Margaret Wherry's home, and in Myrtle Dennis's home, Frieda Katz's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Was Margaret Wherry married?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, to Robert Wherry.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know him as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. I knew Robert Wherry as a member of the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio. I attended several closed Communist Party meetings where Robert Wherry attended; in Frieda Katz's home, Sylvia Strauss's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Were there any other members from the Cleveland area in attendance at the national convention of this organization?

Mrs. Brown. No, I don't think so.

Mr. Nittle. Now, it is quite clear from what you have said that the Cleveland delegation to the national convention of the Sojourners for Truth and Justice was Communist controlled. The entire delegation you have identified as members of the Communist Party; and you have pointed out that those in attendance received their appointment from Elsie Zazrivy?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Whom you have identified as active in the Communist Party and in charge of one of the offices of its

front organisations?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Now I would like to show you Brown Exhibits Nos. 2 and 2-A. The first is a letter dated September 17th, 1951, with a letter entitled "Initiating Committee for the Sojourn for Truth and Justice to Washington," bearing address "Harriet Tugman Center, 290 Lennox Avenue, New York City, New York," with a telephone number indicated thereon, and signed Beulah Richardson, Acting Secretary.

Did you know Beulah Richardson to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I know Beulah Richardson to be a member of the Communist Party. I attended closed Communist Party meetings with Beulah Richardson in New York City at Louise Patterson's home.

Mr. Nittle. Is Louise Patterson, the person you have mentioned, the wife of William Patterson?

Mrs. Brown. William Patterson.

Mr. Nittle. The latter being a member of the International Committee of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Now, this exhibit, this letter which I have shown you, marked No. 2, is addressed to "Dear Sister," and advises that there is enclosed therewith the Call to Negro Women, indicating that it was adopted by 200 women in a meeting

in New York City on September 18th, 1951.

The second exhibit is the Call referred to. This latter exhibit sets forth the purpose of the founding convention.

With the permission of the Chair, I shall read into a record a portion of the Call.

"The time has come for us Negro women of these United States to personally address this government for absolute, immediate, and unconditional redress of grievances. We die of poverty, loneliness, drudgery, and disease. We have watched our husbands and fathers burned, quartered, hanged, and electrocuted by hooded and unhooded mobs. We have seen our brothers beaten, shot, and stampeded to death by police, and when our greatest fighter for civil rights dares to challenge the injustice, he is cursed, reviled, and indicted by the highest legislative body in the land. We have seen our sons rotting in prisons. We have seen them poured into foreign wars in defense of this government, which denies them equality on the battle field and at home, and when the greatest mind we have produced dares speak out for peace, he is handcuffed and indicted as a foreign agent. We have seen our daughters raped and degraded, and when one dares rise in defense of her honor, she is jailed for life. There is no state in the whole of the 48 in which we can eat, live, work, play, rest, or breathe free of segregation and discrimination, and when the greatest voice we have produced dares sing out against

these indignities, his passport is recalled and he is denied the property right to earn a living."

Do you recognize these exhibits, and can you identify them?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do.

Mr. Nittle. Now, the Call further carries upon it the names of those persons constituting the Initiating Committee of the Sojourn for Truth and Justice to Washington. We should like to determine the Communist affiliation, if any, of the 14 named women who constitute the evident leadership of the national organization.

We realize that the persons named are from various areas of the country, many of whom or most of whom appear not to be of the Cleveland area, because their addresses are given after their names.

I ask you to examine the names on that exhibit which appear as members of the Initiating Committee and tell us which of those persons, if any, are known to you to be members of the Communist Party.

Now, in making your identification, I am going to ask you to confine yourself, as hitherto, to those persons with whom you have been in attendance at closed Communist Party meetings, or who, by their own admission, are members of the Communist Party.

(At this point Mr. Walter withdrew from the hearing room.)

Mrs. Brown. Senora B. Lawson, Virginia.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Senora B. Lawson, whose address is given there as Virginia, or as a delegate from the State of Virginia, as a member of the Communist Party? And if so, will you tell us how you make that identification?

Mrs. Brown. I know Senora B. Lawson to be a member of the Communist Party.

I was called by Frieda Katz one day to her home, and there Anthony Krchmarek asked me if I could house Senora B. Lawson for two weeks.

Mr. Nittle. Anthony Krchmarek you have identified as the Communist Party Chairman for the District of Ohio?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Scherer. Krchmarek was before this committee last year, was he not?

Mr. Wetterman. Yes.

Mr. Scherer. And at that time he took the Fifth Amendment when asked concerning his official position with the Communist Party in Ohio.

Is that correct, counsel?

Mr. Nittle. Yes, sir.

I might also state that our records and information indicate that Anthony Krchmarek was also a delegate to the National Communist Party convention, held in New York City, in December of 1959, and attended that convention as a delegate

from the Ohio District.

Mr. Scherer. While we have interrupted this witness, let me ask this witness further concerning William Cooper.

You said you left Ohio in 1960?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Scherer. Was Cooper a neighbor of yours at that time?

Mrs. Brown. Not at that time.

Mr. Scherer. When did he cease to be a neighbor of yours?

Mrs. Brown. Around 1955 or 1956. I moved from that neighborhood to Edgewood Avenue, but he remained at the same place.

Mr. Scherer. Was he at the address that was read into the record just a little while ago?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Scherer. It seems to me, Mr. Chairman, that Cooper had agreed to testify when he talked to our investigator about his activities in the Communist Party; and then, when the names were published in the Cleveland paper, the names of the witnesses that were subpoenaed, it enabled someone from the Communist Party to contact Cooper. They found out that he had been subpoenaed, and then his mind was changed about his intentions.

Mr. Nittle. I might also add, Mr. Scherer, that the

75

witness Cooper had told our investigator, Mr. Wetterman, that Frieda Katz had been to see him.

Mr. Scherer. That was at the time he left the Party, then years ago?

Mr. Nittle. Yes, sir.

Mr. Scherer. But what I am saying is that just recently he talked to Mr. Wetterman, and indicated, or not only indicated but said, that he would come before this committee and tell this committee about his associations in the Party and what he knew about Communist Party activities in the Cleveland area. And that has just been recently. It was subsequent to his conversation with Mr. Wetterman that his name appeared, along with others, as a witness who had been subpoenaed before this committee today, and it is apparent to me what happened.

He does not come here with a Cleveland lawyer. He comes here with a Washington lawyer from the American Civil Liberties Union. Instead of keeping his promise or fulfilling his intentions, he refuses to testify; and it is apparent that after his name was published, somebody from the Communist apparatus got in touch with him and changed his mind.

Mr. Doyle (presiding). Well, that would be according to their custom, would it not?

Mr. Scherer. Oh, yes, that is a tactic.

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. Nittle. Would you continue with a recitation of the visit of Senora Lawson to your home at the instance of Anthony Krchmarek?

Mrs. Brown. Senora came to my home. I wrote Senora and sent her my address. I was to do that. And she came to my home one Sunday night as a delegate by the NAACP.

Mr. Nittle. That is the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People?

Mrs. Brown. That is right. She lived in my home for two weeks, and attended the sessions of the NAACP. She told me that she had been a Communist for years, and that she had done a very good job in Virginia.

Mr. Nittle. Do you recollect something further about her that you wish to relate?

Mrs. Brown. Not just now, I don't think.

Mr. Nittle. And did she discuss with you the purpose of she, as a Communist Party member, being in attendance at a convention of the NAACP, which is not regarded as a Communist organization by any means?

Mrs. Brown. She had infiltrated the NAACP -- Senora Lawson. During the convention, she would bring me literature, and when the resolution of the NAACP was out, in their resolution they denounced the Communist Party and said that they didn't want members of the Communist Party as members of the NAACP, and Senora Lawson brought me the resolution, and had

quite a bit to say about it.

And later she had a meeting, she told me -- I didn't go to the meeting -- with some of the comrades who were up in the air over this resolution that the NAACP had made.

Mr. Nittle. The NAACP adopted a resolution at the Cleveland convention condemning Communism, or to that effect, and declaring that they did not want Communists as members of the NAACP?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Now, did you have any discussions with Senora B. Lawson with respect to what the Communist Party was going to try to do about this, if anything?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they didn't like it, and I am sure that at the time Senora was meeting, James Jackson of New York City was also in attendance, and a delegate, and he is also a member of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Which James Jackson are you referring to?

Mrs. Brown. The one that lives in New York City.

Mr. Nittle. The editor of the Worker?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And the member of the National Committee of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. So that you are telling us that James Jackson, a National Committeeman of the Communist Party, and Anthony

Krchmarek, the Chairman of the Ohio District, were interested in this resolution adopted by the NAACP?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes. They didn't like it.

Just a moment.

You said Anthony Krchmarek? I didn't talk to Anthony Krchmarek about the resolution.

Mr. Nittle. Oh, about the resolution?

Mrs. Brown. I talked to Senora Lawson.

Mr. Nittle. I see.

Mrs. Brown. About the resolution. She was the one that brought the resolution to me.

Mr. Nittle. And it was Anthony Krchmarek, simply, who arranged for her attendance at your home?

Mrs. Brown. That is right. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Were you at that time a member of the NAACP?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I was.

Mr. Nittle. And how did it happen that you, a member of the Communist Party, were joining an organization such as the NAACP?

Mrs. Brown. I had also been asked, or told, rather, to infiltrate the NAACP, and I had been successful in joining the Women's Auxiliary there.

Mr. Nittle. And were you told to join the NAACP on instructions from any member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, by one of the organizers from Chicago,

79
by the name of Hugh Statten.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Hugh Statten as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I knew Hugh Statten as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings with Hugh Statten, at Hugh Statten's home, at Jean Krchnarek's home, at Mel Hardin's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. You have indicated you attended a meeting at the home of Mel Hardin, that is?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. That is H-a-r-d-i-n?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know him to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I knew Mel Hardin and his wife Virginia to be members of the Communist Party. They were members in the Northeast section of a Communist Party club.

Mr. Nittle. Now, would you proceed in telling us -- would you tell us what instructions Hugh Statten gave you with respect to infiltrating the NAACP?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Hugh came to my home and asked me to join the NAACP to infiltrate the NAACP; that they had not been successful in any of the women going in, that they had one person, and they did not think she was doing a very good job. And that person was Frida Kritner. He also said that

Margaret Wherry had infiltrated NAACP at one time, and had not done a good job, and he thought I could. He asked me to go in and report on the activities and policies of the NAACP, and report to the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Now we will proceed with your examination of the Call you have made to Senora B. Lawson, and you have identified her. Will you please determine whether you can identify any other persons of the National Initiating Committee.

Mrs. Brown. Beulah Richardson.

Mr. Nittle. Now, you have already identified Beulah Richardson.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. She was there listed as representing the State of Mississippi?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Proceed.

Mrs. Brown. Pauline Taylor, Ohio.

Mr. Nittle. And you have already identified Pauline Taylor of Ohio as a member of the Communist Party.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Louise Patterson, New York.

Mr. Nittle. And you have identified her as a member of the Communist Party and the wife of William Patterson, National Committeeman of the Communist Party.

How many days did you remain in attendance at the

Convention?

Mrs. Brown. It was two or three days. I don't remember exactly, but it was two or three days.

Mr. Nittle. Now, the delegates to the convention appears to have represented various areas about the country. Were you given advice at the national convention with respect to establishing branch or local organizations in your communities on return?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, we were.

Mr. Nittle. What were those instructions?

Mrs. Brown. Well, we were to go back to Cleveland and recruit all the Negro women that we possibly could, Communist and non-Communist, into this organization.

Mr. Nittle. Did you in fact organize a Cleveland branch of the Sojourners for Truth and Justice?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Who gave you instructions for its organization?

Mrs. Brown. Elsie Zazrivy.

Mr. Nittle. Whom you have already identified.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And where were these instructions received?

Mrs. Brown. At different homes; Myrtle Dennis's home --

Mr. Nittle. No, I am referring to the original organization of the leadership of the Cleveland branch. Did you meet

first with Elsie Zaariv, as you have indicated?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes.

Mr. Nittle. Where did this meeting take place?

Mrs. Brown. At Myrtle Dennis's home.

Mr. Nittle. What persons were in attendance at this original organizing meeting at the home of Myrtle Dennis?

Mrs. Brown. At that time, it was Sarah Roberts, Margaret Wherry, Mamie McCurdy, and a Sadie Raffick, and Elsie Zaariv, of course.

Mr. Nittle. You have already identified all those persons you have just named as members of the Communist Party, with the exception of Sadie Raffick. What is the spelling?

Mrs. Brown. R-a-f-f-i-c-k.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Sadie Raffick as a member of the Communist Party at that time?

Mrs. Brown. I did not.

Mr. Nittle. Did you later or at any time ascertain whether she was a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. No. No, I don't think so.

Mr. Nittle. Now, will you tell us the other meetings that took place, if any, and how the officers of this organization were appointed?

Mrs. Brown. That first meeting, the officers were appointed.

Mr. Nittle. And who were appointed as officers?

Mrs. Brown. Sarah Roberts was appointed as Chairman;

Myrtle Dennis, Secretary; and Julia Brown, Treasurer.

Mr. Nittle. You are referring to yourself?

Mrs. Brown. Myself.

Mr. Nittle. So that the officials of this organization are all identified at that time as members of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. How did this appointment of officers of the organization take place? Who made the appointments?

Mrs. Brown. Elsie Zazrivy.

Mr. Nittle. Now, will you tell us what tasks this particular organization was given to perform? What did you do as Treasurer of the organization? What activities did your group engage in?

Mrs. Brown. Well --

Mr. Nittle. The newspaper accounts or other accounts indicate that this organization had representation at the time of the Moore murder and visited the Governor of Florida.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Did your organization undertake that task?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. That is right. I was sent from Cleveland, Ohio, to Florida to represent the Ohio --

Mr. Nittle. Who gave you the instructions to go down to Florida to represent Ohio?

Mrs. Brown. Elsie Zazrivy.

Mr. Nittle. Now, did you meet with a group down there, in fact?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I did get lost from the group that I went to meet from New York City, and I finally located them in the Governor's mansion having lunch.

Mr. Nittle. Now, could you identify any of the other members of the group? Did you know them prior to this meeting with them at the Governor's mansion?

Mrs. Brown. I didn't know all of them, but I did know Angie Dickerson, which came from New York.

Mr. Nittle. Will you tell us about Angie Dickerson?

Mrs. Brown. I know Angie Dickerson to be a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings with Angie Dickerson in Cleveland, Ohio, at Margaret Wherry's home, Myrtle Dennis's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Was she at one time a resident of Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. No. She lived in New York, but she was visiting there. Angie Dickerson used to go around speaking on behalf of the Sojourners for Truth and Justice. Also, I have been to closed Communist Party meetings with Angie Dickerson in New York City. Where the place was, I am sorry I cannot tell you, because I didn't know anything about New York City. There is very little I know about New York City. And I don't know the people's name nor the address.

Mr. Nittle. On your return to Cleveland from the visit

to the Governor in Florida, how was the Florida incident utilized for the purposes of the Communist Party? Did you hold a meeting or an affair?

Mrs. Brown. In Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Nittle. On your return?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. And where was this affair held?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they had several affairs, but one affair I think was held at the Hungarian Hall on Buckeye Road.

Mr. Nittle. You spoke at this meeting, did you not?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I at least tried, anyway.

Mr. Nittle. And who was on the platform as speakers at this affair at Hungarian Hall?

Mrs. Brown. Well, those I can remember now were Angie Dickerson, Myrtle Dennis, Sarah Roberts, Beulah Richardson, and myself.

Mr. Nittle. Now, our records indicate that this was a meeting called Civil Rights Assembly, conducted on January 19th and 20th, 1952, sponsored by a Communist group operating under the disguise of Ohio Bill of Rights Conference and the American Committee for the Protection of the Foreign Born. Is that correct?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Our information indicates that among the

persons in attendance were Jimmy Lee Caldwell and Fred O'Neal.

Did you know Jimmy Lee Caldwell?

Mrs. Brown. I know Jimmy Lee Caldwell as a member of the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio. I have attended close Communist Party meetings where Jimmy Lee Caldwell attended.

Mr. Nittle. Proceed.

Mrs. Brown. At Hester DeLacy's home and Jimmy Lee Caldwell's home.

Mr. Nittle. Over how long a period of time did you know Jimmy Lee Caldwell to be active in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. In the early 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. Do you know what happened after the early 1950's?

Mrs. Brown. I lost contact.

Mr. Nittle. Fred O'Neal?

Mrs. Brown. Fred O'Neal I know as a member of the Communist Party. He and his wife -- I think her name is Laura O'Neal -- are members of the Communist Party club in the Northeast section.

Mr. Nittle. And that was a section of which you were Treasurer?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Now, it is the committee's information that a petition which we identify as Brown Exhibit 3 was circulated at the Civil Rights Assembly, the meeting to which we just

referred. This petition was circulated under the banner of the Progressive Party of Ohio. It is addressed to the President of the United States, and to members of the 82nd Congress.

I think you will agree that this appears to be the typical Communist front "peace" petition -- and "peace" will be in quotes -- which is circulated at front meetings and elsewhere with the obvious purpose of paralyzing our will to resist Communist aggression. This petition was circulated in 1952 in the course of the Korean War.

I might add that today we are afflicted with the same Communist "peace" appeals, while Communist aggression continues in Laos, South Viet Nam, Berlin, and other global points.

I would like to ask you whether you can identify that petition.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And I would like to ask you the further question: What did this petition have to do with civil rights?

Mrs. Brown. It had nothing to do with civil rights. The Communists use civil rights as a sugar to catch the flies for the poison.

Mr. Nittle. Let me just read to you at this point a portion of that exhibit. It begins:

"Isn't a conference cheaper than a battleship? We the people of the United States of America believe that peace is the most important issue of 1952. We believe with the people

of all nations and their leaders that peace can and must be reached by agreement now. We want an end to the fears of atomic destruction. We therefore respectfully and earnestly call on the President to convene a conference of the great powers, to reach an agreement that will end the threat of war, and the bankruptcy of continued armament."

Do you find this sort of petition was frequently circulated or had been frequently circulated at your front gatherings and meetings in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do. I do. That is the sugar to entice the people. And after they get an audience, then they feed them the poison. And that petition is the poison.

Mr. Nittle. Do I understand you to say that the front objective was to utilize humanitarian appeals, such as civil rights, so that they would attract people to the meetings and create an audience at which they could later, then, feed them the poison, which was this type of propaganda?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. The committee has in fact received a great deal of testimony, Mrs. Brown, from which it concludes that the Communist front is organized solely to advance the cause of the world Communist movement, and for the protection of Communists while masquerading under humanitarian appeals and disguising its objectives as a struggle for civil rights or for peace and freedom, or similar cause.

One chief target of attack has always been our security agencies and security laws, which the Communists seek to discredit and indeed to abolish, for obvious reasons.

Were the Communists able to involve the Negro women in this activity through special appeals to them through its front, the Sojourners for Truth and Justice?

Now, I am particularly directing your attention to Committee Exhibit 4, which is a copy of a petition titled "In Defense of Freedom," disseminated by a committee titled "Defense Committee for Mrs. Myrtle Dennis."

I have a copy of this petition, which I now show you, as Exhibit 4, on which your name appears, indicating that the Defense Committee for Mrs. Myrtle Dennis is sponsored by the Sojourners for Truth and Justice.

Will you tell us about that?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Myrtle Dennis was arrested for false passport.

Mr. Nittle. Did she hold any office in the Sojourners for Truth and Justice?

Mrs. Brown. She was Secretary.

And we would go around speaking and raising money for the so-called defense of Myrtle Dennis.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know the circumstances in connection with which she was arrested for a false passport?

Mrs. Brown. Well, she had gone to Russia and given the

passport of her sister. It was the sister's age and name, I think it was.

Mr. Scherer. She made false statements in her application for passport? Is that what you mean?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Now, who was her lawyer?

Mrs. Brown. Sam Handelman.

Mr. Nittle. Now, did Myrtle Dennis and Sam Handelman and others speak on behalf of Myrtle Dennis at meetings sponsored by your organization?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, they did.

Mr. Nittle. And did you hear some of those speeches?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I attended most of them.

Mr. Nittle. What did they talk about?

Mrs. Brown. Well, one of the things: They talked about how the Government had acted in a Gestapo way and manhandled Myrtle Dennis and had taken her away from her baby.

Mr. Nittle. Did they make any references to who the Gestapo was?

Mrs. Brown. Well, who they called the Gestapo is the FBI. Those are the people that the Communist Party call the Gestapo.

Mr. Nittle. Their No. 1 enemy?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. And where did these people speak?

Mrs. Brown. In different homes around. All of the homes.

as they could get into.

Mr. Nittle. Did they speak to any civic organizations?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. I went with Myrtle one morning to the Elks Lodge, one Sunday morning, and she spoke there with a small audience, and there were several places that we went around to speak.

Mr. Nittle. Now, did you know Sam Handelman, her lawyer?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I know Sam Handelman. I know Sam Handelman as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist meetings with Sam Handelman at Bratha and Milton Kinenbaum's home, and at Yetta Land's home, and others; Myrtle Dennis's home.

Mr. Scherer. Now, as you attended these meetings and saw these people at these closed Communist Party meetings, did you report that information and those findings to the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Scherer. Did you make written reports to it?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Scherer. You certainly have a good memory. I see that you do not have any notes at all in front of you.

Mrs. Brown. Thank you.

Mr. Nittle. Now, I call your attention again to Exhibit 4, which was the Myrtle Dennis Defense Committee exhibit.

Mrs. Dennis is described thereon as one "who had made significant

contributions to the cause of peace and freedom."

What contributions did Myrtle Dennis make to the cause of peace and freedom?

Mrs. Brown. The only thing I know she did was to go to Russia and come back and praise it.

Mr. Nittle. She was making a contribution, then, to --

Mrs. Brown. To Russia. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And that kind of peace is the peace of the grave, is it not?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. She told me one day that she would rather be in France in poverty than in the United States in luxury.

Mr. Scherer. We get so many of the Left Wing crowd who are crying crocodile tears about people like her not receiving passports, or being deprived of passports; those that go abroad and denounce the United States and its policies.

Mr. Nittle. Now, Mrs. Brown, I turn to the matter of a banquet styled "The Lincoln-Douglas Freedom Banquet," which took place on February 28th, 1953, at the East Side Hungarian Workers Home, 11123 Buckeye Road, at which the advertised guest speaker was Benjamin Caruthers, and it was held under the auspices of the Freedom Committee.

Information in the possession of the Committee on Un-American Activities indicates that the speakers were Frieda Katz, Chairman of the Cleveland Civil Rights Congress, Mary

Turner, who spoke on the Sojourners for Truth and Justice, and the Myrtle Dennis case. Also speakers at that affair were E. C. Greenfield, who was also known I believe as Elvador C. Greenfield, and Bill Haber. At this banquet, petitions on behalf of Myrtle Dennis, issued by the Defense Committee for Myrtle Dennis, were distributed.

Now, it appears that this so-called Lincoln-Douglas Freedom Banquet was utilized for the same purpose as the Civil Rights Assembly, to get a mass audience and then to feed them with propaganda aimed to accomplish Communist objectives; in this case, the defense of Communists.

Now, there were several Communists who were in attendance at that banquet, and I shall direct your attention to several and ask whether you can give us a word or two about them.

Did you know James Wells, who is identified as Chairman of the Ohio Bill of Rights Congress?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I know James Wells as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended numerous closed Communist meetings where James Wells was present, at Frieda Katz's home, at Jean Kychmarek's home, and all over the City of Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. Did he hold any official position in the Party?

Mrs. Brown. He was Chairman, I think Chairman, of Civil Rights.

Mr. Nittle. The Ohio Bill of Rights Congress?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And also of the Civil Rights Congress?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they are one and the same.

Mr. Nittle. Did he occupy an official position in any of the clubs of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Not that I know of.

Mr. Nittle. Now, Minnie Turner, who spoke on Sojourners for Truth and Justice -- was Minnie Turner a member of that organization, too?

Mrs. Brown. Of the club?

Mr. Nittle. No; Sojourners for Truth and Justice.

Mrs. Brown. Well, no. She attended two or three meetings, but I don't know whether she was actually a member.

Mr. Nittle. Was she a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Mary Turner? I know Mary Turner as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings with Mary Turner at Margaret Wherry's home, Sarah Roberts's home, and Myrtle Dennis's home, and others

Mr. Nittle. How long did you know Mary Turner to be active in the Communist Party in Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. From the early 1950's until the latter 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. E. C. Greenfield?

Mrs. Brown. I know E. C. Greenfield to be a member of

the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where E. C. Greenfield attended. E. C. Greenfield was also a defender of the Smith Act.

Mr. Nittle. I see. Bill Haber?

Mrs. Brown. Bill Haber I know as a Communist. I have attended several closed Communist meetings where Bill Haber attended. At Frieda Katz's home, at Bill Haber's home, at Don Rothenberg's home, and many more.

Mr. Nittle. Over how long a period of time did you know him to be active in the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. I am sure it was in the early 1950's, until he married and left Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Nittle. Robert Decker?

Mrs. Brown. Robert Decker I know as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where Robert Decker attended, at Frieda Katz's home, Sylvia Strauss's home, and many others. Robert Decker is not living in Cleveland proper now, I heard.

Mr. Nittle. Hortense Mitchell?

Mrs. Brown. I know Hortense Mitchell and her husband Mel Mitchell to be members of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist meetings with Hortense and Mel Mitchell, and at Don Rothenberg's home and others.

Mr. Scherer. Witness, you have mentioned Don Rothenberg a number of times today in your testimony. You identified

him as a Communist?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Scherer. And you have told us about a number of closed Communist Party meetings that were held in his home?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Scherer. I would like to make an observation, if I may, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Doyle. Go right ahead.

Mr. Scherer. When I first came on this committee, the first year I was on this committee, the committee was holding hearings in Dayton, Ohio. At that time, of course, we did not know that Don Rotheberg was a member of the Communist Party. The evidence in those hearings, as it developed, showed that Don Rothenberg had come into the City of Dayton, Ohio, about a week in advance of the hearings, and he prepared a petition attaching this committee, and that petition was signed by numerous members of the clergy and educators in the Dayton area.

It is obvious that they joined in a petition that was prepared by a well known hard core Communist; they of course at that time not knowing that he was a member of the Communist Party.

Just an illustration of how these things work.

Mr. Tuck. What do you mean by a closed meeting of the Communist Party? Do you have a pass word?

Mr. Brown. No, but no one is admitted except the dedicated Communists.

Mr. Tuck. What is the test?

Mrs. Brown. What is it?

Mr. Tuck. What test do you apply to determine whether or not they are Communists?

Mrs. Brown. Well, each Communist knows.

Mr. Tuck. Someone vouches for them?

Mrs. Brown. No. You just know who is a Communist.

When you go into the Communist Party, you know the Communists from the non-Communists.

Mr. Tuck. I do not know how you would do that unless you had some pass word.

Mrs. Brown. Well, they are introduced. Communists are introduced to a person as a member of the Communist Party or as a comrade. And if you work closely with them, you will understand.

Mr. Scherer. These are usually small meetings, are they not?

Mrs. Brown. Yes; the closed Communist Party meetings since the middle 1950's were naturally three or four people. But from 1948 until the early 1950's, just as many as could attend, would attend; did attend, rather.

Mr. Tuck. So, then, one who is not known personally by you to be a Communist would be vouched for by someone whom you

know to be a Communist?

Mrs. Brown. I didn't hear that.

Mr. Tuck. I say: So if you did not know of your own personal knowledge that someone was a Communist, then someone in the group known to be a Communist would vouch for that person as a Communist, and identify him in his presence?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Johansen. In other words, it is a matter of personal identification, in the case of a stranger. It is a matter of personal identification by someone in the group known to the other members of the group as a Communist?

Mrs. Brown. That is right, yes. That is correct.

Mr. Johansen. Mr. Chairman, I observe that it is 3:00 o'clock. I suggest we take a five-minute recess to give the witness and the reporter a break.

Mr. Doyle. The meeting will stand in recess for five minutes on the request of the gentleman from Michigan.

(Short recess.)

(Present as the session reconvened were Representatives Doyle, Scherer, Johansen, and Bruce.)

Mr. Doyle. The committee will come to order.

Are you ready, counsel?

Mr. Johansen. Mrs. Brown, I have noticed that throughout your testimony there have been very extensive references to the organization and the activities of the group known as

the Sojourners for Truth and Freedom, is it?

Mrs. Brown. For Truth and Justice.

Mr. Johansen. I am interested to know if there is a relationship between this -- and I believe you have identified this as a Communist front group?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Johansen. Is there a relationship between the name of this organization and the name of a very distinguished colored woman of the Civil War days and thereafter by the name of Sojourner Truth?

Mrs. Brown. I am sorry to say, Mr. Johansen, there certainly is. It is named from this wonderful woman.

Mr. Johansen. I was intensely interested, first of all because Mrs. Sojourner Truth lived in her later years and died and is buried in my home town of Battle Creek. She was a very admirable person, a close friend of Abraham Lincoln. I can well imagine the shock she would have to have her name associated with this type of activity.

Mrs. Brown. That is right. That is right.

Mr. Doyle. Proceed, counsel, if you are ready.

A quorum of the committee is here.

Mr. Nittle. I do not recollect, Mrs. Brown, whether you concluded your identification of Hortense Mitchell and her husband, Mel Mitchell, as members of the Communist Party.

Mrs. Brown. I know Hortense Mitchell and Mel Mitchell

100
as members of the Communist Party. I attended closed Communist Party meetings in Mortense Mitchell's home, and in Myrtle Dennis's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Over what period of time were the Mitchells known to you to be active in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. In the early 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. Now, the advertisement for the Lincoln-Douglas Freedom Banquet indicated that the speaker was Benjamin S. Caruthers. Did you personally know Benjamin S. Caruthers as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Benjamin Caruthers was not a citizen of Cleveland, Ohio, but he did come to Cleveland several times to speak, and I know him as a member of the Communist Party. I attended closed Communist Party meetings where he attended, at Frieda Katz's home.

Mr. Nittle. Mr. Chairman, I might note for the record that Benjamin S. Caruthers was identified as a member of the Communist Party in hearings before this committee by Matthew Svetik and Hampel Golden. Mr. Golden testified as late as March 10th, 1959, and he identified Ben Caruthers as a member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Pittsburgh in 1946 and as being among the Communists controlling the Civil Rights Congress in that area.

It may be of interest that Ben Caruthers was the Communist Party candidate for Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania in

1938, and Communist Party candidate for State Treasurer of Pennsylvania in 1940.

As a matter of fact, I think that will conclude our references to Mr. Caruthers.

I understand that the Sojourners for Truth and Justice was dissolved by the Communist Party in the year 1953. Can you tell us about the circumstances of that dissolution?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. The Sojourners for Truth and Justice was a Negro organization, a Negro women's organization, and they tried to keep it that way, and the white women Communists did not want it that way.

I had a call to New York City. I was sent to New York City by Elsie Zazrivy at one time, and met Louise Patterson. And I didn't know at the time that the white women wanted to break up the Sojourners for Truth and Justice. And Louise Patterson told me that they did, and she wanted me to go with her to several of the Communist meetings in New York City to explain to the women that we wanted a Negro women's organization, the same as the white women had.

And they seemed to feel that the Negro women were not toeing the Communist line, and they didn't want it that way. And it was broken up, eventually broken up, a few months after I left New York City.

Mr. Doyle. Well, there were Negro women in the other group where the white women were, were there not?

Mrs. Brown. Well, some of the white women Communists had clubs of their own where there are no Negro women.

Mr. Doyle. You mean they would not allow Negro women in their Communist clubs?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I wasn't even allowed in the one in Cleveland.

Mr. Doyle. I thought the Communists did not believe in discrimination or segregation.

Mrs. Brown. Well, that is only what they say.

Mr. Nittle. I judge from what you say, and may we conclude, that you mean to say that the Sojourners for Truth and Justice was dissolved in effect because the Negro women were getting out of hand and not following Communist objective of "class struggle"?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct. You see, the Negro women were truly trying to fight for civil rights. And the Communists only had civil rights for propaganda.

Mr. Nittle. Yes. This is very important testimony to the committee.

Of course, Communist doctrine with relation to reform movements -- and of course civil rights would be extensively a reform effort -- expressly commands Communists to avoid reforming society, non-Communist society. As a matter of fact, this is basic Communist doctrine. Marx declared in an address to the Central Committee of the Communist League in

March, 1850: "For us the issue cannot be the alteration of private property, but only its annihilation; not the improvement of existing society, but the foundation of a new one."

Stalin, in discussing the foundations of Leninism, said: "To a revolutionary, the main thing is revolutionary work, and not reforms. To him, reforms are naturally transformed into instruments for disintegrating the non-Communist society, into instruments for strengthening the revolution, into a base for the further development of the revolutionary movement. The revolutionary will accept a reform in order to use it as an aid in combining legal work with illegal work."

* Cf course, it is well known that any effort to reform society, whether through advocacy of civil rights or otherwise is a deviation from Communist directives; and this was again made clear in the 81 Communist Party Manifesto issued at Moscow recently, where they declared that reformism is heresy in the Communist Party; and if you sincerely make an effort to reform society and to promote reforms, you will be dismissed from the Party.

This explains what you have so well brought to the attention of the committee, that the reform idea advocated by a Communist is really the sugar to which he draws the non-Communists in order to feed them the poison of ideas which will promote the world Communist movement.

Mr. Bruce. I would like to ask a question for a matter

of clarification.

You have testified earlier that the National Sojourners for Truth and Justice was a Communist organization. Is that correct?

Mrs. Brown. A Communist front organization.

Mr. Bruce. A Communist front organization?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Bruce. A moment ago you testified that the Communist Party wished to dissolve, to break up, the National Sojourners for Truth and Justice, if I understood you correctly, because it was not following the Party line. Was I correct?

Mrs. Brown. Well, you see, the Negro women had gotten together in the Sojourners for Truth and Justice.

Mr. Bruce. The non-Communist Negro women?

Mrs. Brown. Well, it was a Communist front, but they had non-Communists and Communist women in there, too.

Mr. Bruce. This is the point I am trying to determine, here. The non-Communist Negro women got together in concern over what was happening to the group?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, and they were really trying to fight for civil rights.

Mr. Bruce. The non-Communists?

Mrs. Brown. The non-Communists, yes.

Mr. Bruce. And, in other words, the Communist Party began to lose control over the front organization?

Mrs. Brown. They were beginning to lose control.

Mr. Bruce. At this point the Communist Party then determined that it was to their advantage to break up the organization?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Bruce. Thank you.

Mr. Scherer. While we have this interruption, did I understand you to testify earlier that you attended a closed Communist Party meeting in Shaker Heights, in the Shaker Heights area of Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes. I attended several close Communist Party meetings in that area.

Mr. Scherer. Shaker Heights? Do you remember any specific address, or any specific home?

Mrs. Brown. Well, now, I wouldn't say exactly Shaker Heights, but it was in that area. And I really don't remember the addresses. I know that I attended Milton and Bertha Tenenbaum's home in that area.

Mr. Scherer. Did they live in Shaker Heights, or just in the Shaker Heights area? Did those two people whose names you have just mentioned live in Shaker Heights, or live in the Shaker Heights-Cleveland Heights area?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I think it was the Shaker Heights area. I am not so sure about those areas.

Mr. Scherer. Were these colored people, or white women?

Mrs. Brown. Milton and Bertha Tenenbaum.

That is the area where Yetta Land lives, and where Freida Harris lives, and Frieda Katz. It is around in that --

Mr. Scherer. Shaker Heights is a rather well to do, expensive residential neighborhood, is it not?

Mrs. Brown. In the area where the Tenenbaums live, and the Lands live, it is not too expensive. It is moderate living, there.

Mr. Nittle. In response to the question of Mr. Scherer, you mentioned Freida Harris. Did you mean to say you knew her as a member of the Communist Party, or did you mention her in some other connection?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I do know Freida Harris as a member of the Communist Party in Cleveland. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings at Freida Harris's home, and Frieda Katz's home.

Mr. Scherer. Where does this Freida Harris live, as near as you can remember?

Mrs. Brown. I am very sorry, but since I have left Cleveland, Ohio, I really am afraid to --

I could drive there if I lived in Cleveland, but I really don't know the address of the street. It is in the same vicinity of the Tenenbaums, over in that district, and the Southeast district.

Mr. Bruce. We have an unusual request; that we ask

this witness not to work quite so close to the microphone.

Mr. Nittle. There has been a request to further clarify an activity in which the Sojourners were involved, and about which you testified briefly, and that was your visit to Florida in the Moore murder case effort.

I think there was a question raised, as to the circumstances of your going to Florida in that manner. What was the background of that, briefly?

Mrs. Brown. I went to Florida, and it seems to me I didn't tell you about that.

Mr. Nittle. Yes, you told us about that, but there was a request, a suggestion, that the matter be elaborated briefly

Mrs. Brown. My experience, you mean, there?

Mr. Scherer. How it happened that you went to Florida.

Mrs. Brown. Well, I went to Florida as a delegate to the Sojourners for Truth and Justice, during the Mimms murder case.

When I say "Mimms," the man was Moore. He was a Moore, one of the officials of the NAACP; and it was in Mimms, Florida that he lived.

Mr. Scherer. Well, did your trip for the Sojourners of Truth have anything to do with the murder case? What was the connection?

Mrs. Brown. Well, we went there to talk to the Governor.

Mr. Scherer. The Governor of Florida?

103
Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Scherer. To grant him clemency? To give him probation, or to reduce his sentence?

Mrs. Brown. No. Mr. Moore, one of the officials of the NAACP, was murdered in Mims, Florida. We went there to the Governor to ask him to find the murderer of this Moore man.

And one of the things that we tried to impress to the Governor -- that we were interested in the Moores, and in fact the Communist Party wanted to take the place of the NAACP. They wanted to use this as a means of --

Mr. Scherer. Stirring up dissention?

Mrs. Brown. Wanted to use this as a means of denouncing -- no, that wouldn't be the word that I want to say.

Mr. Scherer. To agitate?

Mrs. Brown. That was one.

Mr. Nittle. Just say it in as simple language as it occurs to you, as if you were talking to your neighbor across the fence line.

Mrs. Brown. To discredit the NAACP. That is the word in a nutshell. The Communist Party, as a rule, whenever anything happened to the Negro -- they always have tried to take a front seat in everything; and in order to discredit the NAACP and to barge in on the NAACP's activities. And we went to Mims, Florida, because we thought that we would have a real -- we

could go before the public and get more people in the Sojourn for Truth and Justice, and it would be one of the things that we could do to help in the membership of the Sojourners for Truth and Justice.

Mr. Johansen. In other words, the enemies of the exploit wanted to exploit in this case, to gain membership?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, to gain membership through this exploitation of the Moore murder.

Mr. Doyle. May I inquire: Did you see the Governor of Florida?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, we saw him.

Mr. Doyle. How many of you were granted an interview? How many in the party?

Mrs. Brown. Just about six or eight.

Mr. Doyle. How many of those six or eight were active members of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I didn't know them all. There were about three or four Negroes and about probably three or four whites.

Mr. Scherer. From different parts of the country?

Mrs. Brown. Maybe so. But I know Angie Dickerson was there, and I knew her. I did not know the others. I don't remember any of the others. But we left Tallahassee and went back to Jacksonville, and there they tried to start a race riot in Jacksonville, by going in one of the restaurants.

Mr. Doyle. Who did?

Mrs. Brown. Angie Dickerson.

Mr. Doyle. While you were present?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Doyle. What steps were taken to start a race riot by Angie Dickerson in your presence?

Mrs. Brown. Well, there was a "no colored" sign there in the airport in Jacksonville, Florida, and everyone decided that they wanted something to eat. All except me. And I stayed in the car, and the rest of them -- there were two Negro men and Angie Dickerson -- they went in and demanded service. And they were refused service. So they came out and started a pretty big ruckus, and they called the Governor, and the Governor sent policemen out there.

Mr. Scherer. At that time were you an under-cover agent for the FBI in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Scherer. Did you report this to the FBI?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes.

Mr. Doyle. You mean you did all of these things with these known Communists, these men and women that were known to you to be Communists, and yet you were an FBI agent all this time?

Mrs. Brown. Sure.

Mr. Doyle. And they did not know it?

Mrs. Brown. No.

Mr. Doyle. I did not know they were that dumb.

Mr. Bruce. I think we ought to reverse that, that it is wonderful that she is that smart.

Mr. Nittle. As a matter of fact, Mr. Chairman, I think the testimony will reveal that toward the end there was some suspicion amongst the Communist Party members, and I believe the witness will relate that, and that suspicion led to her finally vacating the Cleveland area and going to California.

Mr. Doyle. Well, we are glad that she came to California. But I really did not think that so many of the Communists were that dumb. They are apparently not as smart as they think they are.

Mrs. Brown. I am very sure they are not.

Mr. Scherer. The FBI is plenty smart.

Mr. Doyle. Yes. She was FBI, you see.

Mr. Nittle. While you are on the subject of race riots, for the moment, could you tell us whether or not the Communist Party attempted to stimulate race riots in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. I remember one incident, during the Till murder case. During the Smith Act trials in Cleveland, Ohio, I attended a meeting at the Civil Rights Congress, and I was leaving with Frieda Katz and James Smid, and Frieda -- we were talking about the Till boy's murder, and Frieda said, "Isn't it terrible? All of these good things are happening, and we have to go to trial."

So later on, in attending the Smith Act trial, one night Frieda Katz called me around 10:00 o'clock and said that the Till boy was hanging under some bridge in effigy, and for me to call all the newspapers and all of my friends and get them down there. And I told her that I would.

Mr. Wittle. You said they were going to hang the Till boy in effigy?

Mrs. Brown. He was already hanging in effigy, and she wanted me to get the newspapers and all of my friends, all of the Negroes, and get them at this place where the Till boy was hanging in effigy.

Mr. Scherer. You said Frieda Katz said to you that the Till murder case was one of the good things that were happening?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Scherer. What did she mean by that, if you know?

Mrs. Brown. Well, yes, sure I knew what she meant. She meant that that was just one of the things that they commercialize on and use for bait; that in reality they cared nothing about the Till boy's murder.

Mr. Johansen. It is another case of exploiting?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. It is another case where you have the sugar to catch the flies, to feed the poison.

Mr. Doyle. And to raise money.

Mrs. Brown. That is right. And they raised thousands

of dollars from that Till murder.

Mr. Nittle. It is suggested by your testimony with respect to the dissolution of the Sojourners for Truth and Justice that the Communists may not have trusted the Negro women. Do you have any experience, in the Communist Party, with respect to the question whether the Communist leadership trusted the Negro?

Mrs. Brown. No. They do not trust the Negro, because in fact they will only let one or two, and no more, get high in office.

I feel it is because the Negro is too religious, and the Communist Party don't believe in God. And the Negro was trained, in his heredity he was raised that way. And when he is duped into the Communist Party, he still somehow carries God with him; unless he is a real die in the wool Communist and in the beginning he never believed in God.

Mr. Nittle. Mrs. Brown, we would now like to pass to another organization --

Mr. Doyle. May I inquire there, counsel?

Mr. Nittle. Yes, sir.

Mr. Doyle. Did you ever meet a Communist, or know a Communist who at any time in any discussion with you said anything to you favorable to the American people believing in worship or going to church or worshipping God?

Mrs. Brown. No. Never in favor of it. Only the ones

that have infiltrated the churches. They talk about religion.

Mr. Doyle. But it is a phony talk?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Doyle. Did you ever see the American flag in any Communist meeting?

Mrs. Brown. Never.

Mr. Doyle. Neither did I ever hear of one being there.

Mr. Scherer. I thought there was no infiltration of this country.

Mr. Doyle. You what?

Mr. Scherer. I thought there was no infiltration of the churches of this country.

I am facetious when I say that, Mr. Chairman.

The witness just said they only talk about religion when they succeed in infiltrating the churches. We have been told so many times that there was no such infiltration.

Mr. Doyle. There is no place they don't try to infiltrate. They are a bunch of hypocrites, as far as patriotism is concerned or religion is concerned.

Thank you, Mr. Counselor. Go ahead.

Mr. Nittle. We would now like to pass to another organization, which was formed expressly to involve the Negro people, namely, the National Negro Labor Council, to which you referred, organized at a founding convention in Cincinnati, Ohio, on October 27th and 28th, 1951.

You were later selected as Treasurer of the Cleveland branch of that organization, were you not, Mrs. Brown?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Did you participate in the founding convention as a delegate from the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. I did.

Mr. Nittle. I am referring to the founding convention of the national organization.

Mrs. Brown. I did.

Mr. Nittle. Who were the leading delegates from the Cleveland area participating with you at that convention?

Mrs. Brown. Myrtle and Ray Dennis, Fred Gottner, Bert Washington, who is deceased, Ethel Goodman, Carlotta Rufus Hight.

Mr. Nittle. What was that last name? Hight, did you say

Mrs. Brown. Hight, H-i-g-h-t, I think. I really don't know exactly.

Mr. Nittle. Was her maiden name Carlotta Rufus?

Mrs. Brown. Carlotta Rufus.

Did I mention Fred Gottner?

Mr. Nittle. Yes, you did.

Mrs. Brown. Many, many others that I would remember.

Mr. Nittle. Cleveland area delegates?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, these were Cleveland. These were Cleveland people.

Mr. Nittle. I do not believe you have identified on the record whether Fred Gottner was a member of the Communist Party.

Mrs. Brown. Yes. Fred Gottner and his wife, I think -- I think her nickname was Lee Gottner; I am not so sure -- were members of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist meetings at Fred Gottner's home several times, and at Frieda Katz's home, and others, in the early 1950's. Later they moved from Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. Do you know to what address they moved when they moved?

Mrs. Brown. I did not. I heard they had moved someplace in Denver. I am not sure where they had moved to.

Mr. Nittle. Now, you have identified the others with the exception, I believe, of Carlotta Rufus.

Mrs. Brown. I know Carlotta Rufus as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings with Carlotta at Carlotta's home, at Myrtle Dennis's home, and Margaret Wherry's home.

Mr. Nittle. Over how long a period of time did you know her to be active in the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. In the early 1950's. Carlotta later became inactive, and she told me that she was going to school, taking a teacher's course.

Mr. Nittle. Who appointed you to be a delegate to the

National convention of the National Negro Labor Council? Do you recollect how that appointment occurred?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do. But right now I don't recall.

Mr. Nittle. Who appointed you Treasurer of the Cleveland branch?

Mrs. Brown. Well, we had a meeting after we came from Cincinnati, and I was appointed Treasurer. I know Fred Gottner was present at the time, at this meeting, and Herschberger was his name.

Mr. Nittle. There was a meeting. Now, what kind of a meeting was this, which occurred?

Mrs. Brown. Well, this was a closed Communist meeting.

Mr. Nittle. And you say a man named Herschberger was present. And who was Herschberger?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I never did know the exact title that he had, but as far as I was concerned, he was an overseer of the Negro Labor Council.

Mr. Nittle. What was his name.

Mrs. Brown. Herb Herschberger, I believe. Herbert Herschberger.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know him to be a member of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I know Herbert Herschberger to be a Communist. I have attended closed Communist meetings where Herbert Herschberger attended. He is connected with I think

115
the United Electrical Union,

Mr. Nittle. You need not go any further, Mrs. Brown. It is our committee information that he was or is an international representative of the United Electrical Workers Union, and as a matter of fact, Herbert Herschberger has been identified as a member of the Communist Party by Victor Deckavitch in public hearings of this committee on July 14th, 1950. Mr. Deckavitch stated that Herbert Herschberger was sent to Cleveland as a replacement for Fred Hoag as the United Electrical representative.

Now, did you know a Fred Hoag while in the Communist Party in Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. Yes; and Fred Hoag was one of the delegates at this convention, too, I remember. I know Fred and Marie Hoag as members of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where Marie and Fred Hoag were present; at Don Rothenberg's home, at Marie and Fred Hoag's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. I show you Exhibit 5, which is a booklet containing a record of the proceedings of the founding convention of the Negro Labor Council, titled "Get on Board the Freedom Train," and ask whether you can identify it.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. I offer, Mr. Chairman, extracts for the record.

Mr. Chairman, I also offer for the record reports of the convention appearing in the Daily Worker on September 13th and September 25th, 1952, identified as Brown Exhibits 6 and 7, together with an Associated Press report of October 11th, 1952, identified as Brown Exhibit 8.

Mr. Doyle. Those exhibits will be received.

(Brown Exhibits Nos. 6, 7, and 8 were received.)

Mr. Nittle. I would like to make express reference to Exhibit 8, which is the Associated Press report of October 11th. This report notes the opposition of CIO officials to the National Negro Labor Council convention as "Communist inspired," and contains likewise a statement from Roy Wilkins then Administrator of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, who voices his opposition likewise to the formation of this national Negro Labor Council.

Roy Wilkins is quoted as having said that the NAACP was on record against Communist infiltration and activity and "would not support an effort to split the CIO by Communist especially or look with favor or encourage in any way the setting up of separate Negro labor organizations."

Mrs. Brown, I understand you also attended the second annual convention of the National Negro Labor Council, which was held at Cleveland on November 21st, 22nd, and 23rd, 1952, at the Municipal Auditorium.

I show you a copy of the report of that convention, identified as Exhibit 9, which at page 5 contains a photograph of the Cleveland Negro Labor Council Executive Board, in which you appear as Treasurer, together with officers of the Cleveland Board. Do you identify your photograph on that exhibit?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. As Treasurer, did you handle the money of the Cleveland branch?

Mrs. Brown. No, I did not. I was only Treasurer in name.

Mr. Nittle. Who got the money?

Mrs. Brown. The Communist Party received the money.

Mr. Nittle. Would you tell us whether or not, to your personal knowledge, any of the members of the Executive Board named in that exhibit have been known to you to be members of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Shall I call the names out?

Mr. Nittle. Just identify those officers. I did not number the officers there. My count indicates that there are 13 officers listed there, and photographed as members of the Executive Board. Now, of that number, would you tell us those persons whom you identified as members of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Fred Gottner.

Mr. Nittle. You previously told us about him.

Yes?

121
Mrs. Brown. Ethel Goodman.

Mr. Nittle. And you previously told us about her.

Mrs. Brown. Carlotta Rufus.

Mr. Nittle. And you have told us about her.

Mrs. Brown. Florence Rohme.

Mr. Nittle. Now, I don't believe you had completed the identification of Florence Rohme. Would you tell us how you knew Florence Rohme to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I had attended closed Communist Party meetings with Florence Rohme at Bert Washington's home.

Mr. Nittle. Was she a Cleveland resident?

Mrs. Brown. As far as I know, yes; but I lost contact with her, too, in the early 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. What happened?

Mrs. Brown. I mean in the middle 1950's.

Well, she was in another area, and I didn't --

Mr. Nittle. Proceed.

Mrs. Brown. Carlotta Rufus -- I think I gave her name, didn't I?

Mr. Nittle. Yes, you did.

Mrs. Brown. Well, the others here -- the other one is Lou Jennings, and the others --

Mr. Nittle. Lou Jennings?

Mrs. Brown. The husband of Ethel Goodman.

Mr. Nittle. He was the husband?

Mrs. Brown. He was the husband of Ethel Goodman Jennings.

Mr. Nittle. The same Ethel Goodman whom you have previously identified?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. I am informed that we have not yet identified Ethel Goodman on the record. I was under the impression that we had.

Mrs. Brown. Well, did I give her name?

Mr. Nittle. Yes. You have indicated that Lou Jennings was the husband of Ethel Goodman.

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. How did you determine that Lou Jennings was a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings where Lou Jennings was present, at Ethel Goodman's home, Margaret Wherry's home, Frieda Katz's home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. I note on this exhibit that Ethel L. Goodman is designated as Executive Secretary. Do you identify her -- you have mentioned her name -- as being a member of the Communist Party at that time?

Mrs. Brown. At that time Ethel Goodman was a member of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Did she continue active in Communist Party work?

Mrs. Brown. No. She did not. She went over into the

ultra left, you might call it, organization, called the POC.

Mr. Nittle. And those initials POC indicate what?

Mrs. Brown. Political --

Mr. Nittle. It is quite well known in some respects, if I may suggest to you, as the Provisional Organizing Committee. Is that what you mean?

Mrs. Brown. Providing Organizing Committee, yes. They changed that name to POC. At one time it was another name, but I have forgotten.

Mr. Nittle. We propose, Mrs. Brown, to question you about the POC later in your testimony, and I would like to pass over that at this point and to return to this second annual report that we were referring to.

I note also that a Cleveland, Robert Decker, was named to the National Resident Committee. You have previously identified him as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Were persons known to you, any persons known to you, to be non-Communists, who were given -- and who were members of the Negro Labor Council?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes. The Negro Labor Council was run on the order of the Sojourners for Truth and Justice. They had non-Communist members. But it was dominated by Communists.

Mr. Nittle. It was a front organization?

Mrs. Brown. It was a Communist front organization.

Mr. Nittle. And had hoped to draw in non-Communists, of course?

Mrs. Brown. That is right. They did.

Mr. Nittle. Now let me ask you whether these people who were non-Communists, and drawn into the organization -- were they given any voice in the selection of the leadership of the organization?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, no. That doesn't happen in the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Now, there are certain persons which information in the possession of the committee indicates were in attendance at the second annual convention of the National Negro Labor Council at Cleveland. I am going to name a certain person I believe to be in the Cleveland area. We want to determine whether or not to your certain knowledge they were members of the Communist Party.

The objective, of course, of these identifications is to determine the extent of Communist support and action within the organization, and also to enlighten the committee and the Congress as to the extent of Communist activity in this area. This has a distinct legislative purpose. The committee must determine whether there is a menace, and if so, what is its extent, so that they may determine finally whether it is necessary to legislate upon this subject.

I will proceed to give those names. Libby Gisser?

Mrs. Brown. I know Libby Gisser to be a member of the Communist Party. When I first met Libby, she was in the Communist Youth League. I have been in closed Communist meetings with Libby Gisser at Frieda Katz's home, and my home and others. I can't remember --

Mr. Nittle. And how long have you remembered her as being active in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. In the early 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. Carlos Grubbs.

Mrs. Brown. Carlos Grubbs. I know Carlos Grubbs and his wife to be members of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings with Carlos Grubbs and his wife. His wife is the daughter of Bert Washington. I attended closed Communist meetings in Carlos Grubbs's home several times.

Mr. Nittle. You have identified William Haber. Anton or Anthony Halamak?

Mrs. Brown. I know Anthony Halamak to be a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings where Anthony Halamak was present, at Frieda Katz's home, several times. He is also connected with some newspaper, I think.

Mr. Nittle. How long have you known Anthony Halamak to be active within the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Since the early 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. Until when?

Mrs. Brown. Until the middle 1930's or the latter 1930's.

Mr. Nittle. Frank Hashmall?

Mrs. Brown. I know Frank Hashmall to be a member of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist meetings where Frank Hashmall attended, at Frieda Katz's home, Sylvia Strauss's home, and Edith Lamer's home. Frank Hashmall lives in Akron, Ohio.

Mr. Scherer. Hashmall was the head of the Communist Party in Ohio for a while, was he not?

Mrs. Brown. In Ohio? He was connected somehow, but I was a new member then, along about that time, and I didn't know too much about Hashmall, because he lived in Akron, Ohio, at the time.

Mr. Nittle. May I state, Mr. Scherer, in response to your inquiry: You are correct. Our records indicate that Frank Hashmall was a member of the Ohio State Committee of the Communist Party in 1949. He was identified in that capacity in testimony given by David W. Garfield, who had been in the Party from 1941 until 1952.

Mr. Scherer. Hashmall served time in the Ohio Penitentiary too, but I cannot remember what the charge was. It involved some illegal acts concerning transportation of an automobile, et cetera. That is my best recollection on it.

Mr. Nittle. Admiral Kilpatrick?

Mrs. Brown. I know Admiral Kilpatrick to be a member of the Communist Party. I have attended numerous closed Communist Party meetings where Admiral Kilpatrick was present. And Admiral Kilpatrick is also -- he was, rather -- the Chairman of the POC. He was also expelled from the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. He was expelled from the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. I think we can deal with him more at length when we inquire into the POC, shortly.

Mr. Doyle. Was he an actual admiral in the Navy?

Mrs. Brown. That is just his name, his first name.

Mr. Nittle. Joseph Krause?

Mrs. Brown. Joseph Krause I know as a Communist. Joseph Krause and his wife Midred Krause. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where they were present. They were also members of the club where I was Treasurer, the Communist Party club.

Mr. Nittle. Joe Kres?

Mrs. Brown. Joe Kres and his wife, Cheda Kres.

Mr. Nittle. Our information indicates that you are correct, that Cheda Kres is or was his wife.

Mrs. Brown. I know Joe and Cheda Kres to be members of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings where Joe Kres and Cheda Kres were present. It has

been quite a while since I have seen them. I got out of connection with them, too -- Joe and Cheda Kres.

Mr. Nittle. Did they remain in the Cleveland area, or did you lose contact with them altogether?

Mrs. Brown. I lost contact with them altogether.

Mr. Nittle. Can you offer an explanation in general with respect to the apparent cessation of activity of some of the Communists you name, or have named, at or about the mid-1950's? Did anything occur that would drive the Party underground at that time, so to speak? Did they tighten security, or something?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. After the Smith Act, there were 11 Communists arrested on the Smith Act. That is right. When the 11 Communists were arrested under the Smith Act, they did tighten security, and they were very secretive after that.

Mr. Nittle. William A. Livingstone? You have told us about Blanche Livingstone, his wife. Was she the wife of William A. Livingstone?

Mrs. Brown. She was.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know William A. Livingstone as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do. I know William Livingstone as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where William Livingstone attended, at Frieda Katz's home, Sylvia -- not Sylvia Krause.

Mr. Nittle. Strike that last name.

Mrs. Brown. At Sylvia Strauss's home.

Mr. Nittle. Martha Rautio?

Mrs. Brown. Martha Rautio I know as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings where Martha Rautio and her husband Uno --

Mr. Nittle. U-n-o?

Mrs. Brown. I guess. -- were present, at Martha Rautio home. At one time Martha Rautio told me -- during the Smith Act trials she asked me not to reveal it -- that she had a job at the airport in Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. Paul J. Shepard?

Mrs. Brown. Paul J. Shepard I knew as a Communist, and attended closed Communist meetings where he was present, in 1948. I lost contact with Paul Shepard also in the early 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. I might note for the record that Paul J. Shepard was also identified as a member of the Communist Party in Ohio Commission hearings by witness J. Janowitz.

Dr. J. M. Simans?

Mrs. Brown. I know Dr. Simans and his wife -- I never remember her name; I always called her Mrs. Simans -- to be members of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where they were present, at Frieda Katz's home, and several other homes. Of course, Dr.

and Mrs. Simans are deceased.

Mr. Nittle. When did they pass away, approximately?

Mrs. Brown. Around maybe the middle 1950's or early 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. Ruth L-e-n-c-i-e I believe is the spelling of her name.

Mrs. Brown. I know Ruth Lencle as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings with Ruth Lencle at Ruth Lencle's home, at Sal Chancey's and Martin Chancey's home, and others. Ruth Lencle is a member of the Communist Party club in which I was Treasurer.

Mr. Bruce. May I interject, there, counsel?

You used the term "is." You are using it with reference to the time that you were in Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. I didn't understand you.

Mr. Bruce. When you use "is" in the present tense, as you have quite often today, when you say "know them as," what you mean is that you "knew them as" -- at the time you were there?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Did you state how long you knew Ruth Lencle to be active in the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Since the early 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. James Smid?

Mrs. Brown. James Smid I know as a member of the Communist

Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings with James Snid at the Communist Party office, and at Frieda Katz's home and several homes. I have known James Snid as a Communist since the early 1950's until the time I left Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Johansen. Mr. Counsel, in response to the question regarding the name immediately preceding, I believe the witness referred to meetings in the Martin Chancey home. My memory is not as good with respect to testimony of a few hours ago as hers is with respect to matters she is testifying to. Was he identified by the witness as a member?

Mr. Nittle. I do not believe she has as yet identified him, and I thank you for calling that to my attention.

You have mentioned Martin and Sally Chancey. Did you know Martin Chancey to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. I know Martin and Sally Chancey as dedicated members of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where they were present.

Mr. Nittle. Do you know whether or not Martin Chancey occupied any position of leadership?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, he did.

Mr. Nittle. I might state, Mr. Chairman, for the record, that several witnesses have identified Martin Chancey as a member of the Communist Party. As a matter of fact, Martin Chancey was at one time Secretary of the Communist Party in

Washington, D. C.

Sally Chansey has likewise been identified in sworn testimony before this committee, was identified by Mary Markwood June 11th, 1951.

Mr. Doyle. That is all for today, counsel, that you wish to question?

Mr. Mittle. Yes, sir.

Mr. Doyle. We will not have time for questions by the committee tonight, but we will begin tomorrow morning at 10:00 o'clock.

But Mr. Scherer has a statement he wishes to make.

Mr. Scherer. Mr. Chairman, I have a statement to make for the record.

I received a letter from the Reverend Dr. Willie C. Elliott, Secretary of the Department of Evangelism, Board of Homes and Ministries of the United Church of Christ. He lives in Cleveland.

This letter has been given wide circulation. It is a scurrilous attack on the Committee on Un-American Activities. One does not expect this kind of a letter from one of the lowest persons in our society, much less a minister of the gospel. It rather nauseates and disgusts me that some member of the clergy and some others like him in the Cleveland area use their clerical robes to give weight to their unfair and false charges.

Of course, they feel free to engage in this type of Billingsgate, because they realize that a man in public office is severely handicapped and hesitant to criticize or denounce a member of the clergy in reply.

In his letter, Dr. Elliott prates about his being committed to the truth. Yet there is no truth in his letter.

What do we find in the first paragraph of the letter, which he uses as an excuse for his attack on the committee and its work? Here is what Reverend Elliott says in that first paragraph:

"Violation of your own rule that the names not be made public prior to the hearing date, the identity of the subpoena recipients, has been given most excellent publicity by your design or by irresponsible management of your staff."

Let me state without reservation that I know as a matter of fact that no member of this committee, its staff, or any of its employees, directly or indirectly, leaked the names of the witnesses subpoenaed for this hearing to the press. As the Chairman of this committee stated at the opening of this hearing this morning, he has asked the Attorney General to investigate the matter, to prosecute those responsible for illegally giving out this information.

Dr. Elliott wrote a letter similar to the one he wrote to me to Chairman Walter. Mr. Walter on June 1st wired him as follows:

"Our investigation discloses that no member of this committee or its staff had anything to do directly or indirectly with the publication in Cleveland, Ohio, of the names of witnesses subpoenaed by this committee. I call upon you to advise me whether or not you have any information as to how the press obtained the names, as our investigation of the matter is continuing."

I listened carefully to Dr. Elliott's reply in his letter of yesterday to the Chairman:

"Your telegram just reached me. The earliest public reference was in May 11th and 12th Cleveland press articles. I regret that I have no other names to give you, nor do I have any other information about this leak."

It is obvious that Dr. Elliott made the charge against the committee without any basis in fact whatsoever. He read the names of the witnesses in the newspapers. He then went about smearing the committee, charging it had violated its own rules by design or irresponsible management, and had given the names to the press.

He and others in the Cleveland area used this false charge as an excuse for an all-out attack on the committee and its members. They preached sermons and wrote letters. Their attacks were aired on radio and television.

Joining Reverend Elliott in these false charges are the American Civil Liberties Union and the Americans for

Democratic Action. Of course, you can expect this, because over the years they have been soft on Communism. The ACLU has appeared in case after case in hearing after hearing in support of Communists and Communist causes. Over the years they have kept up an unremitting attack on the anti-Communist organizations in this country.

It is passing strange that Dr. Elliott and his cohorts remained strangely silent when the names of witnesses called before any of the other investigating committees of the Congress appear in the press before the hearings. I refer particularly to the witnesses called in the rackets investigations.

These people have also remained strangely silent when the press carries the names of witnesses called before Grand Juries, even though Grand Jury hearings under the law are secret.

Dr. Elliott, the ADA, the ACLU, and their like, don't seem to care about the civil rights of these people. Why is it they constantly go overboard for the dedicated Communists whose goal is the overthrow of this Government?

That is all, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Doyle. The committee, then, will stand in recess until 10:00 o'clock tomorrow morning, and the witnesses are instructed to return.

(Whereupon, at 4:40 p.m., the hearing was recessed, to reconvene at 10:00 a. m., Tuesday, June 5, 1962.)

HEARINGS
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Date JUN 5 1962

ALDERSON REPORTING COMPANY

Official Reporters
306 Ninth Street, N. W.
Washington 4, D. C.

Telephones:
NA 8-3406
8-3407
8-3408
8-3409

TABLE OF CONTENTS

House of Representatives,

Washington, D. C.

Subcommittee of the Committee
on Un-American Activities,

June 5, 1962

TESTIMONY OF:

P A G

Mrs. Julia Brown, Los Angeles, California
(RESUMED)

137

Mrs. Ethel L. Goodman, accompanied by Mr. David
E. Sloan, Counsel

169

Mrs. Margaret Wherry, accompanied by Mr. Herschel
Shanks, Counsel

178

Miss Jean Krcmarek, accompanied by Her Counsel,
Joseph Forer

187

Mrs. Pauline Taylor, accompanied by her Counsel,
Joseph Forer

190

Mrs. Frieda Katz, accompanied by her Counsel,
Joseph Forer

202

James Wells, accompanied by his Counsel, John
Harmon

209

Mrs. Julia Brown (RESUMED)

217

JC/ck

TUESDAY, JUNE 5, 1962

United States House of
Representatives,

Subcommittee of the Committee on
Un-American Activities,

Washington, D. C.

Public Hearing

The subcommittee met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m.
in the Caucus Room, Old House Office Building, Hon. Francis
E. Walter (chairman) presiding.

Subcommittee members present: Francis E. Walter of
Pennsylvania; Clyde Doyle of California; Gordon H. Scherer
of Ohio; August E. Johansen of Michigan; and Donald C. Bruce
of Indiana.

Also present: Henry C. Schadeberg of Wisconsin.

Staff members present: ^{James J. ... director} Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; and
Neil E. Wetterman, investigator.

The Chairman. The committee will be in order.

Mr. Nittle, will you call your first witness?

Mr. Nittle. Yes, sir.

Mrs. Julia Brown, would you please come forward?

FURTHER TESTIMONY OF MRS JULIA BROWN,
6252 SOUTH VAN NESS STREET, LOS ANGELES,
CALIFORNIA

The Chairman. Mrs. Brown, you have been sworn.

Go ahead.

Mr. Nittle. Mrs. Brown, when the committee recessed yesterday we were discussing the Negro Labor Council, a Communist front organization, and your activities in it. I show you a copy of a concert program, dated May 6, 1962, identified as Brown Exhibit No. 10.

It appears thereon that this was a cultural evening on that date presented by the Cleveland Branch of the National Negro Labor Council, featuring Paul Robeson to be held at the Paradise Auditorium, 2226 East 55 Street, Cleveland. Your name together with several others, appears as a sponsor for that affair.

Together with that exhibit I hand you copies of two leaflets distributed at that cultural affair, one titled, "Meet Mrs. Vivian Hallinan," which are noted as Brown Exhibit Nos. 11 and 12, and the other titled, "Have you a Choice," which are campaign literature on behalf of the Progressive Party's candidate for President, Vincent Hallinan, and Vice President, Charlotta Bass.

The latter exhibits also carry the Progressive Party platform, which includes, as one might expect, an advocacy of the immediate end of the Korean War, which was then in

progress. Do you recognize these items?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do.

Mr. Nittle. Information in the possession of the committee indicates that approximately 600 persons were in attendance at that affair. Were you in attendance at that affair?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I was.

Mr. Nittle. Did you hear Paul Robeson sing?

Mrs. Brown. I did.

Mr. Nittle. Now, certain persons about whom we wish to inquire appear on Exhibit No. 10 as sponsors of that cultural evening along with others who do not appear upon the list of sponsors, but which, our information indicates, were in attendance. We would like to determine whether you can identify the following named persons to your certain knowledge as members of the Communist Party: Oscar Brownlee. Did you know Oscar Brownlee?

Mrs. Brown. I know Oscar Brownlee as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings where Oscar Brownlee was present, in Oscar Brownlee's home, William Cooper's home, Frieda Katz' home, and others.

Mr. Nittle. How long did you know him to be active in the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Since 1948. I might add that Oscar Brownlee has two homes, one of the homes in the central area. The

P. O. C. met there several times --

Mr. Nittle. That is the Provisional Organizing Committee?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. A splinter group of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know him to be active until the time you left Cleveland in 1960?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I will say until about 1959.

Mr. Nittle. What happened in 1959?

Mrs. Brown. I didn't see him after 1959.

Mr. Nittle. Pete Wnorowski, W-N-O-R-O-W-S-K-I?

Mrs. Brown. Pete Wnorowski I know as a member of the Communist Party of Cleveland, Ohio. I have attended several Communist Party meetings where Pete Wnorowski was present at Frieda Katz' home and others.

Mr. Nittle. About how old a man was Peter Wnorowski?

Mrs. Brown. Pete Wnorowski is in his late 60's or 70's. He is an elderly man. I don't know very much about ages, but he is not a young man at all, and I won't call him a middle aged man.

Mr. Nittle. Mr. Chairman, I would offer in evidence an item from the Communist Worker which appeared in that group on October 15, 1961 at page 11. It is a statement to the worker by Peter Wnorowski, who also spells his name,

W-N-E-W-R-O-S-P-H-S-K-Y. The item is as follows:

"The Worker carries out the best traditions of the 'appeal to reason' which I read in the past. On my 83rd birthday I donate \$100 plus \$5 from a friend to The Worker. It is a paper of struggle for peace, democracy, and socialism. Best of luck for the mid-week worker. Peter Wnawrosphsky, Cleveland, Ohio." Abraham Eleff?

A Mrs. Brown. I know Abraham Eleff as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where Abraham Eleff attended at Silvia Strauss' home, Frieda Katz' home, and others. Abraham Eleff runs a seafood market on Kinsman Avenue.

Mr. Nittle. Morris Hybloom.

Mrs. Brown. I know Morris Hybloom as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings where Morris Hybloom attended at Silvia Strauss' and Frieda Katz' home. In the middle 50's or early 50's I lost track of Morris Hybloom. When I attended Communist Party meetings where he attended was in the year 1948.

Mr. Nittle. Were you after that time in a different section of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Mr. Chairman, in testimony before the Subversive Activities Control Board on March 17, 1952 a witness,

John Janowitz, J-A-N-O-W-I-T-Z, then of Cleveland, Ohio

testified that Morris Hybloom was a member of the Communist Party and knew him as a member of the Communist Party in the Cleveland Pneumatic Branch.

Joseph Kamen?

Mrs. Brown. Joseph Kamen and his wife Norma Kamen I know as members of the Communist Party. I attended several closed Communist Party meetings where Joseph and Norma Kamen were present at Bill Haber's home, at Silvia Strauss' home, Frieda Katz' home, and others. I have known them since 1948.

Mr. Nittle. Sally Winters?

Mrs. Brown. Sally Winters I know as a Communist. I have attended several closed Communist Party meetings where Sally Winters was present at Silvia Strauss' home, Frieda Katz' home, and others. I have known Sally Winters since 1948.

Mr. Nittle. Is she now known as Sally Winters Morilles, M-O-R-I-L-L-E-S?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, that is her married name. Could I add that when I left the party in '48 Sally Winters came to my home in '49 with the Daily Worker and asked me to subscribe for it and wanted to know why I didn't come back into the party.

Mr. Nittle. Do you know what her activities had been and who her associates may have been at that time in the

Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I do know that her associates were Frieda Katz, Silvia Strauss, and -- do you mean in '49?

Mr. Nittle. During the period you knew her to be active.

Mrs. Brown. I knew her to be active in the early 50's.

Mr. Nittle. Could you give us a word or two about her --

Mrs. Brown. More active in the early 50's -- I was in her presence more in the early 50's.

Mr. Nittle. With whom did she associate most closely in the party to your knowledge?

Mrs. Brown. Frieda Katz and Sally Martin Chancey.

Mr. Nittle. Henry R. Siegel, S-I-E-G-E-L?

Mrs. Brown. I know Henry Siegel to be a member of the Communist Party. I have attended several Communist Party meetings where Henry Siegel was present. I have known Henry Siegel since '48.

Mr. Nittle. And how long did you know him to be active in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Until the middle 50's.

Mr. Nittle. What happened at that time, if anything?

Mrs. Brown. He happens to be another one that I lost track of. I have seen him in several social gatherings, but not any closed Communist meetings, and that was as late as '50, the early 50's, the closed Communist Party meetings, but I have seen him in the late 50's at social gatherings.

Mr. Nittle. What do you mean by social gatherings?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Communist Party social gatherings, parties that the Communists would have for the members.

Mr. Nittle. Would you describe the type of party that you are referring to? What was the purpose of the Communist Party social gathering?

Mrs. Brown. Well, in order to make money, and they would have social gatherings where each of the members would bring the food and they would sell drinks and food, and use their propaganda for the members to go out among the public, such as -- well, they would have meetings. Now, some of the social gatherings, they would have meetings preceding the social, the activities of the social gathering, and then later in the evening they would have meetings for people that did not attend earlier, and some of those people at the meetings sometimes would last until six or seven o'clock in the morning.

(At this point Mr. Bruce entered the hearing room.)

Mr. Nittle. So that the social gatherings combined business with pleasure?

Mrs. Brown. That is right. All of the social gatherings combined business with pleasure, especially when it was in a private home. In some of the public places it was different, but at all private home gatherings they had meetings.

(At this point Chairman Walter withdrew from the hearing

room.)

Mr. Nittle. Did they take occasion to celebrate each others birthday?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. Very often it would be a birthday given and really the person didn't know anything about their birthday. For instance, if your birthday came in January sometimes they would call a member and remind them that their birthday was that March, it was April, or June. We always had different birthdays than the date that we were really born on. That was in order to have parties to attract the members of the Communist Party to these parties.

Mr. Doyle. How many birthdays a year did you have for that purpose?

Mrs. Brown. Well, you see, my birthday is in January and maybe one would call and say, "You're having a birthday this month." Maybe it would be March. Well, if any of the Communists didn't know exactly what date my birthday was, then we would have a party for my birthday. It would be my birthday.

Mr. Nittle. Do you suggest that when the party needed to raise a little money they would tell respective members that "You are going to have a birthday party."

Mrs. Brown. Yes. They would go to any means to raise money, any means.

Mr. Nittle. Were they successful in raising money this

room.)

Mr. Nittle. Did they take occasion to celebrate each others birthday?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. Very often it would be a birthday given and really the person didn't know anything about their birthday. For instance, if your birthday came in January sometimes they would call a member and remind them that their birthday was that March, it was April, or June. We always had different birthdays than the date that we were really born on. That was in order to have parties to attract the members of the Communist Party to these parties.

Mr. Doyle. How many birthdays a year did you have for that purpose?

Mrs. Brown. Well, you see, my birthday is in January and maybe one would call and say, "You're having a birthday this month." Maybe it would be March. Well, if any of the Communists didn't know exactly what date my birthday was, then we would have a party for my birthday. It would be my birthday.

Mr. Nittle. Do you suggest that when the party needed to raise a little money they would tell respective members that "You are going to have a birthday party."

Mrs. Brown. Yes. They would go to any means to raise money, any means.

Mr. Nittle. Were they successful in raising money this

Mr. Nittle. What was the occupation of her sister, Violet Tarczi, whom you have just mentioned?

Mrs. Brown. I think Violet Tarczi is a lawyer. I didn't have as much contact with Violet Tarczi as I did Elsie.

Mr. Nittle. You described Violet being introduced to you as Comrade Violet?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Did you have further identification of her as a member of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. In the early 50's I remember attending a closed Communist meeting where Violet and Elsie were present.

Mr. Nittle. Myron Thomas?

Mrs. Brown. Myron Thomas I know as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended closed Communist Party meetings where Myron Thomas attended in Cleveland, Ohio, at Frieda Katz' home, Silvia Strauss' home, and Margaret Wherry's home. Myron Thomas comes from Akron, Ohio. He is not a resident of Cleveland. At least he was not at that time. I have known Myron Thomas since 1948.

(At this point Mr. Johansen withdrew from the hearing room.)

Mr. Nittle. Mr. Chairman. I ask to place in the record a further identification of Myron Thomas as a member

of the Communist Party. He was identified as such by a witness, May Probst, P-R-O-B-S-T, in Ohio Commission hearings in 1953.

Mr. Doyle (presiding). Very well.

Mr. Nittle. George Tomsik?

Mrs. Brown. George Tomsik I know as a member of the Communist Party. I attended several closed Communist meetings where George Tomsik was present at Frieda Katz' home and others, Silvia Strauss', and others. I have known George Tomsik since 1948. In the early 50's I was not connected with him, only at social gatherings.

Mr. Nittle. By social gatherings are you again referring to social gatherings of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Were you and he in separate sections or clubs of the Communist Party after the mid 50's?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

(At this point Mr. Johansen enters the hearing room.)

Mr. Nittle. Perhaps you might point out in what way the Communist Party's members met at that time, of which you are speaking, when you ceased to meet with him in closed Communist Party groups. Was this done for security reasons?

Mrs. Brown. I am afraid I don't understand.

Mr. Nittle. Did the Communist Party allow members of one club to meet with members of another club after the Smith

247
Act cases had been instituted?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, no, they were very secretive after that, very secretive. Some of the members didn't come in contact with other members at all.

Mr. Hittle. I understand that the National Negro Labor Council dissolved in 1956. An account in the Communist Daily Worker of May 1, 1956 at page 3 indicates that the dissolution occurred as a result of proceedings instituted against it under the Internal Security Act of 1960.

Mr. Chairman, I offer this exhibit in the record as Brown Exhibit No. 13.

Will you tell us briefly of the steps taken for the dissolution, if any, of the Cleveland Area Branch of the National Negro Labor Council?

Mrs. Brown. Well, it was for the same reason that the Sojourners for Truth and Justice was dissolved. In the Negro Labor Council they had quite a number of known companies and, although the Communist Party dominated the Council and were leaders of the Council, there were non-Communists wanted to fight in the American way or in the way they thought would be American, and of course the Communist Party didn't want that, and the Council somehow was not towing the party line. They were trying to deviate in some manner and they stopped the pay of Ethel Goodman who was secretary.

She was getting \$75 a month and they stopped her pay as the chairman, Bert Washington, at that time and of course they stopped the pay. Then the organization didn't function as well.

Mr. Nittle. Did you remain as treasurer of the Cleveland Branch of the Negro Labor Council until the time of its dissolution?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I only remained the treasurer in name. I did not receive the money of the Council at all.

Mr. Nittle. Who received it?

Mrs. Brown. The Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. And did the Communist Party pay Ethel Goodman's salary?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. During the time she was the executive secretary?

Mrs. Brown. They did.

Mr. Nittle. Do you know of other instances the Communist Party maintained full time employees upon its payroll to go about its work of deception and destruction?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Ethel Goodman was one.

Mr. Nittle. You knew her as a paid employee?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Did you have any knowledge as whether or not Elsie Zazrivy, who occupied the Communist offices of the

American C. Atkins for the Protection Foreign Born at
Euclid Avenue, was a paid employee?

Mrs. Brown. I am not sure of that. I know Edith
Lomer was a paid employee. I know Mamie McCurdy is a paid
employee.

Mr. Nittle. Mamie McCurdy?

Mrs. Brown. Yes; Mamie Abernathy. She works for the
United Electric Company. Of course she is working there.

Mr. Nittle. In what capacity?

Mrs. Brown. Stenographer, typist, or something.

Mr. Nittle. Working as a stenographer for the United
Electrical Workers Union?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

end ck

1 Fls
Charlotte
Mr H. Q. Am.

Mr. Nittle. That is the union which was expelled from the CIO in 1949 as being Communist dominated?

Mrs. Brown. That is right, and the one that Marie Reed Haug and Frieda Haug had. Carlotta Rufus was a paid employee of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Now there was a bookstore being operated full time in the Communist Party Headquarters there on Euclid Avenue. Do you know whether Morris and Frida Kreitner received any compensation?

Mrs. Brown. I talked with Frida Kreitner when they were moving out of the bookstore at 5103 Euclid Avenue. She told me at the time that they hadn't been living so well, so I am thinking that she did not have a very good salary. She was paid once in awhile. Sometimes the Communist Party does that, too, and she was so happy that she was going to get more money. She said it now was time that she and her husband would live and have what they wanted and I don't know of anything that Frida is doing for the Communist Party but infiltrate the NAACP.

Mr. Nittle. This bookstore which was maintained at the Communist Headquarters on Euclid Avenue contained certain books and literature, and of what type would you say?

Mrs. Brown. All communist literature.

Mr. Nittle. You told us yesterday about the instructions, the indoctrinations, you were receiving at the home of Sylvia

with this very subject and we clearly proved by documentary evidence, the evidence of witnesses, that the Communist Party does not tolerate dissention, that if you embark on a policy which is not laid down in Moscow you are expelled from the Party and from Party leadership. The split in the Communist Party ranks within the United States was precipitated here, as it was elsewhere and in other parties throughout the world, as a result of the Khrushchev denunciation of Stalin at the 20th Soviet Party Congress in 1956. On the weekend of August 16, 1958, 83 national delegates assembled in New York City for a Communist conference.

That is the language used and that is what it was called by the POC leaders, a Communist conference.

Mr. Scherer. What was that date, did you say?

Mr. Nittle. That, Mr. Scherer, was August 16, and 17, 1958. The official newspaper of this dissident group, called Vanguard, in September 1958, reported on the major developments at this meeting. The committee has had very little information with respect to the POC and we would like now to have more information on this subject which we believe you can give. Do you have personal knowledge of the actual organization of the POC at its national convention in New York City? Were you in attendance at that convention?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I was.

Plt 5 Mr. Nittle. Who interested you in the POC movement originally in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Admiral Kilpatrick, a member of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. And did you have discussions with him about this proposed convention or about the POC organization that was in contemplation?

Mrs. Brown. Well, yes, several times he came to my home and asked me to become a member and later this organization had this -- they had the organizing of the POC at that time in New York City.

Mr. Nittle. Did Admiral Kilpatrick hold an office in the POC group?

Mrs. Brown. He was Chairman of the Cleveland District.

Mr. Nittle. Now would you tell us what he told you about this organization in which he was seeking to interest you?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I questioned him about the Communist Party and wondered if they were not the same and why did he want to organize a different, an ultra-left, a different organization, and he said that the Communist Party was bought out by the government and that --

Mr. Nittle. I see Mr. Forer, who is the attorney for the Communist Party in its appeal on the Internal Security Act, smiling when you say that, that the Communist Party

Exhibit 6

was bought out by the government. Of course, they contend otherwise.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. The Communist Party. I don't mean Mr. [redacted]
He is the attorney.

Mr. Forer. Do you contend that it was?

Mrs. Brown. The Communist Party was bought out by the government --

Mr. Nittle. Just a moment. Mr. Forer, we don't contend that the Communist Party was bought out by the government. We contend that the Communist Party is trying to destroy the government. Now, would you proceed, Mrs. Brown?

Mrs. Brown. Of course that was Kilpatrick's word. He said that the Communist Party was bought out by the government and that they were now quiet about the overthrow of the United States Government by force and violence, and they, the POC members, were preaching that to the house today. They were telling the people that that was the only way to conquer the United States, was by force and violence, and now that the Communist Party were saying that it could be done by peaceful coexistence. That was what Kilpatrick told me and that is why they have the different organizations.

Mr. Nittle. Kilpatrick wanted to destroy the government immediately, whereas he said the peaceful coexistence idea was to destroy the government later and that was too long to wait, in effect?

lt 7

Mrs. Brown. Well, it seemed that the Communist Party were not preaching that as they did after the Smith Act trials.

Mr. Nittle. Do you mean to say that the prosecutions by the Department of Justice under the Smith Act had had an effect upon the open preachings within Communist Party ranks with respect to force and violence?

Mrs. Brown. It certainly did.

Mr. Nittle. Prior to these prosecutions by the Department of Justice they preached to your groups in cell meetings, and openly advocated destruction of the government by force and violence, did they?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes, but after the Smith Act trials, then they began to ease off of that quite a bit.

Mr. Nittle. And I believe that yesterday you did testify that prior to the Smith Act trials you were taught the necessity of revolution?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. At the home of Sylvia Strauss?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. In the early days in the Party, your early days?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Now when Admiral Kilpatrick was trying to interest you in the POC movement, which of course would

result in the break up of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area if all members joined the POC. Did you call this fact to the attention of the Communist leaders in your section?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. Now, who was your section leader?

Mrs. Brown. Jean Krchmarek.

Mr. Nittle. And that is the wife of Anton Krchmarek, the head of the Communist Party of the Ohio District?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Now, will you tell us about that particular discussion?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I talked with Jean and Ruth Lenc1 and told them that I had attended several of the meetings, and RuthLenc1 suggested that I go ahead and keep attending and let them know what was happening. Well, I did for awhile. I guess three or four meetings I attended. Then later after I began to complain about how the Communists were treating me, Jean decided that I had better stop attending the meetings. The meetings of the POC.

Mr. Nittle. Do you mean to suggest that Jean Krchmarek became concerned, for you were now beginning to criticize the Communist Party after being at POC meetings?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. She thought you were being influenced?

At 9 Mrs. Brown. That is correct. They thought that maybe I would go into the POC.

Mr. Doyle. Counsel, let's recess the committee for three minutes so the reporter and the witness can rest for three minutes.

The committee will stand in recess for three minutes.

(A brief recess was taken.)

Mr. Doyle. The committee will come to order, please. Are you ready, counsel?

Let the record show a quorum of the subcommittee is present.

Mr. Nittle. Was Admiral Kilpatrick successful in interesting other Communists in the Cleveland area in the POC movement?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, he was.

Mr. Nittle. Will you tell us about that briefly?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Ethel Goodman is a member of the POC and a Communist. Bob Williams was a member of the POC and a Communist.

Mr. Nittle. Just a moment. We have information that as Esther Williams was a member of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area. Is she in any way related to Bob Williams whom you have mentioned?

Mrs. Brown. No, she isn't. Esther Williams is white and the wife of George Williams.

lit 10

Mr. Nittle. Did you know Esther Williams to be a member of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I know Esther Williams to be a Communist. I have attended closed Communist meetings with Esther Williams at Frieda Katz' home and others.

Mr. Nittle. And over how long a period did you know her to be a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Since the early 50's.

Mr. Nittle. Until when?

Mrs. Brown. Until I left Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know her husband, George Williams?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I know her husband, George Williams. I haven't attended any closed Communist party meetings with George Williams.

Mr. Nittle. You do not identify him as a member of the Communist Party to your certain knowledge?

A Well, as far as attending closed Communist Party meetings I don't identify him, but as far as I am concerned he was.

Mr. Nittle. Did he support the activities of his wife, Esther Williams, in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. He did. I have also heard George Williams make large pledges to the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. You say you have heard him?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

11-11 Mr. Nittle. Did you yourself personally hear him making pledges?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Where were these pledges of money to the Communist Party made by George Williams?

Mrs. Brown. It was made in one hall on Auburn Avenue. I have forgotten the name of this hall that the Communist Party have a lot of their banquets and affairs, and I have heard him make a pledge as high as \$500, and I heard him make a pledge on Buckeye Road at the Hungarian Hall.

Mr. Nittle. I gather from what you say that the Communist Party makes very heavy financing demands upon its members?

Mrs. Brown. They do.

Mr. Nittle. Now you have mentioned Ethel Goodman as a member of the POC?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And Bob Williams?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Were any other persons known to you to have defected to the POC movement?

Mrs. Brown. James Jackson, who was Secretary.

Mr. Nittle. Secretary of the POC, the Cleveland group?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Of course you are not referring to the

12 James Jackson who is the National Committeeman of the National Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. No, I am not.

Mr. Nittle. And you know, however, both James Jacksons?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know James Jackson of Cleveland to be a member of the Communist Party prior to his being involved in the POC movement?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, he was. He was in the youth movement with Libby Gisser at one time.

Mr. Nittle. Youth movement? Do you refer to the Communist Youth League?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct. Emma and Fred Merl.

Mr. Nittle. M-e-h-r-l?

Mrs. Brown. M-e-h-r-l.

Mr. Nittle. You identify as being a part of the POC movement?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, and members of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Prior thereto?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And over how long a period did you know Emma and Fred Mehrl to be members of the Communist Party in Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. From 48 until I left Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. Were there any other persons that you

13 knew in the Cleveland area as member of the Communist Party who defected to the POC movement?

Mrs. Brown. Joe Petraus, but he infiltrated the POC for the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. He didn't leave the Party?

Mrs. Brown. No, he did not.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know any other members of the Communist Party who defected to the POC movement?

Mrs. Brown. I can't think --

Mr. Nittle. Was there a James Wells who got himself involved in any way in the POC movement?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, James Wells attended a few meetings, but he stopped attending the meetings for the POC.

Mr. Nittle. Did you know James Wells as a member of the Communist group in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. I knew James Wells. I know James Wells as a member of the Communist Party. I have attended numerous closed Communist Party meetings with or where James Wells attended.

Mr. Nittle. And over how long a period of time did you know James Wells to be a member of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Since the early 50's.

Mr. Nittle. Until when?

Mrs. Brown. Until I left Cleveland.

14 Mr. Doyle. When you say you knew James Wells to be a communist, you mean that you knew him at the time that you lived in Cleveland as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Doyle. You haven't known him as that since that time?

Mrs. Brown. No, sir.

Mr. Johansen: In other words, in every instance that you use the present tense you are referring to the period prior to 1960, prior to your leaving Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Scherer. When did you leave cleveland? What month?

Mrs. Brown. In June of 1960.

Mr. Nittle. Did you attend the national convention or Communist Conference of the POC?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. Where did that take place?

Mrs. Brown. You say the national conference?

Mr. Nittle. I corrected myself. I asked whether you attended the Communist conference which was set up by the Marxist-Leninist caucus group of the POC.

Mrs. Brown. Well, we had a conference in Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Nittle. Did you have a conference in New York

15

of the POC?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes, I attended that, too.

Mr. Nittle. Now we are interested in that national convention of the POC which met in New York in 1958, in August of 1958. Did you attend that in New York?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. Will you tell us the circumstances under which you attended that? With whom did you go and what did you do when you got there?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I drove my car with Ethel Goodman and Admiral Kilpatrick. At least my husband drive the car because he didn't want to trust me with Admiral Kilpatrick and he didn't think that Admiral could drive a car well enough, and he went along with us. It was late that evening when we got there and I remember now it was two other members of the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio, were made officers of the POC and their names are Joe and Florence Dougher.

Mr. Nittle. D-o-u-g-h-e-r?

Mrs. Brown. That is right. They are living in Pennyaw.

Mr. Nittle. Now?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Were they at that time residents of the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. And were they members of the Communist Party

4-16

in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. They were members of the Communist Party. Also Elizabeth -- just a moment. There were another couple by the name of Bethencourt, Lucille and Albert Bethencourt. They were also members of the Communist Party in Cleveland, and organizers in Chicago for the POC.

Mr. Nittle. Was Joe Dougher assigned to any organizational activities for the POC?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. He holds an office in the POC and is also an organizer in the Pennyaw area.

Mr. Nittle. Proceed. Now what happened when you arrived in New York? Did you visit any other person --

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes.

Mr. Nittle. -- or persons with Admiral Kilpatrick?

Mrs. Brown. We stopped at the home of another couple who were members of the POC. Her name was Nona Black. Black was her maiden name and I have forgotten her last name, she and her husband. I have forgotten his name too.

Mr. Nittle. Who directed you to Nona Black's home in New York?

Mrs. Brown. Admiral Kilpatrick. We all stopped there together, Admiral Kilpatrick, and Ethel Goodman, her husband and I.

Mr. Nittle. Did you then with this group attend the national convention of the POC?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, we did. I think the POC, the

17 convent lasted two or three days but we were a day late.

Mr. Nittle. Now would you tell us in substance what were the discussions in the convention to which you were a party?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they were denouncing the Communist Party and making fun of some Communist by the name of Jesus, and they seemed to enjoy talking about the man that was named Jesus.

Mr. Nittle. They weren't referring to the Jesus of the Bible, were they?

Mrs. Brown. No, and this man was named Jesus and they thought that was very funny.

Mr. Nittle. They thought that the fact that the man was named Jesus was very funny?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, and at that time they said he was a Communist. It seemed that this man had been fighting these people and talking against the POC, and they were talking about this man.

Mr. Nittle. What else did they say at the convention?

Mrs. Brown. Well, all I could hear was -- to tell you the truth, I slept most of the time, but all I could hear when I happened to wake up would be they would be denouncing the Communist Party. Truly, I cannot give you a real good description of that meeting because in most of the meetings I was simply so tired that I just slept them out.

rlt 18

Mr. Nittle. The subjects they discussed were quite boring?

Mrs. Brown. They were boring to me.

Mr. Nittle. However, do you recall any discussions that were directed toward Stalin and Khrushchev or anybody of that sort?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I do remember the Communist Party with Khrushchev and that this POC were people that were in favor of Stalin. Yes, that was very clear, too, that these were in favor of Stalin and that Khrushchev denounced Stalin and his work, and the Communist Party of course had on the side of Khrushchev, and the POC -- that was one of the reasons that the POC formed this cultural left, because they still thought more of Stalin.

Mr. Nittle. Having been told that Stalin was a genius for so many years by the Communist Party it was not easy to shift so quickly at the behest of the Moscow party, then led by Khrushchev?

Mrs. Brown. No.

Mr. Nittle. Do you recall any discussions at the national convention with respect to setting up local organizations of the POC throughout the United States?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes, the chairmen of these different cities were to set up new offices all over the United States. At one time this Nona Black's husband stopped at

at 19

my home on the way to Los Angeles to set up a branch there.

I am very sorry I cannot remember his name, but he stopped at my home for three or four days.

Mr. Nittle. Now was there in fact a state convention of the POC held in Ohio?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, it was.

Mr. Nittle. Subsequent to attendance at the national convention?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Did you attend that?

Mrs. Brown. I did.

Mr. Nittle. Approximately how many persons do you remember as being in attendance at the Ohio convention of the POC group?

Mrs. Brown. Well, it was probably 35 or 40, they were all from all over.

Mr. Nittle. At the time you left Cleveland in June of 1960 was there still at that time an active POC group in the area?

Mrs. Brown. As far as I know.

Mr. Nittle. Now, Mr. Chairman, we would ask to have Mrs. Brown stand aside while we interrogate another witness.

Mr. Doyle. Very well. Mrs. Brown, if you will please step aside for a moment or two we will call another witness.

Mr. Nittle. Will Ethel Goodman please come forward?

persons engaged in revolutionary activities as a profession.

"This kind of party," he declared, "must be organized from the top, strictly centralized," chain on command type organization, and disciplined like an army.

We should like to record your experience, and in order to establish your further competency to testify, at least with respect to certain echelons of the Communist Party hierarchy, I ask you the question: Did you obtain an official position of leadership of any kind in the Cleveland area organization of the Communist Party?

TESTIMONY OF MRS. JULIA BROWN (RESUMED)

Mrs. Brown. I was Treasurer of five clubs in the Northeast Section, and also Treasurer of the Sojourners of Truth and Justice.

Mr. Nittle. I do not wish to refer to front organizations at this time.

Mrs. Brown. Excuse me, please.

Mr. Nittle. As Treasurer of five clubs, you may well be described as Section Treasurer; is that correct?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Who was the Chairman of the Section during the time you were Section Treasurer?

Mrs. Brown. Jean Krchmarek.

Mr. Nittle. When did you become Section Treasurer?

Mrs. Brown. In the middle 1950's.

Mr. Nittle. And remained as Section Treasurer until when?

Mrs. Brown. Until 1960.

Mr. Nittle. And did Jean Krchmarek, who is the wife of Anton Krchmarek, the Ohio Party Chairman, remain also as Section Leader during the period you were acting as Section Treasurer?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, she did.

Mr. Nittle. Was she acting in that capacity at the time you left Cleveland and went to the West Coast?

Mrs. Brown. She was.

Mr. Scherer. Is that the witness who just testified here a few moments ago?

Mrs. Brown. This afternoon she testified.

Mr. Nittle. What was the location of this section? What area did it cover in Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. Well, the central area was included in the Northeast Section, and it was in the Glenville area.

Mr. Nittle. And may we refer to the section of which you were Treasurer then, hereafter, as the Northeast section of the Communist Party organization in Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Did you have what was known as a Section Committee?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And what did that consist of?

Mrs. Brown. It consisted of the officers and the clubs, the five clubs and the section, the heads of the five clubs.

Mr. Nittle. The Section Committee, did I understand you to say, consisted of the heads or leaders of each of the five clubs?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And when the leaders of the five clubs would meet together with you and Jean Krichmarek, that was known as a Section Committee Meeting?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Scherer. These meetings you are talking about -- can you distinguish them from the social gatherings that you talked about?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, sir. Yes, indeed.

Mr. Scherer. Were they entirely different?

Mrs. Brown. Entirely different. They are secret meetings that no one can attend.

Mr. Scherer. But the social meetings, you said this morning, are attended by Communists and non-Communists?

Mrs. Brown. Well, mostly Communists; a few non-Communists.

Mr. Scherer. That is where you said they raised money?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Scherer. And I was wondering: How did they raise money at these house parties?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they sold liquor and food.

Mr. Scherer. Sold liquor?

Mrs. Brown. And food; drinks and food. They sold them by the drinks.

Mr. Scherer. Did they raise their money any other way?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they did have a donation at the door, too.

Mr. Scherer. Is that all?

Mrs. Brown. Well, that is all I can think of at this time.

Mr. Scherer. Now, the club leaders who met with you and Jean Krchmarek at a meeting which would be called a Section meeting -- would that group have any privileges with respect to laying down party policy?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. What matters would you discuss in Section meetings?

Mrs. Brown. Well, just how to operate the clubs and the distributing of leaflets and the different social affairs that were to be given to raise money for the clubs and the Communist Party, and what places to infiltrate, and directions of infiltration.

Mr. Nittle. Now, who told the club leaders in the Section meetings what was to be done?

Mrs. Brown. Jean Krchmarek was the head of the section, and the orders came from Jean Krchmarek.

Mr. Nittle. And do you mean to say that the final decision rested with Jean Krchmarek, when you say that orders came from her?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, for the section; yes, indeed; and then they were handed down to the leaders of the clubs.

Mr. Nittle. So that the section meeting was simply a means of bringing the club leaders into conference with Jean Krchmarek, so that she could direct them as to the activities they would undertake?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Now, where did Jean Krchmarek get her orders?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I didn't see anyone give Jean Krchmarek her orders, but I am sure she got them from the next top, which was the state, or the district.

Mr. Nittle. And was that her husband, Anton Krchmarek, that you are referring to?

Mrs. Brown. Anton Krchmarek is the husband of Jean Krchmarek, yes.

Mr. Nittle. Where would her husband, Anton Krchmarek, get his orders?

Mrs. Brown. Anton Krchmarek would get his orders from the national office, in New York.

Mr. Nittle. So that the orders originated at the national headquarters of the Communist Party, were transmitted down to the Ohio or state district of the Communist Party, the leader

of that, the chairman of which was Anton Krchmarek. He would pass that order down to the Section leader, who was Jean Krchmarek, and she would pass this order down, then, to the people who constituted the clubs, the rank and file.

Mrs. Brown. That is correct. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. I might note for the record, Mr. Chairman, that the committee hearings last November then showed where the National Committee of the Communist Party got its orders. I do not think anyone will have to use their imagination with respect to that, but I think the hearings conclusively established that the orders to the headquarters of the National Committee of the Communist Party in the United States came directly from Moscow.

Mr. Doyle. As a matter of fact, June 5th of last year, the Supreme Court of the United States so held, when it affirmed the decision in the Subversive Activities Control Board case. That is now law. There is no appeal from that.

By the way, I think I will bring that to the hearings and ask that it be inserted; I mean one or two paragraphs thereof.

Mr. Nittle. Now, as Section Treasurer, actually you did not have anything to do with Party policy, did you?

Mrs. Brown. No, indeed, I did not.

Mr. Nittle. And did you get your orders also from Jean Krchmarek?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. Now, tell us: What were your duties as Treasurer of the section?

Mrs. Brown. Well, when we would have the section meetings, the heads of the clubs would pay dues, give me the dues from the club members, with 10 per cent taken out; and then I would take out 20 per cent and give it to the State Treasurer.

Mr. Nittle. Who was the State Treasurer?

Mrs. Brown. Betty Chaka.

Mr. Nittle. C-h-a-k-a?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Doyle. Who got the 10 per cent?

Mrs. Brown. The clubs kept the 10 per cent and the section kept 20 per cent; and we used that for parties and --

Mr. Doyle. Did you handle that money, or was it someone else?

Mrs. Brown. I handled the money that I received. I always kept the 20 per cent, and the other was given whenever I felt like taking it to her, Betty Chaka, the State Treasurer.

Mr. Nittle. Who was the husband of Betty Chaka?

Mrs. Brown. Ed Chaka.

Mr. Nittle. Also known as Edward Chaka?

Mrs. Brown. Edward Chaka.

Mr. Nittle. Mr. Chairman, I think the record should show that Edward Chaka was a member of the National Committee

of the Communist Party, and that he was in attendance at the 17th national convention of the Communist Party in December, 1959, which was held in New York City; and that he attended that convention as a delegate from the Ohio District of the Communist Party.

Did you know Edward Chaka?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I did.

Mr. Nittle. How long have you known Edward Chaka?

Mrs. Brown. I have known Edward Chaka since 1948.

Mr. Nittle. Now, did you deliver this money personally to Betty Chaka?

Mrs. Brown. I certainly did.

Mr. Nittle. And she was the State Treasurer?

Mrs. Brown. She was.

Mr. Nittle. Now, could you tell us the names of the leaders of the five clubs in that section? I just want the names of the leaders.

Mrs. Brown. Ruth Lencie was one.

Mr. Nittle. You have already identified her, yes.

Mrs. Brown. Henry Spencer.

Mr. Nittle. Of course, you have stated he was a Communist club leader.

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. I do not think we need any further identification.

Mrs. Brown. Sally Clark was a chairman.

Mr. Nittle. Sally Clark, C-l-a-r-k?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

And of course Bert Washington, who is deceased.

Mr. Nittle. Bert Washington was at one time a club leader? When did he die?

Mrs. Brown. Well, really -- In the latter 1950's, he did. And there was Laura and Fred O'Neal.

Mr. Nittle. Let me ask: Was Jean Krchmarek a club leader, as well as acting in her capacity as Section Chairman?

Mrs. Brown. Well, you hardly knew what leadership Jean Krchmarek was in, because she led everything and everyone, as far as the clubs were concerned.

Mr. Nittle. Were gentlemen named Hugh Statten and Harry A. Spencer in your area?

Mrs. Brown. At one time Hugh Statten was in the club, in an office club. But he moved back to Chicago.

Mr. Nittle. Who succeeded him, if anyone?

Mrs. Brown. Well, it was the central area that Hugh Statten had charge of. He was sent from Chicago by the Communist Party to Cleveland, Ohio, to reorganize the Negroes in the central area and in Cleveland proper.

Mr. Nittle. I believe you had also spoken of a Harry A. Spencer, did you?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. What position did he occupy?

(At this point Mr. Walter withdrew from the hearing room.

Mrs. Brown. He was one of the leaders of the club, of his club. I think it was the 124 Club.

Mr. Nittle. In what section was that located?

Mrs. Brown. In the Northeast Section.

Mr. Nittle. That was in your section as well?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, it was.

Mr. Nittle. You had mentioned an Edith and Lloyed Gaines as being active in the Party.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Were they in your section?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Would you regard them as Party leaders, club leaders, in that area?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, yes.

Mr. Nittle, Now, did you have occasion to attend any state conventions of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Now, the state convention was the next highest level above the section?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And this is where you said leaders obtained their information as to what Party policy was to carry down to the section level?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. So that as Treasurer and Section Leader, you were selected as a delegate to the state convention?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And it was at the state convention that the delegates had an opportunity to learn what the Party Chairman was instructed to give you?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. And then at the convention, the only thing you would debate was how to carry out this order received from higher headquarters, the national grouping?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Doyle (presiding). And you were elected to attend the state Party headquarters in Ohio while you were an FBI agent?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, sure. That was the only time I did my work, when I was with the FBI.

Mr. Doyle. Did not any of your brother or sister Communists know you were an FBI agent?

Mrs. Brown. Well, no, I am very sure they didn't know it. One or two had accused me of writing names down at one of the state conventions, and claimed that I was under suspicion but they never let up on me. They still kept using me.

Mr. Nittle. Now, you have indicated that the Communists in Party meetings usually met secretly. How did they maintain

their secrecy when they would have to meet in larger numbers at a state convention?

Mrs. Brown. Well, you had to be known as a Communist. You had to be a Communist, and somewhat of a dedicated Communist, to be elected to the state convention; state meetings, if you want to say. And there would always be someone at the door to let you in, and they would know always whether you were a Communist or not.

Mr. Nittle. Now, were you delegates, who attended the state convention, ever explicitly informed or clearly informed of the place where the meeting was to convene?

Mrs. Brown. Not often. Maybe once I was informed. But I have stood on the sidewalk in the cold and snow for hours, waiting for someone to pick me up to take me to the meeting. They don't tell you where the meetings are. They have them at secret places, and the members are picked up and carried to this place.

Mr. Nittle. I noted you indicated that the club meetings usually took place in private homes.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And I think some of the evidence here has indicated that these meetings may go on in the late hours of the evening and the early morning of the next day.

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Scherer. Which ones went on that long? The social,

or the business meetings?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they had social affairs and business meetings, mixed. They would have a business meeting early in the afternoon in the Party, and then after the Party was over, they would have another meeting, sometimes in the early mornings, six and seven o'clock, where some would go from the meeting to their jobs to prepare for meetings the next evening.

Mr. Scherer. What would you do all that time?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they are just like termites. They are working all the time.

Mr. Nittle. What kind of place would be selected for the state conventions?

Mrs. Brown. Some hall, secret hall, where they thought no one would know they were there: Very often such places as the Masonic hall, the Candelstein Masonic -- that is what I learned -- on Kinsman Avenue. They never were able to meet in the free, accepted Masonic hall. It was usually the other Masonic hall, on Kinsman Avenue. And then they began to stop them from having it there, and they began to have it at some other secret place that I have been at least three or four times. But as a rule, I never went directly there on my own.

Mr. Doyle. What do you mean by that answer?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I mean that most of the times I was picked up by a Communist and drove there in their car.

Mr. Scherer. You mean you didn't know in advance where the meeting was to be held?

Mrs. Brown. No, I did not.

Mr. Johansen. Well, how many persons out of a group that were meeting, how many of those individuals would know where the meeting was? Just one person?

Mrs. Brown. Well, maybe a few of the heads, the state heads, would naturally know; and maybe Jean Krchnarek would know.

Mr. Johansen. It would be one of your superiors in the hierarchy?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct, yes. That is right.

Mr. Doyle. But there would not be a large attendance at these meetings? Perhaps 25 or 50 people?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct. Well, 50 would be a large attendance. Maybe 20; and never over 30. I don't think they can trust 50 of them.

Mr. Nittle. This is the assemblage of what Lenin has described as the hard core worker, the hardened workers, who were bound to rules of secrecy?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Or persons you have described as dedicated Communists; termites was another expression you used to describe them.

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Scherer. Were there more women than men, usually, at these meetings?

Mrs. Brown. Just about 50-50.

Mr. Nittle. Can you recollect some of the persons who were in attendance from the Ohio area at the state convention meetings with you?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Frieda Katz, Freda Cave Katz, Jean Krchmarek and Anthony Krchmarek, and Anthony and Sally Chancey, Helen -- this Winters girl, Sally Winters, Pearl Levin, Regina Sokol, and others.

Mr. Nittle. Did Ethel Goodman attend any of the state convention meetings?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, Ethel had attended.

Mr. Doyle. Counsel, the stenographer is asking for a three-minute recess, so the committee will stand in recess three minutes. That will give the witness also a rest for three minutes.

(Short recess.)

(Members present after recess: Representatives Doyle, Johansen, Bruce, and Schadeberg.)

Mr. Doyle. The committee will please come to order again, please.

Let the record show that a quorum is present of the subcommittee.

Mr. Nittle. We would now like to touch upon the Ohio

Smith Act trials that opened on October 31st, 1955. Certain leading Communists in the Ohio area were prosecuted for alleged violations of that Act, which in brief prohibits the advocacy of the violent destruction of the Government of the United States.

We would like to explore for a moment the manner in which Communists may turn court proceedings into propaganda vehicles

Some years ago there was set up in Moscow an organization then titled the International Red Aid, which established an American section named the International Labor Defense, for the purpose of assisting in the legal defense of Communists in the United States.

This organization issued a pamphlet entitled "Under Arrest," which stated among other things, and I shall now read from the pamphlet --

Mr. Doyle. What is the date of it?

Mr. Nittle. About 1933.

"A Communist must utilize a political trial to help in the revolutionary struggle. Our tactics in the public proceedings of the law courts are not tactics of defense, but of attack. Without clinging to legal formalities, the Communists must use the trial as a means of bringing his indictments against the dominant capitalist regime and of courageously voicing the views of his Party."

The Subversive Activities Control Board has found that

the Civil Rights Congress, about which you have told us, Mrs. Brown, succeeded in the role of the International Labor Defense as the Communist Party's legal arm. The Civil Rights Congress, which was led in the Ohio area by a witness, Frieda Katz, was organized in Ohio, did organize in Ohio, an affiliate or branch titled the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference, an organization investigated by the Ohio State Commission and denominated a Communist front.

The evidence indicates that such organizations are established to conduct propaganda activities and to obtain financial assistance from non-Communists under the disguise of a civil rights organization in order to support Communist defense efforts.

I show you a letter identified as Brown Exhibit 14, distributed in March, 1955, by the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference, which, in the letterhead, is in fact designated as affiliated with the Civil Rights Congress. This letter advises that an annual freedom banquet will be held on March 19th, 1955, at Chin's Restaurant in Cleveland, and that the donation will be \$1.50 per plate; that this banquet will "honor" the 11 men and women being brought to trial under the Smith Act. The letter is issued under the signatures of James Wells, as Chairman, who testified a moment ago, and Frieda Katz, as Executive Secretary.

Now, you have already told us about Frieda Katz, a

Communist leader in the State of Ohio. You have already told us about James Wells, who was active in the Communist Party in the Cleveland area.

Will you tell us in a word or two what knowledge you have of the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference?

Mrs. Brown. The Ohio Bill of Rights Conference and the Civil Rights Congress is one and the same.

Mr. Nittle. I now hand you a copy of a mimeographed circular letter, dated March 19th, 1955, marked for identification as Brown Exhibit 15, issued by the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference, with leaflets attached. One of those leaflets is titled "Guilt By Dissociation," and the other is titled "The People Score a Victory," which were enclosed with the aforesaid circular letter.

I would like to ask whether you participated in the Communist effort to give distribution to such letters and leaflets during the course of the Smith Act litigation.

Mrs. Brown. I did.

Mr. Nittle. Were many of such leaflets distributed?

Mrs. Brown. They were.

Mr. Nittle. Were you in fact in attendance at the Ohio Smith Act trials in which the 11 Communist leaders were prosecuted?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I was.

Mr. Nittle. Were you present at any of the conferences

of the defendants during the course of the trial?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Now, could you tell us: How did the defendants react to their prosecutions?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they certainly were not worried. They seemed to have felt that they would soon get out of it after the trial. And in fact they felt very sure that after it reached the Supreme Court, they would be freed.

Mr. Nittle. They did not regard the Smith Act as a serious obstacle to the progress of their organization? Is that what you mean to say?

Mrs. Brown. Will you repeat that question, please?

Mr. Nittle. Did they regard the Smith Act as a serious obstacle to the organization?

Mrs. Brown. At first they did, because there hadn't been a Cleveland arrest there recently. At first they were pretty frightened. But later, when the trials began, they seemed to feel more sure of their exoneration.

Mr. Nittle. We are very much interested in your views on this subject.

As you have heard, the resolution authorizing this meeting indicates that one of the purposes, one of the legislative purposes, of this committee, is to determine the need for an amendment to the Internal Security Act, and whether or not it should be amended in a manner to make unlawful membership in

the Communist Party of the United States.

The committee now, presently, has before it a bill which was introduced by Congressman Doyle of California, on January 30th, 1962, in the House of Representatives, which is now pending and has been referred to the Committee on Un-American Activities; and Mr. Doyle has explained that the purpose of this bill is to do just that, that is, to make unlawful membership per se in the Communist Party.

If you have any further observations with respect to the operation of prosecutions under the Smith Act, we would be interested.

Do you feel that prosecution seriously impedes the organizational activities of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Do I feel --

Would you repeat that question? I was trying to think.

Mr. Nittle. Did you observe whether or not the prosecutions under the Smith Act were effective in destroying the Communist Party activities in the Cleveland, Ohio, area?

Mrs. Brown. What prosecution?

Mr. Nittle. Of the 11 leading Communists.

Mrs. Brown. In the beginning?

Mr. Nittle. Did this affect in any way the strength of the Communist organization in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. Brown. Well, it did cause some of them to go underground, and it seemed that they were determined that they would

Work harder.

I may not be able to answer that question which was asked. But the 11 I am sure were not worried, because they haven't been prosecuted. They are only arrested and tolerated. And they feel that they can go on with their work successfully.

I am sure that they do that. They work with all the confidence in the world, because they feel that whenever they are arrested, there will be nothing done when it goes to the Supreme Court.

Mr. Nittle. Were you or other Communist Party members instructed to demonstrate in any way within the court room during the course of the Smith Act trials?

Mrs. Brown. Not during the course of the Smith Act trials. Naturally, everyone was afraid there. You couldn't breathe at those trials. They had proper police protection and all other kinds of protection, and the Communists wouldn't dare issue any orders for the Smith Act trials. It is only for the Committee on Un-American Activities that we are advised to demonstrate.

Mr. Johansen. Does your answer apply to activities outside of the court house, as well as the statement you have made? In other words, you did not have orders to demonstrate outside of the court house; is that correct? During the Smith Act trials?

Mrs. Brown. Well, they did have picket lines. They

picket quite a bit. But I don't remember -- there were no picket lines during the Smith Act trials that I can remember.

Mr. Johansen. And there was no attempt at disturbance in the court room?

Mrs. Brown. I should say not. No, indeed. They would throw them all in jail if they did anything there.

Mr. Johansen. That recalls to me, Mr. Chairman, that a Federal judge made a remark to me on seeing a certain film, regarding what happened, in San Francisco, that if that were attempted in his court, they would be jailed immediately. And I recall that there is legislation on that matter before the Congress.

Mr. Doyle. Do you mean you were instructed to raise a disturbance while this particular committee, the House Committee on Un-American Activities, was holding hearings?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Doyle. Who gave you that instruction?

Mrs. Brown. We got instructions -- I remember I got some from a Communist Party meeting. Frieda Katz issued one order, I remember very well, that we were to demonstrate, to jeer and boo and laugh.

Mr. Doyle. Well, did you ever boo and laugh?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I didn't demonstrate so much. I was still in the service of the FBI, and I tried to probably applaud in the wrong places.

Mr. Doyle. Did you not even demonstrate a little bit, as an FBI agent?

Mrs. Brown. Well, yes, I did a little bit, but not too much.

Mr. Doyle. Did any of the others?

Mrs. Brown. They tried it. They tried it for a while. But the subversive squad began to close in on them, and they stopped that.

Where order is demanded, they are pretty quiet. They only demonstrate when you allow them to.

Mr. Doyle. When were these hearings of the committee that you refer to held? Do you recall?

Mrs. Brown. Not the exact dates, but it seemed to me there was a hearing in the early 1950's.

Mr. Doyle. This was in Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. One was in Cleveland, Ohio; and in the morning when the Smith Act defendants were arrested, we were going to Akron to jeer and boo there, in Akron, Ohio.

Mr. Doyle. At committee hearings?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. And you attended both the committee hearings held by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, as well as the Committee on Un-American Activities hearings in the Ohio area?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Over the years?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. I now return for a moment to the activities of the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference.

I call your attention to a meeting which, according to information in the possession of the committee, occurred on October 12th, 1952, titled "Rally for Freedom," as sponsored by the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference, and held at the Jewish People's Fraternal Order Home, on Kinsman Road, Cleveland.

Simon Gerson, Legislative Director of the New York Communist Party, and then a candidate for Congress from Brooklyn, spoke at that meeting, together with Isadore Begun, a former school teacher, and later of the Bronx Communist Party. Other speakers were E. C. Greenfield, also known as Elvador C. Greenfield, whom you previously identified as a member of the Communist Party, who was running for the office of Governor of Ohio. The Chairman of the meeting was Frieda Katz.

We wonder whether you could enlighten us with respect to the candidacy for public office of such Communist candidates.

William Z. Foster said in 1928: "We are not going into the national election campaign solely for the purpose of getting votes, but we also have other bigger objectives in the national election campaign. Our aim must be to arouse the class consciousness of the masses in a political sense, and to mobilize them for struggle on all fronts. Vote getting is only one

aspect of this general mobilization of the workers."

What conclusion did you reach with respect to the activities of the Communist Party candidates for public office?

Mrs. Brown. They don't have any idea at all that they are going to win. They run in order to find out how many members the Communist Party has, and how many people are sympathetic to the Communist cause. That gives them a reason, when they are running, really to find out more about the people that are sympathetic to the Communist cause. They have no intention of winning.

Mr. Nittle. And do they use the political platform merely as a means for and as a vehicle for the further dissemination of Communist propaganda and objectives?

Mrs. Brown. Well, yes, they do.

Mr. Nittle. They say, "Our aim must be to arouse class consciousness."

That Communist Utopian talk, in a way, that Foster was indulging in: I will ask you for your opinion whether or not he did not mean by that that the objective in the political campaigns conducted by Communists, as was their objective in their propaganda efforts in other ways, was to stimulate, as Lenin said, in the minds of the people, the thought that the entire government of the country was ineffective and objectionable. Did you find that to be so?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. Did you reach the conclusion that I think we are bound to reach upon the evidence you have presented here, that the effort, propaganda-wise, is to lay the basis for a state of mind of rebellion in the people which will pave the way either for the revolution which they hope to occur, or to serve as the creation of a group who would not defend the United States if it were attacked from outside, particularly by the Soviet Union?

Mrs. Brown. I am sure of that. I am sure that they would not. We would be in a very poor state of affairs, too.

Mr. Doyle. May I interrupt there, at that point, counsel?

Mr. Nittle. Yes, sir.

Mr. Doyle. Why do you give that answer, Mrs. Brown? It worries me. Is it your opinion that it is a fact that at least the Communists that you knew would not respond to a call to defend the United States of America in the event of a war, if Russia was our enemy? Is that your opinion?

Mrs. Brown. My opinion is if they were called, they would be our enemies right here on our own shores. And they would stoop for anything.

Mr. Johansen. Does that mean sabotage and espionage?

Mrs. Brown. Anything.

Mr. Doyle. When you say "anything," do you mean anything against the United States of America they would do?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Doyle. If our enemy was Soviet Russia; is that correct?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct. And regardless of who our enemy was.

The Communist Party here in the United States, within our own country, are our great enemies. Whether Soviet Russia or any other country, they would still be our enemies.

Mr. Johansen. I assume that that statement carries the further suggestion that certainly in case of a war involving Soviet Russia, their loyalty would be to Soviet Russia. Is that correct?

Mrs. Brown. It certainly would.

Mr. Johansen. Well, that pretty well reduces to an absurdity any claims that some of these witnesses make that they are merely exercising the right of political association and political freedom.

Mrs. Brown. They don't know what they are talking about when they say it.

I don't know too much about the theory of Communism. I was too busy with practical experience. And I know what the Commies will do.

Mr. Doyle. My question was directed to just those that you had personal knowledge of; in other words, the Communists that you dealt with. And I remember your answer. Do you have any basis in your judgment for any opinion by you as to

whether or not your opinion of the Communists that you personally knew in the Communist Party, both before you were an FBI agent and afterwards -- have you an opinion of what the attitude of the Communists generally was, whether you personally knew them or not, as individuals?

I call your attention that I am asking now: Do you have any opinion as to the general run of Communists, over and above those that you personally knew? And apparently you knew hundreds of them personally.

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Doyle. How many hundred Communists do you suppose you knew more or less personally? Have you ever counted them?

Mrs. Brown. Mr. Chairman, I have never counted them. I guess I just couldn't count them.

Mr. Doyle. Counsel, is it a fair question for me to ask you at this point, as long as I am digressing: How many individuals is Mrs. Brown identifying as Communists, according to her own personal knowledge, in this hearing?

Mr. Nittle. In the open hearing today?

Mr. Doyle. Yes.

Well, today and yesterday and tomorrow.

Mr. Nittle. I asked Mr. Wetterman to keep a count, and perhaps he may at this point have a summary.

One of the representatives of the press advises me that she has already, in the course of the hearings, identified over

100 persons as members of the Communist Party.

Mr. Doyle. In Cleveland?

Mr. Nittle. In the Cleveland area. And we must bear in mind, Mr. Chairman, that we have confined ourselves very carefully and scrupulously in this hearing to confining Mrs. Brown to identifying those as Communist Party members whom she knew were in attendance at Communist Party meetings.

Mr. Doyle. Closed Communist Party meetings.

Mr. Nittle. Closed Communist Party meetings. We have not allowed her to exhaust all of her sources of information or knowledge.

Mr. Bruce. Counsel, I think at this point it might be well to remember also that we are dealing here with the Communist Party, and indeed the front apparatus of the Communist Party, and in proper perspective, it might be well for us to inject the thought here that has been expressed by the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, that for every member identified with the Communist Party, there are ten others ready, willing, and able to do the bidding of the Communist Party.

So membership numbers in the Party make a nice game, which is played constantly. But if there are 10,000 members identified, according to the statement of Mr. Hoover, you had to multiply that by 10 to really understand the impact of an arm of a foreign-directed conspiracy on the soil of the United

States.

Mr. Nittle. Yes, sir, I think that is a very important observation.

Mrs. Brown. I would like to make a correction, Mr. Bruce.

There are more than 10,000 Communists in the United States.

Mr. Bruce. I simply pulled that figure out. I said if you used the figure of 10,000.

Mrs. Brown. Well, so many have said that. Now the number is much less than it used to be, but where are the other Communists? They are still Communists and working under orders from Moscow, and they have infiltrated every strata of American society. They have gone into organizations pretending to fight on our side.

Mr. Doyle. Pardon me for interrupting, counsel. Proceed.

Mr. Nittle. Mrs. Brown, at the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party, held in December, 1959, a resolution was adopted on Party organization subsequently published in the official Communist theoretical organ, Political Affairs of March, 1960. The resolutions of the convention, of course, establish official Party policy.

The 1959 resolution of the 17th National Convention, and the last convention that they have held, enjoined upon the Party leadership the conduct of a "united front" policy in the following language of the resolution, from which I now

quote:

"Mastery of the theory and practice of the united front policy is the key task before the whole Party, before every organization, every member. The united front is the basic style and method of our mass work. Practical leadership must be directed first of all to helping members, clubs, and sections solve problems of developing the united front. The absence of attention and guidance to work in the mass organizations must be overcome."

Of course, this resolution was upon this very point about which you were expressing an opinion in response to a committee member inquiry.

The resolution, at the last National Convention, did not plainly define this policy, but J. Edgar Hoover, in his volume, "Master of Deceit," makes it clear when he explains it as follows:

"A revolutionary tactic designed to secure the support of non-Communists for Party objectives. This generally involves Party manipulation of non-Communist groups, usually on some current issue, such as peace or civil rights, whereby the Party, while maintaining its independent role, cooperates with others to work for certain goals. To non-Communists, the goal is advancement of the good of society. To Communists, the revolution."

One aspect of the united front is the policy known as

infiltration, sometimes described as united front from below.

It is derived from the doctrines and practices of Lenin.

It is an old tactic which is utilized during periods or in countries when the Communist Party is either illegal or unpopular, because under such circumstances the Party would not very likely receive much support if it were openly to bid for cooperation from non-Communist groups or individuals.

Now, did you receive any particular orders with respect to executing a program of infiltration subsequent to the 1959 action at the National Convention of the Communist Party? Do you remember receiving any order or direction or instruction at your section level?

Mrs. Brown. In the early part of 1960, we were ordered to infiltrate every organization, fraternal organization, neighborhood clubs, churches, and every organization that we could go in. We were not restricted on any one organization. If you had a neighborhood club that the Commies didn't know anything about, you were to infiltrate that on your own accord. But any organization, the Communist Party members were to infiltrate.

At one time the Communists were not too successful in their infiltration, because it seems when they first went in, they tried to take over too fast. So in 1960, they were asked to go in and take it easy. Just go in and work with the organization, and then come back and report the policies

and activities of that organization.

Mr. Doyle. Who gave you that order to infiltrate, to you?

Mrs. Brown. That order was given to me by Jean Krchmarek and Bert Washington.

Mr. Doyle. And who were they at that time, in the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. Jean Krchmarek was head of the section, and Bert Washington, who is deceased, was one of the officials.

At a section meeting, it was given to people there. There were other people present.

Mr. Johansen. Were you instructed as to specific types of activities that you were to carry on within these groups?

Mrs. Brown. We were to just go in at first, in this 1960 order, and be with the group, work with the group.

Mr. Johansen. In other words, establish a base.

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Doyle. Well, what did you do about it? Did you infiltrate?

Mrs. Brown. I didn't take part in their infiltration.

Mr. Doyle. Did any of the others, to your knowledge?

Mrs. Brown. Not to my knowledge, because I had at that time come under suspicion, and I was trying to get out of there as fast as I could. I was losing my health because of the tension.

260
Mr. Johansen. This was just before you terminated your membership as an agent of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Johansen. I mean as an agent of the FBI.

Mrs. Brown. That is right.

Mr. Nittle. Did you find your mission as an agent of the FBI a very trying one?

Mrs. Brown. It was trying, but it was a privilege and an honor.

Mr. Nittle. You are a good soldier.

Mr. Johansen. Well, I would like to say at this point, Mr. Chairman, that I think you brought honor to the FBI.

Mr. Doyle. I think, counsel, this might be a good place to terminate our hearings for the day, until 10:00 o'clock tomorrow morning.

The committee therefore will stand in recess until 10:00 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Whereupon, at 4:20 p. m., the subcommittee was recessed, to reconvene at 10:00 a. m., Wednesday, June 6, 1962.)

ORIGINAL

HEARINGS
BEFORE THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Date JUN 6 1962

ALDERSON REPORTING COMPANY
Official Reporters
306 Ninth Street, N. W.
Washington 4, D. C.

Telephones:
NA 8-3406
8-3407
8-3408
8-3409

TABLE OF CONTENTS

House of Representatives,

Washington, D. C.

**Subcommittee of the Committee
on Un-American Activities,**

June 6, 1962

TESTIMONY OF:

P A G E

Mrs. Julia Brown, Los Angeles (RESUMED)	252
Samuel Handelman, accompanied by Joseph Forer, Counsel, Washington, D. C.	262
Mr. James Smith, accompanied by Joseph Forer, Counsel	273
Mrs. Frida Kreitner, accompanied by Joseph Forer, Counsel	282
Mr. Martin Chancey, accompanied by Joseph Forer, Counsel	287

C/ck COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN CLEVELAND, OHIO AREA

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 6, 1962

United States House of
Representatives,

Subcommittee of the Committee on
Un-American Activities,

Washington, D. C.

Public Hearing

The subcommittee met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Old House Office Building, on Francis E. Walter (chairman) presiding.

Subcommittee members present: Francis E. Walter of Pennsylvania; Clyde Doyle of California; Gordon H. Scherer of Ohio; August E. Johansen of Michigan; and Donald C. Bruce of Indiana.

Also present: William M. Tuck of Virginia; and Henry C. Schadeberg of Wisconsin.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, staff director; Frank S. Tavenner, Jr., counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; and Neil E. Wetterman, investigator.

The Chairman. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Nittle, will you call your first witness?

Mr. Nittle. I want to recall Mrs. Brown.

The Chairman. All right.

Mr. Nittle. Mrs. Julia Brown, will you please resume the stand?

**FURTHER TESTIMONY OF MRS. JULIA BROWN,
6252 SOUTH VAN NESS STREET, LOS ANGELES,
CALIFORNIA**

The Chairman. Mrs. Brown has been sworn.

Mr. Nittle. Mrs. Brown, when the committee adjourned last evening you were discussing Communist Party tactics if infiltration pursuant particularly to a resolution adopted at the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party held at New York in December, 1959.

By that resolution there was enjoined upon the party leadership the conduct of a united front policy. We had mentioned that the tactics of infiltration were not new, that the origin of this policy goes as far back as Lenin's day. However, that resolution was placing a renewed emphasis upon that policy.

Now, I would like to take you back to one of the earlier incidents that occurred during the early 1950's. Do you recollect a party which took place at the home of Margaret Wherry?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, I do.

Mr. Nittle. I discussed this matter with Mrs. Wherry when she was on the stand yesterday. Can you tell us about that particular party?

Mrs. Brown. In the early 50's -- I don't remember the

exact year - a barbecue party was given by Margaret Wherry for her church. It was a public party where everyone was invited. There were drinks sold and food sold. In the recreation room were people and in the back yard there was a lawn party.

There were at least 150 or 200 people attending from around six o'clock until around four o'clock in the morning. Most of the members of the Communist Party were present. There were Communists and non-Communists.

Mr. Nittle. What was the purpose of this party? I don't recollect whether you stated that.

Mrs. Brown. It was to raise money for the church that Margaret Wherry had infiltrated.

Mr. Nittle. That was the stated purpose?

Mrs. Brown. That is right. Invitations went out to that effect.

Mr. Nittle. Proceed.

Mrs. Brown. There was around \$800 raised. There were several members of the party attending.

Mr. Nittle. Could you name some of those that immediately occur to you?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Myrtle Dennis, and Sam Handelman, Jim Smith, Bertha and Milton Tenenbaum, Sally and Martin Chancey, Eugene Brudno and his wife, Saferstein, Shirley Saferstein and her husband, Regina Sokol, Jean and Anthony

Krechmarek, and numbers of others and non-Communists.

Mr. Nittle. When you refer to non-Communists, do you mean members of this church?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, members of the church and people that I did not know as members of the Communist Party. It was around four or four-thirty o'clock in the morning Frieda called me upstairs to a meeting in Margaret's bedroom.

Mr. Nittle. When you say Frieda, whom do you mean?

Mrs. Brown. Frieda Katz, and we had a meeting there as to what to do with the proceeds of this party.

Mr. Nittle. Who were in attendance at this meeting in the bedroom of Margaret Wherry?

Mrs. Brown. Frieda and Dave Katz, Margaret Wherry, Ethel Goodman, Myrtle Dennis.

Mr. Nittle. Now, tell the committee what occurred in the course of that meeting.

Mrs. Brown. Well, Margaret had this barbecue for the church and she wanted to give the proceeds to the church, and Frieda suggested that she give a third to the church, and a third went to the Myrtle Dennis Defense Fund, and a third went to Marie Reed Haug's campaign for the school board. Margaret was very dissatisfied with that, but that was what she had to stand for.

end ck

Len
Fls
Charlotte

Mr. Doyle. Hadn't there been a public announcement of some sort that the proceeds would go to the church?

Mrs. Brown. Well, yes, that was what the invitations announced, that the party was given for this church.

Mr. Bruce. May I ask a question?

Was there any indication that this was a party that was officially sanctioned by the church, or was it rather a move on the part of Margaret Wherry on her own?

Mrs. Brown: Well, it was understood by the church that this barbeque party would be given for the church because the church members were all there participating.

Mr. Bruce. What church was that?

Mrs. Brown. It was the Methodist church at Abell and 126th.

Mr. Bruce. The reason I ask that question is you mentioned that there were drinks sold. You mean alcoholic beverages?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, sure.

Mr. Bruce. The reason I asked that question was it would be extremely difficult for the Methodist Church, which has as one of its basic tennets a total opposition to the use of alcoholic beverages, to public sanction a party wherein alcoholic beverages were sold.

Mrs. Brown. That is if they know it.

Mr. Bruce. That is the point I am getting at.

Mrs. Brown. Drinks were in the basement and they had a lawn party outside where people that didn't participate could go out on the lawn or in the house.

Mr. Bruce. But it was not an official church function, as such? It was rather a party sponsored by Margaret Wherry to raise funds for the church?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Bruce. Thank you.

(At this point Mr. Schadeberg entered the hearing room.)

Mr. Nittle. Do you have any personal knowledge as to whether or not Margaret Wherry was instructed by Frieda Katz or any other known Communists to hold this party?

Mrs. Brown. I am sorry, I couldn't tell you. I don't know.

Mr. Nittle. Was Marie Haug successful in her candidacy for the school board?

Mrs. Brown. Well, she did not win.

Mr. Nittle. Was the Communist Party making an effort to have her elected to that important office?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. I happened to be one in the campaign and we all worked pretty hard to have her elected, get her elected.

Mr. Nittle. Were you very successful in interviewing voters in your immediate neighborhood, or district, to vote for and support Marie Haug?

Mrs. Brown. No.

Mr. Nittle. Did the Communist Party hold any meeting thereafter to discuss the failure of Marie Haug's candidacy?

Mrs. Brown. Yes. They did.

Mr. Nittle. Where did that meeting take place?

Mrs. Brown. Well, the first meeting took place at Don Rothenberg's home. I was called by Don Rothenberg to attend a meeting to re-evaluate the campaign and just what was the cause of Marie having failed to win the election to the school board.

Mr. Nittle. Do you recollect who all was in attendance at the meeting that Don Rothenberg had called?

Mrs. Brown. I think I do.

Mr. Nittle. Would you state the persons present?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Hugh Delacy, Margaret Wherry, Myrtle Dennis, Elsie Tarcai, and Sam Handleman.

Mr. Nittle. So that at the meeting the only persons in attendance were persons known to you to be members of the Communist Party?

Mrs. Brown. That is correct.

Mr. Nittle. Could you give us the substance of the discussions at that meeting?

Mrs. Brown. Well, Hugh DeLacy was Chairman of that meeting and he was explaining to us that the reason he thought that Marie Haug did not win was because the people

that campaigned for Marie were too timid in identifying themselves as members of the Communist Party.

Mr. Nittle. Now, I would like to turn to another subject for a moment.

Yesterday I was questioning Margaret Wherry with respect to her attendance at a banquet in the Polish Embassy. Can you tell us about that?

Did I say Margaret Wherry?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, you did.

Mr. Nittle. I meant to say Pauline Taylor.

Mrs. Brown. I was called by Elsie Zazrivy in the middle 50's, early 50's, I would say, and asked if I would come to Washington here to a banquet at the Polish Embassy and she told me that Pauline Taylor would be going, and I was delighted to accept the invitation. Pauline met me in Cleveland, Ohio, and we went to the Polish Embassy to a banquet there.

Mr. Nittle. Why paid your expenses for attendance at this banquet in the Polish Embassy?

Mrs. Brown. Well, the Communist Party paid part of it and I paid the other part.

Mr. Nittle. How many were in attendance at this banquet?

Mrs. Brown. Oh, several hundred people. Maybe what I saw was probably two or three hundred in the room that I was.

The Chairman. Do I understand you to say that this banquet was arranged by the Polish government?

Mrs. Brown. It certainly was.

The Chairman. The expenses of the Americans who attended this banquet were borne by the Communist Party of the United States?

Mrs. Brown. Well, this is what I do know: That Pauline Taylor was sent by the Communist Party and I was sent by the Communist Party to the Polish Embassy.

Mr. Nittle. Do you recollect any other persons from the Cleveland area who were in attendance there?

Mrs. Brown. Paul Robeson was there.

Mr. Nittle. Did he sing on that occasion?

Mrs. Brown. I didn't hear him.

Mr. Nittle. Was he at that time a resident of Cleveland?

Mrs. Brown. No.

Mr. Nittle. You are referring to him as merely being present?

Mrs. Brown. Yes.

Mr. Nittle. In addition to your presence and that of Pauline Taylor, do you recollect others from the Cleveland area who were in attendance?

Mrs. Brown. Well, no. It was such a crowd I really don't remember anyone else at this time.

I think we were the only two sent from Cleveland.

Mr. Nittle. Do you know whether this was a meeting of American Communists at the Polish Embassy?

Mrs. Brown. Well, I was introduced to quite a number of them. Pauline introduced me to one of the heads there and he did take us around and introduce me to a number of people, but really I don't know whether they were communists or non-Communists, and I don't remember the names.

Mr. Nittle. Were you introduced to any officials of the Polish Embassy staff?

Mrs. Brown. Yes, yes.

Mr. Nittle. Could you tell us who made those introductions, if you remember?

Mrs. Brown. Pauline Taylor introduced me to some and she asked some man to introduce me to some, and he introduced her to some of them. It was a big crowd.

Mr. Nittle. That concludes the staff interrogation of Mrs. Brown, Mr. Chairman.

The Chairman. Do you know whether or not the Polish government is still engaged in entertaining American Communists at its embassy here and elsewhere?

Mrs. Brown. I do not.

The Chairman. All right, Mr. Nittle.

Are you finished with this witness?

Mr. Nittle. Yes, sir.

The Chairman. I want to thank you on behalf of the Committee and the Congress and the American people for making the contribution that you have made in this struggle. It is indeed fortunate that there are people like you who are willing to come forward and assist. I know it wasn't easy and you are entitled to the thanks of all of the American people.

Mrs. Brown. Thank you all.

The Chairman. All right, Mr. Nittle?

Mr. Nittle. Samuel Handelman.

The Chairman. Will you raise your right hand? Do you swear that the testimony you are about to give to be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. Handelman. I do.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: June 20, 1962

FROM : SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [REDACTED])

b2

For the information of the Bureau and Los Angeles, Mrs. BROWN arrived Cleveland June 8, 1962, and departed for Los Angeles on the morning of June 18, 1962, via United Air Lines Flight 772. While in Cleveland, she stayed for a few days at the residence of [REDACTED] Organization to Fight Communism [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Mrs. BROWN also resided until her departure at the home of [REDACTED] personal friends of Mrs. BROWN.

While in Cleveland, Mrs. BROWN appeared on radio and television, and also spoke before a meeting sponsored by the OFC held at the Carter Hotel, which was attended by approximately 300 persons.

Mrs. BROWN stated that her husband in Los Angeles had advised her that CARLETON YOUNG, who is writing a book for Mrs. BROWN, had informed him that a reception for Mrs. BROWN upon her return to Los Angeles would be held at the Roosevelt Hotel, and that the Mayor of Los Angeles was expected to attend. Mrs. BROWN commented that [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] are active in the Silent Guardians, Inc., organization. She also indicated that "The Call and Post," the leading newspaper in the Negro community in Cleveland, had taken an editorial position opposed to the HCUA, and that she [REDACTED] had received a very cool reception from "The Call and Post."

- 2 - Bureau (AM) (RM)
1 - Los Angeles [REDACTED] (AM) (RM)
1 - Cleveland

EBB/hs
(4)

b2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP38DJB

REC-44 100-382107-106

25 JUN 21 1962

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Mohr

DATE: June 12, 1962

FROM : C. D. DeLoach

SUBJECT: HOUSE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES (HCUA)~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Tolson ☒
 Belmont ☒
 Mohr ☒
 DeLoach ☒
 Evans ☒
 Malone ☒
 Rosen ☒
 Sullivan ☒
 Tavel ☒
 Trotter ☒
 Tele. Room ☒
 Holmes ☒
 Gandy ☒

Mr. Francis J. McNamara, new Director of HCUA, called and talked to Kemper in my office.

JULIA BROWN
 It will be recalled that during recent hearings in connection with communist matters in the Cleveland area, the Committee permitted a witness, Julie Brown, who is a former informant, to mention the names of other informants thereby exposing [redacted] informants. This was an error on the part of the Committee in that we had previously furnished the names of individuals who were not to be either subpoenaed or mentioned during the hearings. A strong protest was made to the Committee in this regard.

Mr. McNamara called and said that he and the members of the Committee were still very sorry about what had happened but Chairman Walter wondered if it would be possible for the Committee to interview and later call in to testify Melvin and Virginia Hardin, [redacted] If they could not do this, they wanted to know if an investigator could call on Hardin and ask him [redacted]

RECOMMENDATION:

Recommend that this memorandum be forwarded to the Domestic Intelligence Division and that as soon as possible they give us an answer so that we can tell Mr. McNamara.

1 - Mr. Belmont
 1 - Mr. Sullivan

ECK:geg
 (5)

50 JUL 9 1962

CLASSIFIED BY 3880X
 EXTENDED BY 3880X
 REASON FOR EXTENSION
 FORM, D. I. 100
 DATE 6/13/62
 DECLASSIFICATION

DECLASSIFIED BY 3880X(2)
 ON 4-1-96

JUN 28 1962

MCI 10

NOT RECORDED
 191 JUN 29 1962

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

FBI

Date: 6/19/62

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIRTEL AIRMAIL - REGISTERED
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER [REDACTED])

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP3KJ/P

On 6/19/62, Mr. WILLIAM A. WHEELER, West Coast Representative, HCUA, advised he had received information that JULIA C. BROWN has made plans to grant a press conference on Thursday, 6/21/62, at 9:30 a.m. at the Ambassador Hotel, Los Angeles, California.

During the course of the press conference, she will be accompanied by Mr. CARLTON YOUNG, [REDACTED] who is currently working with Mrs. BROWN on a book that is tentatively entitled "Partial Payment" and will be ready for the publisher in midsummer 1962. BOOK

Mr. WHEELER stated JULIA BROWN is also preparing herself for an extended speaking engagement, and it was his belief that this press conference has been designed for the purpose of launching her on a new career as an author and lecturer. He stated CARLTON YOUNG is endeavoring to secure prestige for Mrs. BROWN.

Mr. WHEELER stated it is interesting to note that Mrs. BROWN will, during the course of her speaking engagements take a determined stand against the Nation of Islam. **A**

The Bureau will continue to be promptly advised of all developments as they occur in this matter.

- ③ - Bureau (AIRMAIL) (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

JST:DRU
(4)

Approved: _____

Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M

CC - WCR

53 JUN 27 1962

EX-115

16 JUN 21 1962

[Handwritten signatures and initials]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
(61-7582)

DATE: July 6, 1962

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] b2
(100-17805)SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN b2
(FORMER [REDACTED] CONF. INFO.)HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN
ACTIVITIES HEARINGS,
CLEVELAND, OHIOALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 7/16/01 BY [REDACTED]3-12-87 [REDACTED] 10/10/87
4.1.96 SP58D/2
3Re Cleveland letter 1/19/62, and Bureau letter
2/2/62, relating to [REDACTED]

b7D

b2

Reference is also made to Bureau letter, 6/21/62,
entitled, "JULIA BROWN, FORMER [REDACTED] SM-C," enclosing
photostat of report of hearings before the HCUA at
Washington, D. C., June 4 - 7, 1962, based on the testimony
of JULIA BROWN.

b7D

Testimony of Mrs. JULIA BROWN before the
Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives,
June 4, 1962, Pages 96 - 98."Mr. TUCK: What do you mean by a closed meeting
of the Communist Party? Do you have
a pass word?"Mrs. BROWN: No, but no one is admitted except the
dedicated Communists.

Mr. TUCK: What is the test?

Mrs. BROWN: What is it? 100-382107.108

Mr. TUCK: What test does it apply to determine
whether or not they are Communists? 104 - Bureau (RM) (AM) b2
1 - Los Angeles
2 - Cleveland
KEB/jib
(7)

EX-115

b7c

CV

100-17805

b2

"Mrs. BROWN: Well, each Communist knows.

Mr. TUCK: Someone vouches for them?

Mrs. BROWN: No, you just know who is a Communist. When you go into the Communist Party, you know the Communists from the non-Communists.

Mr. TUCK: I do not know how you would do that unless you had some pass word.

Mrs. BROWN: Well, they are introduced. Communists are introduced to a person as a member of the Communist Party or as a comrade. And if you work closely with them, you will understand.

Mr. SCHERER: These are usually small meetings, are they not?

Mrs. BROWN: Yes; the closed Communist Party meetings since the middle 1950's were naturally three or four people. But from 1948 until the early 1950's, just as many as could attend, would attend; did attend, rather.

Mr. TUCK: So, then, one who is not known personally by you to be a Communist would be vouched for by someone whom you know to be a Communist.

Mrs. BROWN: I didn't hear that.

Mr. TUCK: I say: So if you did not know of your own personal knowledge that someone was a Communist, then someone in the group known to be a Communist would vouch for that person as a Communist, and identify him in his presence?

Mrs. BROWN: That is right.

CV [REDACTED] b2
100-17805

"Mr. JOHANSEN: In other words, it is a matter of personal identification in the case of a stranger. It is a matter of personal identification by someone in the group known to the other members of the group as a Communist?

Mrs. BROWN: That is right, yes. That is correct."

* * *

Testimony - June 5, 1962, Pages 244, 245

"Mr. DOYLE: How many hundred Communists do you suppose you knew more or less personally? Have you ever counted them?

Mrs. BROWN: Mr. Chairman, I have never counted them. I guess I just couldn't count them.

Mr. DOYLE: Counsel, is it a fair question for me to ask you at this point, as long as I am disgressing: How many individuals is Mrs. BROWN identifying as Communists, according to her own personal knowledge, in this hearing?

Mr. NITTLE: In the open hearing today?

Mr. DOYLE: Yes. Well, today and yesterday and tomorrow.

Mr. NITTLE: I asked Mr. WETTERMAN to keep count, and perhaps he may at this point have a summary. One of the representatives of the press advises me that she has already, in the course of the hearings, identified over 100 persons as members of the Communist Party.

b2

CV

100-17805

"Mr. DOYLE:

In Cleveland.

Mr. NITTLE:

In the Cleveland area. And we must bear in mind, Mr. Chairman, that we have confined ourselves very carefully and scrupulously in this hearing to confining Mrs. BROWN to identifying those as Communist Party members whom she knew were in attendance at Communist Party meetings.

Mr. DOYLE:

Closed Communist Party meetings.

Mr. NITTLE:

Closed Communist Party meetings. We have not allowed her to exhaust all of her sources of information or knowledge.

Mr. BRUCE:

Counsel, I think at this point it might be well to remember also that we are dealing here with Communist Party, and indeed the front apparatus of the Communist Party, and in proper perspective, it might be well for us to inject the thought here that has been expressed by the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, that for every member identified with the Communist Party, there are ten others ready, willing and able to do the bidding of the Communist Party.

So membership numbers in the Party make a nice game, which is played constantly. But if there are 10,000 members identified, according to the statement of Mr. HOOVER, you had to multiply that by 10 to really understand the impact of an arm of a foreign-directed conspiracy on the soil of the United States..."

CV

100-17805

b2

b7D

b7C

[REDACTED] It is noted that Mrs. BROWN was a member of the Communist Party in Cleveland, 1947 - 1948, prior to becoming an informant in 1951, and would therefore be in a position to testify regarding individuals known to her as Communists before she became an informant.

As instructed in Bureau letter, June 21, 1962, the testimony of Mrs. BROWN in June, 1962, is in the process of being reviewed, and all pertinent portions will be included in the next report submitted regarding the various individuals named in the testimony.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-12226)

7/17/62

SAC, WFO (100-2823) (P)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN
OTHERWISE

MARTIN CHANCEY
IS-C
(OO:CV)

Re WFO airtel 5/24/62, to the Bureau, cc Cleveland.

On 6/5/62, [redacted] learned that CHANCEY in conversation with [redacted] aka [redacted] mentioned that his language [redacted] was not what it was and that his testimony before HCUA might finish it. CHANCEY said that he expected that [redacted] would lose her job over this (HCUA testimony). (u) (w)

(u) (w) On 2/26/53, and again on 1/31/55, former [redacted] (deceased) identified [redacted] as a CP member.

On 3/11/48, 10/10/48, and 10/26/60, [redacted] (u) (w) identified [redacted] as CP members.

On February 23, 1962, [redacted] identified [redacted] as CP members as of February 22, 1962.

On 7/6/62, Mr. NEIL WETTERMAN, HCUA, advised SA [redacted] that the printed transcripts of testimony before HCUA regarding CP activities in the Cleveland area should be returned from the Government Printing Office sometime in September, 1962, UACB WFO will follow this matter with the committee in September, 1962.

4-Bureau

(1-100-382107) (Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN, former [redacted]) b2

(1-61-7582) (HCUA)

4-Cleveland

(1- [redacted]) b2

(1-100-22169) (HCUA)

2-WFO

(1-100-22169) (HCUA)

JAC:ljm
(10)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Classified by SP3 BT/SG
Declassify on: OADR
CONFIDENTIAL

100-382107-

NOT RECORDED
JUL 17 1962

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3 BT/K
ON 4-1-96

58 JUL 20 1962

ORIGINAL FILED IN

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : The Director

DATE:

FROM : N. P. Callahan

SUBJECT: The Congressional Record

Pages A5181-A5182. Congressman Rousselot, (R) California, extended his remarks to include a news report entitled "Ex-FBI Worker Attacks Movement: Some Muslims Red, Says Counterspy" which appeared in the Los Angeles Herald Examiner on June 21, 1962. The report stated "The Muslims today are teaching what the Communist Party has taught for years, according to Mrs. Julia Brown, former FBI undercover agent who worked in the Communist Party in Cleveland. - - - At home now in Los Angeles, Mrs. Brown is writing a book of her experience and will devote much of her time to an organization of former FBI undercover agents known as the Silent Guardians." (Mrs. Brown is a former security informant per Domestic Intelligence Division).

Original filed in:

100-222107-

NOT RECORDED
102

In the original of a memorandum captioned and dated as above, the Congressional Record for was reviewed and pertinent items were marked for the Director's attention. This form has been prepared in order that portions of a copy of the original memorandum may be clipped, mounted, and placed in appropriate Bureau case or subject matter files.

51 AUG 6 1962

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP3 BTJ/6

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 8/9/62

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (P) b2

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER [REDACTED]) b2

Rebulet 5/28/62.

On 8/9/62, BROWN advised the Los Angeles office that she expects her book to be complete and proof copies available by 9/1/62, and will promptly furnish a proof copy to the Los Angeles office. She stated that no definite arrangements have been made as to the actual publishing of the book, but expects to have that information also available by 9/1/62.

Los Angeles will promptly forward the copy of the book to the Bureau as instructed in referenced letter.

② - Bureau 815 RBR
1 - Cleveland [REDACTED] b2
1 - Los Angeles [REDACTED]

LJM:ELB
(4)

REC- 62

10 AUG 13 1962

ST-104

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 1-1-94 BY SP07110

FBI

Date: 8/17/62

Transmit the following in _____

PLAIN TEXT

(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIRTEL

AIR MAIL

(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, DALLAS (138-0)

RE: MRS. JULIA BROWN
REPORTED FORMER
COMMUNIST PARTY INFORMANT

Enclosed for the Bureau are pages 10-13 from the September 1962 issue of "Sepia", Negro magazine published at Fort Worth, Texas, and distributed nationally. As the Bureau is aware, one Negro fugitive is published each month in "Bronze Thrills", a Negro publication of the same concern.

The article in question is captioned "Communist For The FBI" and concerns JULIA BROWN and her undercover activities, presumably in Cleveland.

- 3 - Bureau (Enc.)
1 - Cleveland (Info.)
2 - Dallas (138-0) (94-160)
MCC/ds
(6)

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

EX-115

8-JMM

100-372107-110

16 AUG 20 1962

REC-3

4 SEP 5 1962

Approved: _____

Sent _____

M

Per _____

C. G. WICK

Special Agent in Charge

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-90 BY SP8 BJS/2

*Sept 9/62,
"Communist For the FBI"*

*~~I Was A Communist For The
FBI~~
12/6/62*


**Re: MRS. JULIA BROWN
REPORTED FORMER
COMMUNIST PARTY INFORMANT**

#110

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP8BTJ

ENCLOSURE

100-22157-110



COMMUNIST FOR THE FBI

In Cleveland for nine years, Mrs. Julia Brown lived the double life of a Communist and an undercover agent for the FBI. Here is her unusual story

IN CLEVELAND for nine years, Mrs. Julia Brown lived the double life of a communist and an undercover agent for the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI). A pleasant woman, Southern born, with a high school education, Mrs. Brown inadvertently came into contact with the Communists shortly after she moved into a new Cleveland neighborhood in 1947 and was invited to attend "civil rights" meetings. During the Christmas season, she accepted membership in the group sponsoring these meetings, not knowing that it was a Communist-front. "They gave me a card and I put it into my purse," Mrs. Brown recalls. "I later found that I was not only a member of the 'civil rights' group but a member of the Communist Party, too. This frightened me. I was still so uninformed. My conscience told me I was doing something wrong. I talked it over with my husband. Somebody on his job tried to get him to join."

After seven months, Mrs. Brown broke away from the Communist Party and went directly to the FBI. In 1951 the FBI asked her to re-enter the party, in Cleveland as an undercover agent. She agreed, serving for nine years with honor, quickly discovering that: "A communist is a communist, no matter what his race might happen to be. He's just as dangerous, too." In 1960, Mrs. Brown's health was affected by the terrible strain of her double role in life. The FBI agreed to release her from the assignment. She moved to Los Angeles, where she now lives with her husband, trucking-contractor James Curlee Brown and her "protector," a six-year-old German Shepherd dog named "King." In Los Angeles, Mrs. Brown awaited a call to testify before the House Committee on Un-American Activities. During these hearings, Mrs. Brown identified more than 100 Communists — but less than a fourth of them were Negroes.

Included among them, however, were the brother and sister-in-law of one of America's leading Negro public servants. "I did not accuse this top public servant as a Communist. I have no intentions of trying to injure his reputation. His sister-in-law told me, when we were in the Communist Party together, that this top public servant had broken off his relationship with his brother because of his Communist affiliation." U. S. Attorney General Robert Kennedy has given this Negro official a clean bill of health. Mrs. Brown has suffered considerable persecution from Negroes because of her role as a Communist spy for the FBI, which was disclosed in national news stories not long ago. "So many of my people seem to be angry with me because I have exposed my people along with others," Mrs. Brown says. "Some seem to think that just because I'm colored, I shouldn't have exposed our people, too."



Mrs. Julia Brown confers in Washington with Ohio Rep. Donald Bruce after testifying before House Un-American Activities Committee.



Now busy writing a book about her life, Mrs. Brown works in the den of her tidy home in southwest Los Angeles.



Mrs. Julia Brown is shown outside the four-flat building she owns in Los Angeles.

COMMUNIST FOR FBI *Continued*

AS A RESULT of her secret "spy" activities, Mrs. Brown concludes: "The Communist Party is definitely exploiting the Negro—the ones they can get into the party. Anywhere they can find a dupe, they will find him. I was one. They use civil rights as the sugar to catch the flies for the poison. When they get an audience, they feed them the poison. And poison is their propaganda." But Mrs. Brown adds: "I don't think the Communists have appeal to Negroes. I feel that American Negroes are awakened to the menace of Communism." Now that the Communist Party has been run underground in the United States, Mrs. Brown declares that "a very small percentage of the party has diminished. I feel that most of those who have gotten out of the party are people of my race. Most of my people (Negroes) are religious people—very religious. Religion and Communism are just like gasoline and fire. They don't mix."

But Mrs. Brown makes this startling disclosure: "The aims of the Communist Party and those of the Black Muslim movement are apparently similar in many respects. The Communists have ordered party members to encourage and aid Negroes to establish separate states within the United States. I was surprised to learn that the Black Muslims, purportedly a religious organization, would be following the line of an atheistic ideology."

During her nine years of "double-living" as a communist for the FBI, Mrs. Brown endured many anxious moments. But since leaving the party and moving to Los Angeles, she hasn't had any problems. "Truly," she says, "I have never been afraid. I have faith in God. Anyone who has faith in God, I don't believe, should have any fear." The U. S. Government will watch and protect Mrs. Brown for an indefinite time.



Much in demand as a speaker, Mrs. Brown tapes as husband James Curlee Brown listens.

Hollywood actor-writer Carlton Young helps Mrs. Brown with her work on her book, "Partial Payment."



Mrs. Brown's serious visage explains nature of work.



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 8-24-62

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: **MRS. JULIA C. BROWN**
FORMER BUREAU INFORMANT

Tolson _____
 Belmont _____
 Mohr _____
 Callahan _____
 Conrad _____
 DeLoach _____
 Evans _____
 Malone _____
 Rosen _____
 Sullivan _____
 Tavel _____
 Trotter _____
 Tele. Room _____
 Holmes _____
 Gandy _____

BACKGROUND:

By airtel of 8-17-62, SAC, Dallas, forwarded pages from the September, 1962, issue of "Sepia," a Negro magazine published at Fort Worth, Texas, and distributed nationally, which contains a story about the above-captioned individual entitled "Communist For The FBI." The narrative, which comprised approximately one quarter of the article, the rest being photographs, depicted Mrs. Brown's association with the communist movement and her role as an FBI informant. [It also dealt with her recent testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) where she identified more than 100 communists which included the brother and sister-in-law "of one of America's leading public servants," not identified. She stated she had not accused this top public servant as being a communist and had no intentions of trying to injure his reputation. According to Mrs. Brown, the sister-in-law of this individual, when they were in the Party together, had stated to Mrs. Brown that the top public servant had broken off his relationship with his brother because of his communist affiliation.] It was also revealed in the "Sepia" article that U.S. Attorney General Kennedy had given this Negro official a clean bill of health. In addition to relating the pressure she has received from other members of her race about exposing communists who are Negroes, she stated that the aims of the Communist Party and those of the Black Muslim movement are apparently similar in many respects. She stated she was surprised to learn that the Black Muslims, purportedly a religious organization, would be following the line of an atheistic ideology. The narrative part of the article ended with the gratuitous statement, "The U.S. Government will watch and protect Mrs. Brown for an indefinite time." Photographs of Mrs. Brown accompanying the article indicate she is spending much of her time working on her book, "Partial Payment," along with Hollywood actor-writer, Carlton Young.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4-1-96 BY SP5/BJP

INFORMATION IN BUFILES:

Julia C. Brown became an FBI informant in 1951 and was operated by the Cleveland Office for nine years. She was discontinued at her own request on 6-27-60 when she moved to Los Angeles. Her identity was revealed when she authored an article in "Ebony" magazine in March, 1961. **EX-110** **REG 72** **100-226107-111**

By letter of 8-9-62, SAC, Los Angeles, advised that Mrs. Brown expects her book to be complete and proof copies available by 9-11-62, which will be

1 - Mr. DeLoach
 1 - Mr. Sullivan
 JMM:kmd (6)

56 SEP 10 1962

no action

promptly furnished to the Los Angeles Office. It will be forwarded promptly by the Los Angeles Office to the Bureau.

The statements attributed to Mrs. Brown in the "Sepia" article have come to the attention of the Bureau through other interviews conducted with her by members of the press throughout various parts of the country, and Carlton Young, who is helping her write "Partial Payment," [REDACTED]

For information.

FBI

Date: 9/7/62

Transmit the following in _____

Registered
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIRTELAIR MAIL

(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED]

RE: JULIA BROWN
(former [REDACTED])
CONF. INET

Re Los Angeles letter dated 8/9/62.

JULIA BROWN contacted the Los Angeles office this date to advise that the book she is writing will not be ready for the publishers until late in the fall of this year. She states that CARLTON YOUNG, who is doing the actual writing of the book, is obtaining a transcript of her testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington and will need this information to complete the book. BROWN again stated that she would definitely make available a proof copy of the book to the FBI prior to any publication. Los Angeles will keep the Bureau advised.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.1.96 BY SP3BJD

1cc Rom 815 RBJR
③ - Bureau
1 - Los Angeles
LJM:bjs
(4)

C. Q. Wick

REC-62

SEP 10 1962

50 SEP 14 1962

EX. 115 Sent

M

Per

Special Agent in Charge

Crime Reports
100 - 382107 112
SEP 10 1962
[Signature]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-1077)

DATE: 10/1/62

FROM : SAC, WFO (66-2384)

ATTN: FBI INDEX

SUBJECT: TRANSLATION MATTERS

REC-6

Re Bureau letter dated 9/11/62, requesting summary translation of articles of interest to Bureau from issue of SZABAD MAGYARSAG in Hungarian dated 9/9/62, Vol. 7, No. 35.

Original and three copies of translation of the only article of interest and the original enclosure herewith being transmitted to the Bureau, attention FBI Annex.

- 3 - Bureau (Enc.)
- 1 - WFO

RHB:mdc
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP2BTJ/LC

62-38217-
NOT RECORDED
71 JUN 7 1965

~~REC-6~~

5.77.70
62-1077-
Central R.

NOT RECORDED
13 SEP 25 1962

90W 12-11-62
B-1-10

2EL 12 15 20 11.25

ENCLOSURE

OCT 1 1962

ORIGINAL FILED IN

TRANSLATION FROM HUNGARIAN

SZABAD MAGYARSAG (Free Hungarians)
September 9, 1962
Vol. 7, No. 35

(Page 6)

TARCAI GIRLS IN THE COMMUNIST PARTY

An interesting news item appeared in The Cleveland Press: JULIA BROWN, FBI informant who infiltrated the Communist Party, testified before the Congressional Committee Investigating Un-American Activities, where she disclosed the names of members in the Cleveland Communist Party.

Among the Communist names mentioned were ELSIE and VIOLET TARCAI. Both are lawyers. These Communist amazons, according to our information, are daughters of TARCAI, owner of the Hungarian language Marxist weekly "Az Ujsag," published in Cleveland, Ohio.

TARCAI, also known as the "KLAR of Cleveland," uses the same type of "Nazi" tone as is to be found in "Az Ember" and similarly besmirches national Hungarianism. The two Communist offsprings of TARCAI tend to prove the initial thinking and ulterior ideas of their father.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP3RJS/P

100-2-3-1-1-
E

FBI

Date: 9/19/62

Transmit the following in PLAIN TEXT
(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] b2

RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [REDACTED] b2
CONF. INFT.

Re Los Angeles letter dated 8/9/62.

b7c [Mrs. JULIA BROWN telephonically contacted the Cleveland Office on 9/18/62, to advise that she had arrived in Cleveland from Chicago, and was staying temporarily at the home of [REDACTED] telephone [REDACTED] whom she knew in Los Angeles, and that within a day or two, she would move to the home of [REDACTED] telephone [REDACTED]

She stated that her writer, CARLTON YOUNG, had delayed the completion of her book until the transcripts of the HCUA hearings in Washington, June, 1962, at which she had testified, had become available. She indicated that a two volume transcript of the hearings had been obtained from the Guttenberg (ph) Press, Washington, D. C., and had been furnished to CARLTON YOUNG, and that he anticipated that the transcript for her book would be completed by the time she returned to Los Angeles about Sept. 28, 1962. She stated she would promptly furnish a copy to the Los Angeles Office.

C C WICK

- 3 - Bureau (RM)
- 1 - Los Angeles [REDACTED] (RM) b2
- 1 - Cleveland

EBB/jmo
(5)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP5 BTU/12

REC-84

15 SEP 20 1962

EX-100

Approved: [Signature]
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

4/22/02

MARTIN CHANCELLOR, aka
IS - C; RA, 1960
COACH

Report dated 7/17/68, in captioned matter and
7/18/68, captioned "Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN (Former
HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UNAMERICAN ACTIVITIES, CLEVELAND

are four, five and one not respectively of the hearings captioned "Communist Activities in the Cleveland, Ohio Area, Part One, Part Two".

These offices covering the residences of the witnesses testifying before HCS should thoroughly review the transcript of their testimony, advise the witnesses of the substance of each person mentioned and advise of their subsequent activity unless such information is currently in the Bureau's possession. Such data should be submitted under the caption of the various individuals identified. These memoranda must contain a statement as to whether or not the individual has been the subject of Bureau investigation and as to what action is being taken on any new information developed.

- 4 - Bureau (Encl 8)
 CI - 100-281457 (Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN, Senator)
 CI - CI-77003 (MCA)
 4 - Chicago (100-281457) (RM) (Encl 10)
 CI - [redacted] (Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN, Senator [redacted])
 CI - 100-281457 (MCA)
 3 - Los Angeles (Encl 2)
 CI - [redacted] (Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN, Senator [redacted])
 CI - [redacted] (MCA)
 2 - WFO
 CI - 100-281457 (MCA)

**SAC, Portland
(158)**

ENCLOSURE

4-1-96

9/24/12

5921m/ab

SP3BTS/2

NOT RECORDED
202 SEP 22 1962

In those instances where an individual has been investigated by the Bureau and the new information obtained does not warrant additional investigation, you should again give consideration to requesting Bureau authority to interview the individual. Further, you should submit your recommendations regarding interview of any "friendly witnesses."

In those instances where a person testifies about an individual residing within another division, it is your responsibility to advise the appropriate office of the nature of the information and of the Bureau's instructions.

For your information and guidance, upon receipt of transcripts of testimony from the Washington Field Office, you are directed to advise the Bureau of the status of your review within one week's time. Thereafter, you will be requested to submit weekly letters advising of the status of your review until the project is completed and necessary action has been taken in accordance with Bureau instructions.

The offices covering the residence of the witness should submit a final letter advising of the completion of the review of the testimony. This letter should contain, with respect to the witness in their territory, a statement regarding the number of witnesses testifying, the number of persons identified as communists, the fact that the Bureau has been advised under individual caption of the information furnished by "friendly witnesses," that recommendations have been forwarded to the Bureau regarding interview with "friendly witnesses" and that recommendations have been forwarded to the Bureau under individual caption regarding additional investigation or the advisability of interviewing these individuals.

UNITED STATES ENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)(61-7582) DATE: September 24, 1962

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] (100-17805)

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN

(FORMER [REDACTED])

HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN
ACTIVITIES HEARINGS,
CLEVELAND, OHIO

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 7/1/80 BY SP-12/K

Re Washington Field Office letter 9/10/62 captioned "MARTIN CHANCEY, aka, IS - C; SA, 1950," (Bureau file 100-12226), with copies to captioned files, enclosing for the Bureau, Los Angeles, and Cleveland copies of "Communist Activities in the Cleveland, Ohio, Area, Part 1 & 2, Hearings before the Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives," June 4 - 7, 1962, setting forth the testimony of Mrs. BROWN. The testimony of 19-witnesses subpoenaed by the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA), who invoked the Fifth Amendment, is also set forth.

Bureau letter November 3, 1961, relative to [REDACTED]

"Cleveland Office should also review the files [REDACTED] and furnish the Bureau any pertinent information in Cleveland Office files that has not been previously furnished to the Bureau. In the event the subjects reside in territory of other field offices, those field offices should be instructed by Cleveland Office to furnish Bureau any pertinent information which is not in the possession of the Bureau.

"Washington Field is requested to [REDACTED]

The Bureau should be advised when [REDACTED]

- 3 - Bureau (RM)
- 2 - Los Angeles (RM)
- (1 - 62-1664) (RM)
- 1 - Washington Field (100-382107) (RM)
- 2 - Cleveland

REC-11

12 SEP 25 1962

EBB/mfc

3 OCT 29 1962

REC.DST-104

RECORDED - 100-382107-114

CV [REDACTED] b2

"this has been done. The Cleveland Office should [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] unless such information is currently in the Bureau's possession."

b7D As reflected in Cleveland letter July 6, 1962, the Cleveland Office has complied with Bureau instructions as set forth in Bureau letter November 3, 1962 [REDACTED]

b2 - Bureau letter June 21, 1962, captioned "JULIA BROWN, FORMER [REDACTED] SECURITY MATTER - C," enclosed a photostat of report of hearing before the HCUA, dated June 4 through 7, 1962, based on the testimony of BROWN, and instructed Cleveland to review the testimony and include all pertinent portions in the next report submitted regarding the various individuals named in the testimony. This testimony [REDACTED]

b7D [REDACTED]

The instructions contained in Bureau letter June 21, 1962, have also been complied with as reflected in Cleveland letter July 6, 1962. Memoranda have been directed to each of the approximate 136 individuals named in the public testimony of BROWN in June, 1962, setting forth Bureau instructions relative to including pertinent portions of the testimony in the next report submitted on the individual, and pertinent testimony has been included in reports on individuals which have been submitted to the Bureau.

As indicated above, the Cleveland Office has completed the review of individual files in accordance with Bureau instructions, therefore, UACB, no further file reviews in relation to this matter would appear to be necessary.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 9-25-62

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (P) b2

JULIA C. BROWN
Former [REDACTED] b2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 7/11/70 BY SP3 BTJ/aw

3-18-87 SP8 BTJ/ag
4.1.06
CA# 100-1047
SP3 BTJ/p

Re WFO letter to the Director dated 9-18-62, captioned, "MARTIN CHANCEY, aka, IS-C; SA, 1950."

Referenced letter transmitted a set of reports by the HCUA captioned, "Communist Activities in the Cleveland, Ohio, Area." Instant letter set forth instructions to be followed by offices covering the residences of witnesses.

It is to be noted that the primary witness at these hearings is the captioned ex-informant, who currently resides at 6252 South Van Ness Avenue, Los Angeles. However, it is further noted that Mrs. BROWN has never furnished information concerning communist activities in Los Angeles and that her entire testimony concerned such activities in the Cleveland area. Therefore, it is assumed that the instructions set forth in referenced letter will be handled by the Cleveland Office.

Los Angeles will thoroughly review the enclosed transcripts for any information pertaining to Los Angeles subjects and handle this information in accordance with existing instructions.

- 2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
(1 - 100-382107)(1 - 61-7582)
2 - Cleveland (REGISTERED)
(1 - [REDACTED] 1 - 100-17805)
1 - Washington Field Office (REGISTERED)(100-22169)
2 - Los Angeles
(1 - 62-1664)

LJM:mak
(7)

50 OCT 11 1962

REC-64

SEP 27 1962

b7C

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: October 3, 1962

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (P) b2

SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN
Former [REDACTED] CONF. INFT.
b2

Re Los Angeles letter dated September 25, 1962,
and Cleveland letter to the Director dated September 24,
1962.

Inasmuch as the Cleveland Office indicates in
referenced letter that they have completed the review of
BROWN's testimony and taken the necessary action, and since
this testimony related only to Communist Party activities in
the Cleveland, Ohio, area, Los Angeles is taking no further
action in connection with the booklets furnished by the
Washington Field Office setting forth this testimony.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP3 BTJ/8

100-382107-116

6 OCT 4 1962

- ② Bureau (RM) b2
1-Cleveland [REDACTED] (Info.) (RM)
1-Washington Field Office (100-22169) (Info.) (RM)
1-Los Angeles

LJM:jfp

57 OCT 1 1962
F47

F B I

Date: 10/5/62

Transmit the following in PLAIN TEXT
 (Type in plain text or code)
 Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
 (Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
 FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] b2
 RE: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
 (Former [REDACTED]) b2
 (Former [REDACTED])

Re Cleveland airtel, 9/19/62, indicating that Mrs. BROWN was then in Cleveland.

On 10/3/62, Mrs. BROWN advised that during her stay in Cleveland, she had been interviewed by the Immigration and Naturalization Service, Cleveland, relative to testimony she might be able to give in a case being investigated by INS. She also indicated she had been awarded a plaque on 9/28/62 by the Organization to Fight Communism (OFC): [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] and addressed the school on the afternoon of October 2, 1962, at the Hanna Theatre, Cleveland. b7c

Mrs. BROWN stated she would leave Cleveland at 5:40 PM, 10/3/62, en route Los Angeles via American Airlines.

3 - Bureau (RM) [REDACTED]
 1 - Los Angeles [REDACTED] (RM)
 1 - Cleveland [REDACTED]
 EBB:jmp
 (5) b2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 4-1-94 BY SP8BJG

EX-114

REC-1

100-382107-117

13 OCT 6 1962

11/11/62

Approved: [Signature]

Special Agent in Charge

Sent

Per

54 OCT 11 1962

DIRECTOR, FBI

February 21, 1962

SAC, CLEVELAND (100-25896) (C)

[REDACTED] b7C
SM - C

CONF. INFO.

Re Bureau letter to Cleveland, 11/3/61, captioned,
"Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN (former)"

b2
b7D

Washington Field letter, November 15, 1961, enclosed
for Cleveland [REDACTED] which
was obtained on a highly confidential basis and the fact we
have it should not be disclosed.

b7D

b7D

A review of Cleveland files reflects that the
Chairman at the First Annual Ohio Conference for the Protection
of Foreign Born was KENNETH GIBBILL, now deceased.

2 - Bureau (RM)
2 - Cleveland
(1 - [REDACTED] SD) b2

RJK/jmg
(4)

51 MAR 8 1962

100-382107-

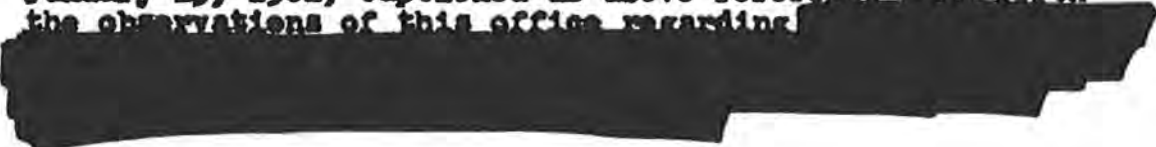
NOT RECORDED
145 MAR 7 1962

4-1-96 5098712

CV 100-25896

Cleveland indices made no reference whatsoever to the subject.

It is noted that Cleveland letter to Bureau, January 19, 1962, captioned as above reference sets forth the observations of this office regarding



b7D

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-47479)

10/26/62

SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-63457) (WEC)

RE - C
OO: CLEVELAND

CA
Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN (Former [redacted] advised on 10/18/62 that she had attended closed Communist Party (CP) meetings with [redacted] in 1948 at which time [redacted] was teaching Marxist classes to CP recruits in her home. Again, sometime during the period 1955 - 1958 on the occasion of a visit to Cleveland on the part of a National CP functionary, informant was with a group of CP members who took this functionary to the Cleveland airport. On the way back from the airport this group of CP members stopped at [redacted] where a "closed" meeting was held and the results of the visitor's activities in Cleveland were discussed.

b7C
Informant also stated she recalled that [redacted] attended the Ohio State CP convention in either 1958 or 1959 which was addressed by BENJAMIN DAVIS.

Informant stated that [redacted] attended several parties at the home of [redacted] in 1959 and 1960 and it was generally assumed from the subject matter discussed that all in attendance were CP members.

Mrs. BROWN advised that, if she could recall any further information concerning [redacted] she would furnish it to the Los Angeles Office.

- 3 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
1 - 100-32107
2 - Cleveland (100-17737) (REGISTERED)
2 - Los Angeles
1 - [redacted] b2

LHM:ML
(7)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY 3676

100-63457-1
NOT RECORDED
100 OCT 30 1962

1 NOV 7 1962 BSC

ORIGINAL FILED IN

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 12/21/62

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (P) b2

SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN
Former [REDACTED] b2

Mrs. BROWN contacted the Los Angeles Office on 12/14/62 at which time she indicated that there have been additional delays in the preparation of her book. She stated that CARLTON YOUNG, who is writing the book, indicated it would be completed about the first of January, 1963. Mrs. BROWN stated she was suffering from a severe case of arthritis and was going to Hot Springs, Arkansas, on 1/2/63 for treatment and would furnish the Los Angeles Office with the manuscript as soon as she returned.

- Bureau
1 - Los Angeles
LJM:VJD
(3)

104
REC-71100 - 382107 - 118
12 DEC 27 1962

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP8GJS/2

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 2/25/63

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (P) b2

SUBJECT: Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN
Former [REDACTED] b2
CONF. INFO.

On 2/21/63 BROWN advised the Los Angeles Office that she still has not obtained the final manuscript on her book. She stated CARLTON YOUNG, who is doing the writing, has again promised to have it completed, this time by 3/1/63; however, BROWN is losing faith in YOUNG and feels she will be fortunate to have the book finished before summer. She stated no attempts to obtain a publisher have been taken. BROWN again stated that she would furnish the Los Angeles Office with a copy of the completed manuscript as soon as they were turned over to her.

Ice 815RBGR
2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

LJM:cey
(3)

REC-38

EX-116

100 - 114
8 FEB 27 1963

crimp

info

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.1.94 BY 2030 D/W

62 MAR 7 1963

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 3/28/63

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (P) b2

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
Former [REDACTED]

Re Los Angeles letter, dated 2/25/63.

On 3/25/63, Mrs. BROWN advised the Los Angeles Office, that she has not obtained the manuscript copy of her book from CARLTON YOUNG. She stated YOUNG had told her that he [redacted] was unable to spend full time on the book. Mrs. BROWN stated YOUNG had furnished her two chapters several weeks ago and that she had immediately called him and told him that she did not desire that type of information in her book. She stated the two chapters did not, in any way, deal with her life or work in the Communist Party, but were rather expressions of the political thinking of YOUNG. [redacted]

When confronted with this decision on BROWN's part, YOUNG stated these were "extra" chapters he had hoped to include in her story, but agreed that she could delete anything she did not like when he furnished her with the completed manuscript. BROWN stated that she has no idea when the book will be actually finished. She indicated she had been offered an endorsement by the National Office of the American Legion, which she has accepted. BROWN reiterated her desire and promised that the manuscript will be furnished to the Los Angeles Office as soon as she receives and approves it. She also stated that she was thinking of dedicating it

② - Bureau (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

EX-117

~~LBN~~/den
(S)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP3 BTJ/2

100-382107-120

REC-3

12 APR 1 1963

Crime Records

62 APR 9 1963

1-2-1968

LA [REDACTED] b2

to the Director and was considering writing him to this effect
as well as requesting him to consider furnishing a prologue.

Los Angeles will keep the Bureau advised.

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

2 Page(s) withheld entirely at this location in the file. One or more of the following statements, where indicated, explain this deletion.

☐ Deletions were made pursuant to the exemptions indicated below with no segregable material available for release to you.

Section 552

Section 552a

☐ (b)(1)

☐ (b)(7)(A)

☐ (d)(5)

☐ (b)(2)

☐ (b)(7)(B)

☐ (j)(2)

☐ (b)(3)

☐ (b)(7)(C)

☐ (k)(1)

☐ (b)(7)(D)

☐ (k)(2)

☐ (b)(7)(E)

☐ (k)(3)

☐ (b)(7)(F)

☐ (k)(4)

☐ (b)(4)

☐ (b)(8)

☐ (k)(5)

☐ (b)(5)

☐ (b)(9)

☐ (k)(6)

☐ (b)(6)

☐ (k)(7)

☐ Information pertained only to a third party with no reference to the subject of your request or the subject of your request is listed in the title only.

☒ Documents originated with another Government agency(ies). These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.

_____ Pages contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

_____ Page(s) withheld inasmuch as a final release determination has not been made. You will be advised as to the disposition at a later date.

_____ Pages were not considered for release as they are duplicative of _____

_____ Page(s) withheld for the following reason(s): _____

☒ The following number is to be used for reference regarding these pages:

100-382107-Not Recorded 4/9/63

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X for this page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-108199)

DATE: May 14, 1963

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND (100-8033) (RUC)

SUBJECT: COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF THE
INTERNATIONAL UNION OF MINE,
MILL, AND SMELTER WORKERS,
RAYMOND BERNARD-DENNIS, ET AL.
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950;
INTERNAL SECURITY - C;
LABOR MANAGEMENT RELATIONS, 1947
(CONSPIRACY)

Re Bureau airtel dated 4/11/63.

Enclosed for the Bureau are five (5) copies of a letterhead memorandum concerning RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS. The information set forth in this letterhead memorandum consists of testimony furnished by Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN during hearings before the Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives, in hearings conducted at Washington, D.C., on June 4, 5, 6, and 7, 1962. A review of DENNIS' file in the Cleveland Office reflects that all information currently available to Cleveland, other than that set forth in the enclosed memorandum, has been previously furnished to the Bureau.

Also enclosed for the Bureau are two copies each of the following described items pertaining to reports furnished by Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN during the period in which she was a paid confidential informant of the Cleveland Office. It will be noted that the most recent report furnished by BROWN is dated April 16, 1956. A complete review of BROWN's file reflects that she furnished no information concerning captioned union, RAYMOND DENNIS, or other mine - mill officials subsequent to January 1, 1959:

- 1813 RB 1813 RB 2 ccs dev 704
- ② - Bureau (Enc. 25) (RM)
 - 2 - Cleveland
 - (1 - 100-10243)

CAH/mfp
(4)

ENCLOSURE

REC-84

100-382107-4763

NOT RECORDED
31 AUG 1963

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP3 BUI/2

CV 100-8033

- One copy of each of 1-10 items sent to Dept. by Lt of 5/24/63*
Copy sent to 7-11-63 and returned 1-24-64
- 1.) Two autostatic copies of memorandum to SAC, dated June 27, 1951, containing information orally furnished by BROWN on June 4, 1951.
 - 2.) Two autostatic copies of memorandum to SAC, dated July 16, 1951, setting forth information orally furnished by BROWN on July 2, 1951.
 - 3.) Two autostatic copies of memorandum to SAC, dated December 5, 1951, setting forth information orally furnished by BROWN on November 8, 1951.
 - 4.) Two autostatic copies of informant report dated September 24, 1954, concerning meeting of Negro Labor Council on September 18, 1954.
 - 5.) Two autostatic copies of informant report dated January 26, 1955, concerning contact between JULIA BROWN and [REDACTED] on January 19, 1955. b7C
 - 6.) Two autostatic copies of memorandum to SAC, dated September 15, 1955, concerning information orally furnished by BROWN on September 1, 1955.
 - 7.) Two autostatic copies of informant report, dated March 28, 1956, concerning visit of JULIA BROWN to the home of [REDACTED] on January 19, 1955. b7C
 - 8.) Two autostatic copies of memorandum dated March 29, 1956, for WILLIAM F. TOMPKINS, Assistant Attorney General, Internal Security Division, regarding Communist infiltration of the International Union of Mine, Mill, and Smelter Workers. It is noted that [REDACTED] mentioned in this memorandum, is identical with Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN. b2

CV 100-8033

- 9.) Two autostatic copies of informant report, dated April 14, 1956, concerning Communist Party meeting apparently held on June 25, 1948.
- 10.) Two autostatic copies of informant report dated April 16, 1956, concerning Communist Party meeting apparently held on June 18, 1948.



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

Cleveland, Ohio
May 14, 1963

RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS

On June 4, 1962, Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN appeared before the Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives, sitting at Washington, D.C. At this time, Mrs. BROWN furnished the following information concerning RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS, which is set forth on Page 997 of the official transcript of this hearing. It will be noted that Mrs. BROWN is being interrogated by ALFRED M. NITTLE, Committee Counsel, concerning a party held during the December holidays in 1947:

"Mr. NITTLE. Could you tell us approximately the number of people in attendance at the party held in the home of FRIEDA KATZ during the December holidays of 1947?

"Mrs. BROWN. Well, I would say at least from 35 to 50 people.

"Mr. NITTLE. Do you recollect some of the persons who were in attendance at that party?

"Mrs. BROWN. Yes. I later found them to be Communists.

"Mr. NITTLE. Would you tell us the names of the persons you recollect who were in attendance and who were members of the Communist Party?

"Mrs. BROWN. SYLVIA and ABE STRAUSS - we were at FRIEDA and DAVE KATZ' home - MARGARET WHERRY, MYRTLE and RAY DENNIS, EDITH and HYMAN LUMER."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.1.96 BY SP3BTU

RE: RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS

The following testimony was furnished by Mrs. BROWN on June 4, 1962, and appears on Page 999 of the official transcript of this hearing:

"Mr. NITTLE. Did you know her husband, RAY DENNIS, to be a member of the Communist Party?

"Mrs. BROWN. Yes, I did.

"Mr. NITTLE. And over what period of time did you know him to be active in the Communist Party in the Cleveland area?

"Mrs. BROWN. From 1948 until 1960. May I state that RAY DENNIS was in and out of Cleveland. He worked for some union and he was in and out of Cleveland most of the time. He had offices there. He did have offices in Cleveland.

"Mr. NITTLE. What kind of offices?

"Mrs. BROWN. Well, I think it was a union office, but I do know that EDITH LUMER worked for him.

"Mr. NITTLE. Did you know EDITH LUMER to be a member of the Communist Party?

"Mrs. BROWN. Yes, I did."

Page 1044 of the official transcript of the committee hearing held on June 4, 1962, sets forth the following testimony by Mrs. BROWN concerning the Founding Convention of The National Negro Labor Council at Cincinnati, Ohio, on October 27 to 28, 1951:

"Mr. NITTLE. Who were the leading delegates from the Cleveland area participating with you at that convention?

RE: RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS

"Mrs. BROWN. MYRTLE and RAY DENNIS,
FRED GARDNER, BERT WASHINGTON, who is deceased,
ETHEL GOODMAN, CARLOTTA RUFUS HIGHT."

b7C

April 11, 1963

AIRTEL

bc To: SACs, Denver (100-1934) (Encs. 2) Springfield (Encs. 2)
Phoenix (Encs. 2) Los Angeles (Encs. 2)
Baltimore (Encs. 2) Seattle (Encs. 2)
Buffalo (Encs. 2) San Francisco (Encs. 2)
Newark (Encs. 2) El Paso (Encs. 2)
Birmingham (Encs. 2) Chicago (Encs. 2)
Butte (Encs. 2) Savannah (Encs. 2)
Salt Lake City (Encs. 2) Cleveland (Encs. 2)
New Haven (Encs. 2)

REC-50
From: Director, FBI (100-108199) 47 47
100-382107-
COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF THE
INTERNATIONAL UNION OF MINE,
MILL AND SHELTER WORKERS
RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS, ET AL.
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950
INTERNAL SECURITY - C
LABOR MANAGEMENT RELATIONS ACT, 1947
(CONSPIRACY)

Enclosed for each office receiving this airtel are two copies of a letter from the Department dated April 9, 1963, relating to information needed by the Department in the presentation of the Government's side of the case in the Subversive Activities Control Board redetermination hearings estimated to commence again in early June.

Denver handle Items 1, 2, 5, 7, and that part of 6 which relates to union personnel in Denver's area. In connection with Item 1, it may be that some of the documents desired will not be available until after the hearings reconvene due to printing delays. After a determination has been made, advise the Bureau in a form suitable for dissemination and follow the matter closely so that obtainable documents are placed in the Department's hands as soon as possible.

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

BDA:pw (36)

APR 11 1963

MAILED 30

APR 11 1963

COMM-FBI

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP9BVR

MAIL ROOM ☒ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Airtel to Denver, Et Al.
RE: COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF THE
INTERNATIONAL UNION OF MINE,
MILL AND SMELTER WORKERS
100-108199

Concerning the Department's last sentence of Item 2, you are requested to forward any minutes or other information relating to those board meetings held after the Department's deadline date of May 24, 1963, as well as before. It is realized that Denver's letterhead memorandum of April 8, 1963, supplies information of the type requested in Item 7; however, you are requested to follow further developments closely and to promptly furnish any additional information in a form suitable for dissemination.

Cleveland is requested to handle Item 3. Insure that all reports, written or oral, since January 1, 1959, and all reports prior to that date which make reference to captioned union, any of its locals, or any personnel of the type described in the penultimate paragraph of this communication previously or presently connected with the union, are located. Furnish two Photostats of each such report to the Bureau. In the event facilities for Photostating are absent, forward originals to the Bureau where copies will be made. No request for recommended excisions of these reports is being made at this time since it has not been determined that any of Mrs. Brown's reports will be used.

Inasmuch as Mrs. Brown moved to Los Angeles in June, 1960, and has been in contact with the Los Angeles Office, Los Angeles is requested to forward two Photostats of any reports, written or oral, submitted by Mrs. Brown to Los Angeles.

Buffalo is requested to handle Item 4 as well as its portion of Item 6.

In connection with Item 6, all offices with officers, regional directors, international representatives, international board members, staff personnel, employees and/or other personnel attached to the union's national office (its governing body) in their territories are requested to furnish a letterhead memorandum in a form suitable for dissemination on each such individual covering his Communist Party activities or affiliations since October 1, 1962. In the event there is no information indicating Communist Party activity or affiliation since October 1, 1962,

Airtel to Denver, Et Al.
RE: COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF THE
INTERNATIONAL UNION OF MINE,
MILL AND SMELTER WORKERS
100-108199

the letterhead memorandum on that individual should so state. In the event there is positive information, the memorandum should set forth such evidence in detail and include data regarding the availability and willingness to testify of the informants who have furnished pertinent information.

Five copies of each letterhead memorandum should reach the Bureau no sooner than May 15, 1963, or later than May 17, 1963, in order that the information will be as up to date as possible and, yet, may be furnished to the Department by its deadline date of May 24, 1963. Thereafter, conscientious efforts to obtain additional evidence should be continued and positive results furnished the Bureau promptly upon their receipt.

5/24/63

b7C 1 - [REDACTED]

Airtel

To: SAC, Los Angeles [REDACTED] b2
From: Director, FBI (100-382107) - 121
EX-114 REC-127

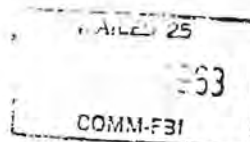
MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER [REDACTED]) b2

b2, b7C, b7D
b7C
Reulet dated 5/15/63 reporting that [REDACTED] (former [REDACTED]) advised your office that Julia Brown told him she had felt like killing Carlton Young because of his apparent attempt to swindle her out of her share of potential profits and that she has even thought of killing herself. [REDACTED] he had managed to calm Brown down and stated that, on subsequent contacts with her, she seemed in a much happier frame of mind.

The Bureau agrees that no further action should be taken on the above information since action by the FBI could be construed as an attempt to become involved in a personal squabble between Brown and Young. However, in the event your office receives any information indicating contemplated violence on the part of Brown, you should make certain that pertinent information is promptly furnished to an appropriate local law enforcement official.

ALL INFO CONTAINED
HEREIN IS CLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-88 BY SP8BWL

317
58 MAY 31 1963



W.C. S.
M. J. [REDACTED]
REC.D - 207-744

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

NOTE: Brown is a former security informant of the Cleveland Office who publicly testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities. For the past year she has been preparing a book concerning her experiences as an informant. Young has been assisting her and endeavoring to find a publisher for the book. Her relationships with Young have become strained and she apparently has given thought to possible violence as reported in relet. Since Los Angeles does not indicate what action it would take, these instructions are set out.

MAIL ROOM ☒ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 5-15-63

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER [REDACTED] b2

CONF. INFO.

[REDACTED] BROWN was extremely agitated when she first contacted him and stated she felt like killing CARLTON YOUNG (BROWN claims YOUNG is trying to swindle her out of her share of potential profits from the book) and also said she had even thought of killing herself. [REDACTED] he had managed to calm BROWN down and added that, on subsequent contacts with her, she seemed in a much happier frame of mind.

[REDACTED] he would promptly advise the Los Angeles Office of any further signs of violence on the part of BROWN.

The above is furnished for the information of the Bureau and Los Angeles contemplates no specific action based on the above information. Los Angeles feels that any action taken by the FBI could be misinterpreted and involve the Bureau in a personal squabble between BROWN and any writers or publishers she deals with.

2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

REC-73

LJM:mak
(3)

11 MAY 22 1963

ALL INFORMATION
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96STANDARD
FED
SP-5 BTJ

EXP. PROC.

1 - [REDACTED] b7C
May 23, 1963

AIRTEL

BC 100-382107
To: SAC, Cleveland (100-8033)

From: Director, FBI ^{SEC 12} (100-108199) - 4763

COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF THE
INTERNATIONAL UNION OF MINE,
MILL AND SMELTER WORKERS
RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS, ET AL.
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950
INTERNAL SECURITY - C
LABOR MANAGEMENT RELATIONS ACT, 1947
(CONSPIRACY)

Bourlet May 14, 1963.

The request from the Department under Item 3 of its letter of April 9, 1963, which was reiterated by the Bureau in its airtel of April 11, 1963, was for copies of all reports dated January 1, 1959, or later as well as copies of prior reports which specifically refer to the union or its personnel. You have furnished only the latter. Forward two copies of all informant reports, written or oral, dated January 1, 1959, or later to reach the Bureau no later than May 31, 1963.

NOTE:

Mr. James Jefferies, Departmental Attorney, telephonically advised 5-23-63 that since the Subversive Activities Control Board has stricken the testimony of 15 key union witnesses, the Government is filing a motion to dismiss the entire petition of the union. This will result in a postponement of the presentation of the Government's side of the case for at least a few weeks even if the matter is not actually dismissed. The informant reports, therefore, will not be needed by the Department before June 5, 1963, at the earliest. He felt that preparation of copies of informant reports should continue; however, since the Government may have to present its case promptly should the motion to dismiss be overruled.

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

BDA:pw (4)

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

MAILED 30

MAY 23 1963
COMM-FBI

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP2BJS/7

100-108199-4763
ORIGINAL FILED IN 100-108199-4763

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-108199)

DATE: May 29, 1963

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND (100-8023)

SUBJECT: COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF THE
INTERNAL UNION OF MINE, MILL AND
SMELTER WORKERS;
RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS,
ET AL
ISA, 1950;
IS - C
LMRA, 1947 (CONSPIRACY)

Re Bureau airtel to Cleveland, 5/23/63.

There is being submitted to the Bureau under separate cover 95 informant reports submitted by Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN (former [redacted] during the period from January 1, 1959, to May 26, 1960. These reports are submitted in consecutive order and where omissions are made it should be noted that serials represented by the omissions are literature furnished by Mrs. BROWN and not reports prepared by her.

The numbers attached to these reports are Cleveland file serial numbers and it is requested that they be retained on each serial in order to facilitate re-assembly of the file after the original reports have served their purposes.

In view of the inadequate autostating facilities in the Cleveland Office, use of which would involve considerable delay, it is requested that the Bureau prepare two autostatic copies of each of Mrs. BROWN's reports.

Serial Number	Description
731	Informant report dated 1/17/59

- 1 - Bureau (RM)
- 1 - Package (RM)
- 1 - Cleveland

CAH/jmg
(4)

REC-120

Informant report dated 1/17/59

REC-120

JUN 5 1963

NOT RECORDED
21 AUG 1963

INT. SEC.
GWA

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP8JLC

b2

1

478

2 Photos made of each of 95 Apts. 1st set of 6/5/63. 1st set of 6/5/63.

Orig. returned to CV 7/30/63. 1st photo set retained in 100-352107. See det to CV 7/30/63. This case is closed.

APR 5 1963

NOT RECORDED
21 AUG 1963

INT. SEC.
GWA

CV 100-8023

<u>Serial Number</u>	<u>Description</u>
732	Informant report dated 1/19/59
733	Informant report dated 1/19/59
734	Informant report dated 1/31/59
735	Informant report dated 1/31/59
736	Financial statement of Northeast Section of CP, Cleveland, Ohio dated 1/31/59
737	Informant report dated 2/5/59
738	Informant report dated 2/6/59
739	Informant report dated 2/8/59
740	Informant report dated 2/14/59
741	Informant report dated 2/17/59
742	Informant report dated 2/17/59
743	Informant report dated 3/6/59
744	Informant report dated 3/6/59
745	Informant report dated 2/23/59
746	Informant report dated 3/12/59
747	Informant report dated 3/12/59
748	Informant report dated 3/13/59
749	Informant report dated 3/6/59

CV 100-8023

<u>Serial Number</u>	<u>Description</u>
750	CP statement on Unemployment dated 3/9/59
751	CP booklet captioned Theoretical Aspects of the Negro Question in the United States, dated 2/25/59
752	Informant report dated 3/13/59
753	Informant report dated 4/7/59
754	Informant report dated 4/7/59
755	Informant report dated 4/8/59
756	Informant report dated 4/8/59
758	Informant report dated 4/22/59
759	Informant report dated 4/23/59
760	Informant report dated 4/26/59
761	CP statement captioned, An Urgent Political Task, dated 4/20/59
762	Informant report dated 4/30/59
763	Informant report dated 4/30/59
764	Informant report dated 5/12/59
765	Informant report dated 5/12/59
766	Informant report dated 5/12/59
767	Informant report dated 5/23/59
768	Informant report dated 5/28/59

CV 100-8023

<u>Serial Number</u>	<u>Description</u>
769	Financial report of Northeast Section of CP, Cleveland, Ohio, dated 5/31/59
770	Informant report dated 6/10/59
771	Informant report dated 6/10/59
772	Informant report dated 6/10/59
773	Informant report dated 6/18/59
774	Informant report dated 6/18/59
775	Financial report of Northeast Club of CP for July 1, 1959
777	Informant report dated 6/27/59
778	Informant report dated 6/30/59
779	Informant report dated 6/30/59
780	Financial report of Northeast Clubs of CP, dated July, 1959
781	Informant report dated 7/30/59
782	Informant report dated 7/31/59
783	Informant report dated 7/31/59
784	Informant report dated 8/11/59
785	Informant report dated 8/11/59
786	Informant report dated 8/11/59
787	Informant report dated 8/17/59

CV 100-8023

<u>Serial Number</u>	<u>Description</u>
788	Informant report dated 8/18/59
789	Informant report dated 8/26/59
790	Informant report dated 8/26/59
795	Informant report dated 9/17/59
799	Informant report dated 9/17/59
798	Informant report dated 9/19/59
799	Informant report dated 9/19/59
800	Informant report dated 10/4/59
801	Informant report dated 9/26/59
802	Informant report dated 9/29/59
803	Informant report dated 9/30/59
804	Informant report dated 10/8/59
805	Informant report dated 10/16/59
806	Informant report dated 10/22/59
808	Informant report dated 11/10/59
809	Informant report dated 11/16/59
810	Informant report dated 11/23/59
811	Informant report dated 11/23/59
814	Informant report dated 11/30/59
815	Dues report of CP, Cedar - Glenville Section, dated 11/30/59

CV 100-8023

<u>Serial Number</u>	<u>Description</u>
816	Informant report dated 12/11/59
817	Informant report dated 12/11/59
820	Financial statement of dues and sustaining fund of Northeast Clubs of the CP, dated 1/28/60
821	Informant report dated 1/23/60
822	Informant report dated 1/25/58
823	Informant report dated 1/26/60
826	Informant report dated 3/3/60
827	Informant report dated 3/3/60
828	Informant report dated 3/30/60
829	One notebook containing informant's notations and 37 handwritten notes, receipts and memoranda
830	Receipt dated 2/23/60 received from [REDACTED]
832	Informant report dated 3/7/60
834	Informant report dated 3/21/60
835	Informant report dated 3/21/60
836	Informant report dated 4/6/60
837	Informant report dated 4/9/60
838	Informant report dated 4/9/60
839	Informant report dated 4/19/60
840	Informant report dated 5/24/60
841	Informant report dated 5/26/60

b7c

CV 100-8023

It should be noted that all informant reports itemized above, whether written in longhand or typewritten were prepared by Mrs. BROWN.

1 - 1

b7c

SAC, Cleveland (100-9023)

June 5, 1963

BC
Director, FBI (100-106190)

COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF THE
INTERNATIONAL UNION OF MINE,
MILL AND SHELTER WORKERS
RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS, ET AL.
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950
INTERNAL SECURITY - C
LABOR MANAGEMENT RELATIONS ACT, 1947
(CONSPIRACY) W

Reurlet May 29, 1963, forwarding under separate
cover 95 informant reports submitted by Mrs. Julia C.
Brown.

A complete set of Photostats of these 95 reports
is enclosed for retention by Cleveland. After the original
reports have served their purpose, they will be returned
to Cleveland.

Enclosures (95)

REC-23

BDA:pw
(4)

MAILED 25
JUN 5 - 1963
COMM-FBI

100-44100
JUN 8 1963

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

100-382107
NOT RECORDED
21 AUG 1 1963

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP3BJS/2

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

1 - [REDACTED] b7C

Mr. J. Walter Yeagley
Assistant Attorney General

June 5, 1963

Director, FBI

100-382107-

bc
COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF THE
INTERNATIONAL UNION OF MINE,
MINE AND SMELTER WORKERS
RICHMOND BERNARD LEWIS, ET AL.
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950
INTERNAL SECURITY - C
LABOR MANAGEMENT RELATIONS ACT, 1947
(CONSPIRACY)

Reference is made to Items 3 and 4 in your
letter of April 9, 1963.

Enclosed is one Photostat each of 95 informant
reports dated January 1, 1960, or later, of former Security
Informant Julia Clarissa Brown. It is noted that copies
of pre-1960 reports of Mrs. Brown were forwarded to you by
my letter of May 24, 1963. If it is decided that any of these
documents may be produced in future court or board hearings,
it is requested that this Bureau be advised in order that
recommendations regarding enclosures may be submitted.

In connection with Item 4, the Buffalo Office has
advised that the only eyewitness report set forth in the
memorandum of [REDACTED] 19, 1961, from the Buffalo Office
where [REDACTED] is physically present is the report
by Confidential Informant [REDACTED] of a meeting on December 27,
1961, mentioned in paragraph 2, page 2, of the September 19,
1962, memorandum.

Except for those items in referenced letter which
will be followed on a continuing basis, this letter and its
enclosures complete the handling of requests stated in
referenced letter.

Enclosures (5)

100-103100-4782

1 - Mail Room

BDA:pw (5)

MAILED
JUN 5 1963
COMM-FBI

EX-114

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP3BWI/0

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 6-28-63

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: JULIA C BROWN
(Former [REDACTED] b2
CONF. INFT.)

Captioned ex-informant advised on 6-25-63 that CARLTON YOUNG has completed the manuscript of her book. However, she and YOUNG are unable to reach an agreement as to the disbursement of whatever proceeds derive from the book. In addition BROWN has decided not to publish the book at this time but instead to explore the possibilities of selling the rights to her story to a motion picture producer. Therefore, her attorney, [REDACTED] has suggested to her that she not turn the manuscript over to the FBI until a definite decision is made as to either publishing the book or having it rewritten as a script for a movie. When this decision is made the manuscript or the scenario will be made available to the FBI. [REDACTED] but Los Angeles contemplates contacting him on his return to explain the Bureau's interest in checking the manuscript or scenario for accuracy. The Bureau will be kept advised.

2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

LJM:mak
(3)

REC-25

EX-108

JUN 29 1963

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8-1-94 BY SP5 BJA/0

62 JUL 11 1963

Originals
INT. SEC.
PERS. REC. UNIT

SAC, Cleveland (100-8023)

July 31, 1963

Director, FBI (100-108199)

b7C 1 - [REDACTED]

100-382107-123

116
51
COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF THE
INTERNATIONAL UNION OF MINE,
MILL AND SHELTER WORKERS
RAYMOND BERNARD DENNIS, et al.
INTERNAL SECURITY - C
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950
LABOR MANAGEMENT RELATIONS ACT, 1947
(CONSPIRACY)

ReCVlet 5/29/63.

b2 Enclosed are the 95 informant reports of Mrs.
Julia C. Brown (former [REDACTED]) which were forwarded to the
Bureau by referenced letter. They may be returned to file.
Retain the photostatic copies of these documents sent to you
previously until such time as it is definitely decided they
are of no longer use.

Enclosures - 95

NOTE:

The 95 informant reports are identified in
100-108199-4782. One set of photostatic copies of the 95
reports is being filed as an enclosure behind file to a copy
of this letter being placed in the Julia C. Brown file. It is
noted that photostatic copies of 10 other pre-1959 informant
reports of Julia Brown are filed as enclosures to serial
100-108199-4763. These 10 reports mention officials of
captioned union.

1- 100-382107 (Julia Brown)

BDA:dfm
(5)

DUPLICATE YELLOW

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP3BWL

53 AUG 2 1963

ORIGINAL FILED IN

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

1 Page(s) withheld entirely at this location in the file. One or more of the following statements, where indicated, explain this deletion.

☐ Deletions were made pursuant to the exemptions indicated below with no segregable material available for release to you.

Section 552

Section 552a

- | | | |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(1) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(A) | <input type="checkbox"/> (d)(5) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(2) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(B) | <input type="checkbox"/> (j)(2) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(3) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(C) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(1) |
| _____ | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(D) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(2) |
| _____ | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(E) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(3) |
| _____ | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(7)(F) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(4) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(4) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(8) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(5) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(5) | <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(9) | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(6) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> (b)(6) | | <input type="checkbox"/> (k)(7) |

☐ Information pertained only to a third party with no reference to the subject of your request or the subject of your request is listed in the title only.

☒ Documents originated with another Government agency(ies). These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.

_____ Pages contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

_____ Page(s) withheld inasmuch as a final release determination has not been made. You will be advised as to the disposition at a later date.

_____ Pages were not considered for release as they are duplicative of _____

_____ Page(s) withheld for the following reason(s): _____

☒ The following number is to be used for reference regarding these pages:
100-382107-123 pg 2

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X for this page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 8/8/63

FROM : *WBP MP* SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (P) b2SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [REDACTED]) b2

Re Los Angeles Letter dated 6/28/63.

Enclosed for the Cleveland Office is one copy of a manuscript entitled, "Partial Payment" by JULIA BROWN. This manuscript was furnished to the Los Angeles Office by CARLTON YOUNG, who is the actual author of the book, having based it on information furnished to him by BROWN.

ca. John
[REDACTED]

b7c
10
On August 7, 1963, JULIA BROWN contacted the Los Angeles Office and stated that [REDACTED] had reached some type of agreement with YOUNG and that she would provide the FBI with a copy of the manuscript as soon as some decision was reached as to the advisability of publishing it at this time. BROWN stated she was not at all satisfied with the manuscript [REDACTED]

② - Bureau (RM)

2 - Cleveland [REDACTED]

1 - Los Angeles

LJM/ajs
(5)

[REDACTED] (Encls. 1) (RM) - C-48

b2

EX-102

NO AUG 12 1963

AUG 16 1963
344

INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY 30387/10

Criminal Records
INT. SEC.
DR

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. Belmont	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Casper	_____
Mr. Callahan	_____
Mr. Conrad	_____
Mr. DeLoach	_____
Mr. Evans	_____
Mr. Gale	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Sullivan	_____
Mr. Tavel	_____
Mr. Trotter	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Miss Holmes	_____
Miss Gandy	_____

LA [REDACTED]

b2

b7c

[REDACTED] and that she had already insisted that several chapters be deleted. YOUNG has complied with this request.

Since all of BROWN's activities as an informant took place in the Cleveland area, Los Angeles is unable to review the book for accuracy.

Cleveland is requested to review the enclosed manuscript and promptly forward it to the Bureau with its conclusions and recommendations. ||

The manuscript has been generally reviewed by Los Angeles and it would appear that [REDACTED]

b7c

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. *Tavel*

FROM : J. W. Marshall

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
CONFIDENTIAL INFT.

DATE: 8/6/71

Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Bishop
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Bulky Exhibit File Number: 100-382107-125

We are in the process of reviewing all bulky exhibits in order that we may dispose of those which serve no further purpose. Inasmuch as many of the bulky exhibits pertain to inactive cases and are occupying badly needed space, it is requested that the appropriate substantive supervisor review the above-listed bulky exhibit and render a decision as to its retention or disposition. A notation as to the decision reached may be placed on this memorandum. The memorandum should be returned to the Filing Unit of the Records Branch, Room 1116, Identification Building, for filing in the case file.

RECOMMENDATION:

That captioned bulky exhibit be reviewed and a decision rendered as to the retention or disposition of the material.

OTB: *ttw*

☒ Retain ☐ Destroy ☐ Other Disposition _____

Former informant is still traveling.

Reason for Decision *believing exhibits might be needed in future.*

Signature of Reviewing Supervisor

[Redacted Signature]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-90 BY SP5BUL

b7c

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED

186 AUG 10 1971 4-003

97 AUG 10 1971

SAC, Los Angeles [redacted] b2

September 26, 1963

Director, FBI (100-382107) 125

ST-117 REC-124

JULIA C. BROWN
(JULIA C. BROWN)

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - [redacted] b7C

Rebulet dated 8/8/63 and rebulet dated 9/3/63.

The manuscript entitled "Partial Payment" by Julia C. Brown has been reviewed at the Bureau and is being retained in Bufiles. Your letters do not indicate that the manuscript is to be returned to Julia C. Brown or Carlton Young.

Los Angeles Office is requested during next contact with Brown and Young to inform them that the FBI appreciates their courtesy in making available a copy of the manuscript. They should further be informed that the FBI does not desire to make any comments or observations concerning the contents of the manuscript.

Bufiles disclose that Brown is not under consideration as a witness in any Bureau case. In the event the Department contemplates using her as a witness, the offices receiving this letter should be alert to point out to the Bureau that a copy of her manuscript or her book, if it has been published at that time, should be brought to the attention of the Department.

2 - Cleveland [redacted] b2

NOTE:

See memo Baumgardner to Sullivan, 9/25/63, same caption, EJR:bgc.

EJR:bgc
(11)

SEP 26 1963



Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFO. CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-18-86 BY SP30TJ/B

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: September

FROM : SAC, Cleveland (RUC) b2

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [redacted]) b2

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Re Los Angeles let, 8/8/63, enclosing for the Cleveland Office one (1) copy of the manuscript entitled "Partial Payment" by JULIA BROWN.

Mrs. BROWN, on August 19, 1963, contacted the Cleveland Office. She was then visiting in Cleveland, and residing at the home of [redacted]

She indicated she intended to sign a 50-50 contract with CARLTON YOUNG of Los Angeles, who wrote the manuscript of "Partial Payment," and that she had a copy of the manuscript with her. Mrs. BROWN stated that her attorney, [redacted] of Los Angeles, had suggested, in view of the civil rights issue, that the content of the book be made into a motion picture, prior to publication of the book, and that he would get in touch with a producer. Mrs. BROWN also indicated that she plans to sell her property in Los Angeles and return to Cleveland.

As requested in referenced letter, the manuscript was generally reviewed. The following listed statements would appear to require correction and/or further examination and consideration:

Title Page, and throughout the book:

Use of the term "undercover agent" to describe BROWN's relationship with the FBI.

- 100-382107-104
2 - Bureau (Enc. 1)
2 - Los Angeles [redacted] (RM)
1 - Cleveland

ENCLOSURE

REC-41
b2

SEP 8 1963

REB/as
(5)

EX 104

9/25/63
let to RA
9/19/63

Returned
dated 9/27/63

b7c

EXP. PROC.

#125

CV [REDACTED] b2

Chapter 4, page 2

The "Daily Worker" is described as the "official organ of the Communist Party."

Chapter 5, page 7

Reference to date "July, 1951." Mrs. BROWN was first recontacted at her residence on June 2, 1951.

Chapter 6, page 2

Reference to "the statement I had made in the Fall of 1948." Mrs. BROWN first contacted the Cleveland Office on December 10, 1950.

Chapter 9, page 1

Reference to "Mrs. SALLY MACK"; possibly should be Mrs. SALLY CLARK.

Chapter 11, page 2

Reference to advocacy of overthrowing government by force and violence.

Chapter 15, pages 3, 4

Testimony of Director J. EDGAR HOOVER.

Page 6

Statement that only members of the CP being permitted to participate in closed conference of the American Committee for Protection of Foreign Born.

Chapter 19, page 2

Statement, "I saw hundreds of thousands of dollars collected."

Chapter [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

CV [REDACTED] b2

Chapter 31, page 3

Current Party policy on Negro question

As noted in referenced letter the manuscript
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] The manuscript is enclosed
herewith for the consideration of the Bureau.

b7c

*Partial Payment
manuscript*

SUBJECT Julia Brown

FBI FILE # 100-HQ-382107

Bulky Enclosure Serial 125

Chapter 7

17

THE VANISHING UN-AMERICAN

8 not complete

IN 1953, I WAS ABLE TO LEARN THAT OFFICIAL RECORDS OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, U. S. A., LISTED SOMETHING OVER 75,000 MEMBERS. RECENTLY THIS FIGURE HAS BEEN QUOTED BY PRESUMABLY AUTHORITATIVE SOURCES AS ABOUT 10,000 MEMBERS. I AM MYSTIFIED. WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO THE OTHER 65,000? HAVE THEY, BY SOME MAGIC, SIMPLY VANISHED INTO THIN AIR? ARE WE TO BELIEVE THAT, AFTER YEARS OF DEDICATION TO THE MARXIST-LENINIST IDEOLOGY, AFTER YEARS OF LABORING ASSIDUOUSLY TO DESTROY US AS A FREE NATION, SOME 65,000 CONRADES HAVE SUDDENLY RECANTED AND BECOME LOYAL, PATRIOTIC AMERICANS? OR ARE WE, FOR SOME OBSCURE REASON, BEING ANESTHETIZED INTO ACCEPTING THAT THE INTERNAL THREAT IS OF LITTLE CONSEQUENCE? BEFORE YOU SWALLOW THAT PARTICULAR SUGAR-COATED PILL, LET'S TAKE A LONG AND SEARCHING LOOK AT THE NATURE OF THE BEAST—THE AMERICAN COMMUNIST.

TO GIVE A GOODLY PERCENTAGE OF THEM THE BENEFIT OF THE DOUBT, WE'LL GRANT THEY MAY HAVE BEEN RECRUITED BY SUBTERFUGE AS I WAS. IT COULDN'T HAVE BEEN LONG BEFORE THEIR EYES WERE OPENED, AS MINE WERE. EVEN TO THE DULLEST MIND, IT WOULD HAVE BECOME APPARENT WITHIN NOT OVER A YEAR THAT THEY WERE TRAITORS TO THEIR NATION AND ALL FOR WHICH IT STOOD. WHY DID NOT THEY, AS DID I, REVEAL WHAT THEY KNEW? IF 65,000 MEMBERS HAVE WITHIN THE LAST COUPLE OF YEARS DEFECTED FROM THE PARTY, WHY HAVE NOT AN APPRECIABLE NUMBER COME FORWARD AND GIVEN INFORMATION?

JUST FOR THE SAKE OF DISCUSSION, LET'S SAY 65,000 AMERICAN COMMUNISTS DID TURN IN THEIR PARTY CARDS. DOES THAT MEAN THAT THEY ARE ANY LESS DEDICATED TO COMMUNISM, ANY LESS THE TOOLS OF THE KRENLIN? IT IS NOT MERELY THE ISSUANCE OR POSSESSION OF A PIECE OF PASTEBOARD THAT CAUSES A PERSON TO BE A COMMUNIST. I'VE KNOWN LITERALLY HUNDREDS OF PEOPLE WHO WERE NOT CARD-CARRYING MEMBERS YET WHO SUPPORTED THE PARTY LINE, THE AIMS OF THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL,

JUST AS SINCERELY AS DID ANY OF THE IDENTIFIED REDS. I EXPRESSED MY CON-
VICTIONS ON THIS SUBJECT DURING MY TESTIMONY BEFORE THE HCUA. HERE IT IS,
RIGHT FROM THE RECORD:

Mr. BRUCE. Counsel, I think at this point it might be well to re-
member also that we are dealing here with the Communist Party, and
indeed the front apparatus of the Communist Party, and in proper
perspective, it might be well for us to inject the thought here that
has been expressed by the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investi-
gation, that for every member identified with the Communist Party,
there are 10 others ready, willing, and able to do the bidding of the
Communist Party.

So membership numbers in the party make a nice game, which is
played constantly. But if there are 10,000 members identified, ac-
cording to the statement of Mr. Hoover, you had to multiply that by
10 to really understand the impact of an arm of a foreign-directed
conspiracy on the soil of the United States.

Mr. NITTLE. Yes, sir, I think that is a very important observation.

Mrs. BROWN. I would like to make a correction, Mr. Bruce.

There are more than 10,000 Communists in the United States.

Mr. BRUCE. I simply pulled that figure out. I said if you used
the figure of 10,000.

Mrs. BROWN. Well, so many have said that. Now the number is
much less than it used to be, but where are the other Communists?
They are still Communists and working under orders from Moscow,
and they have infiltrated every stratum of American society. They
have gone into organizations pretending to fight on our side.

THE COMMUNIST PARTY, U. S. A., HAS GONE UNDERGROUND BEFORE IN THE FACE
OF AN UNFAVORABLE POLITICAL CLIMATE. IN 1948, I WAS A MEMBER OF A CLUB
WHICH RECEIVED THE SAME ORDERS GIVEN TO EVERY OTHER CLUB IN THE UNITED
STATES—"GO UNDERGROUND!" THEN, IT WAS THE MUNDT-NIXON BILL WHICH CAUSED
THE SHIFT TO COVERT OPERATION. IN THE SEVERAL YEARS PRECEDING THE WRITING OF
THIS BOOK, A SUDDENLY AROUSED PUBLIC HAS MADE COMMUNISM MORE UNPOPULAR THAN
EVER BEFORE. IS IT TO BE WONDERED THAT PARTY MEMBERSHIP FIGURES WOULD TAKE
A SHARP DROP? BUT JUST BECAUSE THE PARTY SUDDENLY CUTS ITS MEMBERSHIP TO A
SMALL FRACTION, THERE IS NO CAUSE FOR OPTIMISM, NO REASON FOR US TO LET DOWN
EITHER OUR GUARD OR OUR COUNTEROFFENSIVE. TO REVIEW THE HISTORIC TACTICS OF
COMMUNISM IS TO BE WARNED THAT WE HAD BEST BE MORE ALERT THAN EVER, MORE DETER-
MINED THAN EVER TO STAMP OUT THIS SUBVERSIVE FORCE OF HUMAN TERMITES. NATURALLY,
IT IS TO THE INTEREST OF THE PARTY TO LULL US INTO A FALSE SENSE OF SECURITY,
THEN HIT US HARD AGAIN. WE MUST NOT BE LULLED!

NEITHER DARE WE ALLOW OURSELVES TO BE DECEIVED. TODAY, CERTAIN COMMUNISTS AND CERTAIN LIBERAL ELEMENTS, BOTH POLITICAL AND PARAPOLITICAL, ARE SKILFULLY PROPAGANDIZING TO PRODUCE IN OUR CITIZENRY AN APATHY TOWARD THE VERY REAL DANGER CONFRONTING US. CERTAIN UNDENIABLY LEFT-OF-CENTER ADVISERS TO SUCCEEDING ADMINISTRATIONS HAVE HAD DISMAYING SUCCESS IN THEIR ADVOCACY OF A SOFT ATTITUDE TOWARD COMMUNISM. WITHIN THE VAST FEDERAL BUREAUCRACY, WHICH TOO FREQUENTLY CIRCUMVENTS BOTH CONGRESS AND CONSTITUTION TO GIVE US GOVERNMENT NOT OF THE PEOPLE, NOT BY THE PEOPLE, NOT FOR THE PEOPLE, ARE SOLIDLY ENTRENCHED, PERMANENT-TENURE EMPLOYEES AND APPOINTEES, WHO INFILTRATED THE BUREAUCRATIC STRUCTURE FOR THE EXPRESS PURPOSE OF GRADUALLY STEERING US INTO FABIAN-MARXIAN SOCIALISM.

THEY WOULD HAVE US BELIEVE THAT KHRUSHCHEV AND THE KREMLIN CROWD HAVE ADOPTED A SOFT POLICY TOWARD US. THESE COMMUNISTS, THESE LIBERALS, THESE LEFTIST, THESE FABIAN SOCIALISTS ARE NOT THEMSELVES DELUDED BUT THEY WOULD DELUDE THE AMERICAN PEOPLE. IT FOLLOWS THAT, TO AID THESE SYMPATHIZERS TO SELL SUCH A PHONY BILL OF GOODS, THE MOSCOW-DIRECTED CPUSA WILL FOSTER THE IMPRESSION THAT IT IS SMALL IN NUMBERS, WEAK IN INFLUENCE.

WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT IT HAS BEEN IMPOSSIBLE TO PROVE IN CASE AFTER CASE THAT CERTAIN SUSPECTS ARE CARD-CARRYING COMMUNISTS? ARE THEY ANY LESS DANGEROUS; ARE THEY ANY LESS TRAITOROUS? IF ANYTHING, THEY ARE MORE DANGEROUS BECAUSE THE LABEL CANNOT BE LEGALLY AND OFFICIALLY HUNG ON THEM. BEFORE FIDEL CASTRO ADMITTED TO THE WORLD THAT HE WAS A COMMUNIST, WAS HE ANY LESS OUR ENEMY? AS LONG AS IT WAS NOT DEFINITELY PROVED THAT HE WAS A COMMUNIST, HE HAD STAUNCH SUPPORTERS IN OUR PRESS AND OTHER COMMUNICATIONS MEDIA; AMONG THE DO-GOODERS AND BLEEDING HEARTS IN GENERAL; EVEN IN OUR GOVERNMENTAL AGENCIES. ONLY WHEN HE FINALLY SHOT OFF HIS BIG BEARDED MOUTH AND ADMITTED IT HAVE THESE SUPPORTERS SUBSIDED.

THOUGH THE INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950 REQUIRED THAT THE CPUSA REGISTER AS THE AGENT OF A FOREIGN POWER, IT WAS NOT UNTIL ELEVEN YEARS HAD DRAGGED BY THAT FAVORABLE RULING BY THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES FINALLY CLEARED THE WAY FOR IMPLEMENTATION OF THIS PROVISION. ON 19 NOVEMBER 1961, IT BECAME MANDATORY, UNDER THE LAWS OF OUR LAND, THAT THE CPUSA REGISTER AS THE TOOL OF TYRANNY. AT SUCCESSIVE INTERVALS THEREAFTER, FIRST, THE OFFICERS OF THE PARTY, AS INDIVIDUALS; AND THEN, THE MEMBERS, AS INDIVIDUALS, WERE REQUIRED TO SO REGISTER. AS THIS IS BEING WRITTEN IN THE SPRING OF 1963, NEITHER THE PARTY, NOR ANY ONE OF ITS OFFICERS, NOR A SINGLE MEMBER HAS COMPLIED. DO YOU THINK THE CONRADES DIDN'T ANTICIPATE THAT THIS LAW WOULD BE ADOPTED AND PREPARE AGAINST IT BY GETTING OUT OF THE PARTY TO ALL INTENTS AND PURPOSES? OF COURSE, THEY WOULD—AND DID. BUT THAT DOESN'T MEAN THEY ARE ANY LESS ACTIVE OR ANY LESS DEDICATED. THEIR ACTIVITIES MAY ASSUME OTHER FORMS, TRUE; HOWEVER, THE DEDICATION OF 99% OF THEM WILL, IF ANYTHING, BECOME STRONGER.

FROM WHENCE DO YOU THINK COMES ALL OF THE SUPPORT FOR THE INTENSIVE ANTI-ANTI-COMMUNIST DRIVE THAT GOT UNDER WAY IN THE FIRST HALF OF 1962? WE KNOW FROM WHENCE CAME THE ORDER AND DIRECTION—RIGHT FROM THE KREMLIN—RIGHT FROM KHRUSHCHEV HIMSELF. WHO RECEIVED THE DIRECTIVE IN THE UNITED STATES? GUS HALL. WHO SPREAD IT IN A LETTER TO ALL PARTY FAITHFUL? ELIZABETH GURLEY FLYNN. DID JUST 10,000 CARD-CARRYING MEMBERS OF THE CPUSA MOUNT THE GREAT OFFENSIVE THAT WAS LAUNCHED? NO, OF COURSE NOT! THE 65,000 VANISHING UN-AMERICANS WERE IN THERE PITCHING JUST AS HARD AS THOUGH THEY HAD PARTY CARDS CLUTCHED TIGHTLY IN THEIR FILTHY FISTS. THEY CARRIED ON THEIR USUAL DIRTY WORK IN THE FRONT ORGANIZATIONS, AMONG THE FELLOW-TRAVELERS AND SYMPATHIZERS; ON THE CAMPUSES; IN THE UNIONS; IN THE CHURCHES; IN EVERY GROUP AND AREA THEY HAD INFILTRATED. THEY SUCCEEDED IN CREATING SCHISMS BETWEEN AMERICANS BY

5
BOWING SUSPICION AND DISTRUST AMONG PEOPLE WHO SHOULD HAVE BEEN PRESENTING A UNIFIED FRONT TO THE INTERNAL ENEMY. THEY SEIZED ON THE INTEMPERATE WORDS OF THE FEW TO BESMIRCH THE MANY.

THEY HAVE ASSAILED HONORABLE MEMBERS OF OUR ARMED FORCES IN AN ALL-OUT EFFORT TO DESTROY OUR CONFIDENCE IN THE VALIANT SOULS WHO WOULD PERPETUATE ALL THAT IS FINE IN OUR MILITARY TRADITIONS; THEY WOULD HAVE US BELIEVE THAT OUR MEN AND WOMEN IN UNIFORM, SWORN TO UPHOLD OUR CONSTITUTION AGAINST ITS ENEMIES, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, ARE ENEMIES OF OUR FREEDOMS. THEIR ATTACKS ON OUR FBI, OUR HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES AND ALL OTHER SECURITY AGENCIES HAVE BEEN MORE INTENSE THAN EVER BEFORE. NEVER HAVE THEY BEEN MORE VIRULENT IN OPPOSITION TO LOYALTY OATHS, OUR POLICE, THE PLEDGE OF ALLEGIANCE TO THE FLAG, OUR FAITH IN GOD THAN THEY HAVE BEEN IN RECENT TIMES.

CAN YOU HONESTLY BELIEVE ALL OF THIS AND MUCH MORE WAS EFFECTED BY ONLY 10,000 MEMBERS IN THE CPUSA? YOU KNOW AS WELL AS I THAT A TOTAL OF EVEN 75,000 DEDICATED COMMUNISTS WOULD HAVE TO WORK WITH NIGHT AND MAIN TO ACCOMPLISH SO MUCH IN SO SHORT A TIME AFTER RECEIVING THE MESSAGE FROM MOSCOW. WE ARE A BIG NATION, GEOGRAPHICALLY AND NUMERICALLY. THE REDS HAVE HAD TO CONTEND WITH A PUBLIC MORE AWARE OF THE THREAT THEY IMPOSE; THAT THEY HAVE ACHIEVED SO DEPLORABLY CONSIDERABLE A SUCCESS IN THESE CIRCUMSTANCES ATTESTS TO MORE THAN JUST THEIR INGENUITY, THEIR INTENSITY--IT ALSO INDICATES THEIR NUMBERS. IN MY HONEST OPINION, BASED ON PERSONAL EXPERIENCE, I SAY THERE ARE AT LEAST 75,000 COMMUNISTS IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, CARD-CARRYING OR NOT. THE OTHER 65,000 UN-AMERICANS DIDN'T VANISH FROM THE PARTY; THEY JUST VANISHED FROM THE MEMBERSHIP LISTS. WHEN WE FINALLY GET AROUND TO A GOOD AND THOROUGH HOUSE-CLEANING, THE JOB MAY BE ACCORDINGLY MORE DIFFICULT, BUT WE MUST ERADICATE ALL THE FILTH THAT MENACES OUR NATIONAL HEALTH. WE DARE NOT LEAVE ANY OF THESE GERMS UNDER THE RUG OR IN THE CREVICES. IT IS A TASK WE

MUST PERFORM SOON AND SUPERLATIVELY. LET NOTHING US DISMAY. THESE CREATURES
ARE NOT SEVEN FEET TALL. ONCE WE BECOME SUFFICIENTLY INFORMED AND AWARE SO
AS TO MATCH THEM IN SINGLENESS OF PURPOSE, WE WILL PROMPTLY SWEEP THEM NOT
UNDER BUT OUT!

FOREIGN TO AMERICA

IT MAY WELL BE THAT A NUMBER OF THOSE WHO READ THESE PAGES WILL HAVE ATTENDED A RECEPTION AT A FOREIGN EMBASSY IN WASHINGTON, D. C. MOST OF US, HOWEVER, GAIN AN IDEA OF WHAT IT MUST BE LIKE FROM MOTION PICTURE FILMS. BY THE MAGIC OF THE SILVER SCREEN AND THE COMBINED EFFORTS OF WRITERS, PRODUCERS, DIRECTORS, CAST AND CREW, WE VICARIOUSLY MINGLE WITH THOSE TO WHOM THE WORLD OF DIPLOMACY IS HOME. HOW HANDSOMELY GOWNED ARE THE STATELY LADIES! HOW DISTINGUISHED ARE THE MEN! ALL VERY FORMAL, OF COURSE, AND PROTOCOL HAS BEEN RESEARCHED TO INSURE AUTHENTICITY. THE MANNERS, MONOCLES AND MEDALS; BROAD RIBBONS SLANTING ACROSS STARCHED SHIRT FRONTS; THE BEARDS, BRAID AND BOWING. USUALLY, THE SCENARIO DETERMINES THIS SHALL BE THE SETTING FOR INTERNATIONAL INTRIGUE--ALL SO DISCREET, ALL SO DIGNIFIED, ALL SO DEVIOUS. YES, I HAVE SAT SO ENRaptured THAT, FOR THE MOMENT, A PAINT AND PLASTER PICTURE-PALACE BECAME THE GRAND BALLROOM OF THE MARGRAVIAN EMBASSY. I WAS THE Cynosure OF ALL EYES, THE ENVY OF ALL THE LOVELY LADIES, AS THE DASHING COUNT RUDOLF SWIRLED ME IN TIME TO A VIENNESE WALTZ. SOONER OR LATER, THE INEVITABLE "FINIS" FLASHED ON THE SCREEN; THE HOUSE LIGHTS CAKE ALIVE AS CURTAINS CLOSED; SHUFFLING FEET CRUNCHED PEANUT SHELLS AND POPCORN BAGS. LADY VERE DE VERE BECAME ONCE MORE JUST PLAIN JULIA BROWN. SILLY, ROMANTIC JULIA--SHE WOULD NEVER KNOW THE REAL THING. AND THEN--IT HAPPENED! TO BE HONEST, THE ROMANCE PART WAS MISSING, BUT I WAS TO BE A GUEST AT AN EMBASSY RECEPTION!

FRIEDA KATZ AND ELSIE ZAZRIVY GAVE ME MY ORDERS. I WAS TO JOURNEY TO WASHINGTON WITH ANOTHER NEGRO FROM YOUNGSTOWN, OHIO, NAMED PAULINE TAYLOR. THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF OHIO PAID A GOOD SHARE OF OUR EXPENSES. EVERYTHING

WAS ALL ARRANGED AND WE WERE TO BE GUESTS OF THE POLISH AMBASSADOR AT A GALA. AS CASE HARDENED AS I HAD BECOME TO THE ROLE I WAS PLAYING, I COULD NOT BUT FEEL AN ANTICIPATORY THRILL AT THE PROSPECT. MY ELATION WAS DAMPENED SOMEWHAT BY THE FACT THAT I WAS NOT TO ACQUAINT ANYONE ELSE WITH THE PURPOSE OF MY TRIP. THE PARTY DID NOT FEEL THE RANK AND FILE SHOULD KNOW OF THIS SORT OF ACTIVITY.

ARRIVING IN WASHINGTON, WE GOT ALL GUSSIED UP FOR THE OCCASION AND GALLIED FORTH FOR OUR LARGE EVENING. WONDER OF WONDERS, IT WAS EXACTLY AS THE MOVIES HAD ALWAYS PICTURED IT. NOT QUITE AS MY IMAGINATION HAD PICTURED IT; NO COUNT RUDOLF MATERIALIZED AND EVEN IN MY BEST FINERY, I WAS NO LADY VERE DE VERE. BUT THERE WAS A RECEIVING LINE; THE AMBASSADOR DID BOW OVER MY HAND AND WE MOVED ON INTO THE BRILLIANT ASSEMBLAGE. JUST LIKE HOLLYWOOD! EVEN INCLUDING THE INTRIGUE. THE PLACE WAS CRAWLING WITH AMERICAN COMMUNISTS. PAULINE INTRODUCED ME TO AT LEAST TWENTY CONRADES WHOM SHE ALREADY KNEW. UNDOUBTEDLY, THERE WERE MANY SHE DID NOT KNOW AND, OF COURSE, MANY FOREIGN COMMUNISTS. OH, YES, THERE WAS ONE CELEBRITY PRESENT I HAD MET BEFORE—PAUL ROBESON. TO MY GREAT DISAPPOINTMENT, HE DID NOT SING.

IT WAS ALL VERY PROPER. THERE WERE NO SPEECHES. NO ONE DAMNED CAPITALISM OR THE U. S. A. JUST A HIGH-LEVEL SOCIAL GATHERING, BUT IT SERVED TO LET THE PARTY FAITHFUL OF OUR COUNTRY KNOW THAT THE INTERNATIONAL APPRECIATED THEIR DEDICATION TO THE DESTRUCTION OF THE DESPISED AMERICAN WAY OF LIFE. HOWEVER, THERE COULD HAVE BEEN SOME CLOSED CONFERENCES IN WHICH I WAS NOT INCLUDED.

WE REMAINED TWO DAYS AFTER THE RECEPTION, AND PAULINE SHOWED THAT EVEN A GIRL FROM YOUNGSTOWN KNEW HER WAY AROUND OUR NATION'S CAPITOL, AT LEAST IN CERTAIN CIRCLES. SHE HAD ME ACCOMPANY HER AS SHE VISITED SOME OF THE MANY CONNIES WHO INFEST WASHINGTON, PLOTTING NOW TO OVERTHROW THE GOVERNMENT FOR WHICH A GOODLY SHARE OF THEM WORK.

YES, I'D COME A LONG WAY FROM ATLANTA, SURE ENOUGH. AND PAULINE TAYLOR HAD COME A LONG, LONG WAY FROM THE ALABAMA VILLAGE WHERE SHE WAS BORN. THE

**RECORD OF THE COMMITTEE'S QUESTIONS AND HER REPLIES IN THE JUNE 1962 HEARINGS
OF THE HCUA BEARS OUT THIS STATEMENT.**

**TESTIMONY OF PAULINE TAYLOR, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL
JOSEPH FORER**

Mr. NITTLE. Would you please state your name for the record?

Mrs. TAYLOR. Pauline Taylor.

Mr. NITTLE. I note that you are represented by counsel.

Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. FORER. Joseph Forer.

Mr. NITTLE. Where were you born, Mrs. Taylor?

Mrs. TAYLOR. In the United States.

Mr. SCHERER. Where in the United States?

Mrs. TAYLOR. In the State of Alabama.

Mr. SCHERER. In what city?

Mrs. TAYLOR. Well, it is a village; Lockhart.

Mr. SCHERER. Lockhart, Alabama?

Mrs. TAYLOR. It is not Lockhart any more.

Mr. NITTLE. Mrs. Taylor, you appeared before this committee on a previous occasion, November 27, 1956; is that correct?

(Witness conferred with counsel.)

Mrs. TAYLOR. What was the question?

Mr. NITTLE. Will you read it, Mr. Reporter?

(The question referred to was read by the reporter.)

Mrs. TAYLOR. I can't be sure of the date. I believe the year was 1956.

The CHAIRMAN. Did we find out what your present address is? What is your present address?

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mine? 313 Chicago Avenue.

The CHAIRMAN. In Chicago?

Mrs. TAYLOR. No, Chicago Avenue.

Mr. NITTLE. In Youngstown, Ohio?

Mrs. TAYLOR. That is right.

Mr. NITTLE. Are you presently active in the Communist Party in the Youngstown area?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer that question, because it is not pertinent; and also on the rights of my protection under the first amendment and my privilege under the fifth amendment.

Mr. NITTLE. Mrs. Taylor, I was talking about your prior appearance before this committee in November 1956. At that time, you were questioned by Mr. Arens, who asked you this question: "Mrs. Taylor, are you a member of the Communist Party?"

Your reply was: "I am not, Mr. Chairman."

When you stated at that time that you were not a member of the Communist Party in response to that question, were you telling the truth?

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, I refuse to answer the question, under the protection that I have already asked for under the first and fifth amendments.

Mr. NITTLE. I put it to you as a fact, Mrs. Taylor, that at the time you responded to that inquiry you were a member of the Communist Party.

Mr. FORER. No question has been asked.

Mr. NITTLE. Do you affirm or deny that fact?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, I refuse to answer on the same grounds, on my protection under the first and fifth amendments.

Mr. NITTLE. Mr. Arens also asked you: "Have you ever taken orders from the Communist Party?"; to which you replied, "I have not."

Were you telling the truth at that time?

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, I refuse to answer the question under the protection of the first and fifth amendments.

Mr. NITTLE. You were a sworn witness when you testified that you had not taken orders from the Communist Party, were you not?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer your question under the same protection.

1080 COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA

Mr. NITTLE. Mr. Arens also asked, while you were a witness under oath: "Did you ever hear of a Communist who was not actually a member of the party, but was under party discipline so he could be used by the party and not be easily exposed? Did you ever hear of that technique?"; to which you replied: "Mr. Chairman, I decline to answer that question under the protection of the fifth amendment."

In view of your refusal to answer that question at that time, would you be willing to answer that question now, if I put it to you?

(Witness conferred with counsel.)

Mrs. TAYLOR. No.

Mr. NITTLE. You would not be willing to answer the question?

Mr. FORER. She answered that question.

The CHAIRMAN. She answered.

Mr. NITTLE. Have you, Mrs. Taylor, received instructions from the Communist Party, or persons known to you to be members of the Communist Party, to infiltrate any church in the Cleveland or Youngstown area?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer that question on the previous grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. Did you, in the course of the latter part of last year, have occasion to speak at a women's meeting before a church group, at which time you stated you had received a communication from a woman in South Vietnam asking for your help to work for the removal of our troops from that place; and you further told this group that although you did not have the communication, you were told that dogs were being set upon tied civilians and that women were having reptiles injected into their reproductive organs, and that this was what our troops were doing, that is, United States troops, in South Vietnam?

Did you or did you not make that or a similar statement before a women's group in a church meeting?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question on the same grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. Did you further state that this conduct was sanctioned by U.S. Army officials, and that the actions of the American Armed Forces overseas were disgraceful? And did you add that your son had been in the Army and had knowledge of this?

I ask you to affirm or deny that account.

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer on the same grounds previously stated.

Mr. NITTLE. Mrs. Taylor, at the time the United States was associated with Soviet Russia in World War II, were you at that time very active in promoting the defense effort of the United States?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer that question on the previous stated grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. Did you not at that time work, as you have said in one of your pamphlets, with the United States Employment Service, to cut down absenteeism, and were you not, to use your words, "visiting homes to find out what caused workers to take time off vital war work in steel and putting up a fight to change bad conditions"?

Mrs. TAYLOR. Are you asking the question?

Mr. NITTLE. Yes.

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. NITTLE. I show you a pamphlet, identified as Taylor Exhibit No. 1, titled "Peace Is Possible," which is described on page 12 thereof

COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA 1081

as a report from Pauline Taylor, issued "as a public service" by the Progressive Party of Ohio, 5103 Euclid Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio.

Will you examine that pamphlet, please?

Now I want to ask you, Mrs. Taylor: Do you recognize it?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I object to the question as not being pertinent.

Mr. NITTLE. Will you tell us who wrote that pamphlet for you?

Mr. FORER. What was that question?

(Witness conferred with counsel.)

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, that is a loaded question. I didn't say that I wrote it or that anybody wrote it for me.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you write it?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, I object, because the question is not pertinent.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I direct you to answer the question whether or not you wrote that pamphlet.

Mr. FORER. There is no explanation of the pertinency, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. No. We know why we want the question answered.

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, I refuse, on the grounds previously stated under the first and fifth amendments.

Mr. NITTLE. You refused to answer that question?

Mr. FORER. Yes, she did.

Mr. NITTLE. On what basis did you refuse?

Mrs. TAYLOR. On the grounds of my rights under the first amendment and my privilege under the fifth.

Mr. NITTLE. Was that pamphlet written for you or delivered to you by persons known to be Communists?

Mrs. TAYLOR. What are you talking about?

Mr. NITTLE. The pamphlet entitled "Peace Is Possible," to which we were referring.

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer, on the grounds of the first and fifth amendment, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. NITTLE. The address which that exhibit bears is 5103 Euclid Avenue. Was that the office of the One World Book Shop, operated by Frida and Morris Kreitner?

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, I refuse to answer the question on the previous stated grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. Was that pamphlet in fact circulated from that bookshop?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question on the previous stated grounds.

(Document marked "Taylor Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. NITTLE. Did you know Frida Kreitner as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question on the previous stated grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. Did you know Morris Kreitner as a member of the Communist Party?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question on the previous stated grounds.

1082 COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA

Mr. NITTLE. I show you Taylor Exhibit No. 2, a booklet titled "We Pledge Peace," A Friendship Book, published by the American Russian Institute, Inc., 101 Post Street, San Francisco 8, California.

Did you make a contribution to this booklet?

Mrs. TAYLOR. What is the question?

Mr. NITTLE. I point out to you page 62 of this booklet on which appears an article titled "If Our People Knew The Truth"—"Pauline Taylor, *peace leader, church worker*, Youngstown, Ohio."

Did you write that article for that booklet?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mrs. TAYLOR. I object to the question, because it isn't pertinent, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. You are directed to answer the question.

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, I refuse to answer the question, on the grounds that it is not pertinent, and under the privilege of the first and fifth amendments, as previously stated.

(Document marked "Taylor Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. NITTLE. If I may, Mr. Chairman, I would like to read a portion of that article from page 62 of Exhibit 2, which appears under the byline of Mrs. Taylor:

In November 1950, as chairman of the Ohio Women for Peace, I went as a delegate from Ohio to the Second World Peace Congress in Warsaw. After the Congress, 19 of us from the United States were invited by the Soviet Peace Committee to visit their country for two weeks.

In Russia I found great concentration of the people on peaceful work. Though there was concern over the war danger, the flames and bloodshed of actual war seemed remote in these countries. Everyone was building, working, farming and they seemed very much like us. They showed us great housing projects, schools and irrigation canals, subways, and forests being planted, and they said: "If we planned to start a war, do you think we would be spending billions of rubles and millions of tons of scarce steel and concrete on these projects, which will take years to finish, and have little or no military value?"

I ask, Mrs. Taylor: Who wrote that article for you?

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, that is a loaded and an insulting question.

Mr. NITTLE. Let me put it this way: Did you write that article?

Mrs. TAYLOR. Mr. Chairman, my objection is because the question is not pertinent.

The CHAIRMAN. Answer the question.

Mrs. TAYLOR. And the grounds of the right under the first amendment and my privilege under the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you go to Europe as a delegate to some sort of a meeting?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question on the previously stated grounds.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you really feel that if you were held to answer the question as to whether or not you had taken a trip abroad, you might be prosecuted criminally?

(Witness conferred with counsel.)

Mrs. TAYLOR. It is possible.

COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA 1083

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever been national committeewoman, and Ohio State secretary, of the Progressive Party?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question on the previously stated grounds.

The CHAIRMAN. On the grounds that you might be prosecuted; is that it?

Mrs. TAYLOR. The first amendment, which are my rights, and the fifth amendment, which is my privilege. And the question is not pertinent.

Mr. NITTLE. Can you tell us of your own knowledge whether that item was written by a person known to you to be a representative of a foreign power?

Mrs. TAYLOR. What item are you speaking of, Mr. Chairman?

Mr. NITTLE. The article which appears in the booklet I mentioned, "We Pledge Peace."

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question, because it is not pertinent, and under my rights in the first amendment and the privilege of the fifth amendment.

Mr. NITTLE. I did not ask that question without point, Mrs. Taylor.

Did you arrange for the attendance of certain Communists of the Cleveland area at the Polish Embassy in Washington?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question, on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. Did you not in fact appear at a banquet at the Polish Embassy?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. And was not Julia Brown in attendance at that banquet with you?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. Did the Communist Party of the Cleveland area pay your expenses to attend that banquet?

Mrs. TAYLOR. I refuse to answer the question on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. Mr. Chairman, I ask leave to insert in the record the citation of the American Russian Institute of San Francisco, the publisher of Taylor Exhibit No. 2 to which we have been referring. It was cited by Attorney General Tom Clark as a Communist organization.¹

I have no further questions of this witness, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Any questions?

The witness is excused.

¹ Cited as a Communist organization. (Attorney General Tom Clark, letter to Loyalty Review Board, released September 21, 1948.) (See Committee on Un-American Activities, Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications, House Doc. 398, p. 29 (87th Cong.), Dec. 1, 1961.)

AGAIN, WITH REFERENCE TO THE POLISH EMBASSY SOIRÉE, I OFTEN RECALL THAT HIGHLIGHT IN MY EXPERIENCE. I THINK, TOO, OF ALL THE EMBASSIES, THE CONSULATES, THE TRADE MISSIONS AND OTHER AGENCIES OF COMMUNIST NATIONS, STAFFED WITH PEOPLE WHO ARE BUSY, BUSY, BUSY IN THE SERVICE OF THEIR RESPECTIVE GOVERNMENTS. SECURITY CAN BE SUCH A PROBLEM WHEN THE ENEMY ENJOYS DIPLOMATIC IMMUNITY.

HEEDLESS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON'S WISE ADMONITION TO BEWARE OF FOREIGN ENTANGLEMENTS, WE HAVE BECOME AS ENMESHED A NATION AS EVER THERE WAS. IS THIS THE WILL OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE OR IS IT THE WILL OF THAT COTERIE OF INTERNATIONALISTS AND ONE-WORLDEERS WHOSE OFFICIAL, SEMI-OFFICIAL AND UNOFFICIAL DELVING IN DEVIOUS DIPLOMACY HAS GAINED US NAUGHT BUT ILL-CONCEALED CONTEMPT AMONG THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD? WHAT HAS BECOME OF THAT BRAVE CREED WHO SO GALLANTLY SECONDED THE WORDS--"MILLIONS FOR DEFENCE BUT NOT ONE CENT FOR TRIBUTE!"? THEN WE WERE BUT A YOUNG NATION. HAS THE VIGOROUS, VALIANT CHILD BECOME BUT A FRIGHTENED, FEEBLE OLDSTER? HAVE THE DARING SOULS WHO STRODE BEYOND THE OLD FRONTIER GIVEN WAY TO COWARDS CRINGING BEHIND THE NEW FRONTIER?

GRANT YOU, I AM NO EXPERT ON FOREIGN RELATIONS AND THIS BOOK IS INTENDED TO DEAL WITH MY EXPERIENCES WITHIN THE CPUSA. THE POINT I WISH TO MAKE IS THAT THERE COULD BE NO CPUSA HAD NOT TOO MANY AMERICANS FALLEN UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF FOREIGN THINKING. MARX AND ENGEL WERE GERMANS; TROTSKY AND LENIN, RUSSIANS; THE ORIGINAL FABIAN SOCIALISTS, BRITISH. THE DIRECTIVES AND DOGMA WHICH DETERMINE THE CONDUCT OF THE CPUSA WERE ALL FOREIGN TO AMERICA, ORIGINATING AS THEY DID IN THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL. THE USSR, SUPPORTED IN ITS POLICIES AND PROGRAMS BY ITS SATELLITES AND SEEMING TO WIELD POWERFUL INFLUENCE ON THE SO-CALLED NEUTRAL AND NEWLY-EMERGING NATIONS, APPARENTLY CALLS THE TUNE IN THIS DIZZY DANCE OF DIPLOMACY. WILL THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA REGAIN AND MAINTAIN THE INITIATIVE BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE? OR WILL IT BE A DANSE MACABRE FOR US AND ALL THAT WE CHERISH?

I HAVE SAID THAT MY EXPERIENCES IN COMMUNISM PROVED TO ME THAT THE DANGER FROM WITHIN IS AS GREAT, OR GREATER, THAN THE DANGER FROM WITHOUT. BUT BEFORE WE CAN OVERCOME THE INTERNAL DANGER, WE MUST MOVE TO CUT OFF THE DIRECTION AND SUPPORT WHICH FLOW FROM FOREIGN SOURCES. IT IS A MILITARY FACT THAT GUERRILLA ACTION, INSURRECTION OR REVOLT WITHIN A NATION MUST HAVE OUTSIDE ASSISTANCE TO BE ASSURED OF SUCCESS. I CONTEND THAT IT IS ALSO A NON-MILITARY FACT. THE ESPIONAGE AND SUBVERSION WHICH PRECEDE THE OVERTHROW OF A GOVERNMENT MUST HAVE CONTROL, FINANCING AND SUPPLY FROM WITHOUT, IF THE DESIRED RESULT IS TO BE ACHIEVED. DIPLOMATIC AND ECONOMIC AGENCIES CARRY ON MUCH OF THIS ESPIONAGE AND SUBVERSION.

THAT AN INTENSIVE AND KRENLM Directed EFFORT IN THESE AREAS IS BEING WAGED AGAINST US IS ATTESTED BY A STATEMENT EXCERPTED FROM THE APPROPRIATION REQUEST OF THE FBI FOR 1962 FUNDING:

"THE SOVIET INTELLIGENCE SERVICES HAVE REORGANIZED, MULTIPLIED THEIR CONTACTS WITH THE AMERICAN PEOPLE, AND BECOME AGGRESSIVELY BOLDER IN SPEAR-HEADING THEIR ESPIONAGE OFFENSIVE AGAINST THE UNITED STATES. THE INTELLIGENCE ORGANIZATIONS OF THE SATELLITE COUNTRIES, CAREFULLY COORDINATED UNDER SOVIET LEADERSHIP AND CONTROL, HAVE GAINED INCREASINGLY IN EXPERIENCE AND ABILITY.

"THE COVERAGE WHICH MUST BE AFFORDED TO THE WIDESPREAD RAMIFICATIONS OF THE SOVIET-BLOC ESPIONAGE NETWORKS RESULTS IN A HEAVY DRAIN ON OUR AVAILABLE MANPOWER AND POINTS UP THE VITAL NEED FOR ADEQUATE MANPOWER TO HANDLE THE TREMENDOUS VOLUME OF WORK IN THIS AREA OF OUR OPERATIONS."

AS A WORKING MEMBER OF THE CPUSA, SITTING IN ITS COUNCILS AND CONFERENCES, I BECAME WELL AWARE OF THE FOREIGN FOOT IN THE AMERICAN DOOR. IT DID NOT TAKE YEARS OF FOREIGN STUDY AND RESIDENCE TO QUALIFY ME TO OBSERVE THAT. PERHAPS IT IS THAT LONG SOJOURN ABROAD, OR CONTINUING CONTACT WITH

VISITING FIREMEN FROM AFAR, HAS BROUGHT TOO MANY OF OUR PEOPLE SO COMPLETELY UNDER THE SWAY OF FOREIGN THINKING THAT THEY ARE NO LONGER ABLE TO THINK AS AMERICANS AND RECOGNIZE THE DANGER.

MOST OF THE FOREIGN DIPLOMATIC REPRESENTATIVES, AND OTHER OFFICIALS SENT TO THIS COUNTRY, ARE ACCORDED PRIVILEGES AND PLEASURES WHILE IN OUR UNITED STATES WHICH FEW OF THEM COULD REALIZE IN THEIR OWN HOMELANDS. A TOO CONSIDERABLE SHARE OF THE COSTS OF THE LAVISH LIVING, FREQUENT FIRST-CLASS TRAVEL AND OTHER EMOLUMENTS ENJOYED BY MANY OF THIS NUMBER COMES OUT OF THE POCKET OF THE AMERICAN TAXPAYER. UNCLE SAM'S LOYAL NIECES AND NEPHEWS MAY WELL RESENT, BUT NOT WONDER, THAT THEIR BELOVED AVUNCULAR RELATIVE IS REGARDED IN CERTAIN CIRCLES AS "UNCLE SUCKER."

WE HAVE ONLY OURSELVES TO BLAME IF THESE UNTOWARD CONDITIONS ARE PERMITTED TO CONTINUE. WE CANNOT BLAME THESE FOREIGNERS FOR THEIR DEDICATION

AND DILIGENCE IN THE BEST INTERESTS OF THEIR NATIVE LANDS. WOULD THAT ALL OF OUR OFFICIAL CIVIL SERVANTS, UNOFFICIAL AMATEUR AMBASSADORS AND DILETTANTE DIPLOMATS WERE EQUALLY DEDICATED, EQUALLY DILIGENT? NOR CAN WE CENSURE THESE FOREIGN REPRESENTATIVES FOR ACCEPTING EVERY ADVANTAGE THEIR POSITIONS AFFORD. IF WE PERMIT THEM DIPLOMATIC IMMUNITY, EXALTED EXISTENCE, FAVORED STATUS IN EVERY RESPECT, THEY WOULD BE FOOLISH TO REFUSE OUR LARGESSE. WE CAN, HOWEVER, BE PROPERLY POLITE AND HOSPITABLE WITHOUT BEING STUPID. WE CAN BE GRACIOUS WITHOUT GROVELING. CUSTOMS TRADITIONAL IN DIPLOMATIC RELATIONS BETWEEN NATIONS CAN BE OBSERVED TO THE LETTER WITHOUT GOING OVERBOARD.

PARADOXICALLY, SOME OF THESE FOREIGNERS ARE ACCORDED, AND REVEL IN, AN EXTRATERRITORIALITY IN OUR LAND WHICH THEIR OWN GOVERNMENTS DENOUNCE MOST VIOLENTLY IN PROTESTING COLONIALISM AND CAPITALISM. EQUALLY A PARADOX IS THE FACT THAT SO MANY OF OUR OWN PEOPLE WHO BLEAT "DEMOCRACY" THE LOUDEST FAWN MOST FATUOUSLY OVER FOREIGNERS, ESPECIALLY THOSE WITH ANY SORT OF A TITLE OF OFFICE, MOBILITY OR ROYALTY. WE MAY HAVE PASSED THE POINT WHERE OUR BEEF BARONS AND MINING NOGULS PURCHASED TITLES FOR THEIR DEBUTANTE DAUGHTERS, BUT MANY OF US ARE MOST PRONE TO FALL ALL OVER ANYTHING AND ANYONE FOREIGN. BE IT THE BOLSHOI BALLET, A BUSTY BOHEMIAN BEAUTY OR A ERKEN-DOWN BARON, THEY REALLY CUT A SWATH IN OUR SOCIETY. THE INTELLECTUAL FROM OTHER SHORES IS LIONIZED; THE SCIENTIST SHOWERED WITH ACCLAIM, HONESTLY MERITED OR NOT; THE THEATRICAL PERSONAGE, TRULY TALENTED OR TOTALLY TERRIBLE, IS ACCORDED ADULATION OUT OF ALL PROPORTION. AND ALL OF THIS PALES INTO INSIGNIFICANCE BESIDE THE PRESTIGE AND PRIVILEGE POURED OUT FOR THE FOREIGN DIPLOMAT. NATURALLY, THEY ALL LOVE IT. BUT THEY DON'T LOVE US NOR RESPECT US. WITHOUT BEING AN ANGLOPHILE IN ANY SENSE, I STILL ADMIRE THE ENGLISH FOR THE ONE QUALITY WHICH HAS SERVED AS MUCH AS ANYTHING TO PRESERVE THEIR TINY NATION IN ITS "TIGHT LITTLE ISLE"—THEY HAVE NEVER BEEN IMPRESSED BY ANYONE

QUITE AS MUCH AS BY THEMSELVES. IT HAS GIVEN THEM A NATIONAL SELF-RESPECT WHICH INSURES THERE WILL ALWAYS BE AN ENGLAND.

LET THIS NOT BE REGARDED AS A PREACHMENT FOR A RETURN TO ISOLATIONISM. THAT IS A LUXURY WHICH IS DENIED US TODAY AND IN THE FUTURE. NEITHER WOULD I PICTURE ALL FOREIGNERS AS DEEP-DYED VILLAINS. I DO FEEL THAT OUR OFFICIALS WHO TREAT WITH REPRESENTATIVES OF OTHER NATIONS SHOULD BE EVER CONSCIOUS OF THE FACT THAT THEY ARE NEOPHYTES IN INTERNATIONAL DIPLOMACY AND INTRIGUE BY COMPARISON WITH THOSE WHO ARE THE PRODUCT OF FORBEARS EXPERT IN THE FIELD OF FOREIGN RELATIONS. I WOULD ADJURE OUR BUSINESSMEN WHO BUY AND SELL ABROAD TO PUT PATRIOTISM BEFORE PROFIT IF THEY WOULD PERPETUATE FREE ENTERPRISE.

OUR COUNTERINTELLIGENCE MEASURES MUST BE REVIEWED, STRENGTHENED AND STRINGENTLY IMPOSED, IF WE ARE TO THWART THE DETERMINED ESPIONAGE AND SUBVERSION OFFENSIVE CONSTANTLY DIRECTED AGAINST US BY OUR ENEMIES. THERE IS THAT UNDENIABLE LINK BETWEEN EXTERNAL DIRECTION AND INTERNAL OPERATION WHICH MUST BE BROKEN IF WE ARE TO HAVE TRUE SECURITY. IF ADDITIONAL AND STRONGER LAWS ARE NECESSARY, OUR CONGRESS SHOULD LEGISLATE THEM INTO EXISTENCE. CERTAINLY, WE SHOULD GRANT TO THE REPRESENTATIVES OF OTHER NATIONS NO PRIVILEGES OR FREEDOM OF MOVEMENT WHICH THOSE NATIONS DO NOT GRANT TO OUR REPRESENTATIVES.

SOME MAY THINK I HAVE GONE FAR BEYOND THE SCOPE OF MY EXPERIENCE IN MAKING THE FOREGOING OBSERVATIONS. LET ME DISABUSE THEM HERE AND NOW. AS A COMMUNIST I WAS, INDEED, AN AGENT OF A FOREIGN POWER. I WAS GOVERNED BY DIRECTION RELAYED FROM FOREIGN MASTERS. IN MY TRUE ROLE AS AN FBI UNDERCOVER AGENT, I HAD TO KEEP MY EYES AND EARS CONSTANTLY OPEN, MY MIND CONSTANTLY ALERT. IN THAT REQUIRED STATE OF ALERTNESS, I PICKED UP MANY BITS OF INFORMATION WHICH, EVALUATED AND CORRELATED OVER THE NINE YEARS OF MY SERVICE, FORMED IN THEIR SUM CONCLUSIONS WHICH I AM CERTAIN ARE VALID. I WILL GLADLY RISK BEING THOUGHT PRESUMPTUOUS BY SOME IF I CAN HELP MAKE OTHERS AWARE OF

WHAT I KNOW TO BE THE TRUTH.

THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA IS THAT IN NAME ONLY. IN EVERY OTHER RESPECT IT IS FOREIGN TO AMERICA. EVERY MEMBER OF THE CPUSA, REGARDLESS OF CITIZENSHIP, IS FOREIGN TO AMERICA IN THINKING AND IN CONDUCT. IF WE ARE TO RENDER THEM INEFFECTUAL, IF WE ARE TO PREVENT THEM FROM FULFILLING THEIR INTENTION TO OVERTHROW OUR GOVERNMENT, WE MUST ISOLATE THEM FROM THEIR FOREIGN SOURCE OF DIRECTION. THAT WILL CALL FOR SOME VERY DRASTIC ACTION. FOR MY PART, I WOULD RATHER BE DRASTIC THAN EITHER RED OR DEAD. LET US ALL BE DRASTIC BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE. TIME, TIDE AND TYRANNY WAIT FOR NO MAN.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

THIS IS TO RECORD MY INDEBTEDNESS AND HEARTFELT GRATITUDE TO THE FINE MEN AND WOMEN WHO HAVE BEEN MY INSPIRATION AND WHO HAVE GUIDED AND ASSISTED ME IN MY PERSONAL LIFE AND IN MY NINE YEARS AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT.

SPECIAL THANKS ARE DUE THE DEDICATED DIRECTOR AND SPECIAL AGENTS OF THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION WITH WHOM IT HAS BEEN MY PRIVILEGE TO SERVE. THE SAME SENTIMENTS ARE EXPRESSED TO THE HONORABLE MEMBERS AND STAFF OF THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES OF THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND TO ALL WHO STRIVE TO KEEP OUR NATION SECURE.

MY HUSBAND, JAMES CURLEE BROWN, HAS CONTRIBUTED PATIENCE, SACRIFICE, UNDERSTANDING AND LOVE THROUGHOUT A LONG AND TRYING PERIOD. MAY THE YEARS AHEAD BE BRIGHT FOR THE KING AND US.

TWO VERY DEAR FRIENDS MUST ALSO BE TOLD OF MY LOVE AND APPRECIATION: NOËL AND CARLETON YOUNG, WITHOUT WHOSE HELP THIS BOOK WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN WRITTEN.

FINALLY, MY THANKS TO GOD AND COUNTRY. THE BLESSINGS OF THE ONE HAVE MADE IT POSSIBLE FOR ME TO SERVE THE OTHER.

JULIA CLARICE BROWN

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

16 JUNE 1963

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP3 BJS/RJ

100-HQ-382107-125 EBF

PARTIAL PAYMENT

**THE STORY OF AN UNDERCOVER AGENT
FOR THE FBI**

BY JULIA BROWN

TO MY MOTHER...

WHO WANTED ME TO BE, ABOVE ALL,

A LOYAL AMERICAN CITIZEN

AND SO IT WAS, IN THE BEGINNING...

MY FATHER WAS BORN ON GEORGE WASHINGTON'S BIRTHDAY.

IT IS APPROPRIATE THAT MY STORY START THUS. THAT CIRCUMSTANCE HAS BEEN PROBABLY THE MAJOR INFLUENCE IN MY LIFE. TO MY FAMILY THE FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY EPIITONIZED ALL THAT WAS IDEAL IN MAN. I MIGHT ADD THAT IN THE DAYS OF MY CHILDHOOD, THERE WAS AS YET NO DETERMINED EFFORT TO REWRITE OR DISTORT THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. NONE FOUND PRIDE, NOR PROFIT, IN DEROGATING OR DEFAMING OUR NATIONAL HEROES. WE REVERED AND RESPECTED ALL THE GREAT AMERICAN PATRIOTS WHOSE DEDICATION TO GOD AND COUNTRY, TO THE SERVICE OF MANKIND, TO "LIFE, LIBERTY AND THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS," TO JUSTICE AND EQUALITY HAD CAUSED OUR NATION TO BE BORN, TO GROW, TO PROSPER. WE SINCERELY BELIEVED THAT GEORGE WASHINGTON, THOMAS JEFFERSON, ABRAHAM LINCOLN AND THEODORE ROOSEVELT, AMONG OTHERS, WERE LEADERS IN THAT EXALTED TRADITION. WE FIRMLY BELIEVED THAT OUR GREAT STATESMEN, EDUCATORS AND MILITARY MEN STROVE TO PERPETUATE THOSE IDEALS. THE MEMBERS OF MY FAMILY CHERISH THOSE BELIEFS TO THIS DAY. SO, THANK THE LORD, DO MOST AMERICANS. AN INDIVIDUAL IS ONLY AS STRONG AS HIS BELIEFS. A NATION IS ONLY AS STRONG AS ITS TRADITIONS.

MOTHER PLACED GREAT EMPHASIS ON THE ACCEPTED FACT THAT GEORGE WASHINGTON COULD NOT TELL A LIE. WE ALL RECEIVED AN EARLY AND INDELIBLE INDOCTRINATION IN THE IMPORTANCE OF TRUTH. MANY IS THE TIME SHE ADMONISHED US, "LIAR AND THIEF ARE ONE AND THE SAME. IF YOU LIE, YOU WILL STEAL!" NOR WOULD MOTHER TOLERATE EVEN THE SLIGHTEST ATTEMPT AT EVASION. "LOOK ME IN THE EYE!" SHE WOULD SAY. THAT CALM, BUT FIRM, GAZE DREW FROM US THE TRUTH, THE WHOLE TRUTH, AND NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH.

MONDAY, JUNE 4, 1962

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to call, at 10 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Old House Office Building, Hon. Francis E. Walter (chairman) presiding.

Committee members present: Representatives Francis E. Walter, of Pennsylvania; Clyde Doyle, of California; Gordon H. Scherer, of Ohio; August E. Johansen, of Michigan; and Donald C. Bruce, of Indiana.

Staff members present: Frank S. Tavenner, Jr., general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; and Neil E. Wetterman, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will be in order.

.....
Call your first witness, Mr. Nittle.

Mr. NITTLE. Would Julia Brown please come forward?

The CHAIRMAN. Will you raise your hand? Do you swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mrs. BROWN. I do.

IN MY CHILD'S MIND, I TRULY BELIEVED THAT BECAUSE HE SHARED THE NATAL DAY OF GEORGE WASHINGTON, MY FATHER, TOO, WAS AN EXALTED BEING. DID NOT THE BANK WHERE MY FATHER WORKED REMAIN CLOSED EACH FEBRUARY 22ND, LEAVING HIM FREE TO SPEND HIS BIRTHDAY AT HOME? NO OTHER FAMILY ON OUR BLOCK COULD MAKE THAT CLAIM! RECALLING MY FATHER'S ANSWERS TO OUR DEMANDS FOR AFFIRMATION, HE WOULD LAUGH AND ADMIT IT WAS TRUE THAT THE BANK DID INDEED CLOSE ON HIS BIRTHDAY. AND IF THAT WERE NOT PROOF ENOUGH, SCHOOLS REMAINED CLOSED; THERE WERE PARADES, BANDS, SPEECH-MAKING, AND A GRAND DISPLAY OF OUR NATION'S FLAG. YES, OUR FATHER WAS TRULY A GREAT AND IMPORTANT MAN!

ACTUALLY, HE WAS A LOVING AND PERHAPS A LITTLE TOO INDULGENT FATHER. WHATEVER FAULTS HE MAY HAVE HAD, HE WAS AN HONEST AND INDUSTRIOUS MAN. HE WAS, FOR TWENTY-TWO YEARS PRECEDING HIS DEATH, A TRUSTED AND FAITHFUL EMPLOYEE OF THE ATLANTA NATIONAL BANK IN OUR HOME CITY OF ATLANTA, GEORGIA.

FATHER WAS INTENSELY PATRIOTIC AND INTENSELY DETERMINED THAT HIS FAMILY BE EQUALLY SO. HE WOULD READ TO US INSPIRING ARTICLES FROM NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES. HE TAUGHT US TO BE GLAD AND PROUD THAT WE WERE AMERICANS. I CAN RECALL, EVEN NOW, HIS FREQUENTLY STATED OPPOSITION TO THE IDEAS AND PROGRAMS OF MARCUS GARVEY, A NEGRO LEADER, WHOSE ILL-STARRED PLAN TO TAKE ALL AMERICAN NEGROES "HOME" TO AFRICA REACHED ITS ZENITH IN MY CHILDHOOD.

"THE UNITED STATES IS OUR COUNTRY!" FATHER WOULD SAY. "WE ARE UNITED STATES CITIZENS AND THIS IS OUR HOMELAND!"

AS YOU MAY HAVE DEDUCED FROM THE FOREGOING, I AM A NEGRO. MY FAILURE TO TELL YOU EARLIER IS, AS MUCH AS ANYTHING, DUE TO THE FACT THAT I HAVE NEVER FELT THAT IT WAS TOO IMPORTANT. THE REALLY IMPORTANT THING IS THAT I AM AN AMERICAN CITIZEN--FREE, BROWN, AND NOT SO MUCH PAST TWENTY-ONE THAT I CANNOT STILL ENJOY LIFE AT ITS FULLEST. I AM PROUD AND HAPPY TO BE A NEGRO. THE PEOPLE OF MY RACE ARE A GREAT PEOPLE. THEY ARE DESTINED TO BE EVEN GREATER. IN MY HEART OF HEARTS, I FIRMLY BELIEVE THAT ALL OF GOD'S CHILDREN, REGARDLESS OF RACE, COLOR OR CREED, SHALL ONE DAY STAND AS EQUALS IN THE WORLD. I BELIEVE THAT IF EVER THERE IS TO BE TRUE PEACE IN ALL THE WORLD, IT SHALL COME ABOUT THROUGH MUTUAL RESPECT AND UNDERSTANDING ON THE PART OF ALL PEOPLES. IF WE CANNOT BELIEVE THAT, IF WE CANNOT WORK TOWARD THAT IDEAL, WE SHALL HAVE FAILED GOD. BUT I DO BELIEVE IT; I DO WORK TOWARD IT; AND I AM HAPPY IN LIFE.

HOWEVER, MUCH AS I WOULD LIKE TO TELL MY STORY AS JUST PLAIN JULIA BROWN--ONE U. S. CITIZEN OUT OF SOME 186,000,000--IT IS POSSIBLE THAT I MIGHT NOT HAVE HAD A STORY WORTH THE TELLING BUT FOR THE FACT THAT I AM A NEGRO. IT MADE COMMUNISM REACH OUT FOR ME. LATER, IT WAS TO MAKE ME REACH OUT FOR COMMUNISM--NOT TO EMBRACE IT BUT, TO THE BEST OF MY ABILITY, TO HELP STRANGLE IT. TO THIS I DEDICATE WHAT REMAINS OF MY LIFE--FOR GOD, FOR COUNTRY, FOR MY FELLOW AMERICANS OF ANY AND ALL RACIAL ORIGINS, AND FOR ALL PEOPLES

IN THE WORLD WHO WOULD BE FREE.

PLEASE DO NOT GET THE IDEA, THOUGH, THAT THIS IS A STORY ABOUT NEGROES EXCLUSIVELY, WRITTEN FOR NEGROES EXCLUSIVELY. THIS BOOK IS ABOUT COMMUNISM AND COMMUNISTS. COMMUNISTS COME IN EVERY COLOR, EVERY SHADE. THIS IS A STORY ABOUT MY EXPERIENCES WITHIN THE COMMUNIST PARTY, U. S. A.

IF YOU WERE TO SEE ME--AND I HOPE THAT IF YOU HAVE NOT, YOU WILL--YOU WOULD THINK IT PROBABLE THAT EITHER MY FATHER OR MOTHER WAS WHITE, FOR I AM QUITE LIGHT. BOTH OF MY PARENTS WERE NEGRO. IT WAS MY PATERNAL GRANDFATHER WHO WAS A PURE CAUCASIAN NATIVE-BORN AMERICAN CITIZEN. HE AND MY NEGRO GRANDMOTHER HAD SEVENTEEN CHILDREN. BUT THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS BEING JUST A LITTLE BIT NEGRO. ALL SEVENTEEN CHILDREN BORN OF THAT UNION LIVED AS NEGROES. SO DO ALL THE GRANDCHILDREN AND GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN.

SEGREGATION BEING SUCH AN ISSUE NOW, IT MAY SURPRISE YOU THAT, AS A CHILD, I LIVED IN INTEGRATED NEIGHBORHOODS IN ATLANTA. FURTHER, LET ME SAY THAT THEY WERE PLEASANT, ORDERLY NEIGHBORHOODS. WHITE AND COLORED CITIZENS LIVED SIDE BY SIDE IN UTTER HARMONY. NEVER IN ALL MY LIFE IN THE SOUTH WAS I EVER SUBJECTED TO HUMILIATION OR MISTREATMENT BECAUSE OF MY RACE. AS A MATTER OF FACT, IT WAS NOT UNTIL I WAS AN ADULT, LIVING IN A NORTHERN CITY, THAT I EVER EXPERIENCED ANY INDIGNITY. THAT WAS FROM A POOR LITTLE CHILD WHO KNEW NO BETTER AND HER SLATTERNLY, ILL-BRED MOTHER WHO WAS INCAPABLE OF KNOWING BETTER. OFFSETTING, A MILLION TIMES OVER, THE HURT AND ANGER I KNEW BECAUSE OF THAT INCIDENT ARE FOND MEMORIES OF WHITE SOUTHERNERS OF ALL DEGREES, FROM POOR TO WEALTHY, WHO WERE AT ALL TIMES KINDLY AND CONSIDERATE--NOT OUT OF CONDESCENSION, BUT OUT OF HONEST, HUMAN GOOD WILL.

THERE ARE MANY TO WHOM I SHALL BE ETERNALLY GRATEFUL, BUT THERE IS ONE FAMILY I CANNOT FAIL TO MENTION. CERTAINLY, NO FINER FAMILY EVER EXISTED IN ATLANTA THAN THAT OF MR. AND MRS. VAN WINKLE. THEIR QUALITY WAS

5

ALWAYS EVIDENT IN THEIR GRACIOUSNESS TO ALL. MY MOTHER WORKED FOR MRS. VAN WINKLE FOR QUITE A WHILE, AND SUCH WERE THE CONDITIONS OF HER EMPLOYMENT THAT SHE COULD ONLY BE PROUD TO SERVE SO FINE A GENTLEWOMAN. SURELY, MOTHER WAS ADEQUATELY PAID, BUT MRS. VAN WINKLE'S KINDNESS AND GENEROSITY WENT FAR BEYOND THE PAYMENT OF WAGES. THAT DEAR LADY PAID THE TUITION FOR ME AND TWO OF MY SISTERS AT SCHOOL AND PROVIDED US WITH PROPER CLOTHING. SHE EVEN MADE IT POSSIBLE FOR MOTHER TO VISIT US AT THE SCHOOL. NOR WAS HER BOUNTY CONFINED TO MATERIAL THINGS. WE COULD ONLY FEEL THAT THE VAN WINKLES TRULY CARED FOR US. I SHALL NOT PRESUME TO SAY THAT THEY LOVED US, BUT IT SURELY SEEMED THAT THEY DID. CERTAINLY, WE LOVED THEM AND WITH ABUNDANT REASON. IN LATER YEARS, ON VISITS TO ATLANTA, I HAD THE GOOD FORTUNE TO ENCOUNTER MRS. VAN WINKLE AND HER LOVELY DAUGHTER. THEIR EXPRESSIONS OF PLEASURE AT AGAIN SEEING ME, THEIR INTERESTED QUERIES ABOUT THE MEMBERS OF MY FAMILY ALWAYS SUFFUSED ME WITH JOYOUS WARMTH. SHALL WONDER THEY ARE EVER IN MY HEART, EVER IN MY PRAYERS. NONE BUT WOULD BE A BETTER HUMAN BEING FOR HAVING BEEN PRIVILEGED TO KNOW PEOPLE LIKE THE VAN WINKLES.

TRUE, THERE WAS SEGREGATION IN THE SOUTH THEN, AND IN GREATER DEGREE THAN AT PRESENT. I GREW UP ACCEPTING IT, BUT NOT LETTING IT MAKE ME UNHAPPY. THERE WAS NO REASON FOR ME TO GO WHERE I WAS FORBIDDEN BY CUSTOM TO GO. THERE WERE PLENTY OF ENJOYABLE PLACES TO FREQUENT WHERE I COULD BE IN THE EQUALLY ENJOYABLE COMPANY OF PEOPLE OF MY OWN RACE. STILL, ON THE OCCASIONS WHEN MY WORK OR OTHER ACTIVITIES BROUGHT ME IN CONTACT WITH WHITES, WHETHER IN PUBLIC PLACES OR IN THEIR HOMES, THEY WERE ALL NICE TO ME.

THE FOREGOING IS NOT, I ASSURE YOU, TO CURRY FAVOR AMONG WHITES FOR MY LOOK OR MYSELF. NEITHER IS IT OFFERED IN ARGUMENT TO THOSE OF MY OWN RACE WHOSE EXPERIENCES HAVE BEEN LESS FORTUNATE OR WHO, FOR ANY REASON, HOLD DIFFERENT VIEWS. IT IS SIMPLY THE TRUTH. IT IS ALSO IMPORTANT TO THIS STORY, AS YOU SHALL LATER SEE.

5

MOTHER WAS NONE THE LESS LOVING, BUT SHE WAS MORE STRICT WITH US CHILDREN THAN WAS OUR PATERNAL PARENT. [CERTAINLY, SHE LOVED MY FATHER DEARLY, AND HE RETURNED HER AFFECTION IN FULL MEASURE. BUT SHE WAS STRICT WITH HIM, TOO. SO STRICT, IN FACT, THAT THEY SEPARATED SEVERAL TIMES FOR VARYING PERIODS. BUT THEIR MUTUAL LOVE PREVAILED, AND THERE ALWAYS FOLLOWED A HAPPY RECONCILIATION.]

THEY GAVE US A GOOD START IN LIFE, OUR PARENTS. TRUE, WE NEVER KNEW LUXURY, BUT WE NEVER KNEW WANT. WE WERE GIVEN LOVE AND TAUGHT TO LOVE. WE WERE TAUGHT TO BELIEVE IN THE LORD, THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, AND THE CONSTITUTION. WE WERE TAUGHT THAT INDUSTRIOUSNESS WAS A VIRTUE; INDOLENCE, A VICE. OUR TEARS WERE FEW; OUR LAUGHTER NEARLY CONSTANT. OURS WAS A HAPPY CHILDHOOD, A JOYOUS ADOLESCENCE. WHEN WE LEFT THE PARENTAL NEST TO STRIKE OUT ON OUR OWN, WE WERE QUITE WELL PREPARED TO COPE WITH LIFE. WE ALL HAD GOOD REASON TO BE GRATEFUL TO OUR MOTHER AND FATHER.

[ARE YOU BECOMING IMPATIENT FOR ME TO GET ON INTO MY WORK AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT FOR THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION? I HOPE YOU ARE, BECAUSE THAT WOULD INDICATE INTEREST. BUT GRANT ME A BIT MORE INDULGENCE THAT I MAY FINISH TELLING OF MY CHILDHOOD.] THOSE FORMATIVE YEARS SHAPED THE CHARACTER THAT WAS TO MOVE ABOUT THE STAGE IN THAT STRANGE DRAMA OF LATER DECADES. THOSE YEARS ARE A PRIME DETERMINANT IN THE LIVES OF ALL. HOW TRUE THE WORDS OF ALEXANDER POPE: "JUST AS THE TWIG IS BENT, THE TREE'S INCLINED."

HAVING, AS I DID, SO VERY MANY AUNTS WHO WOULD HAVE LIKED ME TO BE NAMED AFTER THEM PLACED MY PARENTS IN A QUANDARY. THEY RESOLVED THIS TEMPORARILY BY GIVING ME A BABY OR PET NAME OF "CISSIE," AND "CISSIE" I WAS CALLED UNTIL I WAS THREE YEARS OLD. THEN, ONE DAY, MY UNCLE, HORACE GREELEY FORTSON, TOOK ME ON HIS KNEE AND QUOTED A LONG LIST OF GIRLS' NAMES, WATCHING MY REACTION TO EACH. FINALLY, HE CHANCED TO CALL ME JULIA, AND I MUST HAVE LIKED THE

SOUND OF THAT NAME. THE FAMILY ALL SAID I LAUGHED HAPPILY WHEN UNCLE HORACE CALLED ME THAT. SO, JULIA I BECAME AND JULIA I REMAIN.

THERE WERE FIVE OF US GIRLS IN THE FAMILY. THE ELDEST, OLA, WAS REALLY MY HALF-SISTER, BUT SHE GAVE ME WHOLE LOVE. NO ELDER SISTER WAS EVER MORE PROTECTIVE, MORE CONCERNED FOR THE HAPPINESS AND WELL-BEING OF A YOUNGER SISTER. THANK YOU, AND BLESS YOU, DEAREST OLA.

FATHER HAD ALWAYS HOPED FOR A SON. NOT THAT HE LOVED US FIVE GIRLS LESS. I GUESS HE JUST WOULD HAVE LIKED ONE CHILD HE COULD HAVE TALKED WITH, MAN TO MAN, A LAD WITH WHOM HE COULD HAVE DONE MAN-THINGS AND WHO COULD HAVE SHARED A MAN'S VIEWPOINT. IN LIEU, THEREOF, FATHER FASTENED ON ME. I CAN ONLY BE GRATEFUL FOR THAT SPECIAL LOVE, THAT SPECIAL INTEREST, THOUGH IT DID CAUSE ME TO BECOME PERHAPS OVERLY-ASSERTIVE, AND A BIT OF A TOMBOY. WHEN I WAS BUT THIRTEEN, FATHER BOUGHT ME, OF ALL THINGS, A PISTOL. MOREOVER, HE TAUGHT ME TO SHOOT IT. HOUR AFTER HOUR, HE COACHED ME IN TARGET PRACTICE. HIS IDEA WAS THAT I SHOULD BE THE MAN OF THE HOUSE, THE PROTECTOR OF OUR HOME, IN HIS ABSENCE. AT NIGHT THAT PISTOL ALWAYS RESTED BENEATH MY END OF THE BOLSTER.

LITTLE DID I KNOW THEN THAT IN MUCH LATER YEARS--THESE RECENT YEARS--I WOULD BLESS THAT FEELING OF SECURITY HIS INSTRUCTION IN THE USE OF FIREARMS WAS TO GIVE ME. IT ALSO PROVIDED THAT I HAD NO FEAR OF FIREARMS. OH, I RESPECTED AND APPRECIATED THEIR LETHAL CAPABILITY, BE CERTAIN. BUT IT IS THE UNKNOWN THAT WE FEAR MOST. FATHER'S TUTELAGE HAD IMPARTED NOT ONLY A KNOWLEDGE OF FIREARMS BUT OF THE REACTION TIME OF A PERSON HOLDING A GUN. IT WAS TO STAND ME IN GOOD STEAD IN JUST A FEW YEARS.

ONE EVENING, HAVING COLLECTED \$85.00 UPON DELIVERING A COAT FOR MY THEN-EMPLOYER, I WAS HELD UP BY A WHITE MAN, REVOLVER IN HAND, WHO DEMANDED THE MONEY. IN RETROSPECT AND FROM SINCE-ACQUIRED UNDERSTANDING, I BELIEVE THAT THE RECIPIENT OF THE COAT AND THE HOLDUP MAN WERE IN CAHOOTS. THE "CUSTOMER"

6

WOULD RECEIVE AND PAY FOR THE GARMENT; THE CONFEDERATE WOULD THEN RELIEVE ME OF THE CASH; AND THEY WOULD HAVE THE COAT--FREE. FIGURE IT OUT FOR YOURSELVES--WHY WOULD ANY STICKUP ARTIST EXPECT A YOUNG NEGRO GIRL TO BE CARRYING ENOUGH MONEY TO BE WORTH THE RISK OF A HOLDUP? AT ANY RATE, WHETHER IT WAS SHEER BRAVERY, JUST PLAIN FOOLISHNESS, OR BECAUSE OF MY FAMILIARITY WITH FIREARMS, I REACTED FASTER THAN THE WOULD-BE ROBBER. WITH NOT AN INSTANT'S HESITATION, I STRUCK THE REVOLVER SO FORCIBLY THAT IT FLEW FROM HIS HAND. AS HE SCRAMBLED TO RETRIEVE IT, I WAS OFF AND RUNNING, THUS SAVING NOT ONLY MY EMPLOYER'S \$85.00 BUT MY OWN SKIN AS WELL. PERHAPS I SHOULD HAVE TOLD YOU EARLIER--FATHER ALSO TAUGHT ME HOW TO RUN.

MOTHER WAS, BY ANY STANDARDS, A FINE WOMAN AND A FINE PARENT. SHE HAD A PERSONAL PHILOSOPHY AND UNDERSTANDING OF LIFE AND PEOPLE THAT TRANSCENDED FAR HER LIMITED EDUCATION. SHE TAUGHT US THAT WE MUST NOT BE BITTER, THAT WE MUST NOT HOLD MALICE IN OUR HEARTS AGAINST OTHERS, NO MATTER WHAT THEIR RACE OR CREED.

AS AN EXAMPLE OF THE ATTITUDES MOTHER WORKED TO INSTILL IN US CHILDREN, LET ME RECOUNT AN INCIDENT THAT MADE AN INDELIBLE IMPRESSION ON ME. ONE WOMAN IN OUR DISTRICT HAD BECOME ANGRY WITH MOTHER BECAUSE OF SOME TRIVIAL THING. ATTEMPTS AT RECONCILIATION WERE UNAVAILING; THE WOMAN--WE SHALL CALL HER MRS. "X"--NOT ONLY REMAINED ANGRY BUT WAS VINDICTIVELY VITUPERATIVE IN SPEAKING OF MOTHER TO OTHERS. FINALLY, AFTER REPEATED REBUFFS, MOTHER GAVE UP HER ATTEMPTS AT FRIENDLY OVERTURES, AND THE TWO WOMEN WOULD PASS EACH OTHER WITH NO SIGN OF RECOGNITION. ONE DAY, AS MOTHER AND I WERE PASSING THE HOME OF MRS. "X," THE LADY HERSELF WAS SITTING ON HER FRONT VERANDAH. BEING AWARE OF THE ILL-FEELING AND NOTICING THAT MOTHER WAS LOOKING STRAIGHT AHEAD, I DID LIKEWISE AND WE WALKED BY IN SILENCE.

WHEN WE HAD REACHED THE NEXT CORNER, MOTHER SAID TO ME, "JULIA, WHY

DIDN'T YOU SPEAK TO MRS. 'X'?

"WHY," SAID I, "YOU DIDN'T SPEAK TO HER, AND I KNOW HOW MEAN SHE HAS BEEN, SO I DIDN'T SPEAK EITHER."

MOTHER THEN INSTRUCTED, "YOU LISTEN TO ME, CHILD; WHAT IS BETWEEN MRS. 'X' AND ME IS NO CONCERN OF YOURS. YOU MUST AT ALL TIMES RESPECT YOUR ELDERS. DON'T EVER AGAIN LET ME KNOW OF YOU FAILING TO BE RESPECTFUL AND POLITE TO ANYONE, YOU HEAR ME?"

I HEARD AND I OBEYED. MOTHER WAS SO RIGHT; CHILDREN MUST RESPECT ELDERS. IN TODAY'S CONSIDERATIONS, AS ADULTS PONDER OVER INCREASING JUVENILE PROBLEMS, IT IS IMPORTANT THEY REALIZE THAT ANOTHER FACTOR IS EQUALLY IMPORTANT--ELDERS MUST WARRANT THAT RESPECT.

THERE WAS ONE AREA OF EXCEPTION, HOWEVER, IN MOTHER'S FEELINGS FOR HER FELLOW HUMANS. SHE WAS THE OPEN AND AVOWED ENEMY OF ANY ENEMY OF OUR COUNTRY AND EXPECTED HER CHILDREN TO BE THE SAME. SO, I AM CERTAIN THAT SHE WOULD FORGIVE ME THE ENMITY I FEEL TOWARD ALL COMMUNISTS.

MY FIRST SCHOOLING WAS AT SPELLMAN SEMINARY IN ATLANTA. ALL OF MY TEACHERS THERE WERE WHITE. I WAS AN INTERESTED PUPIL AND PROGRESSED SATISFACTORILY IN MY STUDIES. LATER, IN PUBLIC SCHOOL, I WAS NOT TO FARE SO WELL. ATTENDING GATES CITY SCHOOL, I HAD MADE FAST FRIENDS WITH ANOTHER GIRL OF MY OWN AGE WHOSE NAME WAS LILY BELL. OUR TEACHER, A NEGRO WOMAN, ACCUSED ME OF TALKING DURING CLASS, AND I DENIED IT. LILY BELL WAS THE ONE WHO HAD BEEN TALKING, BUT I WAS NOT GOING TO INFORM ON MY DEAREST FRIEND. THE TEACHER BECAME INCENSED AT MY DENIAL OF GUILT AND PREPARED TO WHIP ME WITH A STRAP. THIS INJUSTICE WAS MORE THAN I COULD BEAR. I WAS HURT THAT THE TEACHER WOULD NOT BELIEVE ME BUT ALSO DETERMINED NOT TO BE STRAPPED FOR SOMETHING I HAD NOT DONE. WALKING OUT OF THE CLASS, I WENT STRAIGHT HOME.

MY MOTHER DEMANDED, "JULIA, TELL ME THE TRUTH; WERE YOU TALKING IN

CLASS?" LOOKING HER STRAIGHT IN THE EYE AS SHE REQUIRED, I ASSURED HER OF MY INNOCENCE. MY MOTHER, BELIEVING ME, SAID I HAD DONE RIGHT IN NOT ALLOWING MYSELF TO BE WHIPPED AND THAT I WOULD NOT HAVE TO RETURN TO THAT SCHOOL. INSTEAD, I ENTERED UPON THE STUDY OF SHORTHAND AND TYPING AT A BUSINESS SCHOOL.

IT WAS ALSO IN THIS ERA THAT I BEGAN TAKING PIANO LESSONS FROM MISS BULLOCK. MY TEACHER THWARTED ME IN MY DESIRE TO BECOME A MUSICIAN. IT TOOK HER SIX LONG YEARS TO DO IT, BUT SHE PERSEVERED AND WON. MORE'S THE PITY, AS MY LOVE OF MUSIC WAS SO STRONG, SO EAGER FOR EXPRESSION, THAT I UNDOUBTEDLY WOULD HAVE BEEN AN EXCEPTIONALLY FINE MUSICIAN. NOT MY TEACHER'S VERSION OF A MUSICIAN, BUT A REAL MUSICIAN, NOTWITHSTANDING.

DO NOT GET THE IDEA THAT I DID NOT LIKE MISS BULLOCK. SHE WAS A DEAR LADY--VERY DEAR AND VERY MUCH A LADY. PRESENT TIME, FOR MISS BULLOCK, WAS GOVERNED ENTIRELY BY THE METRONOME. IN ALL OTHER WAYS, SHE WAS ANACHRONISTIC. IN A DAY WHEN THE LOWER LIMBS OF OTHER LADIES WERE NO SECRET TO ANYONE, MISS BULLOCK'S REMAINED A MYSTERY, DRAPED IN A SKIRT THAT SWEEPED THE GROUND.

EVIDENTLY, THERE HAD BEEN BUT ONE CONSUMING PASSION IN THE LIFE OF MISS BULLOCK--HER LOVE OF MUSIC, CLASSICAL MUSIC. IT IS POSSIBLE, OF COURSE, THAT THERE COULD HAVE BEEN IN HER YOUNGER DAYS THE MAN WHO GOT AWAY. BUT MISS BULLOCK APPARENTLY NEVER CAST THE BAIT AGAIN. I AM CERTAIN THAT MISS BULLOCK LEFT THE WORLD OF MEN JUST AS SHE HAD ENTERED IT--A MAIDEN LADY.

IT MUST HAVE BEEN THAT MISS BULLOCK COULD NOT UNDERSTAND THAT NEGROES AND RHYTHM ARE PRACTICALLY SYNONYMOUS. WE ARE BORN WITH IT. IT IS A PART OF US. WE RESPOND TO IT INSTINCTIVELY. THE DEAR SOUL WOULD PATIENTLY INSTRUCT ME IN THE EXERCISES AND THE COMPOSITIONS PRESCRIBED FOR PRACTICE BY POTENTIAL PIANO PRODIGIES. NO SOONER HAD SHE LEFT THE HOUSE THAN I WAS TRYING TO TRANSLATE THEM INTO THE BOOGIE-WOOGIE OF THAT ERA, WHICH I SUPPOSE WAS STILL REFERRED TO AS "RAGTIME," OR PERHAPS "JAZZ." OH, I PRACTICED THE

PIANO DILIGENTLY BUT NOT--FROM MISS BULLOCK'S STANDPOINT--FAITHFULLY. SO, AFTER SIX YEARS, OUR ASSOCIATION CAME TO AN END. YOU KNOW, I AM TRULY SORRY THAT I COULD NOT HAVE PLEASSED HER. THE SYNCOPATION WAS MY UNDOING.

EVER SO MANY YEARS LATER, WHILE LIVING IN DETROIT, I STARTED TO LEARN TO PLAY THE ORGAN. NOT JUST ORDINARY ORGAN, EITHER. I WANTED TO BE A THEATER ORGANIST. IT WAS AN EXPENSIVE TRY--ELEVEN DOLLARS A LESSON--AND FINALLY THE PROJECT SUFFERED ECONOMIC DEFEAT. AH, NE? JULIA BROWN MIGHT HAVE BEEN A FAMOUS MUSICIAN INSTEAD OF AN UNDERCOVER AGENT. I MIGHT HAVE DONE BETTER WITH COUNTERPOINT THAN I DID WITH COUNTERSPYING. BUT THE FATE THAT GUIDES OUR DESTINIES RULED OTHERWISE. OR, AS A LITTLE CHINESE FRIEND OF MINE SAYS, "THAT'S THE WAY THE FORTUNE-COOKIE CRUMBLES!"

WHEN IT CAME TIME FOR ME TO SEEK EMPLOYMENT, I SOON FOUND A JOB WORKING FOR DR. WHITE, A DENTIST WITH OFFICES IN THE SAME BUILDING WHICH HOUSED THE BANK WHERE MY FATHER WORKED. I WAS RECEPTIONIST AND DENTAL ASSISTANT, RECEIVING THE MAGNIFICENT SUM OF FOUR DOLLARS PER WEEK.

AT AGE SEVENTEEN I FELL IN LOVE WITH A YOUNG MAN WHO WORKED IN RESORT HOTELS, AND SOON WE WERE MARRIED. THUS, I CAME TO LEAVE ATLANTA FOR THE FIRST TIME, GOING TO ASHEVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA. HERE, WISHING TO COMPLETE MY EDUCATION, I ENTERED HIGH SCHOOL. THIS WAS A HAPPY DECISION FOR ME BECAUSE MY HUSBAND DID NOT WANT ME TO WORK. HIGH SCHOOL PROVIDED ME WITH A HEALTHY AND REWARDING INTEREST, MEANWHILE INSURING THAT I WAS NOT LONELY WHILE MY HUSBAND WAS AT HIS EMPLOYMENT.

ONE OF MY INSTRUCTORS, PROFESSOR LEE, WANTED ME TO BECOME A TEACHER; BUT MY HUSBAND OPPOSED THIS, PARTIALLY BECAUSE HIS WORK REQUIRED THAT WE TRAVEL TO THE VARIOUS LOCALITIES IN WHICH THE HOTELS WERE AT THE HEIGHT OF THEIR SEASON. THIS WAS A DISAPPOINTMENT TO ME BECAUSE I REALLY FELT A CALL TO TEACH. MY OWN THIRST FOR KNOWLEDGE ACCENTED MY DESIRE TO IMPART KNOWLEDGE

TO OTHERS. QUALIFIED NEGRO TEACHERS WERE SORELY NEEDED AND THAT WAS AN ADDED INCENTIVE. BUT I WAS A DUTIFUL WIFE. WHEN WE EVENTUALLY MOVED ON, I LEFT BEHIND AN OPPORTUNITY TO SERVE WHICH WAS NEVER AGAIN TO BE OPEN TO ME. LATER, WHEN MY HUSBAND HAD PASSED AWAY, THE NEED TO PROVIDE A LIVELIHOOD FOR MYSELF DETERMINED THAT MY FORMAL SCHOOLING WAS A THING OF THE PAST.

THAT RATHER TAKES CARE OF MY FORMATIVE YEARS. THERE MAY BE OTHER THINGS IN MY YOUTH THAT HAVE A BEARING ON MY LATER LIFE. AS I ENCOUNTER THEM IN TELLING MY STORY, I WILL, WITH YOUR PERMISSION, INTERJECT THEM. RIGHT NOW, LET US GET ON TO THE ROTTEN MEAT OF THE MATTER—COMMUNISM.

2

6 1

ENCHANTMENT

IN 1944 I HAD REMARRIED, ACQUIRING A FINE HUSBAND AND MY PRESENT SURNAME--BROWN. WE MADE OUR HOME IN CLEVELAND, OHIO. SETTLED IN HAPPY DOMESTICITY, ENCOURAGING MY MATE IN BETTERING HIS BUSINESS AND FORTUNATELY PROSPERING, THE YEARS PASSED PLEASANTLY.

IN 1947 MY HUSBAND AND I BOUGHT A HOME ON 123RD STREET, A NEIGHBORHOOD QUITE REMOVED FROM THE ONE IN WHICH WE HAD BEEN LIVING. IT WAS A NICE HOME WHEN WE PURCHASED IT, AND IN THE YEARS TO COME WE WERE TO IMPROVE IT, INSIDE AND OUT. OWNING OUR OWN HOME HAS ALWAYS BEEN IMPORTANT TO US. SEE WHAT A POOR COMMUNIST I WAS DESTINED TO BE? WE WANTED PROPERTY--OUR OWN PROPERTY. THAT IS CONTRARY TO THE DICTATES OF COMMUNISM. BEING A PROPERTY-OWNER WAS, TO US, ONE WAY OF "BEING SOMEBODY." WE WANTED OUR HOME TO BE SOMETHING OF WHICH WE COULD BE PROUD. WE WENT WITHOUT LESS IMPORTANT THINGS TO THE END THAT OUR HOME WOULD REFLECT THE PRIDE WE FELT IN OWNING IT, THE PRIDE WE FELT IN OURSELVES. IT IS GERMANE TO THIS STORY, TOO, THAT WE HAD A NICE AUTOMOBILE. NOT AS A STATUS SYMBOL. OUR SOURCE OF INCOME, THE TRUCKING BUSINESS, WAS VERY MUCH CONCERNED WITH MOTOR VEHICLES. MY HUSBAND APPRECIATED A GOOD AUTOMOBILE. ALL IN ALL, WE PRESENTED AN AIR OF WELL-BEING THOUGH, INDEED, WE LIVED MODESTLY.

MANY OF YOU WILL HAVE HAD THE EXPERIENCE OF MOVING INTO A NEW LOCALITY, OF BEING SUDDENLY SET DOWN AMIDST PEOPLE WHO ARE STRANGERS TO YOU. SOME OF YOU PREFER TO KEEP IT THAT WAY. NOT US. WE ARE BOTH BY NATURE GREGARIOUS. WE LIKE PEOPLE; WE WANT TO BE LIKED BY PEOPLE. IT WAS, THEREFORE, A REAL PLEASURE TO HAVE OUR NEXT DOOR NEIGHBORS CALL ON US. THEY WERE MOST FRIENDLY.

6 2

IN THE COURSE OF THEIR CONVERSATION THEY MENTIONED THAT THEY WERE EARNESTLY WORKING FOR CIVIL RIGHTS, BETTER HOUSING, BETTER SCHOOLS, AND THE LIKE. UP TO THIS TIME, WE HAD BEEN PERHAPS SELFISHLY CONCERNED WITH OUR OWN INTERESTS AND HAD NOT GIVEN PROPER THOUGHT TO THE NEEDS AND DESIRES OF OTHERS. WE HAD PROSPERED BY DINT OF OUR EFFORTS; SURELY WE COULD AND SHOULD BE ACTIVE IN CIVIC AFFAIRS, AS THEY WERE DIRECTED TOWARD IMPROVING CONDITIONS IN THE COMMUNITY. APPRECIATING A GOOD HOME, WE WANTED ALL PEOPLE TO KNOW THE JOY THAT WE FELT IN BEING WELL-HOUSED.

CIVIL RIGHTS HAS A VERY FINE SOUND. IN TRUTH, MUCH OF OUR CONSTITUTION IS GIVEN OVER TO EXPRESSING GUARANTEES OF CIVIL RIGHTS TO ALL CITIZENS. THERE COULD BE NOTHING AMISS IN WORKING FOR FULL REALIZATION OF THE INTENT OF THE SIGNERS. BETTER SCHOOLS MEANT BETTER CITIZENS AND THE VALUE OF A GOOD EDUCATION HAD BEEN IMPRESSED ON US BY OUR OWN LACK. CERTAINLY, OUR NEW FRIENDS--FOR SUCH THEY SEEMED--WERE APPARENTLY PEOPLE OF HIGH IDEALS. THEIR CALL ON US WELCOMING US AS NEIGHBORS, THEIR EXPRESSED DESIRE THAT WE JOIN WITH THEM IN THEIR EFFORTS FOR CIVIC BETTERMENT WERE HEART-WARMING. WE WERE STRANGERS NO LONGER; WE WERE DELIGHTED.

A FEW DAYS LATER THESE NEIGHBORS BROUGHT TO OUR DOOR A MAN WHOM THEY INTRODUCED AS JOE AND WHO SAID HE WAS ACTIVE IN THE CAMPAIGN OF ALBERT YOUNG, A CANDIDATE FOR THE OFFICE OF COUNCILMAN IN THE SOON-TO-BE-HELD PRIMARY ELECTIONS. JOE ASKED IF WE WOULD PERMIT A LARGE CAMPAIGN POSTER TO BE DISPLAYED ON THE FRONT OF OUR HOUSE. THE CANDIDATE, IT WAS EXPLAINED, WAS THE CHAMPION OF CIVIL RIGHTS, A MAN WHO WOULD WORK FOR BETTER HOUSING, BETTER SCHOOLS, GREATER OPPORTUNITIES FOR "MINORITY" GROUPS. EAGER TO HELP IN BRINGING THESE GOOD THINGS TO REALITY, I AGREED. JOE SAID HE WOULD RETURN THAT AFTERNOON WITH A POSTER TO HANG FROM OUR BALCONY.

UPON HIS RETURN AND AFTER HE HAD HUNG THE POSTER, WE TALKED FOR QUITE A

WHILE. JOE SAID HE WOULD LIKE US TO TAKE AN ACTIVE PART IN THE EFFORT TO ELECT THE CANDIDATE FOR WHOM HE WAS WORKING. A MEETING WAS SCHEDULED FOR THAT VERY NIGHT; WOULD WE ATTEND? WE HAD NEVER BEFORE ENGAGED IN ANY POLITICAL ACTIVITY, BUT I HAD LONG FELT IT WAS A CIVIC DUTY. HERE WAS A CHANCE TO LEARN AT FIRST HAND WHAT WENT ON IN THE WORLD OF POLITICS. HERE WAS A CHANCE TO BE USEFUL CITIZENS, TO EXERCISE OUR RIGHT OF FRANCHISE INTELLIGENTLY. ABOVE ALL, WE COULD LEND SUPPORT TO THIS WORTHY PROGRAM. I AGREED TO ATTEND AND THAT NIGHT MY HUSBAND AND I WERE AT THE APPOINTED PLACE AT THE APPOINTED HOUR. A FATEFUL HOUR, IT WOULD PROVE TO BE.

THERE WAS CERTAINLY NOTHING SINISTER IN THIS FIRST MEETING. RATHER, IT WAS QUITE THE OPPOSITE. UPON ARRIVING WE WERE GREETED WARMLY BY JOE WHO INTRODUCED US TO MANY OF THOSE PRESENT. THE GREAT MAJORITY OF THE PEOPLE ATTENDING WERE WHITE. HOW FRIENDLY THEY WERE! NEVER HAD WE BEEN SO GRACIOUSLY RECEIVED, SO IMMEDIATELY AND COMPLETELY ACCEPTED. HOW FORTUNATE WE WERE TO BE ADMITTED TO THIS CHARMED AND CHARMING CIRCLE! HERE WERE FINE CIVIC-MINDED WHITE PEOPLE WELCOMING US AS FELLOW MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY. HERE WAS CAMARADERIE WITHOUT CONDESCENSION. HERE WAS DEMOCRACY AT WORK. GRATEFUL FOR THE WAY FORTUNE HAD SMILED ON US, WE WERE ANXIOUS TO EXPRESS OUR GRATITUDE IN CIVIC ZEAL. WE SAT RAPTLY THROUGH THE SPEECH GIVEN BY THE CANDIDATE.

WHAT A CONVINCING TALKER HE WAS! UNDER THE SPELL OF HIS ORATORY, WE SAW THE BETTER WORLD JUST BEYOND. IF WE WOULD ALL GIVE HIM OUR SUPPORT IN HIS CAMPAIGN AND OUR VOTES ON ELECTION DAY, THAT BETTER WORLD WOULD BE OURS. AT THE CONCLUSION OF THE MEETING, WE WERE AGAIN ENVELOPED BY A FLOOD OF KINDLY EXPRESSIONS. WE ENTHUSIASTICALLY PROMISED TO BE ARDENT WORKERS IN THE GOOD CAUSE AND TO ATTEND ALL FUTURE MEETINGS. ANYTHING TO ACHIEVE THESE LOFTY AIMS, TO CONTINUE THESE PLEASANT ASSOCIATIONS!

IT WAS NOT LONG AFTER THAT THAT WE WERE TO HAVE CONFIRMATION OF THE

WISDOM OF OUR ALLIANCE. A PROMINENT CLEVELAND JUDGE, WHOSE NAME I HAD OFTEN READ IN THE PAPERS, MADE A STIRRING CAMPAIGN SPEECH FOR OUR CANDIDATE. THE ACCOLADE OF THIS EMINENT JURIST'S APPROVAL; HIS ASSURANCES THAT OUR CANDIDATE WAS A MAN OF STERLING CHARACTER, OF OUTSTANDING ABILITY, OF ABSOLUTE DEDICATION TO THE BEST INTERESTS OF HIS COUNCILMANIC CONSTITUENTS-TO-BE, BUT ADDED TO OUR FERVOR. MY RESPECT FOR THE LAWS OF OUR LAND LENT SUCH CREDIBILITY TO THE WORDS OF THIS ESTEEMED ADMINISTRATOR OF THOSE STATUTES THAT I FELT LIKE A TRUE CRUSADER.

THE CAMPAIGN AND MY INTENSE PERSONAL EFFORT SO ENGROSSED ME THAT I WAS NOT CONSCIOUS OF MUCH ELSE. THERE WERE SO MANY MEETINGS, SO MANY CALLS TO MAKE, SO MANY DOORBELLS TO RING. VOTE FOR OUR CANDIDATE FOR COUNCILMAN! OUR HOME WAS THE SCENE OF MUCH ACTIVITY. OUR CAR WAS IN CONSTANT USE. ALSO, THERE WAS MUCH OF A SOCIAL NATURE MIXED IN WITH ALL THIS POLITICKING. THESE PEOPLE LIKED TO GET TOGETHER FOR PARTIES, AND WE WERE ALWAYS INVITED. NEVER HAD WHITE PEOPLE INCLUDED US TO SUCH A MARKED EXTENT. IT WAS ALL QUITE READY. THEN CAME THE ELECTION AND WE GLEEFULLY AWAITED THE GREAT VICTORY CELEBRATION WE WOULD STAGE ONCE THE RETURNS WERE OFFICIAL.

I WILL BET THAT YOU ARE WAY AHEAD OF ME. YES, OUR CANDIDATE LOST. I WAS STUNNED. HOW COULD SUCH A THING COME TO PASS? HOW COULD SUCH A FINE MAN, HIS ABILITIES ATTESTED BY A JUDGE, HIS PRAISES SUNG BY ALL THE WONDERFUL PEOPLE WITH WHOM WE HAD BEEN POLITICKING AND PARTYING, LOSE THE ELECTION? THE EXPLANATION WAS SUPPLIED BY MEMBERS OF OUR GROUP. THE OPPOSITION HAD CONDUCTED A DIRTY SHEAR CAMPAIGN! THEY HAD CALLED OUR NOBLE CANDIDATE A COMMUNIST! THE FORCES OF CAPITALISM AND CORRUPTION, DETERMINED TO WITHHOLD CIVIL RIGHTS, INTENT ON DEPRIVING THE NEEDY OF BETTER HOUSING, BETTER SCHOOLS, AND THE BLESSINGS OF BROTHERHOOD, HAD COMBINED TO DEFEAT OUR HERO. BUT WE MUST CARRY ON. WE MUST MEET TO PLAN OUR STRATEGY. THE FIGHT FOR

5

CIVIL RIGHTS MUST NOT LANGUISH. ONCE MORE INTO THE BREACH, DEAR BROWNS!

FLUSHED WITH FRATERNAL FERVOR, IF NOT WITH VICTORY, WE WERE READY TO CARRY ON, QUITE UNDAUNTED BY THIS SETBACK. HOWEVER, WE WERE NOT ASKED TO PARTICIPATE IN ANY OF THE STRATEGIC PLANNING IF, INDEED, SUCH PLANNING WAS IN PROGRESS. A COMPARATIVE LULL SEEMED TO HAVE SETTLED OVER OUR CAMP AS FAR AS MEETINGS OF A POLITICAL NATURE WERE CONCERNED. WE CONTINUED, THOUGH, TO BE INVITED TO SOCIAL AFFAIRS AND, THUS, CONTACT WITH OUR NEW FRIENDS WAS MAINTAINED. AS WE ENTERED THE CHRISTMAS SEASON OF 1947, THESE PARTIES INCREASED IN FREQUENCY AND CONVIVIALITY. THE COLD OF WINTER WAS AS NOTHING, SO WARMED WERE WE BY FRIENDSHIP'S GLOW. NEVER HAD WE KNOWN MORE HAPPY HOLIDAYS.

ONE OF THE MOST ENJOYABLE OF THESE YULETIDE PARTIES WAS HELD AT THE HOME OF DAVID AND FRIEDA KATZ. SELDOM HAD WE BEEN IN SUCH DISTINGUISHED COMPANY. MANY WHITE PEOPLE OF IMPORTANCE WERE PRESENT. I WAS PARTICULARLY PLEASED AT MEETING FOR THE FIRST TIME ONE NEGRO COUPLE WHOM I HAD LONG KNOWN TO BE MOST HIGHLY REGARDED. SURELY, IF THIS MAN AND HIS WIFE APPROVED OF THE GROUP WHICH HAD TAKEN US TO THEIR BOSOMS, WE WERE TRAVELING IN THE BEST CIRCLES! WHATEVER THEIR STATUS OR COLOR, ALL SEEMED AS ONE IN THE SPIRIT OF THE SEASON. THE HOURS SPED ALL TOO SWIFTLY, BORNE JOYOUSLY ON WINGS OF FESTIVITY AND FELLOWSHIP. SUDDENLY, ASTONISHINGLY, IT WAS THREE O'CLOCK IN THE MORNING AND WE HAD DANCED THE WHOLE NIGHT THROUGH. RELUCTANT TO LEAVE, YET IMPELLED BY THE FACT THAT MY HUSBAND HAD TO BE AT WORK IN BUT A FEW HOURS, WE MADE OUR THANKS AND ADIEUS, DONNED OUR COATS AND HEADED FOR THE DOOR. JUST THEN OUR HOSTESS, FRIEDA KATZ, CALLED TO ME TO COME INTO THE KITCHEN FOR A MOMENT. MAKING MY WAY BACK THROUGH THE MERRY THROG, I WAS HANDLED A PAPER BY FRIEDA WHO INDICATED I WAS TO BE FORMALLY ENROLLED AS A MEMBER OF THIS SELECT GROUP IN WHICH SHE WAS THE DOMINANT FORCE. JUST SIGN ON THE LINE, JULIA.

6

MY HEART SWELLED WITHIN ME! THIS WAS COMPLETE ACCEPTANCE! NOW I WAS TO BE A FULL-FLEDGED MEMBER OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS, NO LONGER MERELY A GUEST AMONG THESE WONDERFUL PEOPLE, BUT ACTUALLY ONE OF THEM. OH, HAPPY, HAPPY DAY! NOT EVEN BOTHERING TO READ WHAT WAS ON THE PAPER--SHALL CHANCE TO CONCENTRATE IN THIS JOSTLE OF GAILY CHATTERING PEOPLE--I SIGNED. FRIEDA THEN GAVE ME MY MEMBERSHIP CARD. IMMEDIATELY, I WAS SHOWERED WITH CONGRATULATIONS AND GOOD WISHES. I RECALL THAT THE FIRST PERSON TO GIVE ME A WELCOMING HUG WAS THE MAN WHO IS, AT PRESENT, OHIO CHAIRMAN OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, ANTHONY KROCHMAREK. AT THAT TIME, OF COURSE, I KNEW HIM ONLY AS A WORKER FOR CIVIL RIGHTS WHOM I HAD ENCOUNTERED AT SOME OF THE POLITICAL MEETINGS AND SOCIALS.

ALTERNATING BETWEEN HUMBLE GRATITUDE AND HIGH ELATION, TALKING EXCITEDLY, I DID NOT READ THE WORDING ON THE CARD BUT PLACED IT IN MY HANDBAG. FINALLY, I WAS ABLE TO COLLECT MYSELF AND MY HUSBAND, MAKE REPEATED EXPRESSIONS OF GRATITUDE AND FAREWELL, AND, EVEN MORE RELUCTANTLY, DEPART. "MERRY CHRISTMAS, EVERYBODY, HAPPY NEW YEAR!"

THRILLED AND SHINING-EYED AS I WAS, BY THE TIME WE DROVE HOME, PUT THE CAR AWAY AND ENTERED THE HOUSE, I FELT VERY TIRED. PERHAPS IT WAS A LETDOWN AFTER ALL THE EXCITEMENT. IN ANY CASE, MY HUSBAND HAD TO GET SOME SLEEP AGAINST THE DAY'S WORK AHEAD, AND I WOULD HAVE LITTLE TIME TO REST BEFORE ARISING TO FIX HIS BREAKFAST. IN NO TIME I WAS IN BED AND ASLUMBER.

WHEN THE CHANTICLEERING CLAMOR OF THE ALARM CLOCK ROUSED US, I REMAINED AWAKE BUT LONG ENOUGH TO BREAK MY HUSBAND'S FAST, SEE HIM OUT THE DOOR, AND THEN MY HEAD SOUGHT THE PILLOW AGAIN. IT WAS SHEER LUXURY! WHEN NEXT I OPENED MY EYES, IT WAS TEN O'CLOCK. HEAVENS! HALF THE MORNING GONE AND NOTHING ACCOMPLISHED! DONNING ROBE AND SLIPPERS, I HEADED FOR THE KITCHEN AND THAT REQUISITE FOR WAKEFULNESS--A CUP OF COFFEE. SOMETHING ELSE WAS TO SHOCK ME MORE FULLY AWAKE THAN COFFEE HAD EVER DONE!

3 3

CONFUSION

WAITING FOR THE COFFEE TO WARM, I SET ABOUT TIDYING UP THE KITCHEN. MY HUSBAND'S BREAKFAST DISHES WERE AS YET UNWASHED. THE HANDBAG I HAD CARRIED TO THE PREVIOUS NIGHT'S PARTY WAS ON THE TABLE AS A MUTE REMINDER THAT I HAD BEEN TOO TIRED UPON ARRIVING HOME TO PUT IT AWAY. IT ALSO REMINDED ME OF THE MEMBERSHIP CARD IN THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS WHICH I HAD NOT HAD A CHANCE TO EXAMINE. JUST THINKING OF THAT CARD WAS TO EXPERIENCE ANEW THE THRILL THAT HAD BEEN MINE UPON RECEIVING IT. ONCE AGAIN I WAS SUFFUSED WITH JOY, RECALLING THE KIND WORDS AND WARM EMBRACES OF THOSE DEAR, DEAR PEOPLE WHO HAD HONORED ME BY MAKING ME A MEMBER OF THEIR WONDERFUL ORGANIZATION. OPENING MY HANDBAG, I REVERENTLY DREW OUT THE CARD TO FEAST MY EYES UPON IT FOR THE FIRST TIME. THERE IT WAS, A PROOF OF THE ESTEEM WITH WHICH I WAS REGARDED BY MY FELLOW-CITIZENS, MY MEMBERSHIP IN THE--WHAT! OH, NO! IT COULDN'T BE! YET, THERE WAS MY NAME AND THERE WAS THE NAME OF THE ORGANIZATION THAT HAD ACCEPTED ME INTO MEMBERSHIP. I HAD NOT JOINED THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS; I HAD JOINED THE COMMUNIST PARTY!

NEVER HAD I BEEN SO PANICKED BY ANYTHING! THAT CARD, SO LATELY TREASURED, NOW WAS A THING TO LOATHE. I DID NOT KNOW WHAT COMMUNISM WAS, BUT MY INSTINCT AND THE LITTLE I HAD HEARD ABOUT THE COMMUNIST PARTY TOLD ME IT WAS ALL BAD. SITTING THERE ALONE, CONFUSED THINKING CAUSING MY HEAD TO SEEMINGLY WHIRL, I COULD ONLY WISH THAT MY HUSBAND WERE HOME. THERE WAS NO ONE ELSE IN WHOM I COULD CONFIDE, NO ONE ELSE WHO COULD ADVISE ME. WHAT HAD I GOT MYSELF INTO; WHAT WAS I TO DO? I WANTED TO HIDE THE CARD; I WANTED TO HIDE MYSELF!

2

THE HOURS OF THAT DAY SEEMED INTERMINABLE. TOO NERVOUS TO EAT ANYTHING, I TRIED TO OCCUPY MYSELF WITH ROUTINE HOUSEHOLD CHORES. IT WAS NO USE. ALTERNATELY SITTING IN A CHAIR AND PACING THE FLOOR, I WORRIED MYSELF INTO A NERVOUS STATE BORDERING ON HYSTERIA. EVERY TIME A LARGE TRUCK PASSED IN THE STREET, I HURRIED TO THE WINDOW, HOPING IT WAS MY HUSBAND COMING HOME. WOULD HE NEVER COME? THEN, JUST BEFORE I GAVE WAY TO ABSOLUTE DESPAIR, THERE CAME THE DEEP REASSURING SOUND OF A POWERFUL MOTOR DRAWING NEARER AND NEARER. WE HAD MORE THAN ONE TRUCK; WAS THE ONE TURNING INTO OUR DRIVE THAT WHICH MY HUSBAND WAS OPERATING? IT PASSED THE HOUSE SWIFTLY AND STOPPED IN THE PARKING AREA AT THE REAR OF OUR PROPERTY. THE DOOR OF THE CAB OPENED AND--YES, GLORY BE, IT WAS MY HUSBAND! THE UNITED STATES CAVALRY, ARRIVING IN THE NICK OF TIME, HAD NEVER LOOKED BETTER TO ANY BELEAGUED GARRISON!

IT TOOK CURLEE A LITTLE WHILE TO MAKE ANY SENSE OF MY BABBLING. HE IS THE EASY GOING TYPE, MY HUSBAND; IT TAKES A LOT TO DISTURB HIM WHICH, IN THAT INSTANCE, WAS ALL TO THE GOOD. GRADUALLY HE CALMED ME DOWN TO THE POINT WHERE I WAS SUFFICIENTLY COHERENT TO TELL HIM WHAT HAD UPSET ME SO. I SHOWED HIM THE FATEFUL MEMBERSHIP CARD; HE READ IT CAREFULLY.

"THAT'S WHAT IT SAYS, ALL RIGHT--THE COMMUNIST PARTY," SAID CURLEE, "AND THAT YOU ARE A MEMBER."

"I KNOW THAT," I CRIED, "BUT I THOUGHT THAT FRIEDA AND ALL THE OTHERS BELONGED TO THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS; I THOUGHT THAT IS WHAT THEY WERE HAVING ME JOIN. I DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THIS COMMUNIST PARTY, AND I DON'T WANT TO HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH IT. IT IS BAD, ISN'T IT?"

CURLY THOUGHT A MOMENT AND SAID, "ALL I KNOW IS THAT SOME FELLOW CAME TO ME ON ONE OF MY JOBS AND TRIED TO TALK ME INTO JOINING. I ASKED A FRIEND OF MINE ABOUT IT AND HE TOLD ME TO STAY CLEAR OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY. THERE MUST BE SOMETHING WRONG WITH IT."

WITH THAT CURLEE WENT BACK OUT INTO THE YARD TO WORK ON ONE OF THE TRUCKS, LEAVING ME AGAIN ALONE WITH MY THOUGHTS. IT WAS WITH A TROUBLED MIND THAT I SET ABOUT PREPARING DINNER. I CANNOT RECALL WHAT FARE GRACED OUR TABLE THAT EVENING, BUT I AM CERTAIN IT REFLECTED LITTLE CREDIT ON MY CULINARY SKILL. NOR WAS I A VERY VIVACIOUS DINNER PARTNER, I'M AFRAID.

AFTER THE MEAL, WE DISCUSSED THE MATTER AGAIN, ARRIVING AT NO DEFINITE CONCLUSIONS. ARE YOU SURPRISED THAT TWO ADULT PEOPLE WOULD NOT KNOW ENOUGH ABOUT COMMUNISM TO INSTANTLY REJECT IT AND ANYONE CONNECTED WITH IT? PLEASE BEAR IN MIND THAT, AS I STATED EARLIER, UP TO THE TIME OF BEING ASKED TO HELP IN THAT ELECTION CAMPAIGN, WE HAD NEVER ENGAGED IN ANY CIVIC OR POLITICAL ACTIVITY. OUR BUSINESS AND OUR HOME HAD COMPLETELY ABSORBED US.

NEVER HAD I HEARD ANYTHING ABOUT COMMUNISM BACK HOME IN GEORGIA. THINK US DUMB, UNINFORMED OR WHATEVER, WE REALLY HAD NO IDEA OF WHAT IT WAS ALL ABOUT. FOR THAT MATTER, LET ME ASK MY READERS A QUESTION: HOW MUCH DID ANY OF YOU KNOW ABOUT COMMUNISM BACK IN 1947? FROM MY LATER OBSERVATION AND LEARNING, I DARE SAY THAT BUT A SMALL PERCENTAGE OF AMERICANS HAD MUCH KNOWLEDGE OF IT AT THAT TIME. SURE, WE KNEW THERE WERE COMMUNISTS IN RUSSIA. THEY HAD BEEN OUR ALLIES IN THE LATELY-CONCLUDED WAR. BUT HOW MANY KNEW OR EVEN SUSPECTED THAT COMMUNISM HAD ESTABLISHED SUCH A FOOTHOLD IN OUR OWN UNITED STATES?

NO, IN 1947, WE WERE ALL PRETTY MUCH CONCERNED WITH OUR OWN SELFISH INTERESTS. CONSUMER GOODS WERE JUST COMING ON THE MARKET IN ANY APPRECIABLE QUANTITY. RATIONING FINALLY AT AN END, WE WERE THINKING MORE OF BUYING NEW CARS, RADIOS, CLOTHING, AND ALL THE LUXURIES WE HAD BEEN DENIED IN THE WAR YEARS. WE GAVE, AS A PEOPLE, LITTLE THOUGHT TO NATIONAL SECURITY. THE FEW WHO KNEW AND SPOKE OUT ON THE DANGERS CONFRONTING US WERE VOICES CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS.

4

THE BROWNS, LIKE MOST OTHER AMERICANS, HAD BEEN UNCONSCIOUSLY SELFISH IN THE PURSUIT OF PERSONAL HAPPINESS. PEACE, AFTER THE TRYING WAR YEARS, WAS DOUBLY WONDERFUL. PROSPERITY, ACHIEVED BY HARD WORK, BROUGHT THE GOOD THINGS OF LIFE. SO OCCUPIED IN GAINING THESE THINGS, WE WERE UNCONSCIOUS OF WHAT WENT ON OUTSIDE OF OUR OWN LITTLE PRIVATE WORLD. THUS, UNAWARE AND UNINFORMED, WE WERE WIDE OPEN FOR THE SUBTLE APPROACH MADE TO US UNDER THE CLOAK OF CIVIC DUTY. SUDDENLY MADE AWARE OF OUR OBLIGATION TO PARTICIPATE IN POLITICS AND TO HELP OTHERS, WE HAD FOLLOWED THE EXAMPLE OF PEOPLE WHOM WE BELIEVED TO HAVE THE FINEST MOTIVES. I CAN ONLY REFLECT THAT MY ROAD WAS, INDEED, PAVED WITH GOOD INTENTIONS. NEVER DID I THINK IT WOULD LEAD TO ENTRAPMENT IN COMMUNISM.

YES, MY HUSBAND AND I, SITTING THERE TALKING THAT NIGHT, WERE CONFRONTED WITH A REAL DILEMMA. WHAT TO DO? WERE THE FRIENDLY, HOSPITABLE FOLK WHO HAD SO GRACIOUSLY ACCEPTED US INTO THEIR NUMBER ACTUALLY INVOLVED IN SOMETHING WICKED? OR WAS THERE TRUTH IN WHAT THEY SAID ABOUT THE "SHEAR" CAMPAIGN AGAINST OUR CANDIDATE IN THAT EARLIER ELECTION? WERE CAPITALISTS AND VESTED INTERESTS INDEED DETERMINED TO DENY CIVIL RIGHTS TO SOME SEGMENTS OF OUR POPULATION? WE FINALLY DECIDED TO WAIT AWHILE BEFORE MAKING ANY DECISIONS. BY KEEPING OUR EYES AND EARS OPEN, BY WEIGHING RIGHT AND WRONG, WE WOULD BE ABLE TO JUDGE WHICH COURSE TO TAKE. UPON THAT NOTE WE RETIRED FOR THE NIGHT.

NEXT MORNING I AGAIN SAW MY HUSBAND OFF TO HIS WORK, AND BEGAN THE ACCUSTOMED SCHEDULE OF HOUSEWIFELY ACTIVITY. TRY THOUGH I MIGHT TO CONCENTRATE ON MY WORK, THAT COMMUNIST PARTY CARD KEPT RECURRING TO MY MIND; IT SEEMED THE FOCAL POINT OF ALL MY PERPLEXITY. AT LAST I COULD STAND IT NO LONGER. SHOULD I DESTROY IT? NO, MEMBERS OF THE GROUP MIGHT ASK TO SEE IT; HOW COULD I EXPLAIN ITS LOSS? UNTIL I KNEW MORE ABOUT WHAT I HAD GOT MYSELF INTO, I SURELY DID NOT WANT ANYONE NOT OF THAT GROUP TO SEE THE CARD. WHERE

5

TO SECRETE IT? MY FINAL CHOICE OF A DEPOSITORY SEEMS LUDICROUS NOW, BUT IT REVEALS THE INSTINCTIVE FEELING OF GUILT WITH WHICH I REGARDED POSSESSION OF THAT CARD; I SLID IT UNDER OUR REFRIGERATOR! LAUGH AT ME OR PITY ME, ONCE THAT BIT OF PAPER WAS OUT OF SIGHT, I EXPERIENCED A FEELING OF RELIEF. MY CONFUSION LESSENERED AND I BEGAN TO THINK MORE CLEARLY.

RECALLING THE DISCUSSION WITH MY HUSBAND THE NIGHT BEFORE, I DECIDED WE WERE RIGHT IN ELECTING TO BIDE OUR TIME ERE WE PASSED JUDGMENT ON OUR FRIENDS AND THEIR ACTIVITIES. WITH A SOMEWHAT LIGHTER HEART I ATTACKED MY HOUSECLEANING WITH REAL VIGOR. IT IS AS WELL THAT I DID. IN THE MONTHS TO COME, I WAS TO KNOW FEW DAYS ON WHICH I COULD ENGAGE IN SUCH MONEY PURSUITS. TO BE INVOLVED IN THE COMMUNIST PARTY IS TO BE INVOLVED IN A LOT OF HARD WORK. AND I HAD BECOME INVOLVED.

DISENCHANTMENT

MY PRINCIPAL TASKMASTER AND MENTOR WAS FRIEDA KATZ, THE SAME FRIEDA WHO HAD BEEN OUR HOSTESS AT THAT GAY SOCIAL GATHERING AND WHO HAD ENROLLED ME IN THE COMMUNIST PARTY. FRIEDA WAS HEAD OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS IN CLEVELAND AND ACCORDINGLY IMPORTANT AMONG THOSE WITH WHOM I HAD BECOME ASSOCIATED. WHEN FIRST I MET HER, SHE HAD TURNED ON ALL HER CHARM AND I HAD BEEN TAKEN IN COMPLETELY. SHE SEEMED A BIT ON THE DOMINEERING SIDE, BUT I PUT THAT DOWN AS A MANIFESTATION OF LEADERSHIP. SHE COULD LEAD, ALL RIGHT; IT WAS WHERE SHE WOULD LEAD YOU THAT WAS ALL WRONG, AS I WAS SOON TO LEARN. YES, I GOT TO KNOW FRIEDA VERY WELL. YOU HAD TO KNOW HER AWHILE TO REALLY DESPISE HER, AND I KNEW HER FOR TWELVE YEARS. IF I EXPRESSED IN THESE PAGES MY HONEST OPINION OF FRIEDA, THIS BOOK WOULD NOT ONLY BE BANNED IN BOSTON, IT WOULD BE ILLEGAL IN LOS ANGELES. AND I AM SURE SHE HATES ME WITH ALL THE VENOM OF WHAT PASSES FOR HER SOUL, IF ANY, AND THAT IS QUITE THE NICEST COMPLIMENT I HAVE EVER RECEIVED.

IT IS HIGHLY IMPROBABLE THAT FRIEDA HONESTLY LIKED ME AT ANY TIME, BUT, BECAUSE MY HUSBAND AND I WERE BETTER OFF THAN THE VAST MAJORITY OF NEGROES THE COMMUNISTS HAD MANAGED TO ENSNARE, SHE MUST HAVE FIGURED WE WOULD BE USEFUL. INNOCENTS ABROAD, WE WANTED TO BE USEFUL. THAT, OF COURSE, WAS BEFORE WE KNEW THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS WAS A COMMUNIST FRONT ORGANIZATION AND THAT FRIEDA AND DAVE KATZ WERE MEMBERS OF THE PARTY. NOT KNOWING WHAT COMMUNISM WAS, WE CERTAINLY DID NOT KNOW HOW TO RECOGNIZE A COMMUNIST. TALK ABOUT BEING SQUARE! WE WERE CUBES!

HOWEVER, WHETHER OR NOT FRIEDA EVER LIKED ME, SHE CERTAINLY LIKED OUR AUTOMOBILE, THAT IS FOR SURE. MY PRINCIPAL EMPLOYMENT WAS TO CHAUFFEUR HER HERE, THERE AND EVERYWHERE, AT ALL HOURS OF THE DAY AND NIGHT. FRIEDA AND

THE OTHERS LIKED OUR NICE HOME, TOO, AS THE SETTING FOR MEETINGS AND PARTIES. WE WERE NOT JUST USEFUL--WE WERE USED. IT WAS TRULY A BAD AWAKENING WHEN WE REALIZED WE HAD BEEN SELECTED AS BAIT TO LURE OTHERS OF OUR RACE INTO THE COMMUNIST PARTY AND THE FRONT ORGANIZATIONS. BUT THAT WAS TO COME MUCH LATER.

THE OFFICES OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS OVER WHICH FRIEDA KATZ PRESIDED WERE AT 5103 EUCLID AVENUE IN CLEVELAND. SPACE WAS SHARED WITH THE OHIO BRANCH OF THE AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR PROTECTION OF THE FOREIGN BORN. IN ANOTHER ROOM WAS THE OFFICE OF THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY, AND ACROSS THE HALL, A BOOKSTORE WHERE COMMUNIST LITERATURE WAS SOLD. ELSIE ZAZRIVY WAS IN CHARGE OF THE COMMITTEE FOR PROTECTION OF THE FOREIGN BORN OFFICE, WHILE DON ROTHENBERG FUNCTIONED IN SIMILAR CAPACITY FOR THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY. THE BOOKSTORE WAS RUN BY FRIEDA KREITNER. IT WAS WHAT YOU MIGHT CALL A REAL COZY AND CONVENIENT ARRANGEMENT.

ON FREQUENT OCCASIONS I WAS REQUIRED TO GO TO THE HOME OF SYLVIA STRAUSS, THERE TO PICK UP COPIES OF THE DAILY WORKER, OFFICIAL ORGAN OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY. I WOULD DRIVE SYLVIA AND FRIEDA KATZ TO INDUSTRIAL PLANTS IN THE CLEVELAND AREA TO DISTRIBUTE THE DAILY WORKER AND VARIOUS PROPAGANDA LEAFLETS. ADDITIONALLY, I WORKED IN THE OFFICE OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS ADDRESSING ENVELOPES, FILING AND THE LIKE. THEN, TOO, THERE WERE THE MEETINGS.

COMMUNISTS WILL HOLD MEETINGS AT THE DROP OF A HAT. IF THERE IS NO HAT HANDY, THEY WILL HOLD A MEETING ANYHOW. HAVING TO DRIVE FRIEDA KATZ EVERYWHERE SHE WENT, I ATTENDED A NUMBER OF CLOSED MEETINGS IN ADDITION TO THOSE I WAS REQUIRED TO ATTEND ON MY OWN. THERE WERE NUMEROUS COMMUNIST CELLS OR CLUBS IN CLEVELAND, AND FRIEDA SEEMED TO HAVE BUSINESS WITH MOST OF THEM. IT WAS THROUGH THIS THAT I FIRST BECAME AWARE THAT COMMUNISTS PRACTICED DISCRIMINATION. ONLY CERTAIN OF THESE CLUBS INCLUDED NEGRO MEMBERS.

THOUGH IT WAS ALL VERY TIRING, I YET WELCOMED THE OPPORTUNITY OF LEARNING

6 3

MORE ABOUT THIS ORGANIZATION I HAD JOINED. I WAS STILL PUZZLED BY THE FACT THAT I HAD BEEN GIVEN A COMMUNIST PARTY MEMBERSHIP CARD WHEN I JOINED WHAT I THOUGHT WAS A COMBINATION OF SOCIAL CLUB AND CIVIL RIGHTS ACTION GROUP. ONCE I WAS EVEN SO BRASH AS TO PUT THE QUESTION DIRECTLY TO FRIEDA KATZ.

"FRIEDA," I ASKED, "DOESN'T IT HURT THE ORGANIZATION TO BE KNOWN AS THE COMMUNIST PARTY? DON'T PEOPLE GET THE IDEA IT IS SOMETHING BAD?"

FRIEDA WAS MOST VAGUE IN ANSWERING. SHE SAID A CHANGE OF NAME HAD BEEN DISCUSSED AT SOME EARLIER TIME AND THAT IT WOULD POSSIBLY BE CHANGED LATER ON.

AS PART OF THEIR POLITICAL AND SOCIOLOGICAL STRATEGY, THE CLEVELAND COMMUNISTS DECIDED IT WOULD BE A GOOD IDEA TO GET SOME NEGROES ELECTED AS COMMITTEEMEN FOR THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY IN THE AREA. I WAS ONE OF ^{FOUR} ~~EIGHT~~ NEGRO WOMEN SELECTED TO RUN FOR OFFICE AND I CAMPAIGNED DILIGENTLY WITH, OF COURSE, FULL SUPPORT FROM ALL CONRADES AND THE MEMBERS OF THE VARIOUS COMMUNIST FRONT ORGANIZATIONS. I WAS THE ONLY ONE OF THE ^{FOUR} ~~EIGHT~~ TO BE ELECTED, BUT IT PROVED TO BE A HOLLOW VICTORY. WHEN I ATTEMPTED TO TAKE PART IN ANY OF THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY ACTIVITIES, I FOUND MYSELF IGNORED, ISOLATED. I HAD BECOME KNOWN AS A COMMUNIST AND THE DEMOCRATS WANTED NO PART OF ME. FINALLY, AFTER NUMEROUS REBUFFS, I RESIGNED FROM THE POSITION. THIS WAS A NEW EXPERIENCE FOR ME AND NOT A PLEASANT ONE. IT GAVE ME MUCH TO THINK ABOUT. TODAY, IN RETROSPECT, I CAN ONLY BLESS THOSE DEMOCRATS FOR OSTRACIZING A PERSON THEY BELIEVED TO BE A COMMUNIST; BUT, AT THE TIME, NOT SURE WHO WAS RIGHT AND WHO WAS WRONG, I WAS MOST UNHAPPY.

ABOUT THIS TIME THE TEMPO OF THE 1948 NATIONAL ELECTION CAMPAIGNS STARTED TO QUICKEN, AND THE ACTIVITIES OF THE CLUB I WAS IN KEPT PACE. IF I THOUGHT I WAS BUSY BEFORE, IT WAS AS NOTHING COMPARED TO THIS ADDED SPURT. OUR INSTRUCTIONS WERE TO WORK FOR THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY CANDIDATES. HENRY AGAR WALLACE WAS RUNNING FOR PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES ON THAT TICKET,

6

AND HUGH DE LACY WAS BIDDING FOR OFFICE AS STATE REPRESENTATIVE IN THE OHIO LEGISLATURE. WE WORKED LIKE BEAVERS. IN THIS CONNECTION, LET ME SAY THAT I DO NOT MEAN TO INTIMATE THAT HENRY WALLACE WAS A COMMUNIST NOR THAT HE SOUGHT THE SUPPORT OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY. IT IS MY BELIEF THAT HE WAS DUPED INTO RUNNING ON THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY SLATE NOT REALIZING THAT IT WAS, IN TRUTH, A COMMUNIST FRONT ORGANIZATION.

AS PART OF MY INDOCTRINATION, I HAD EVEN EARLIER BEEN DESIGNATED TO ATTEND A SCHOOL CONDUCTED FOR NEW MEMBERS OF MY CLUB. THIS IS SOMETHING ENLARGED UPON IN A LATER CHAPTER. LET ME STATE AT THIS POINT, HOWEVER, THAT THE INSTRUCTION RECEIVED IN THIS SCHOOL WAS IN ONE SENSE CONFUSING, BUT IN ANOTHER QUITE ENLIGHTENING. IT WAS TO HELP ME IN FORMING SOME IMPORTANT CONCLUSIONS REGARDING COMMUNISM.

YOU WOULD THINK THE COMRADES WOULD HAVE BEEN SO BUSY WITH ALL THESE THINGS I HAVE ENUMERATED THAT THEY WOULD NOT HAVE TIME FOR SOCIAL EVENTS. NOT SO; THE PARTIES WERE HELD WITH UNDIMINISHED FREQUENCY AT THE HOMES OF VARIOUS MEMBERS. NOW THAT I HAD BEEN RECRUITED INTO THE COMMUNIST PARTY, NOBODY WAS PUTTING ON AN ACT FOR MY BENEFIT. I BEGAN TO BE AWARE OF ATTITUDES AND BEHAVIOR ON THE PART OF INDIVIDUALS, CERTAIN CHANGES IN THE NATURE AND CONDUCT OF THESE PARTIES, QUITE AT VARIANCE WITH THAT WHICH I HAD EXPERIENCED INITIALLY. PERHAPS IT WAS THAT I WAS MORE OBSERVANT. DETERMINED TO LEARN THE TRUTH ABOUT THESE PEOPLE AND COMMUNISM, I WAS MORE ALERT THAN I HAD BEEN PRIOR TO JOINING. THIS, TOO, I SHALL DEAL WITH AT GREATER LENGTH FURTHER ON.

I WAS SOON TO HAVE AN EXPERIENCE THAT REALLY SHOOK ME. IN THE TELLING I SHALL HAVE TO REVEAL EVEN MORE OF MY NAÏVETÉ. YOU WILL PROBABLY HAVE A LAUGH AT MY EXPENSE WHEN YOU READ IT, WHICH IS QUITE ALL RIGHT WITH ME; I LAUGH ABOUT IT, TOO--NOW. BUT AT THE TIME IT HAPPENED, I BECAME MORE

CONFUSED AND WORRIED THAN EVER BEFORE.

IT WAS STILL EARLY IN 1948 WHEN, AT A CLOSED COMMUNIST PARTY MEETING CALLED BY FRIEDA KATZ, THE MUNDT-NIXON BILL--THEN BEFORE THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES--WAS BEING DISCUSSED. FRIEDA WAS BOTH AGITATED AND AGITATING. SHE TOLD US THAT WE WOULD HAVE TO GO UNDERGROUND AND THAT WE MUST DONATE MONEY TO MAKE THIS POSSIBLE. THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS MUST BE RAISED. WHEN SHE MENTIONED GOING UNDERGROUND, I WENT INTO A STATE OF SHOCK. BELIEVE IT OR NOT, I WAS SO DUMB I THOUGHT SHE MEANT WE WOULD ALL HAVE TO ACTUALLY GO BENEATH THE EARTH'S SURFACE AND LIVE IN CAVES OR SOME SUCH SUBTERRANEAN ABODE. BY THIS TIME I WAS GETTING TO THE POINT WHERE IT WAS ALL I COULD DO TO STAND THESE PEOPLE IN THE CLEAN, FRESH AIR. THE PROSPECT OF HAVING TO LIVE UNDERGROUND WITH THEM SICKENED ME BEYOND WORDS. ALL I WANTED AT THAT MOMENT WAS OUT--OUT OF THAT MEETING AND OUT OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY.

WHILE THE OTHER MEMBERS WERE MAKING THEIR PLEDGES OF MONEY, I JUST SAT THERE MUTE. FRIEDA NOTICED THIS AND MOTIONED ME INTO ANOTHER ROOM. BACKING ME UP AGAINST THE WALL, SHE DEMANDED THAT I PLEDGE ONE HUNDRED DOLLARS. I REPLIED THAT SHE WOULD HAVE TO TALK WITH MY HUSBAND WHO, NOT BEING A MEMBER OF THE PARTY, WAS NOT AT THIS CLOSED MEETING. SOMEHOW I MANAGED TO CARRY IT OFF WITHOUT REVEALING MY INNER FEELING, AND SOON AFTER, I HURRIED HOME TO TELL CURLEE.

YOU MAY RECALL A SONG WHICH WAS POPULAR SOME YEARS AGO, "IT'S SO NICE TO HAVE A MAN AROUND THE HOUSE." THAT IS JUST THE WAY I FELT THAT NIGHT. MY HUSBAND TOLD ME NOT TO WORRY; HE WOULD TAKE CARE OF FRIEDA, HE SAID. I MENTIONED EARLIER THAT CURLEE WAS AN EASY-GOING TYPE, BUT FRIEDA DID NOT FIND THE GOING EASY WHEN SHE CAME TO OUR HOME NEXT DAY TO GET THE MONEY. WHAT CURLEE TOLD HER WAS STRAIGHT AND TO THE POINT. SHE LEFT OUR HOUSE NO RICHER, EXCEPT IN EXPERIENCE.

6 6

TALKING IT OVER, CURLEE AND I AGREED THAT I HAD BETTER QUIT THE PARTY WITH ALL POSSIBLE SPEED, CHARMING FRIENDS NOTWITHSTANDING. THAT MUNDT-NIXON BILL SOUNDED OMINOUS. I HAD NEVER RUN AFOUL OF THE LAW AND I HAD NO DESIRE TO DO IT NOW. IT WAS ALL VERY WELL TO WORK FOR CIVIL RIGHTS AND TO GET GOOD MEN INTO OFFICE, BUT WE WERE BECOMING CONVINCED THAT THESE COMMUNIST PEOPLE HAD SINISTER MOTIVES. MAYBE THE CANDIDATES THEY SUPPORTED WERE NOT GOOD MEN AT ALL. WE WANTED TO HELP THE LESS FORTUNATE, BUT WE WERE LOYAL AMERICANS AND THE TALK WE HAD BEEN HEARING ABOUT REVOLUTION BODED NO GOOD FOR OUR GOVERNMENT. THAT SORT OF THING WAS UNLAWFUL, TREASONOUS! SUDDENLY, A LOT OF THINGS I HAD SEEN AND HEARD TOOK ON A NEW AND REPELLENT MEANING. THIS WAS NOT FOR US!

BUT FRIEDA KATZ WAS NOT ONE TO LET A MINOR DEFEAT DETER HER. I SUPPOSE, TOO, THAT SHE WAS NOT OF A MIND TO LOSE THE SERVICES OF A CAR AND CHAUFFEUR WITHOUT A STRUGGLE. PERHAPS SHE THOUGHT A LITTLE MORE BRAINWASHING WOULD RENDER ME PLIANT AND OBEDIENT. AT ANY RATE, NEXT DAY SHE CALLED ME TO GO TO WORK JUST AS THOUGH NOTHING HAD HAPPENED.

WHY DID I GO? WHY DID I NOT MAKE THE BREAK RIGHT THEN AND THERE? WELL, A LOT OF THINGS WERE GOING THROUGH MY MIND; I NEEDED TIME TO THINK IT ALL OUT. SO I CONTINUED TO DO HER BIDDING WITH ALL THE GRACE I COULD MUSTER. AMONG OTHER THINGS, I HELPED TO OBTAIN THE 75,000 SIGNATURES NECESSARY TO ASSURE HENRY WALLACE'S CANDIDACY FOR PRESIDENT ON THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY TICKET. HOWEVER, THE MORE I LEARNED ABOUT HOW HIS CAMPAIGN WAS BEING ENGINEERED BY THESE COMMUNISTS, THE MORE DISGUSTED I BECAME. DID THEY HOPE TO GAIN CONTROL OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BY ELECTING A PRESIDENT WHO WOULD BE UNDER OBLIGATION TO THEM? THE THOUGHT WAS SO MONSTROUS THAT IT MADE ME KICK OVER THE TRACES. I REMOVED THE HENRY WALLACE CAMPAIGN POSTER FROM THE FRONT OF OUR HOUSE AND REPLACED IT WITH A LARGE TRUMAN SIGN.

7

THIS ACTION HAD IMMEDIATE AND VIOLENT REPERCUSSIONS. A VERY BELLIGERENT FRIEDA KATZ, ACCOMPANIED BY ONE BLANCHE LIVINGSTONE, DESCENDED UPON ME LIKE A COUPLE OF FURIES. FRIEDA SAID I WAS VERY WRONG IN ACTING CONTRARY TO ORDERS, THAT I WOULD NEVER BE A PROPER COMMUNIST UNLESS I FOLLOWED THE PARTY LINE ABSOLUTELY. I REPLIED THAT I HAD DECIDED NOT TO ENGAGE IN ANY FURTHER PARTY WORK, NOR TO ATTEND ANY MORE MEETINGS FOR A WHILE. I SAID I JUST WANTED TO STAY HOME AND THINK ABOUT THE ENTIRE SITUATION.

FRIEDA MUST HAVE SENSED WHAT LAY AHEAD. SHE TOLD ME I HAD BETTER NOT TELL THE FBI ANYTHING, OR SHE WOULD MAKE ME OUT A LIAR AND CAUSE ME ALL SORTS OF TROUBLE. THAT DID IT, FOR SURE. TO BE THUS THREATENED MADE ME VERY ANGRY. I HAD NOT WILFULLY ENTERED COMMUNISM. I HAD BEEN LURED INTO IT UNDER FALSE PREMISES. IF ANYONE WAS GOING TO HAVE ANY TROUBLE, IT SHOULD BE THOSE WHO HAD DECEIVED ME, FRIEDA INCLUDED. TO GET RID OF HER, I TOLD HER I WAS NOT GOING TO TALK TO ANYBODY, BUT SHE HAD GIVEN ME AN AWFULLY GOOD IDEA AND EVEN TOLD ME TO WHOM I SHOULD TALK.

THE MORE I THOUGHT ABOUT IT IN THE DAYS TO COME, THE MORE CERTAIN I WAS THAT COMMUNISM WAS ENTIRELY EVIL AND THAT AMERICAN COMMUNISTS WERE ENEMIES OF MY COUNTRY JUST AS MUCH AS WERE ANY FOREIGN BREED. I REVIEWED IN MY MIND THE THINGS TAUGHT IN THAT ^{COMMUNIST} SCHOOL I HAD ATTENDED. THEY PREACHED BROTHERLY LOVE BUT ACTUALLY TAUGHT HATRED. IF ALL THAT TALK OF REVOLUTION WERE TO INCITE PEOPLE TO ACTION, THERE WOULD ONCE MORE BE CIVIL WAR IN OUR LAND. I BEGAN TO SEE THAT IF THE COMMUNISTS SEIZED CONTROL THROUGH ANY MEANS, THEY WOULD IMPOSE A DICTATORSHIP UNDER WHICH PEOPLE WOULD HAVE NO CIVIL RIGHTS; THEY WOULD HAVE TO OBEY THE PARTY HEADS UNQUESTIONINGLY, JUST AS FRIEDA INSISTED I MUST DO, IF I WERE TO CONTINUE AS A COMMUNIST.

THE MORE I THOUGHT, ~~ABOUT IT~~, THE MORE DETERMINED I WAS THAT THIS CONSPIRACY MUST BE EXPOSED ERE IT WAS TOO LATE. IT HAD OCCURRED TO ME THAT I MIGHT BE ADJUDGED GUILTY OF WRONG-DOING, BUT IT WAS A CHANCE I WOULD HAVE TO

8

TAKE. RECALLING MY FATHER'S TEACHING OF PATRIOTISM AND LOYALTY TO OUR
COUNTRY GAVE ME A FINAL BURST OF COURAGE. I MADE THE MOST MOMENTOUS DECISION
OF MY LIFE--I WOULD GO TO THE FBI!

OUT OF THE FRYING PAN

MAKING THAT DECISION USED UP MY IMMEDIATE SUPPLY OF COURAGE; IT TOOK A WHILE TO BUILD UP THE ADDITIONAL AMOUNT REQUIRED TO ACT UPON IT. NOT THAT I EVER EVEN THOUGHT OF RENEGING. I INCLINE TO BE STUBBORN, EVEN WITH MYSELF; ONCE I HAVE MADE UP MY MIND TO DO A THING, I WILL DO IT. NO, THE REASON I HAD TO GENERATE MORE GUMPTION WAS THE SAME REASON THAT HAD ENABLED THE COMMIES TO MAKE A PATSY OF ME: I WAS JUST PLAIN DUMB.

TO YOU ENLIGHTENED FOLK, THIS WILL SEEM RIDICULOUS; TO ME, AT THAT TIME, IT WAS REAL AND AWESOME. ALL I KNEW ABOUT THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION HAD BEEN GAINED DURING MY ASSOCIATION WITH COMMUNISTS. YOU MAY BE CERTAIN THE COMRADES DO NOT PRESENT FBI AGENTS IN A FAVORABLE LIGHT. THEY ALWAYS SPOKE OF THE BUREAU AS A GESTAPO-TYPE ORGANIZATION, CREATED BY CAPITALISTS TO TERRORIZE THE MASSES. COME TO THINK OF IT, THEY NEVER DID LIKEN IT TO THE OGPU OR THE NKVD, HOWEVER.

AT ANY RATE, I ENVISIONED THE LOCAL FBI HEADQUARTERS AS A MOST FORBIDDING PLACE WITH UNIFORMED, HEAVILY ARMED GUARDS, STEEL BARS AT EVERY DOOR AND WINDOW AND GUN RACKS ALL AROUND. I IMAGINED THE AGENTS TO BE BURLY, SCOWLING MEN, ALSO IN UNIFORM, EACH CARRYING A HUGE PISTOL THE HOLSTER OF WHICH HUNG FROM A CARTRIDGE BELT. I FULLY EXPECTED TO BE GRILLED BY HARSH INQUISITORS, PERHAPS EVEN DETAINED FOR FURTHER QUESTIONING. MAYBE I WOULD GO TO JAIL UNTIL I COULD ESTABLISH THAT I WAS INNOCENT OF ANY INTENTIONAL WRONGDOING.

BUT, COME WHAT MAY, I MUST WARN MY COUNTRY OF THE DANGER WHICH THREATENED TO ENGULF IT IN BLOODY REVOLUTION. I PICKED UP THE PHONE AND DIALED THE NUMBER LISTED IN THE DIRECTORY. TO THE MAN WHO TOOK THE CALL, I SAID I HAD BEEN IN THE COMMUNIST PARTY AND WANTED TO ~~COMPLAIN~~ TELL WHAT I KNEW OF IT. HE REPLIED THAT HE WOULD BE GLAD TO HAVE ME COME IN, GAVE ME HIS NAME AND SAID

TO ASK FOR HIM WHEN I ARRIVED.

ON THE WAY DOWNTOWN I WAS ANYTHING BUT CALM. WERE THOSE FBI MEN EVER GOING TO BE SURPRISED WHEN I WOULD TELL THEM ABOUT THE COMMUNIST PARTY AND HOW IT WAS PLOTTING AGAINST OUR NATION? IN MY MIND'S EYE, I PICTURED THE SCENE ABOUT TO TAKE PLACE.

AFTER MY FIRST FEW WORDS, MY INTERROGATOR SAID, "WAIT! WHAT YOU'VE BEGUN TO TELL ME IS ASTOUNDING. ALL THIS MUST BE TAKEN DOWN SO THAT WE CAN INFORM WASHINGTON IMMEDIATELY!"

HE THEN PRESSED A SERIES OF BUTTONS SUMMONING OTHER AGENTS THAT THEY, TOO, MIGHT HEAR AT FIRST HAND OF THE SINISTER PLOT. ONE AFTER THE OTHER, THEY CROWDED INTO THE OFFICE, TENSE, STEELY-EYED, SENSING THE GRAVITY OF THE MOMENT. SOME HELD PADS AND PENCILS, PREPARED TO TAKE NOTES. OTHERS LEANED FORWARD, READY TO FIRE QUESTIONS AT ME WITH MACHINE-GUN RAPIDITY.

A MOMENT'S HUSH AND THEN THE HEAD AGENT, HIS VOICE VIBRANT WITH URGENCY, SPOKE, "NOW, MRS. BROWN, TELL US EVERYTHING!"

TREMBLING WITHIN BUT DETERMINED TO APPEAR CALM, I SURVEYED THE TAUT FACES SEMI-CIRCLED BEFORE ME. IN THAT MOMENT, I FELT LIKE JOAN OF ARC AND PAUL REVERE ALL DONE UP IN ONE PATRIOTIC PACKAGE.

"GENTLEMEN--," I BEGAN--JUST THEN I ARRIVED AT THE BUILDING HOUSING THE FBI OFFICES. END OF DAYDREAM!

WAITING FOR THE ELEVATOR, MY THOUGHTS REVERTED TO WHAT THE CONNIES HAD SAID OF THE FBI. AS I STEPPED INTO THE CAGE AND BEGAN TO ASCEND, PANIC STARTED TO ASSAIL ME. NOW, A DIFFERENT SCENE FORMED IN MY THOUGHTS. I SAW MYSELF HUDDLED, COVERING IN A CHAIR, HALF BLINDED BY A STRONG LIGHT DIRECTED INTO MY EYES. BEHIND THAT LIGHT A TOWERING, MENACING BULK LOOKED DIMLY.

6

A VOICE LIKE THE ROAR OF A LION HANNERED AT ME, "DO YOU ADMIT THAT YOU WERE A MEMBER OF THE--"

AT THAT POINT
JUST THEN THE VOICE OF THE ELEVATOR OPERATOR CUT IN SAYING, "THIS IS YOUR FLOOR, LADY."

I STEPPED OUT OF THE CAR. DIRECTLY IN FRONT OF ME WAS A DOOR LETTERED: FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION. WELL, AT LEAST I COULD SEE NO BARS--YET. ONCE MORE SUMMONING UP THE JOAN OF ARC-PAUL REVERE IMAGE, I OPENED THAT DOOR AND WENT IN.

THERE WERE NO ARMED GUARDS, JUST A RECEPTIONIST IN CIVILIAN ATTIRE WHO TOOK MY NAME AND ANNOUNCED ME TO THE PERSON FOR WHOM I HAD BEEN TOLD TO ASK.

SOON A SLENDER YOUNG MAN, WHOM I JUDGED TO BE NOT QUITE 30 YEARS OF AGE, APPEARED AND SAID, "MRS. BROWN? WON'T YOU COME IN, PLEASE?"

HE, TOO, WORE NO UNIFORM AND WAS NOT CARRYING A REVOLVER, AS FAR AS I COULD SEE. I GUESSED THAT HE MUST BE A SECRETARY, SENT TO BRING ME INTO THE PRESENCE OF THE BIG MAN. I ENTERED THE OFFICE HE INDICATED.

THE YOUNG MAN FOLLOWED ME IN AND SAID, "PLEASE SIT DOWN."

AS I COMPLIED, HE SEATED HIMSELF BEHIND A DESK SO AS TO FACE ME AND THEN, IN A MOST CASUAL TONE, CONTINUED, "I AM THE AGENT YOU SPOKE WITH ON THE TELEPHONE. WHAT WAS IT YOU WANTED TO TELL US, MRS. BROWN?"

YOU COULD HAVE KNOCKED ME OVER WITH LESS THAN A FEATHER! THIS BARELY POST-COLLEGIAN, DRESSED IN A WELL-TAILORED, CONSERVATIVE BUSINESS SUIT WAS AN FBI AGENT? SOMEBODY HAD TO BE KIDDING! BUT THAT IS WHAT HE WAS.

I WAS LATER TO MEET ^{OTHER} ~~MORE~~ DECEPTIVELY YOUTHFUL AGENTS--QUIET, SOFT-SPOKEN, JUNIOR-EXECUTIVE TYPES. I CAME TO APPRECIATE THEIR INTELLIGENCE, ALERTNESS, TRAINING, EFFICIENCY AND DEDICATION. ON THIS OCCASION, HOWEVER, I WAS FLABBERGASTED.

SOON AFTER LAUNCHING INTO MY NARRATIVE, MUCH OF MY NERVOUSNESS ABATED. —

I HAD A LOT TO TELL AND I WANTED TO UNLOAD. OCCASIONALLY, THE AGENT WOULD INTERRUPT TO ASK FOR CLARIFICATION OF A POINT, BUT I NEEDED NO PROMPTING. I WAS EAGER TO RID MY HEART AND MY MIND OF THE BURDEN I HAD BEEN CARRYING THOSE PAST MONTHS. MY INTERROGATOR TOOK NOTES AND ASKED HIS QUESTIONS IN A QUIET, ALMOST DISINTERESTED MANNER. IT WAS A LENGTHY RECOUNTING, BUT, FINALLY, I HAD TOLD ALL. NOW, WHAT WOULD HE SAY, WHAT WOULD HE DO? I WAS NOT LONG IN LEARNING.

WITH THAT SAME NEAR-INSOUCIANCE, HE AROSE AND SAID, "THANK YOU VERY MUCH, MRS. BROWN."

THE AGENT THEN INDICATED THAT I WAS TO PRECEDE HIM INTO THE OUTER OFFICE. WHERE WAS I TO GO NEXT? WHAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN TO ME? THAT, TOO, I LEARNED QUICKLY.

HE SIMPLY TOOK ME TO THE DOOR THROUGH WHICH I HAD FIRST ENTERED, OPENED IT, SAID, "GOODBYE!" AND I WAS OUT IN THE HALL, FACING THE ELEVATOR!

I STOOD THERE TRYING TO COLLECT MY THOUGHTS. SLOWLY, ONE THING STARTED TO BECOME CLEAR TO ME: THE FBI VERY APPARENTLY WAS WELL AWARE OF THE EXISTENCE OF COMMUNISM IN GENERAL, AND OF COMMUNIST ACTIVITY IN CLEVELAND SPECIFICALLY. MY DISCLOSURES HAD EVIDENTLY OCCASIONED NO REASON FOR ALARM, OR FOR AGENTS TO SPRING INTO ACTION.

A FEELING OF ACUTE EMBARRASSMENT BEGAN TO SUFFUSE ME. NOW, I FELT DOUBLY SILLY. THE CONNIES HAD MADE A FOOL OF ME BY PLAYING ON MY DESIRE TO BE A GOOD CITIZEN. FINALLY, DISCERNING THE EVIL INTENT WHICH LURKED BEHIND SUCH PHONY FACADES AS THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS, I HAD NAIVELY ASSUMED THAT I WAS ALERTING THE NATION TO A SECRET PERIL. I FELT THE FBI MAN HAD ALSO MADE A FOOL OF ME, LETTING ME RAMBLE ON SO, WHEN HE COULD HAVE TOLD ME STRAIGHT AWAY THAT THE BUREAU KNEW ALL ABOUT THE RED CONSPIRACY. WHAT AN IDIOT I MUST HAVE SEEMED! CHEEKS BURNING WITH HUMILIATION, I WANTED TO FLEE

THE SCENE OF THIS LATEST SHAME. I RANG FOR THE ELEVATOR.

IN MY AUTOMOBILE AND DRIVING HOME, HUMILIATION STARTED TO GIVE WAY TO ANOTHER EMOTION--ANGER. THE FURTHER I DROVE, THE MORE ANGRY I BECAME. WHAT SORT OF A WORLD WAS THIS, ANYWAY? YOU WANT SO TO DO RIGHT, AND PEOPLE MAKE A FOOL OF YOU, OR LET YOU MAKE A FOOL OF YOURSELF? HAD I BEEN GUILTY OF WILFUL BAD JUDGMENT OR STUPID BEHAVIOR, MY ANGER WOULD HAVE BEEN DIRECTED AGAINST MYSELF AND QUICKLY EXPENDED. BUT TO HAVE BEEN TWICE MADE TO APPEAR RIDICULOUS BY OTHERS WAS MORE THAN I COULD UNDERSTAND. BY THE TIME I REACHED HOME, I WAS BOILING.

IN THE DAYS THAT FOLLOWED, I AT FIRST LIVED UNDER A CLOUD OF MISERY AND DESPAIR. EXCEPT FOR A VERY UNDERSTANDING HUSBAND, I HAD NO ONE TO CONSOLE ME, NO ONE WITH WHOM I COULD TALK. I HAD CUT MYSELF OFF FROM ALL CONTACT WITH THE COMRADES. FORMER FRIENDS AND ACQUAINTANCES IN MY NEIGHBORHOOD HAD LONG AGO OSTRACIZED ME, BECAUSE OF MY ASSOCIATION WITH PEOPLE THEY KNEW OR SUSPECTED WERE COMMUNISTS. WE HAD BEEN ^{EXCLUDED} ~~EXCLUDED~~ FROM MEMBERSHIP IN ^{THE DEMOCRATIC} ~~THE DEMOCRATIC~~ CLUB TO WHICH WE HAD BELONGED. I WAS ALONE WITH MY THOUGHTS A GOOD SHARE OF THE TIME, DEWILDERED BY THE TURN OF EVENTS, BATHED IN MORBIDITY.

HOWEVER, LITTLE OR NOTHING ENDURES FOREVER. MY NATURAL ELASTICITY OF SPIRIT PREVAILED, AND I DETERMINED TO EMERGE INTO THE SUNSHINE, FIGURATIVELY AND LITERALLY. TOO, ONCE THE INITIAL TRAUMA OF BREAKING WITH THE COMMUNIST PARTY AND GOING TO THE FBI HAD ABATED, I FELT THAT A GREAT WEIGHT HAD BEEN LIFTED FROM MY SHOULDERS, THAT SHACKLES HAD BEEN STRUCK FROM MY LIMBS. THE WEIGHT HAD BEEN THE YOKE OF SUBCONSCIOUS GUILT; THE SHACKLES WERE THE DISCIPLINE OF THE PARTY. ANYONE WHO HAS BROKEN WITH COMMUNISM, AND WHO SPEAKS THE TRUTH, WILL TELL YOU THAT THIS DISCIPLINE DEMANDS A DEGREE OF SERVITUDE AMOUNTING TO ABJECT, TOTAL SLAVERY. NOR IS IT ONLY THE BODY WHICH IS ENSLAVED; MIND AND SOUL ARE EQUALLY IN BONDAGE. SO SUBTLE HAD BEEN MY

6

ENSLAVEMENT THAT I HAD NOT REALIZED NOW COMPLETELY IT HAD MASTERED ME. SUDDENLY, I FELT FREE AND IT WAS WONDERFUL. NO LONGER AT THE PARTY'S BECK AND CALL, I COULD GO WHERE I WANTED, DO WHAT I WANTED, THINK AND SAY WHAT I WANTED. FREEDOM IS AS PRECIOUS AS LIFE ITSELF.

MY NEW LEASE ON LIBERTY FOUND EXPRESSION IN VARIOUS WAYS. NO BASEBALL FAN IN CLEVELAND ATTENDED GAMES MORE FREQUENTLY. IF THE INDIANS PLAYED SEVEN HOME GAMES IN A ROW, I WAS THERE FOR EVERY ONE, NIGHT OR DAY, ROOTING FOR THE HOME TEAM. I WENT TO THE RACE TRACK AND HAD JUST AS MUCH FUN AND EXCITEMENT OUT OF MY \$2.00 BETS AS ANYONE WHO PATRONIZED THE \$100.00 WINDOW. THE THEATER CAME TO KNOW ME AS AN AVID PLAY-GOER. ALL IN ALL, IT WAS GLORIOUS, ENJOYABLE THERAPY. I FOUND MYSELF ABLE TO REASON RATIONALLY. AFTER ALL, WE HAD DONE ALL RIGHT, MY HUSBAND AND I, BEFORE WE HAD BECOME INVOLVED IN THAT MARXIST NESS. NOW, WELL OUT OF IT, WE COULD GO ON LIVING AND PROSPERING, IF WE WOULD JUST HAVE FAITH.

THE MERE THOUGHT OF THAT QUALITY OF "FAITH" MADE ME THINK ALSO OF SOMETHING WE HAD QUITE GIVEN UP WHILE I WAS UNDER COMMUNIST DOMINATION--CHURCH. THE PRIVILEGE OF SITTING THROUGH A SERVICE IN THE COMPANY OF DECENT, GOD-LOVING FOLKS; OF JOINING IN SINGING THE DEAR, OLD HYMNS BECAME IRRESISTIBLY ATTRACTIVE. I BOUGHT OUT A CONGREGATION IN A NEIGHBORHOOD QUITE REMOVED FROM OURS, IN WHICH NO ONE KNEW ME. THE VERY NEXT SUNDAY, AND FOR MANY AFTER, I DERIVED GREAT SPIRITUAL STRENGTH FROM INSPIRING SERMONS AND FROM CONTACT WITH PEOPLE WHOM I COULD RESPECT AND ADMIRE. INEVITABLY, WE FORMED FRIENDSHIPS AMONG MEMBERS OF THE CONGREGATION, JOINED THEIR CLUB, VISITED THEIR HOSPITABLE HOMES. A GAP IN OUR LIVES WAS THUS GRACIOUSLY FILLED. WE HAVE ALWAYS WANTED FRIENDS AND TO BE FRIENDS. TO US, THAT IS QUITE AS NECESSARY AS OUR DAILY BREAD. ONCE AGAIN, WE WERE HAPPY.

IN THIS BLISSFUL STATE, ALL THAT HAD CAUSED EARLIER BORROW WAS NOW FORGOTTEN. CONNIES AND FALSE FRIENDS LEFT US STRICTLY ALONE, WHICH WAS THE WAY

7

WE WANTED IT. I FOUND MUCH TO EMPLOY ME IN CARING FOR OUR HOME AND OUR RENTALS. THE RESIDENCE WE HAD PURCHASED ON 123RD STREET WAS ACTUALLY A TRIPLEX, AND WE RENTED APARTMENTS ON THE SECOND AND THIRD FLOORS. THE INCOME THUS DERIVED, ADDED TO THE PROFITS FROM THE OPERATION OF CURLEE'S TRUCKS, ENABLED US TO LIVE COMFORTABLY AND TO BANK AN APPRECIABLE SUM EACH MONTH. SECURE IN OUR REGAINED CONTENTMENT, THE MONTHS PASSED PLEASANTLY FOR US. THIS WAS LIVING!

AND THEN, ONE SATURDAY MORNING IN JULY, 1951, MY 'PHONE RANG.

Chapter 6

INTO THE FIRE

RI-N-N-G-G WENT THE 'PHONE AGAIN. LIFTING THE HANDSET FROM ITS CRADLE, I SPOKE A CHEERY "HELLO!" INTO THE MOUTHPIECE.

"HELLO," CAME A MAN'S VOICE, "THIS IS MR. ---. MAY I SPEAK, PLEASE, TO MRS. JULIA BROWN?"

I DID NOT RECALL ANYONE BY THE NAME OF ---, BUT I REPLIED PLEASANTLY ENOUGH, "THIS IS MRS. JULIA BROWN."

"OH," SAID THE CALLER, "MRS. BROWN, I AM AGENT --- OF THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION. I'D LIKE TO COME OUT TO YOUR HOME AND TALK WITH YOU. MAY I?"

WHEN I ANSWERED, IT WAS IN A VOICE FROM WHICH ALL CHEER HAD BEEN SUDDENLY DRAINED. WHY WOULD AN FBI AGENT BE CALLING ME? WAS THIS SOME CONNIE DELATEDLY TRYING TO PULL A FAST ONE ON ME? THE BUREAU HAD PAID NO NEED TO MY STORY NEARLY TWO YEARS BEFORE. WHAT WOULD THEY WANT OF ME NOW? FINALLY, ALL SUSPICION, I ASKED, "WHAT DID YOU SAY YOUR NAME WAS?"

WHEN THE NAME WAS REPEATED, I THEN SAID, "I'LL CALL YOU RIGHT BACK AT YOUR OFFICE," AND HUNG UP THE 'PHONE.

LEAFING THROUGH THE DIRECTORY, I FOUND THE LISTING FOR THE FBI OFFICE AND DIALED THE NUMBER SHOWN. WHEN MY CALL WAS ANSWERED, I STATED MY NAME AND ASKED FOR AGENT ---.

IN A MOMENT THE VOICE OF MY EARLIER CALLER SAID, "YES, MRS. BROWN. THIS IS AGENT ---. MAY I COME OUT AND TALK WITH YOU THIS MORNING?"

WELL, IF NOTHING MORE, I HAD LEARNED FROM THAT ONE VISIT TO THEIR OFFICE THAT FBI MEN ARE NOT MONSTERS. I CANNOT SAY I WAS THRILLED AT THE PROSPECT BUT, AT LEAST, I WAS NOT OVERLY NERVOUS. I HAD ALREADY VOLUNTEERED INFORMATION ABOUT MY ONE, ONLY, AND ENTIRELY UNINTENTIONAL DIGRESSION FROM THE STRAIGHT AND NARROW PATH. I HAD NOTHING TO FEAR, NOTHING TO HIDE. SO I TOLD

2

THE MAN THAT IT WOULD BE ALL RIGHT; HE COULD COME THAT MORNING.

"THANK YOU, MRS. BROWN, I'LL BE THERE IN A FEW MINUTES."

IN THE INTERIM, ALMOST MECHANICALLY, I DID THE USUAL THINGS ONE DOES WHEN EXPECTING A CALLER. I TIDIED UP THE LIVING ROOM, STRAIGHTENED MY HAIR, FRESHENED MY MAKEUP. ACTUALLY, I IMAGINE I WAS JUST TRYING TO KEEP CALM. THAT UNEXPECTED CALL HAD BEEN A GOOD BIT OF A JOLT. I WAS GOING TO PRESENT AN AIR OF ASSURANCE, COME HELL OR HIGH WATER. THE DOORBELL TERMINATED MY PREPARATIONS.

THE MAN WHO PRESENTED HIS CREDENTIALS TO ME IS NOW ONE OF MY DEAREST FRIENDS; BUT AT THAT MOMENT, HE WAS A STRANGER, AN ALIEN. NO DOUBT, IT WAS WITH QUITE SOME RESERVE THAT I BADE HIM COME IN AND BE SEATED. FOR ALL MY FIRM RESOLVE, I WAS INWARDLY ILL AT EASE. IT WAS LIKE THE FEELING THE MOST INNOCENT OF CHILDREN EXPERIENCE WHEN A POLICEMAN GLANCES AT THEM, AS THEY PASS NEAR TO HIM. A FEELING OF GUILT WHERE NONE EXISTS.

OUR CONVERSATION OPENED WITH THE USUAL AMENITIES. THEN MY VISITOR MENTIONED THAT HE HAD BEEN GOING OVER MY FILE. OH, SO THE FBI HAD A DOSSIER ON ME, DID THEY? WELL! THE AGENT ASKED ME A NUMBER OF QUESTIONS RELATING TO THE STATEMENT I HAD MADE IN THE FALL OF 1948. I ANSWERED AS BEST I COULD. HE NEXT ASKED WHAT I HAD BEEN DOING SINCE THEN. SO EXEMPLARY HAD BEEN OUR WAY OF LIFE AFTER BREAKING WITH THE PARTY THAT I WAS SOON AT EASE ONCE MORE, EVEN PROUD TO TELL OF OUR RECENT ACTIVITIES AND INTERESTS. TOO, THE FBI MAN WAS SKILLFUL AT DRAWING ONE OUT. IT HAD BECOME A VERY PLEASANT CONVERSATION. RIGHT UP TO THE POINT WHERE HE SAID THE BUREAU WANTED ME TO GO BACK INTO THE COMMUNIST PARTY AND REPORT ON WHAT I COULD LEARN. HOW DID THAT "DRAGNET" SIGNATURE MUSIC GO? DUM DI DUM DUM!

THE MAN MUST HAVE READ THE SHOCK IN MY EYES, THE PANIC IN MY SHOUTED "NO!" IMMEDIATELY, HIS VOICE SOFTENED; HIS MANNER BECAME ALMOST ENTREATING.

EVIDENTLY, A COURSE IN APPLIED PSYCHOLOGY IS INCLUDED IN THE CURRICULUM OF THE FBI ACADEMY. FOR EVERY FRANTIC REASON I GAVE FOR NOT GETTING MIXED UP IN COMMUNISM AGAIN, HE COUNTERED WITH A VALID REASON WHY I SHOULD. THE MAN WAS A MASTER OF THE ART OF GENTLE PERSUASION. THEN, WHEN HE SAW THAT I WAS WAVERING, HE THREW THE CLINCHER; HE SAID I WOULD BE PERFORMING A GREAT SERVICE TO MY COUNTRY. THAT DID IT! IN A FLASH, THE JOAN OF ARC IN ME GAINED COMPLETE ASCENDANCY, AND THE FBI HAD ITSELF A NEW UNDERCOVER AGENT.

MY PERSUASIVE FRIEND MAY HAVE BEEN A LITTLE ASTONISHED AT MY ABRUPT ABOUT FACE, MY SUDDEN AGREEMENT. HE SAID HE REALIZED IT WOULD TAKE ME A LONG TIME TO WORK MY WAY BACK INTO THE PARTY, PERHAPS EVEN AS MUCH AS TWO YEARS. I WOULD HAVE TO PROCEED CAUTIOUSLY, SO AS NOT TO AROUSE SUSPICION. I DID MY BEST TO ASSURE HIM THAT I COULD ACCOMPLISH IT IN MUCH SHORTER TIME, AND THAT I WOULD DO IT IN A WAY THAT WOULD NOT CAUSE THE CONRADES TO SUSPECT ME.

NOW, SUPREMEY CONFIDENT AND FIRED WITH DETERMINATION TO PROVE MYSELF WORTHY OF WHAT I REGARDED AS A SACRED TRUST, I WAS ANXIOUS FOR THE AGENT TO LEAVE SO THAT I MIGHT ENDARK UPON MY NEW DUTY. FAIRLY SHOOING HIM OUT THE DOOR IN MY IMPATIENCE, PROMISING TO KEEP HIM INFORMED OF DEVELOPMENTS, I SAID GOODBYE AND WATCHED HIM HEAD TOWARD HIS WAITING AUTOMOBILE. HE HAD SCARCELY PULLED AWAY FROM THE CURB WHEN I WAS AT THE TELEPHONE AND DIALING A NUMBER I HAD THOUGHT I WOULD NEVER CALL AGAIN.

FRIEDA KATZ ANSWERED THE PHONE, AND I IMMEDIATELY WENT INTO MY ACT. IN A VOICE CHOKED WITH EMOTION, I TOLD HER HOW MISERABLE I HAD BEEN AWAY FROM HER AND THE OTHER CONRADES. BREAKING INTO SOBS, I SAID I HAD BEEN SO LONELY, SO WITHOUT PURPOSE IN LIFE THAT, IF SHE WOULD ONLY TAKE ME BACK, I WOULD NEVER DISOBBY HER AGAIN. I WOULD WORK HARD, I WOULD BE LOYAL AND OBEDIENT-- ANYTHING--IF SHE WOULD BUT FORGIVE ME AND ACCEPT ME BACK INTO THE FOLD. I REALLY POURED IT ON.

4

I HAVE NEVER HAD ANY THEATRICAL AMBITIONS, BUT I DO BELIEVE THAT, ON THAT OCCASION, I GAVE A SUPERLATIVE PERFORMANCE. IT DID NOT WIN ME AN OSCAR, AN EMMY OR A TONY, BUT IT DID WIN ME A FRIEDA; SHE SWALLOWED THE BAIT—HOOK, LINE AND SINKER. SO MOVED WAS SHE BY MY TEARFUL PROTESTATIONS THAT SHE SPOKE TO ME COMFORTINGLY AND ASKED THAT I COME TO HER HOUSE FOR MONDAY MORNING BREAKFAST. I SHOWERED HER WITH VERY LACHRYMOSE AND HUMBLE EXPRESSIONS OF GRATITUDE. MY TREMBLING GOODBYE BESPOKE THE HOPEFUL EAGERNESS WITH WHICH I AWAITED OUR MEETING.

AFTER HANGING UP THE 'PHONE, I SAT THERE AWHILE, FAIRLY CONSUMED WITH GLOWING ELATION. IT NEVER OCCURRED TO ME TO DOUBT THAT I HAD WON THE FIRST ROUND. I WAS WELL ON MY WAY TO MAKE PARTIAL PAYMENT FOR HAVING BEEN—HOWEVER INNOCENTLY—DISLOYAL TO MY COUNTRY. I COULD MAKE PARTIAL PAYMENT FOR THE PRIVILEGE OF BEING A CITIZEN OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. IN SO DOING, I WOULD MAKE PARTIAL PAYMENT TO THE COMMUNISTS WHO, TO FURTHER THEIR ROTTEN CONSPIRACY, HAD MADE A PATSY OF ME.

ON SUNDAY, I WENT TO MY CHURCH AND SAT AMONG THOSE DEAR, FINE PEOPLE FOR THE LAST TIME. SOON, IF THEY KNEW OF ME AT ALL, IT WOULD BE AS A PARIAH TO BE SHUNNED BY ALL WHO TRULY BELIEVED IN GOD. I MUST AVOID ANY CONTACT WITH THEM, SO THAT NO STIGMA MIGHT ATTACH TO THE MEMBERS OF THE CONGREGATION, THEIR CLUB OR THEIR HOMES. I ONLY PRAY THAT THEY NOW UNDERSTAND THAT I LOVED THEM QUITE AS I LOVED MY COUNTRY.

Chapter 7
7 - COMMUNISM REVISITED

WHEN I WENT TO THE HOME OF FRIEDA KATZ THAT MONDAY MORNING, I WAS WEARING JUST A SIMPLE HOUSEDRESS. I EXPECTED TO PUT ON MY CRYING ACT AGAIN, TALK AWHILE, EAT BREAKFAST, TALK SOME MORE, AND THEN RETURN HOME. EVEN THOUGH I SEEMED TO HAVE MADE A FAVORABLE IMPRESSION ON FRIEDA, I ANTICIPATED SOME SORT OF A PROBATIONARY PERIOD BEFORE THE COMMIES WOULD TAKE ME BACK AS A FULL-FLEDGED MEMBER.

THE REUNION WAS MADE DAMP BY MY TEARS. EVEN FRIEDA BECAME MISTY-EYED. AFTER SOME CONVERSATION, WE HAD BREAKFAST; AND THEN, SHE SPRANG A SURPRISE WHICH QUITE BOWLED ME OVER. EITHER I HAD UNDERESTIMATED MY HISTRIONIC TALENTS OR FRIEDA HAD BEEN TAKING STUPID PILLS. SHE INSISTED THAT I ACCOMPANY HER TO THE OFFICE OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS—THERE TO PLUNGE IMMEDIATELY INTO THE TASKS I ABANDONED ALMOST TWO YEARS BEFORE.

PERHAPS IT WAS BECAUSE SHE HAD MISSED HAVING MY AUTOMOBILE AND SERVICES AS DRIVER THAT SHE WAS SO EAGER TO TAKE ME BACK. ANYHOW, NOT EVEN PERMITTING ME TO GO HOME AND CHANGE FOR SOMETHING MORE PRESENTABLE THAN THAT HOUSEDRESS, WE WERE SOON ON OUR WAY TO THE CRC OFFICE. I COULD NOT HELP SMILING INWARDLY. WOULD NOT THAT FBI AGENT BE SURPRISED TO LEARN I HAD ACCOMPLISHED IN TWO DAYS THAT WHICH HE THOUGHT MIGHT TAKE AS MUCH AS TWO YEARS?

CAN YOU IMAGINE THE DILIGENCE WITH WHICH I NOW APPLIED MYSELF TO MY TASKS AT THE CRC HEADQUARTERS? MANY NEW NAMES AND MUCH INFORMATION HAD BEEN ADDED TO THE FILES SINCE LAST I HAD WORKED ON THEM. FRIEDA WAS DEMANDING ENOUGH, BUT MY SECRET ASSIGNMENT IMPOSED EVEN GREATER BURDENS ON ME. ALL NAMES AND FACTS MUST BE COMMITTED TO MEMORY; TAKING NOTES OR REMOVING ANYTHING FROM THE FILES WAS TOO RISKY, YET I MUST CONVEY INFORMATION TO THE FBI.

6 2

I SCHOOLED MYSELF IN RETENTION; THAT TRAINING WAS TO STAND ME IN GOOD STEAD WHEN I TESTIFIED BEFORE THE HCUA IN 1962, BUT THIS WAS JULY, 1951, AND I WAS A NOVICE. IT WAS HARD, EXHAUSTING WORK. BUT SO GREAT WAS MY INCENTIVE THAT I STEELED MYSELF TO PEAK EFFORT.

THAT INCENTIVE WAS THE FORCE WHICH SUSTAINED ME IN ALL WAYS, AS I PLUNGED ONCE AGAIN INTO THE MARXIAN MORASS. HAD I KNOWN THEN THAT I MUST ENDURE NINE YEARS OF THIS LOATHSOME LABOR, I MIGHT HAVE QUAILED BEFORE THE ENORMITY OF IT ALL. DURING THOSE EIGHT MONTHS I HAD SPENT WITHIN THE COMMUNIST PARTY BEFORE BREAKING AWAY, I HAD LEARNED ENOUGH TO CONVINCE ME IT WAS A MULTI-FACETED EVIL. FIRST AND FOREMOST, IT TAUGHT OVERTHROW OF OUR GOVERNMENT BY REVOLUTION, ENTAILING FORCE AND VIOLENCE. SECONDLY, LIES, DECEIT AND TREACHERY WERE TOOLS OF ITS TRADE. THIRD, A DICTATORIAL FEW WOULD ENSLAVE THE MANY. FOURTH, IT ENCOURAGED IMMORALITY IN ALL ITS MOST SORDID ASPECTS. FIFTH, IT DENIED GOD AND ALL RELIGION. WHAT PERSON OF SOUND MIND AND HONEST HEART WOULD WANT ANY PART OF IT? IT HAD TO BE DESTROYED, AND I WAS NOT ONLY OBLIGATED, BUT WILLING TO AID IN ITS DESTRUCTION.

HAVING FIGURED THESE THINGS OUT FOR MYSELF, I WAS MOST PERPLEXED THAT OUR GOVERNMENT, THUS THREATENED, HAD NOT LONG SINCE OUTLAWED THE COMMUNIST PARTY WITHIN OUR BORDERS. SURELY, IT WAS A CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY. WHY WERE NOT ITS MEMBERS ARRESTED AND TRIED AS CRIMINALS? TRANSGRESSORS WERE IMPRISONED EVERY DAY FOR CRIMES FAR LESS SERIOUS. IN GOING TO THE FBI, MY THOUGHT HAD BEEN TO MAKE OUR GOVERNMENT AWARE OF HIDDEN DANGER OF WHICH IT HAD NO KNOWLEDGE. TO LEARN THAT OFFICIAL SOURCES KNEW OF BOTH PLOT AND PLOTTERS—YET PERMITTED THE CONSPIRACY TO FLOURISH—LEFT ME AGHAST. AS THIS IS WRITTEN IN 1963, FIFTEEN YEARS LATER, I AM STILL AGHAST. IN THE INTERIM, I HAVE HEARD MANY EXPLANATIONS OF WHY POSITIVE, DECISIVE MEASURES HAVE NOT BEEN TAKEN TO FIRMLY, AND FINALLY, ERADICATE THIS THREAT TO OUR SECURITY. NOT

ONE OF THESE EXPLANATIONS HAVE I BEEN ABLE TO REGARD AS VALID.

GETTING BACK TO JULY, 1951, FRIEDA KATZ SEEMED TO REGARD ME AS HER PERSONAL PROJECT EVEN MORE THAN EVER BEFORE. WHEN NOT WITH HER AT THE CRC OFFICE--MAILING, FILING AND WHATEVER OTHER CHORES WERE ASSIGNED ME--WE MADE THE ACCUSTOMED DREARY ROUNDS TO DISTRIBUTE THE DAILY WORKER AND OTHER PROPAGANDA PIECES. I AGAIN ATTENDED MANY MEETINGS WITH FRIEDA, BUT NOW I WAS GLAD TO DO WHAT HAD PREVIOUSLY BEEN BURDENSOME AND BORING IN THE EXTREME. TO SIT IN ON CLOSED SESSIONS OF COMMUNIST CLUBS, AS WELL AS OPEN MEETINGS OF FRONT-TYPE GROUPS, GAVE ME MUCH ON WHICH TO REPORT TO THE FBI. YOU MAY BE SURE I WAS ALL EYES AND EARS, MAKING MENTAL NOTES A MILE A MINUTE. THOUGH IT WAS TIRING, I WAS EAGER TO MAKE THE MOST OF EVERY OPPORTUNITY AFFORDED ME. THE HARDER FRIEDA WORKED ME, THE MORE INFORMATION I ACQUIRED. IT WAS FUN TO LET THAT OLD GIRL MAKE A CHUMP OF HERSELF.

ONE DAY I RECEIVED A PHONE CALL FROM ELSIE ZAZRIVY, WHOM I MENTIONED EARLIER IN CONNECTION WITH THE COMMITTEE FOR PROTECTION OF FOREIGN BORN. ELSIE SAID THAT A MEETING OF NEGRO WOMEN WAS TO BE HELD IN WASHINGTON, D. C., FOR THE PURPOSE OF FORMING A NATIONAL ORGANIZATION TO BE KNOWN AS SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE. SHE TOLD ME THAT SHE WANTED ME TO BE A DELEGATE TO THIS FOUNDING CONVENTION, SCHEDULED FOR THE LATTER PART OF SEPTEMBER, 1951. I EXPRESSED MY WILLINGNESS TO ATTEND.

A MEETING WAS HELD AT THE HOME OF MYRTLE DENNIS; MORE OF MYRTLE LATER. ELSIE HAD ASSEMBLED THOSE WHOM SHE HAD SELECTED AS DELEGATES FROM CLEVELAND: MYRTLE, MARGARET WHERRY, SARAH ROBERTS (LATER TO BECOME MRS. JAMES MCHILLAN), AND MYSELF. WE RECEIVED OUR INSTRUCTIONS AND DISCUSSED VARIOUS MATTERS RELATING TO OUR ASSIGNMENT.

JOURNEYING TO WASHINGTON BY PLANE FOR THE CONVENTION, WHICH WAS HELD 29 SEPTEMBER THROUGH 1 OCTOBER, 1951, WE REGISTERED AT THE INITIATING COMMITTEE

6

HEADQUARTERS AND WERE ASSIGNED ACCOMMODATIONS. I SHARED A ROOM WITH SARAH ROBERTS, WHILE MYRTLE DENNIS AND MARGARET WHERRY SHARED ANOTHER. A DAY LATER, PAULINE TAYLOR--THEN RESIDING IN YOUNGSTOWN, OHIO--JOINED US, MOVING IN WITH MYRTLE AND MARGARET.

THE MORNING FOLLOWING OUR ARRIVAL, SARAH ROBERTS TOLD ME THAT SHE HAD BEEN A COMMUNIST FOR YEARS. LATER, IN 1962, SHE WAS SUBPOENAED FOR THE JUNE HEARINGS OF THE HCUA, DURING WHICH I TESTIFIED. ACQUIESCING TO HER REQUEST, THE COMMITTEE PERMITTED HER TO TESTIFY EARLIER IN EXECUTIVE SESSION. SARAH THEN DENIED EVER HAVING BEEN A COMMUNIST. THAT, OF COURSE, WAS UP TO HER. WHEN I TESTIFIED, BEING UNDER OATH TO TELL THE WHOLE TRUTH, I HAD TO RELATE WHAT SHE HAD TOLD ME THAT MORNING IN WASHINGTON. ALSO, WHEN ASKED IF JAMES McMILLAN, THE MAN SARAH ROBERTS LATER MARRIED, WAS A CONRADE, I STATED THAT I HAD ATTENDED CLOSED CP MEETINGS AT WHICH HE WAS PRESENT.

THE BUSINESS OF THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE CONVENTION IN WASHINGTON WAS CONDUCTED MOST EXPEDITIOUSLY BY THE MEMBERS OF THE INITIATING COMMITTEE. THEY QUITE DOMINATED THE PROCEEDINGS. SERVING ON THIS COMMITTEE WERE: CHARLOTTA BASS AND FRANCES WILLIAMS FROM CALIFORNIA; ALICE CHILDRESS, SHIRLEY GRAHAM, DOROTHY HUNTON AND LOUISE PATTERSON FROM NEW YORK; JOSEPHINE GRAYSON AND SONORA B. LAWSON FROM VIRGINIA; ROSALIE MCGEE AND BEULAH RICHARDSON FROM MISSISSIPPI; ESLANDA (MRS. PAUL) ROBESON, CONNECTICUT; AMY MALLARD, GEORGIA; BESSIE MITCHELL, NEW JERSEY; AND PAULINE TAYLOR, OHIO.

AFTER OUR RETURN FROM WASHINGTON, ELSIE ZAZRIVY CALLED ANOTHER MEETING AT THE HOME OF MYRTLE DENNIS FOR THE PURPOSE OF ORGANIZING THE CLEVELAND BRANCH OF SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE. ELSIE APPOINTED SARAH ROBERTS, CHAIRMAN; MYRTLE DENNIS, SECRETARY; AND ME, TREASURER. YOU CAN READILY SEE THE HANDWRITING ON THE WALL. IN AN ORGANIZATION EXCLUSIVELY FOR NEGRO WOMEN, A WHITE WOMAN--WITH SEVERAL AXES TO GRIND--WAS SETTING UP THE CLEVELAND

CHAPTER AND APPOINTING ITS OFFICERS. THIS WAS THE PATTERN ELSEWHERE, AS WELL, TO INSURE COMMUNIST CONTROL.

OUR ACTIVITIES IN THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CLEVELAND BRANCH OF SFTAJ INVOLVED MANY MEETINGS AND MUCH HARD WORK. JUST AS WE WERE WELL LAUNCHED INTO THAT, ANOTHER ASSIGNMENT WAS HANDED ME IN CONNECTION WITH THE FORMATION OF YET ANOTHER COUNTRY-WIDE ORGANIZATION--THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL. AMONG THOSE NAMED AS DELEGATES TO THE ORGANIZING CONVENTION AT CINCINNATI, OHIO, HELD ON 27 AND 28 OCTOBER 1951, WERE: MYRTLE DENNIS AND HER HUSBAND, RAY; ETHEL GOODMAN; CARLOTTA RUFUS HIGHT; FRED GARDNER; A CONRADE WHO HAS SINCE DEPARTED THIS MORTAL COIL, BERT WASHINGTON; FRED HAUG; AND ME, JULIA BROWN.

RETURNING TO CLEVELAND AT THE CLOSE OF THE FOUNDING CONVENTION, A MEETING WAS HELD TO FORM THE LOCAL BRANCH. THIS, I MIGHT ADD, WAS A CLOSED COMMUNIST MEETING; AGAIN, THE PATTERN. FRED GARDNER WAS PRESENT, AS WAS THE MAN WHO WAS TO BE THE OVERSEER, OR POLITICAL COMMISSAR, OF THE CLEVELAND NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL, HERBERT HIRSHBERG. I WAS APPOINTED TREASURER. IT SEEMED THAT I WAS GETTING INTO A RUT; MAYBE I WAS THE TREASURER TYPE. INCIDENTALLY, HIRSHBERG WAS ACTIVE IN THE UNITED ELECTRICAL, RADIO AND MACHINE WORKERS OF AMERICA, AND IT HAS BEEN STATED HE WAS SENT TO REPLACE FRED HAUG AS REPRESENTATIVE FOR THAT UNION. IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT THIS UNION WAS EXPELLED FROM THE CIO IN 1949 ON CHARGES THAT IT WAS COMMUNIST DOMINATED.

IN JUSTICE TO FRED GARDNER, MENTIONED IN THE TWO PARAGRAPHS PRECEDING, LET ME SAY THAT I LATER HEARD HE HAD BEEN A VALUABLE GOVERNMENT WITNESS AT SUBSEQUENT HEARINGS. IT MAY WELL HAVE BEEN THAT HE WAS AN FBI UNDERCOVER AGENT ALL THAT TIME AND WAS, LIKE MYSELF, MASQUERADING AS AN ARDENT CONRADE. IF THAT WAS THE CASE, HE PLAYED HIS ROLE ADMIRABLY. THIS IS ONE OF THE RULES OF THE GAME; THE IDENTITY, OR EVEN THE EXISTENCE, OF ONE UNDERCOVER AGENT IS

NEVER REVEALED TO ANY OTHERS EXCEPT WHEN THAT PERSON SURFACES TO TESTIFY IN A PUBLIC HEARING. ONLY ABSOLUTE SECRECY CAN MAKE SUCCESS POSSIBLE IN UNDERCOVER WORK.

AS 1951 DREW TO A CLOSE, I LOOKED FORWARD TO THE CHRISTMAS HOLIDAYS WITH GREAT ANTICIPATION. ALL THE ACTIVITY OF RECENT MONTHS HAD BEEN FATIGUING, TO SAY THE LEAST. THOUGH THE YULETIDE MEANS NOTHING TO COMMUNISTS, I COUNTED ON SOMETHING OF A LET-UP IN THE GRIND; I WOULD MANAGE TO GET SOME MUCH-NEEDED REST. IN THE PRIVACY OF OUR HOME, MY HUSBAND AND I WOULD QUIETLY OBSERVE THE SEASON IN THE TRADITIONAL WAY, WITH DUE REGARD TO ITS RELIGIOUS SIGNIFICANCE.

WE WANTED TO PUT ALL ELSE OUT OF OUR MINDS FOR A FEW PRECIOUS DAYS. WHEN YOU ARE DREAMING OF A WHITE CHRISTMAS, YOU DO NOT WISH TO EVEN THINK OF THE RED OF COMMUNISM OR THE BLACK OF TRAGEDY. WE INTENDED TO BE DISCREETLY DEVOUT AND MILDLY MERRY. THAT WAS OUR PLAN; BUT, LIKE THE "BEST-LAID SCHEMES OF MICE AND MEN" IN BURNS' POEM, OUR PLAN WENT SADLY "A-GLAY." TO PUT IT MILDLY, ALL HELL BROKE LOOSE.

Chapter 8

FLYING DOWN TO FLORIDA

vs A Cist Junket To FL

DID YOU EVER HAVE ONE OF THOSE DAYS WHEN NOTHING WENT RIGHT? WHEN YOU HAVE REPEATED TO YOURSELF THE UNGRAMMATICAL PHRASE ATTRIBUTED TO A NEW YORK CITY SPORTS FIGURE, "I SHOULD 'A' STOOD IN BED!"? I HAVE SUCH A DAY EVERY NOW AND THEN, BUT IN ONE SITUATION I WAS TO HAVE SEVERAL SUCH DAYS IN A ROW. A REAL COMEDY--IF ANYTHING IN COMMUNISM CAN BE COMEDY--OF ERRORS. BUT WHILE THERE WERE HUMOROUS CONNOTATIONS ATTACHING TO MY PERSONAL EXPERIENCES, THE REASONS FOR MY BEING IN THAT SITUATION KNEW THEIR BIRTH IN TRAGEDY SO DEEP AS TO CHALLENGE CREDULITY.

THE MOORE MURDER CASE HAD HIT THE HEADLINES. THE BARE FACTS BRANDED THE CRIME AS SO HEINOUS THAT JOURNALISTIC SENSATIONALISM WAS NOT NEEDED TO CAUSE PEOPLE THE WORLD OVER TO RECOIL IN SHOCK AND HORROR AS THE DETAILS BECAME KNOWN. HARRY TYSON MOORE WAS FLORIDA COORDINATOR OF THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE. THE FACT THAT HE HELD THIS OFFICE CERTAINLY FIGURED IN THE CHAIN OF EVENTS WHICH CULMINATED IN THE BOMBING THAT KILLED MOORE AND FATALLY INJURED HIS WIFE. VARIOUS SOURCES ASCRIBED DIFFERING MOTIVES. THE THEN-GOVERNOR OF FLORIDA, FULLER WARREN, IMPLIED THAT COMMUNISTS WERE RESPONSIBLE FOR THE ATROCITY. WALTER WHITE, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY OF THE NAACP, AT FIRST EXPRESSED THE BELIEF THAT IT WAS BECAUSE OF MOORE'S WORK TO INSURE FULL VOTING RIGHTS FOR NEGROES; LATER HE WAS QUOTED AS SAYING THAT IT WAS BECAUSE OF MOORE'S EFFORTS IN DEFENSE OF THE ACCUSED IN A RAPE CASE AT GROVELAND, FLORIDA. MARY MCLEOD BETHUNE WAS CREDITED WITH ATTRIBUTING THE SLAYING TO RACIAL ACTIVITIES ON THE PART OF THE MURDERED MAN. COMMUNISTS DISSEMINATED FALSE PROPAGANDA ALL OVER THE WORLD CLAIMING THAT THE MURDERS STEMMED FROM A GENOCIDE PROGRAM BY WHICH THE UNITED STATES INTENDED TO LIQUIDATE ITS ENTIRE NEGRO POPULATION. WHATEVER

2

PROMPTED THIS TERRIBLE CRIME, IT IS INCREDIBLE THAT IT COULD HAVE BEEN PERPETRATED BY MEMBERS OF A CIVILIZED SOCIETY. [AND YET, TO OUR NATION'S SHAME, IT HAD BEEN.]

ON CHRISTMAS NIGHT, 25 DECEMBER 1951, HARRY TYSON MOORE MUST HAVE BEEN A HAPPY MAN AS HE SAT AT THE DINNER TABLE WITH HIS FAMILY AND RELATIVES. AROUND THE FESTIVE BOARD WERE HIS WIFE, HARRIET; HIS DAUGHTER, ANNIE; AND HIS WIFE'S BROTHER, MASTER SERGEANT GEORGE SIMMS, JUST HOME FROM SERVICE IN KOREA. MISSING FROM THE GROUP WAS HIS DAUGHTER, EVANGELINE, WHO HELD A GOVERNMENT POSITION IN WASHINGTON, D. C., BUT SHE WAS DUE TO ARRIVE SOON TO SPEND THE BALANCE OF THE HOLIDAYS WITH HER PARENTS. NONE OF THE CHRISTMAS PRESENTS HAD BEEN OPENED AS YET. THEY WERE WAITING FOR EVANGELINE'S HOME-COMING SO THAT ALL MIGHT SHARE IN THE DELIGHT OF UNWRAPPING THE GIFTS.

THERE COULD HAVE BEEN NO FOREBODING OF EVIL TO CAST A SHADOW OVER THAT YULETIDE GATHERING. WHO CAN HAVE DARK THOUGHTS ON CHRISTMAS NIGHT? CERTAINLY NOT A GENTLE, DEEPLY RELIGIOUS SCHOOLTEACHER LIKE HARRY TYSON MOORE. TRUE, FOR ALL HIS GENTLE MANNER, HE HAD BEEN STAUNCH IN HIS DETERMINATION TO SECURE EQUAL EDUCATION FOR NEGROES. HE HAD BRAVELY CHAMPIONED THE OPPRESSED AND UNFORTUNATE, STOOD FIRM IN ADVOCACY OF CIVIL RIGHTS FOR ALL. BUT HE HATED NO MAN, LOVED GOD AND ALL GOD'S CHILDREN; HE WAS HUMBLE, BUT NOT FEARFUL. CHRISTMAS IN THE BOSOM OF HIS FAMILY WAS A CAUSE FOR REJOICING.

DINNER OVER, THE FAMILY HAD PROBABLY TALKED OF EVANGELINE'S IMPENDING ARRIVAL. M/SGT. GEORGE SIMMS POSSIBLY RECOUNTED SOME OF HIS EXPERIENCES IN KOREA. SUCH SCENES OF PLEASANT DOMESTICITY WERE TAKING PLACE IN THOUSANDS OF AMERICAN HOMES THAT CHRISTMAS NIGHT. THEN, AT A REASONABLE HOUR, HARRY TYSON MOORE AND HIS WIFE RETIRED TO THEIR BEDROOM. SOON THEY WERE DEEP IN UNTRoubLED SLEEP. PEACE AND QUIET REIGNED IN THEIR TINY TOWN OF MIMS, FLORIDA, AS IN THE TINY TOWN OF BETHLEHEM SO MANY YEARS BEFORE.

3

AT TWENTY MINUTES PAST TEN O'CLOCK, THAT PEACE AND QUIET WAS SHATTERED BY A VIOLENT EXPLOSION WHICH RENT THE NIGHT. AROUSED, FRIGHTENED PEOPLE, CONVERGING ON THE SCENE, BEHELD A SIGHT THAT CHILLED THE BLOOD IN THEIR VEINS. AS SUBSEQUENT INVESTIGATION WAS TO PROVE, AN EXPLOSIVE, POSSIBLY NITROGLYCERINE, HAD BEEN DETONATED UNDER THE FLOORING DIRECTLY BENEATH THE SPOT WHERE THE MOORES HAD BEEN SLEEPING. THE FORCE OF THE BLAST HAD HURLED THE BED AND ITS OCCUPANTS UP TO THE CEILING. MOORE WAS DEAD; THAT HIS WIFE COULD STILL BE ALIVE WAS UNBELIEVABLE. DEATH WOULD MERCIFULLY WRITE FINIS TO HER SUFFERING ON 4 JANUARY, BUT NOW SHE WAS RUSHED TO A HOSPITAL. WHERE PEACE AND QUIET HAD REIGNED BUT MINUTES AGO, NOW THERE WAS HORROR AND A SCREAM FROM THE METALLIC THROAT OF A SIREN. IN THE GATHERING CROWD MANY WORDS WERE SPOKEN, BUT NO VOICE WAS HEARD TO SAY, "MERRY CHRISTMAS!"

THIS IS THE SORT OF TRAGEDY THAT DELIGHTS COMMUNISTS. THE PARTY--FROM THE TOP ECHELON IN MOSCOW TO THE SMALLEST CLUB IN THE U. S. A.--SEIZED ON THE MOORE MURDERS AS A CAUSE CÉLÈBRE. OUR CLEVELAND HEADQUARTERS SPRANG INTO FEVERISH ACTIVITY, AS DID DEDICATED COMMUNISTS EVERYWHERE LEST THE KREMLIN THINK THEY WERE DRAGGING THEIR FEET. MEETINGS AND FUND-RAISING RALLIES BEGAN IMMEDIATELY. MUST MAKE THE MOST OF THIS BONANZA! WHAT A CHANCE FOR PROPAGANDA AND PROFIT! IT WAS REQUIRED THAT I BE VERY PROMINENT IN ALL OF THIS; I WAS TO SYMBOLIZE MY RACE, A MEMBER OF WHICH HAD BEEN DONE TO DEATH IN DASTARDLY FASHION.

PLEASE UNDERSTAND THAT I WAS HONESTLY OUTRAGED, THAT MY HEART TRULY ACHED FOR THE FAMILY AND FRIENDS OF THE MURDERED MAN. RACE DID NOT FIGURE IN MY EMOTION; I WOULD HAVE BEEN EQUALLY SHOCKED, EQUALLY SADDENED HAD MOORE BEEN WHITE. BUT IT WAS VERY APPARENT TO ME THAT I WAS BEING USED BY THE COMMUNISTS PRINCIPALLY BECAUSE I WAS COLORED. THAT WAS INFURIATING TO ME; IT ALWAYS CALLED UPON MY GREATEST ACTING ABILITY TO CONCEAL HOW BITTERLY I

resented that Negro people were being exploited. However, then, as throughout my nine-year travail, my duty was to the FBI and to my fellow Americans of all colors and creeds, so I dissembled and did as I was bid.

It was not too much of a surprise to me when I was ordered to fly to Jacksonville, Florida, to join a group of Communists from New York City. We were to then go to Mims to attend the Moore funeral and continue to Tallahassee for the purpose of lodging a protest with Governor Warren. Ostensibly, I was to make the trip as a representative of Sojourn for Truth and Justice, a Communist front organization of Negro women, which I discuss in another chapter of this book. There was one pleasant aspect to the trip; it was winter, and Cleveland can be cold. An all-expense paid trip to Florida was not to be sneezed at--no pun intended.

Leaving Cleveland at night, I arrived in Atlanta, Georgia, early next morning. Being somewhat fatigued and knowing it was not much further to Jacksonville, I did not leave the plane at Atlanta airport. Soon passengers streamed aboard again, and within a short time we were once more airborne. It was nice to sit there sort of drifting halfway between sleep and wakefulness. This happy condition was permitted me but briefly. The attractive young stewardess startled me bolt upright and frantic immediately she checked my ticket. I should have off-loaded at Atlanta and transferred to another aircraft for Jacksonville! This plane was heading straight for Miami!

The stewardess went forward in scarcely-concealed haste to confer with the pilot. In a few minutes she was back with the surprising solution. The plane was returning to Atlanta to deposit the unintentional stowaway. Never will I forget the expressions on the faces of the other passengers as we circled Atlanta airport to land again. There is a certain apprehension bound to be felt when an aircraft has to turn back and land shortly after

5

TAKEOFF. PASSENGERS KNOW THAT THE CREW WILL APPEAR MOST CASUAL, NO MATTER WHAT THE PORTENT. MUST NOT REVEAL ANY CAUSE FOR ALARM! THEN, TOO, EACH PASSENGER WILL USUALLY TRY TO PRESENT A BRAVE FRONT TO HIS FELLOWS. STILL, THERE WERE SOME IN WHOSE EYES LURKED FRIGHT. THERE WAS MUCH SWALLOWING AND MOISTENING OF LIPS. THEN, FINALLY, WE TOUCHED DOWN AND TAXIED TO A NORMAL STOP. [THE LONE FIGURE OF JULIA BROWN AROSE AND RAN THE GAMUT OF RAISED EYEBROWS TO THE HATCH. IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE NOT TO FEEL SELF-CONSCIOUS AND ILL AT EASE. ALL THESE PEOPLE, HASTENING TO THEIR WINTER PLAYGROUND, WERE EXPERIENCING THIS DELAY JUST ON ACCOUNT OF LIL' OL' ME!

THAT LAST IS NOT QUITE TRUE. THE STEWARDESS SHOULD HAVE INSURED THAT I KNEW I WAS TO TRANSFER AT ATLANTA, AND MADE CERTAIN I DID NOT REMAIN ABOARD ONCE WE LANDED THERE. STILL, TO ERR IS HUMAN AND THOSE LOVELY YOUNG ^{WOMEN} ~~THINGS~~ ARE SURELY THAT, FOR ALL THEIR AIR OF COOL EFFICIENCY. BEING FORGIVING IS ABOUT AS CLOSE AS I SHALL EVER COME TO BEING DIVINE, SO I FORGAVE HER.

THE AIRLINE RECOGNIZED ITS RESPONSIBILITY IN THE MATTER. [WHEN IT WAS CONFIRMED THAT THE JACKSONVILLE FLIGHT HAD ALREADY DEPARTED, I WAS AGAIN IN A TIZZY, BUT THE EMPLOYEES ASSURED ME A PLACE ON THE NEXT FLIGHT, LEAVING IN A FEW HOURS. TRUE TO THEIR WORD, THEY EVEN BUMPED ONE PASSENGER FROM A FULLY BOOKED FLIGHT TO SEE ME ON MY WAY. MY SUDDEN SHIFTS FROM IMPOTENCE TO IMPORTANCE WERE BECOMING RATHER MUCH.

AT JACKSONVILLE AIRPORT, I LEARNED THAT THE NEW YORK CITY DELEGATION HAD INDEED ARRIVED, WAITED, AND MOVED ON. FIGURING THEY HAD GONE ON TO MINS, I BOARDED THE FIRST BUS FOR THAT COMMUNITY. THERE I LEARNED THAT I WAS TOO LATE ONCE MORE. THE DELEGATION HAD ATTENDED THE FUNERAL OF HARRY TYSON MOORE, AND HAD BEEN PHOTOGRAPHED AND INTERVIEWED BY THE PRESS. SEIZING THE OPPORTUNITY TO PROPAGANDIZE, ONE OF THE NUMBER EVEN MADE A SPEECH. THEN THEY LEFT AND NO ONE SEEMED TO KNOW THEIR DESTINATION. I STAYED LONG ENOUGH TO MAKE INQUIRIES CONCERNING THE BOMBING, AND THEN SET OFF IN SEARCH OF THE NEW YORK

CITY CONRADES.

BACK BY BUS I WENT TO JACKSONVILLE, AND BY TAXI TO THE AIRPORT WHERE I HAD LANDED BUT A FEW HOURS BEFORE. INQUIRIES THERE AVAILED NOTHING; NO GROUP HAD BEEN ASKING FOR ME, NOR COULD I SEE ANYONE WHO LOOKED AS IF THEY MIGHT BE OF THE DELEGATION. BY THIS TIME, IT WAS LATE AT NIGHT AND I WAS MOST WEARY. SLEEP HAD TO BE A FIRST CONSIDERATION; MY QUEST FOR THE CONRADES WOULD HAVE TO WAIT UNTIL MORNING. HAILING A CAB, I ASKED THE DRIVER TO TAKE ME TO A HOTEL.

THE CAB PULLED TO A STOP IN THE PASSENGER LOADING ZONE OF AN IMPOSING EDIFICE. TWO NEGRO BELLBOYS CAME BRISKLY FORWARD--ONE TO OPEN THE CAB DOOR FOR ME, THE OTHER TO TAKE MY LUGGAGE. NOW, I HAD LIVED BRIEFLY IN JACKSONVILLE YEARS BEFORE. TIME, PLUS THE BREVITY OF MY RESIDENCE THERE, HAD NOT LEFT ME WITH MUCH RECOLLECTION OF THE CITY, ITS GEOGRAPHY, ITS HOTELS, ITS CUSTOMS. IT OCCURRED TO ME, HOWEVER, THAT INTEGRATION HAD VERY PROBABLY NOT SUPPLANTED TRADITIONAL RESTRICTIONS TO THE DEGREE THAT I COULD EXPECT A WELCOME AT JUST ANY HOSTELRY.

ADDRESSING THE TAXI DRIVER, I SAID, "ISN'T THIS A WHITE HOTEL?"

THE MAN WHIRLED AROUND, MOUTH AGAPE, SHOCK MAKING HIS WHITE FACE POSITIVELY PASTY. "OH, MY GOD," HE EXCLAIMED, "ARE YOU COLORED? I'LL LOSE MY LICENSE IF THE POLICE CATCH ME WITH YOU IN MY CAB. NO WHITE DRIVER CAN HAUL NEGROES. I'LL GO TO JAIL SURE IF A POLICEMAN COMES ALONG. GET OUT OF MY CAB!"

HE WAS PATENTLY PANICKED. OFFENDED THOUGH I MIGHT BE, I DID NOT WANT THE POOR WRETCH TO LOSE HIS PERMIT. TOO, BECAUSE OF THE NATURE OF MY MISSION, I DID NOT WANT TO CALL ATTENTION TO MYSELF. POLICE, IF THEY CAME ON THE SCENE, WOULD ASK ALL SORTS OF QUESTIONS I WOULD NOT CARE TO HAVE TO ANSWER. WHEN YOU ARE A COUNTERSPY, YOU ARE SUPPOSED TO HANDLE YOURSELF SO AS NOT TO HAVE TO CALL ON THE FBI TO CLEAR YOU. TOO MUCH CHANCE OF LEAKS. CONNIES ARE CLEVER--THEY CAN PUT TWO AND TWO TOGETHER. SO, EXCEPT IN THE DIREST CIRCUMSTANCES,

YOU ARE ON YOUR OWN. WHAT TO DO? THE CAB DRIVER WAS BECOMING MORE FRANTIC BY THE MOMENT. LATE AS IT WAS, A CROWD MIGHT COLLECT. I WAS IN A SPOT.

THE HEAD BELLMAN, VETERAN OF MANY A SITUATION REQUIRING PROMPT, TACTFUL ACTION TO PROTECT THE HOTEL AND HIS JOB, STEPPED INTO THE BREACH.

"YOU GO WITH THIS BOY," HE SAID TO ME, INDICATING THE LAD HOLDING MY LUGGAGE, "I'LL PAY THE CAB DRIVER."

GLAD TO ESCAPE THE TAXI AND GET OFF THE STREET, I DID AS HE SAID. I WAS USHERED INTO THE ROOM OFF THE HOTEL LOBBY WHERE THE PORTERS AND BELLBOYS HELD FORTH WHEN NOT ACTIVELY ENGAGED IN SERVING THE GUESTS. THE HEAD BELLMAN SOON APPEARED, AND I REIMBURSED HIM FOR THE CAB FARE. HE DIRECTED ME TO A HOTEL AROUND THE CORNER ON A SIDE STREET WHERE HE SAID I COULD GET A ROOM. I COULD NOT WAIT TO GET THERE; A HOT BATH AND A PLACE TO LAY MY WEARY BONES WAS, AT THAT MOMENT, ALL I WANTED IN LIFE. HEAVEN COULD WAIT.

THE LOBBY I ENTERED WAS A FAR CRY FROM THE PLUSH PREMISES I HAD JUST QUIT. THE NEGRO WOMAN WHO WAS OFFICIATING AS CLERK INFORMED ME THAT ROOM AND BATH WOULD BE SIX DOLLARS. UNQUESTIONABLY, THE CHARGE WAS EXORBITANT, BUT I WAS TOO TIRED TO PROTEST. I HAD NOT HAD ANY REAL REST SINCE I BOARDED THE PLANE AT CLEVELAND THE DAY BEFORE. CONCERN OVER MISSING THE NEW YORK PEOPLE, THE PROBLEM CONFRONTING ME IN LOCATING THEM NEXT DAY--IT WAS JUST TOO MUCH! OR SO I THOUGHT UNTIL I STOOD IN THE MIDDLE OF THE ROOM WHICH I HAD BEEN ASSIGNED.

JIMMY DURANTE, BLESS HIM FOR TALENTS EVEN GREATER THAN HIS FAMED "SCHNOZZ," HAS IN HIS HILARIOUS REPERTOIRE A SONG THAT GOES: "DIDJA EVER HAVE A FEELIN' THAT YA WANTED TO GO" DIDJA EVER HAVE A FEELIN' THAT YA WANTED TO STAY?" ONE LOOK AT THAT CHAMBER OF HORRORS AND I HAD BUT ONE FEELING--I WANTED TO GO--AND FAST! IF CLEANLINESS IS NEXT TO GODLINESS, THAT ROOM HAD TO HAVE BEEN THE LABOR OF YEARS FOR VERY FOUL DEVILS. SLOTH AND SIN HAD ACHIEVED A

DECOR THAT SEEMED STUDIED IN ITS SORDIDNESS. LYSOL LINGERED IN WHAT AIR THERE WAS, BUT IT HAD NOT PURIFIED A THING. I HURRIED OUT AND BACK DOWNSTAIRS. NOW, I HAD BEEN SHOCKED INTO AN AWARENESS OF THE CREATURES I PASSED IN THE HALL, THE LOAFERS IN THE LOBBY. UGH!

BACK AT THE DESK, I ASKED THAT MY MONEY BE REFUNDED. I MIGHT AS WELL HAVE SAVED MY BREATH. WHEN THAT HARPY FIXED HER TALONS ON MONEY, SHE WOULD NOT PART WITH IT WILLINGLY. AGAIN I DID NOT ARGUE, THIS TIME BECAUSE I WANTED TO PUT DISTANCE BETWEEN ME AND THAT FLOPHOUSE. CARRYING MY BAGGAGE, I STARTED UP THE DESERTED POST-MIDNIGHT STREETS.

THERE WAS NO POINT IN GOING BACK TO THE BELLMEN AT THE FIRST HOTEL. TRUE, THEY HAD HELPED ME IN THE MATTER OF THE TAXI DRIVER, BUT THEY HAD CERTAINLY DONE ME NO FAVOR IN DIRECTING ME TO THE HOVEL FROM WHICH I WAS HURRYING. AT LEAST, I HURRIED THE FIRST COUPLE OF BLOCKS. FROM THEN ON, IT WAS PAINFUL PROGRESS. IT WAS A QUESTION WHICH WEIGHED MORE—MY LUGGAGE OR MY FEET. THE DIFFERENCE WAS THAT MY LUGGAGE WAS NOT HURTING; MY FEET WERE. JUST AS IT SEEMED I COULD NOT TAKE ONE MORE STEP, I FOUND MYSELF AT THE ENTRANCE OF ANOTHER LARGE HOTEL. HERE, AGAIN, IT WAS A BELLMAN WHO HELPED ME, AND THIS ONE EARNED MY UNDYING GRATITUDE.

ON HEARING OF MY TROUBLES, HE SAID, "YOU COME OVER HERE AND USE THIS TELEPHONE. CALL THIS MAN. HE IS A NEGRO LAWYER, AND I KNOW HE'LL BE GLAD TO HELP YOU GET A DECENT PLACE TO STAY AND MAYBE HE CAN FIGURE OUT A WAY FOR YOU TO FIND THE PEOPLE YOU ARE LOOKING FOR."

HE GAVE ME THE ATTORNEY'S NAME AND TELEPHONE NUMBER. IT TOOK A LOT OF NERVE TO CALL A STRANGER AT TWO O'CLOCK IN THE MORNING, BUT I WAS DESPERATELY TIRED AND DESPERATELY IN NEED OF WISE COUNSEL. I INSERTED A COIN AND DIALED.

THE VOICE THAT ANSWERED CONVEYED NOT THE SLIGHTEST HINT OF THE ANNOYANCE ITS OWNER WAS SO JUSTIFIED IN FEELING. RATHER, IT WAS KINDLY AND CONFIDENCE-

8 9

INSPIRING.

I POURED OUT MY TALE OF VOE AND THAT MARVELOUS MAN SIMPLY SAID, "WELL, NOW, YOU JUST TAKE A TAXI TO THE RESIDENCE OF A GOOD FRIEND OF MINE, WHOM I KNOW WILL BE GLAD TO PUT YOU UP. SHE HAS A VERY NICE HOME, WHICH SHE SHARES WITH HER DAUGHTER, AND I'M SURE SHE HAS AN EXTRA ROOM. I WILL CALL HER RIGHT AWAY AND TELL HER TO EXPECT YOU. AFTER YOU'VE HAD A NIGHT'S REST, WE'LL SEE WHAT CAN BE DONE ABOUT LOCATING THE PEOPLE YOU ARE TO MEET."

HE THEN GAVE ME THE NAME AND ADDRESS OF THE LADY. AFTER THANKING THIS GOOD SAMARITAN PROFUSELY, I LOST NO TIME IN CALLING ANOTHER TAXI AND HEADING FOR THE SUBURB IN WHICH HIS FRIEND LIVED.

THE FINE WOMAN WHO ADMITTED THE WEARY TRAVELER THROUGH HER DOOR WILL ALSO HAVE MY ETERNAL THANKS. WHAT A DIFFERENCE FROM THAT WRETCHED HOTEL! THIS WAS A HOME OF WHICH ITS OWNER COULD WELL BE PROUD AND SITUATED IN A LOVELY NEIGHBORHOOD. BY THREE O'CLOCK IN THE MORNING, I WAS SAFELY TUCKED INTO WHAT SEEMED THE MOST WONDERFUL BED EVER.

THE NEXT DAY I MET HER DAUGHTER, A SCHOOLTEACHER IN JACKSONVILLE. WHAT SPLENDID PEOPLE THEY WERE! THERE ARE MANY NEGROES SUCH AS THESE TWO LADIES AND THE ATTORNEY WHO DIRECTED ME TO THEM. THESE ARE PEOPLE TO EMULATE. THESE ARE THE QUIET ONES WHO WILL FINALLY PROVE THE FALLACY OF DISCRIMINATION.

IN TALKING WITH MY HOSTESS, I EXPLAINED THAT I WAS A MEMBER OF A CLUB IN CLEVELAND, OHIO, WHICH WAS CONNECTED WITH THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE. THIS WAS QUITE TRUE; THOUGH AS REGARDED MY REAL PURPOSE IN JOURNEYING TO FLORIDA, IT WAS MISLEADING. I COULD NOT LET HER KNOW OF THE COMMUNIST ANGLE. IT DID GO AGAINST THE GRAIN TO DECEIVE THIS DEAR LADY, BUT THERE WAS NOTHING ELSE TO DO.

WHEN SHE LEARNED THAT I HAD MISSED MEETING A GROUP OF PEOPLE FROM NEW YORK CITY WITH WHOM I WAS TO CALL ON THE GOVERNOR OF FLORIDA, SHE SAID, "I

KNOW A WOMAN HERE WHO IS VERY PROMINENT IN NEGRO AFFAIRS. LET ME CALL HER AND SHE MAY KNOW WHERE THE OTHERS HAVE GONE."

SHE TOLD ME THE NAME OF THE WOMAN AND I REALLY GOT A START; IT WAS MARY McLEOD BETHUNE. FORTUNATELY, MRS. BETHUNE WAS NOT IN TOWN. HER SECRETARY SAID SHE KNEW NOTHING OF THE DELEGATION. ANOTHER CALL BROUGHT TO THE HOUSE A MAN VERY ACTIVE IN THE NAACP LOCALLY. THIS REALLY REQUIRED SOME AGILE THINKING AND TALKING ON MY PART. IF ANY NAACP DELEGATION WERE IN THE AREA, HE WOULD HAVE KNOWN OF IT. HE MAY HAVE SUSPECTED SOMETHING, BUT HE GAVE NO OUTWARD INDICATION. STILL, I WAS MOST RELIEVED WHEN HE DEPARTED.

FINALLY, ON THE THIRD DAY, I CALLED THE CLEVELAND OFFICE OF THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE AND LEARNED THAT THE NEW YORK CITY COMRADES WERE TO BE IN THE STATE CAPITOL, TALLAHASSEE, THE NEXT DAY. BIDDING MY GOOD FRIEND--FOR CERTAINLY SHE HAD PROVED HERSELF THAT--A RELUCTANT FAREWELL, I FLEW TO TALLAHASSEE THE NEXT MORNING AND WENT IMMEDIATELY TO THE GOVERNOR'S OFFICE. THERE I LEARNED THAT THE OTHER DELEGATES HAD PRECEDED ME AND THAT THE GOVERNOR HAD INVITED THEM TO HIS RESIDENCE FOR LUNCHEON AND A DISCUSSION OF THE MOORE CASE. NOT TO BE AGAIN THWARTED, I SALLIED FORTH IN ANOTHER TAXI AND PRESENTED MYSELF AT THE GOVERNOR'S MANSION, FOR BETTER OR FOR WORSE. AFTER WHAT I HAD BEEN THROUGH TRYING TO CATCH UP TO THE DELEGATION, IT HAD TO BE BETTER--IT COULD NOT BE WORSE. AND YET, IT NEARLY WAS.

THE MINUTE I WAS USHERED INTO THE DINING ROOM WHERE THEY ALL SAT AT THE NOON MEAL, GOVERNOR WARREN JUMPED UP AND GREETED ME LIKE A LONG-LOST AND VERY DEAR FRIEND! I CAN STILL SEE THE LOOKS OF ASTONISHMENT ON THE FACES OF THE COMRADES OF THE DELEGATION! IT WAS IMMEDIATELY APPARENT TO ME THAT THE FBI HAD BECOME CONCERNED OVER MY WHEREABOUTS AND HAD TAKEN THE GOVERNOR INTO ITS CONFIDENCE. THIS HANDSOME, COURTLY GENTLEMAN WAS NOT ONLY GLAD TO SEE ME--HE WAS RELIEVED. WHETHER HE THOUGHT I HAD MET WITH FOUL PLAY OR WHAT, I DO

NOT KNOW, BUT MY SUDDEN APPEARANCE HAD CAUSED HIM TO REACT IN A WAY THAT PUT MY VALUE AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT IN JEOPARDY. BELIEVE ME, I WAS THINKING FAST!

THE ONLY OTHER NEGRO IN THE DELEGATION WAS A REAL RABID FEMALE CONNIE, ANGIE DICKERSON. SHE EXPLODED WITH, "WHY, GOVERNOR, DO YOU KNOW JULIA BROWN?"

I QUICKLY SAID, "NO, I'VE NEVER HAD THE HONOR OF MEETING THE GOVERNOR."

COMMUNISTS ARE A SUSPICIOUS LOT, AND THE AIR WAS THICK WITH DISTRUST RIGHT THEN. I CHATTERED MERRILY ON, EXPLAINING HOW I HAD MISSED THEM AND HAD BEEN TRYING TO MAKE CONTACT. I WAS INTRODUCED ALL AROUND. LUNCH WAS SERVED ME, AND THE DISCUSSION OF THE MOORE TRAGEDY GOT UNDERWAY. IT WAS A RELIEF TO HAVE THE DELEGATES SO ENGROSSED IN THIS THAT THEIR THOUGHTS WERE NOT CENTERED ON ME.

THE INTERVIEW TERMINATED WITH THE GOVERNOR ASSURING US THAT THERE WOULD BE A FULL INVESTIGATION OF THE THE MOORE MURDERS. HE THEN ANNOUNCED HE HAD ARRANGED A TOUR OF TALLAHASSEE FOR US; THIS PROVED MOST ENJOYABLE. I COULD NOT HELP WISHING THAT THE WORRIED WHITE TAXI DRIVER AND THE BLOWSY FEMALE OF THAT FLEABAG HOTEL IN JACKSONVILLE COULD HAVE SEEN ME BEING ESCORTED BY STATE POLICE! IT WAS A WONDERFUL TOUR. THE OFFICERS COULD NOT HAVE BEEN MORE CHARMING. AFTER WE HAD SEEN THE CITY AND THE COLLEGE CAMPUS, WE WENT ON TO THE AIRPORT FOR THE RETURN TO OUR RESPECTIVE CITIES. WE EXPRESSED OUR THANKS AND BADE ADIEU TO OUR OFFICIAL GUIDES AND SETTLED DOWN TO WAIT. NOT EXACTLY "SETTLED" EITHER. THERE WAS MUCH DISCUSSION OF THE GOVERNOR'S EFFUSIVE GREETING TO ME. THIS CALLED FOR NO END OF VERBAL PARRYING, BUT I MANAGED TO PASS IT OFF.

FINALLY, MOST OF THE DELEGATION DECIDED THEY WANTED TO EAT BEFORE BOARDING THEIR PLANE FOR NEW YORK. GLAD OF AN EXCUSE TO BE BY MYSELF, I SAID I WAS NOT HUNGRY. THE COMPANY OF COMRADES IS NEVER CONDUCIVE TO THE ENJOYMENT OF FOOD. UNLESS, OF COURSE, YOU HAPPEN TO BE A COMRADE; THE COMPANY OF PIGS NEVER

BOTHERS OTHER PIGS, EVEN AT MEALTIME. IN PLAYING THE ROLE OF A CONRADE, I ALWAYS MANAGED A CONVINCING PERFORMANCE OUTWARDLY, BUT NEVER WITHOUT AN INNER REVULSION. THIS INVARIABLY REARED NAUSEA WHEN IT WAS NECESSARY TO PARTAKE OF FOOD WITH THEM. SO, WHEN ONE OF THE MEN OFFERED TO BRING ME A SANDWICH, I SAID THAT WOULD BE FINE.

ALONE FOR A WELCOME MOMENT, I REVIEWED IN MY MIND ALL I WOULD HAVE TO REPORT ON SINCE LEAVING CLEVELAND. THE LAST FEW DAYS HAD REALLY BEEN HECTIC. MY MUSING WAS INDEED MOMENTARY. IT WAS RUDELY INTERRUPTED BY THE SOUNDS OF COMMOION EMANATING FROM THE RESTAURANT. RISING ABOVE THE TUMULT WAS THE RAUCOUS RASP OF AN AROUSED ^{ANGIE.} ~~ANGEL~~ SHE, BEING A NEGRO, HAD BEEN REFUSED SERVICE!

IT HAS BEEN SAID THAT HELL HATH NO FURY LIKE A WOMAN SCORNOED. THE PERSON WHO MADE THAT OBSERVATION WAS THINKING OF JUST AN ORDINARY WOMAN. ^{ANGIE} ~~ANGEL~~ WAS EXTRAORDINARY; EXTRAORDINARILY INTELLIGENT, EXTRAORDINARILY LOUD, EXTRAORDINARILY VULGAR, EXTRAORDINARILY REPULSIVE, AND EXTRAORDINARILY A SHREWD, DEDICATED COMMUNIST, WILLING TO DO AND SAY ANYTHING TO MAKE A PROPAGANDA MOUNTAIN OUT OF A DISCRIMINATION MOLEHILL. NOT THAT I DO NOT OPPOSE DISCRIMINATION IN ANY FORM. BUT IT CAN BEST BE FOUGHT WITH DIGNITY. DETERMINATION, YES, BUT A DIGNIFIED DETERMINATION TO DEFEAT DISCRIMINATION BY BETTER EXAMPLE. THE MOMENT THE PERSON DISCRIMINATED AGAINST DESCENDS TO THE MENTAL AND MORAL LEVEL OF THE BIGOTED BEING WHO DISCRIMINATES, THE BATTLE HAS BEEN LOST. BAD BEHAVIOR CAN ALWAYS BE CITED AS A JUSTIFICATION FOR CONTINUED DISCRIMINATION. I WANT MY PEOPLE TO BE ACCEPTED, NOT JUST TOLERATED.

^{ANGIE} ~~ANGEL~~ WAS IN FULL CRY AND LEADING THE PACK THAT BURST OUT OF THE RESTAURANT INTO THE WAITING ROOM. SHE WAS REALLY PLAYING IT TO THE HILT. A CALL WAS MADE TO THE GOVERNOR, SO LATELY OUR HOSPITABLE HOST, AND HE PROMPTLY DISPATCHED POLICE TO THE AIRPORT. THEY ARRIVED SPEEDILY, ADDING THEIR UNIFORMS AND NUMBER TO THE CAST ENACTING THIS PITIFUL PLAY. SECURE BEHIND THIS POLITICAL AND

POLICE PANOPLY, THE DELEGATION REENTERED THE RESTAURANT AND, IN THEIR NATURAL NASTINESS, DEMANDED AND GOT SERVICE. HOW TRIUMPHANT THEY WERE! HOW THEY GLOATED OVER BEING GIVEN POLICE PROTECTION. HOW SMUG THEY WERE THAT THE CONSTITUTION THEY STROVE TO SUBVERT HAD BEEN INVOKED TO GIVE THEM ITS GUARANTEES. IT IS AT TIMES SUCH AS THIS THAT THE BRIGHT HARD FACE OF DUTY BECOMES LEPROUS. YOU HAVE A DESIRE TO CHUCK THE WHOLE THING AND RETURN TO A NORMAL WAY OF LIFE. THEN YOU THINK A BIT, GET ANGRY ALL OVER AGAIN--AND CARRY ON. KNOWING HOW FEW ARE IN THE FIGHT ON OUR SIDE, HOW CUNNINGLY PERSISTENT IS THE FOE, YOU CANNOT BE A QUITTER. I CONCEALED MY TRUE FEELINGS AND, WHEN THEIR FLIGHT WAS CALLED, WAS ONCE MORE THEIR COMRADE, GLAD TO HAVE BEEN WITH THEM, SORRY TO PART AFTER SO BRIEF AN ASSOCIATION. [IF THEY COULD HAVE BUT READ MY THOUGHTS AS THEIR PLANE ROARED DOWN THE RUNWAY! BUT, NO--I DID NOT WANT THAT TO HAPPEN TO THE OTHER DECENT PEOPLE ABOARD THAT AIRCRAFT!]

FINALLY, MY OWN FLIGHT WAS CALLED AND I STARTED HOMEWARD TO CLEVELAND, HAPPY IN THE THOUGHT THAT A WRETCHED, THOUGH INTERESTING, EXPERIENCE WAS BEHIND ME. IT WAS NOT! MAYBE IT WAS BECAUSE OF MY DARK THOUGHTS AS THE PLANE BEARING THE COMMIES BECAME AIRBORNE. MAYBE IT WAS JUST THE GOOD LORD REMINDING ME THAT ALL THINGS WORKED OUT ACCORDING TO HIS SCHEDULE, NOT MINE. IN ANY CASE, I WAS IN FOR STILL MORE DIFFICULTY BEFORE KNOWING AGAIN THE WARMTH AND SECURITY OF MY OWN HOME.

CLEVELAND WAS IN THE GRIP OF A SEVERE WINTER WEATHER CONDITION WHEN WE ARRIVED OVER THE CITY. FOR ONE AND ONE-HALF HOURS WE CIRCLED ABOVE THE AIRPORT AWAITING LANDING CLEARANCE. MANY OF MY FELLOW PASSENGERS BECAME INCREASINGLY FRIGHTENED AS WE DRONED ON IN THOSE REPEATED FLAT ORBITS. ONE DEAR OLD GENTLEMAN, WHO HAD REACHED THE AGE OF EIGHTY BEFORE TAKING THIS, HIS FIRST AIR TRIP, FEARED IT WAS ALSO TO BE HIS LAST. I DID WHAT I COULD TO REASSURE HIM, RELATING TO HIM A CHILDHOOD EXPERIENCE THAT ABSOLUTELY, ONE

14

HUNDRED PERCENT SURE, GUARANTEED A SAFE LANDING FOR ALL OF US. NOR WAS I KIDDING HIM, OR MYSELF--I TRULY BELIEVE IT. DON'T YOU LAUGH, EITHER, WHEN I TELL YOU. IT IS ^{ONE OF} THE REASONS I FEAR NOTHING. IT HAS SUSTAINED ME THROUGH MOST OF MY LIFE. LET ME REPEAT FOR EMPHASIS--THIS I BELIEVE.

WHEN I WAS BUT TEN YEARS OF AGE, I HAD A WONDROUS DREAM. NO ONE AND NOTHING CAN EVER CONVINCE ME IT WAS NOT A TRUE VISION. IN MY DREAM, THERE APPEARED TO ME THE INFANT JESUS, AND HE TOLD ME THAT I SHOULD LIVE TO BE EIGHTY-FOUR. JUST YOU DOUBTERS WAIT AND SEE. IT IS 1963 AS THIS IS BEING WRITTEN. WHEN I DO SHUFFLE OFF THIS MORTAL COIL, MY AGE AT DENISE WILL BE MADE PUBLIC. THEN YOU WILL BE ABLE TO FIGURE BACK AND KNOW MY BEST KEPT SECRET--MY AGE TODAY. YOU WILL ALSO SEE THAT A WOMAN SO HUMANLY VAIN AS TO CONCEAL HER PRESENT AGE YET DID, AS A CHILD, TALK WITH JESUS AND DID LIVE TO BE EIGHTY-FOUR, AS REVEALED TO HER BY HIM.

GEE, WHAT A FINE EPITAPH:

"JULIA BROWN, DIED AT EIGHTY-FOUR.

THAT'S ALL THERE IS, THERE AIN'T NO MORE!"

I AM SURE DEAR AL JOLSON WOULD NOT MIND MY USING HIS FAMOUS CURTAIN LINE. NOR WOULD I WISH TO SEEM IRREVERENT BY THIS ATTEMPT AT LEVITY. TO ME, THAT DREAM HAS EVER BEEN, AND EVER SHALL BE, REAL. I ONLY WISH THAT ALL OTHERS COULD HAVE SIMILAR KNOWLEDGE TO SUSTAIN THEM IN LIFE. TO ME IT HAS MEANT, AND SHALL ALWAYS MEAN, TRUE FREEDOM FROM FEAR. HOW I PITY THE COMMUNISTS FOR THEIR ATHEISM. THE BELIEVING SOUL KNOWS PEACE. THE DISBELIEVERS SHALL KNOW NO PEACE, EVER. PARDON THE PREACHMENT, BUT THAT IS HOW I FEEL. MEANWHILE, BACK AT THE AIRPLANE...

AT LONG LAST WE DESCENDED AND CAME TO A PERFECT LANDING THROUGH A CORRIDOR OF CRASH-TRUCKS AND AMBULANCES. THE PASSENGERS PULLED TOGETHER THEIR BEST CASUAL COUNTENANCES AND WALKED DOWN THE STEPS TO TERRA FIRMA, SPARED

FROM THE JOURNEY INTO LIGHT OR DARKNESS, ACCORDING TO THEIR INDIVIDUAL BELIEFS, DESERTS OR PREFERENCES. MY PEREGRINATIONS WERE FINALLY IN THE PAST. I WAS NONE?

WHOEVER WROTE THAT SONG ABOUT THERE BEING NO PLACE LIKE IT MUST HAVE JUST RETURNED FROM A JOURNEY QUITE LIKE MINE.

1952

HOME AND HUSBAND BOTH LOOKED MIGHTY GOOD TO ME AFTER MY EXPERIENCES OF THE PAST FEW DAYS. IT WOULD HAVE BEEN A JOY JUST TO RELAX FOR A WHILE, BUT IF THERE IS ANY JOY OR RELAXATION IN COMMUNISM, IT WAS ALWAYS KEPT A SECRET FROM ME. SOON AFTER REACHING THE HOUSE, I DUTIFULLY CALLED MRS. SALLY MACK, CLEVELAND PRESIDENT OF SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE, TO ACQUAINT HER WITH MY RETURN. SHE SAID SHE WANTED A MEETING OF MEMBERS OF SFTAJ TO HEAR MY REPORT, AND THAT SHE WOULD LIKE TO HOLD IT AT OUR HOME THE FOLLOWING NIGHT. UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES--MY DUTY TO THE FBI AND THE NEED TO APPEAR EAGER-- THERE WAS NOTHING TO DO BUT ACQUIESCE.

WHEN THE SOJOURNERS GATHERED THAT NEXT EVENING, THEY WERE ALL EARS FOR THE DETAILS OF THE TRIP, ESPECIALLY THE MEETING WITH THE GOVERNOR OF FLORIDA. HOW I LONGED TO TELL THEM THE TRUTH! INSTEAD, I TOLD THEM WHAT THEY WANTED TO HEAR. THE RELATING CREATED QUITE A STIR AND FED THE FIRES OF RIGHTEOUS INDIGNATION. LET US BEAR IN MIND THAT ANY GROUP OF DECENT PEOPLE WOULD BE SIMILARLY AFFECTED BY DISCUSSION OF ANYTHING SO FIENDISH AN EXAMPLE OF BARBARITY AS THE MOORE MURDERS. THE FACT THAT COMMUNISTS WERE CAPITALIZING ON THE TRAGEDY DETRACTED IN NO WAY FROM THE INHUMAN ACTS OF THOSE WHO HAD COMMITTED THE CRIME.

IN A FEW DAYS ANGIE DICKERSON ARRIVED FROM NEW YORK CITY TO SPARK THE ACTIVITY. WE RANGED FAR AND NEAR IN THE CLEVELAND AREA TELLING OF OUR VISITS TO MIMS, FLORIDA; OUR INQUIRIES INTO THE MURDERS; OUR CONFERENCE WITH GOVERNOR WARREN; THE INCIDENT AT THE AIRPORT RESTAURANT. AMONG THE PRINCIPAL MEETINGS WAS A TWO-DAY CIVIL RIGHTS ASSEMBLY HELD AT HUNGARIAN HALL IN CLEVELAND, 19 AND 20 JANUARY 1952. BEULAH RICHARDSON HAD ALSO COME FROM NEW YORK CITY TO LEND HER VOICE AND EFFORT TO THE PROPAGANDA CAMPAIGN. SHE SPOKE AT THIS MEETING, AS DID ANGIE DICKERSON, SARAH ROBERTS, MYRTLE DENNIS AND I.

TO GIVE YOU AN IDEA OF WHO WAS REALLY RUNNING THE SHOW, SPONSORS FOR THIS EVENT WERE THE OHIO BILL OF RIGHTS CONFERENCE AND THE AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR PROTECTION OF FOREIGN BORN. IN OTHER WORDS, THE PUPPETS POSTURED AND MOSCOW MANIPULATED THE STRINGS.

THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY OF OHIO ALSO GOT INTO THE ACT. DURING THE COURSE OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS ASSEMBLY, A PETITION WAS CIRCULATED BY THIS COMMUNIST-DOMINATED POLITICAL ORGANIZATION ASKING THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES "TO CONVENE A CONFERENCE OF THE GREAT POWERS...TO REACH AN AGREEMENT THAT WILL END THE THREAT OF WAR AND THE BANKRUPTCY OF CONTINUED ARMAMENT." OH, YES, THE COMMUNISTS WANTED PEACE, YOU MAY BE SURE. WE WERE FIGHTING THEN IN KOREA, OUR BRAVE MEN WERE DYING LIKE FLIES TO HURL BACK AGGRESSION; THE REDS WANTED A CESSATION OF ALL RESISTANCE SO THAT THEIR AIMS COULD BE ACHIEVED WITHOUT A FIGHT. BY PLAYING UPON THE TRADITIONAL DESIRE OF AMERICANS TO LIVE IN PEACE, THE CONRADES HOPED TO LESSEN THE WILL OF OUR PEOPLE TO COMBAT THE IMPOSITION OF COMMUNIST DOMINATION ON A BROADENING FRONT.

HOW SUCCESSFUL THE COMMIES WERE IN INFLUENCING OUR GOVERNMENT AND OUR CITIZENRY WILL BE THE SUBJECT OF MUCH DEBATE IN THE YEARS TO COME. THE BITTER FACT REMAINS THAT, DESPITE ALL THE SACRIFICE OF MEN, MONEY AND MATERIEL, THE KOREAN "POLICE ACTION" WAS THE FIRST DEFEAT SUFFERED BY AMERICAN ARMS. THE EFFECTS OF THAT DEFEAT AND THE ATTENDANT LOSS OF PRESTIGE ARE PART AND PARCEL OF THE ILLS THAT BESET US NOW IN BERLIN, SOUTH EAST ASIA, CUBA AND ELSEWHERE. PEACE IS NEVER ACHIEVED THROUGH WEAKNESS AND LACK OF DETERMINATION. TODAY, AS IN 1952, WHEN ANY DOVES OF PEACE COME FLUTTERING, WE WOULD DO WELL TO ASCERTAIN FROM WHOSE DOVE-COTE THEY COME. IT WAS INDEED IRONIC THAT THE PEACE PETITION CIRCULATED AT THAT CIVIL RIGHTS ASSEMBLY WAS MASTER-MINDED BY THOSE WHO WOULD DEPRIVE US OF THOSE CHERISHED RIGHTS.

THE FREQUENCY OF PUBLIC PROPAGANDA MEETINGS, ADDED TO CLOSED MEETINGS OF

THE COMMUNIST PARTY CLUBS, AND MY DUTIES IN THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE AND THE NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL, KEPT ME BUSY AS THE PROVERBIAL BEE. FRIEDA KATZ WAS NEVER MORE ACTIVE, AND THAT MEANT THAT I HAD TO BE ON TAP AT ALL HOURS TO DRIVE HER AROUND. SOMEHOW, I MANAGED TO DO ALL THESE THINGS AND STILL MAKE MY REPORTS TO THE FBI. IT WAS NOT EXACTLY EASY.

A TYPICAL COMMUNIST-FRONT ORGANIZATION WHICH FLOURISHED LOCALLY AT THIS TIME WAS THE CLEVELAND COUNCIL OF AMERICAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP. IN MARCH, 1952, THIS GROUP PRESENTED TWO MOTION-PICTURE FILMS PRODUCED IN THE U. S. S. R. FOR PROPAGANDA PURPOSES. THE SHOWING, HELD IN A UNION MEETING HALL ON KINSMAN ROAD, WAS DESIGNED TO PAINT LIFE IN THE SOVIET UNION, UNDER COMMUNISM, IN THE ROSIEST OF HUES. YOU MAY BE CERTAIN THAT THESE FILMS DEPICTED NONE OF THE HARSH REALITIES OF EXISTENCE UNDER TOTALITARIAN DICTATORSHIP. IT WAS ALL WINDOW-DRESSING TO DECEIVE THE GULLIBLE AND GIVE WEIGHT TO THE ARGUMENTS OF SUBVERSIVES. ANYONE NOT AWARE OF THE TRUTH, NOR INCLINED TO EXAMINE FURTHER, MIGHT WELL BE TAKEN IN BY SUCH ARTFUL DEVICES. THE FILMS SHOWED NONE BUT THE SMILING FACES OF HAPPY, WELL-FED PEOPLE, REVELING IN A WORKERS' PARADISE. THEY EVEN USED ROLY-POLY CHILDREN AS PROPS.

THE AMERICAN COMMUNISTS WHO SPONSOR THE DISSEMINATION OF SUCH DECEITFUL FABRICATIONS KNOW FULL WELL HOW FALSE ARE THESE EXHIBITS. AS PROOF OF THAT, NOTE HOW FEW OF THEM WILLINGLY LEAVE THE UNITED STATES TO FROLIC IN THE FIELDS THEY WOULD HAVE US BELIEVE ARE SO ELYSIAN. NOR CAN THEY GET IT THROUGH THEIR BRAINWASHED HEADS THAT, IF COMMUNIST RULE EVER TAKES OVER IN AMERICA, THEY WILL BE DESPISED BY THEIR SOVIET MASTERS FOR THE TRAITORS THEY ARE. NO ONE, NOT EVEN THE CRIMINALS IN THE KREMLIN, CAN STOMACH A BENEDICT ARNOLD. THOSE WHO HAVE DEFECTED FROM THE FREE WORLD AND BOUGHT A HAVEN BEHIND THE IRON CURTAIN MAY BE ALLOWED PRIVILEGES NOW, BECAUSE OF THE PROPAGANDA VALUE SUCH FAVOR LENDS TO COMMUNISM. ONLY LET MARXIST-LENINIST RULE BECOME ABSOLUTE IN THE

4

WORLD AND THE DEFECTORS WILL BE EXTERMINATED LIKE THE VERMIN THEY ARE.

A FEW DAYS AFTER THE SHOWING OF THE SOVIET FILMS, A FUROR WAS CREATED IN THE RANKS OF CLEVELAND COMMUNISTS BY TESTIMONY OF JOHN EDWARD JANOWITZ, APPEARING BEFORE THE OHIO UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES COMMISSION. AMONG OTHER DISCLOSURES, JANOWITZ STATED THAT MARTIN CHANCEY, A CLEVELANDER, WAS THE FOUNTAINHEAD OF DIRECTION FOR ALL MEMBERS AND ACTIVITIES OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY IN OHIO. EXPOSURE WAS ALWAYS A THREAT HANGING OVER THE HEADS OF ALL WHO SERVED THE KREMLIN; BUT WHEN THE HARSH SPOTLIGHT FELL ON THEM, THEY INVARIABLY SCREAMED THAT THEIR RIGHTS AS AMERICAN CITIZENS WERE BEING VIOLATED. UNTIL THAT HAPPY DAY ARRIVES WHEN LEGISLATION PROVIDES THAT ANYONE WHO CONSPIRES TO OVERTHROW OUR GOVERNMENT AUTOMATICALLY FORFEITS THAT CITIZENSHIP, THESE BREAST-BEATERS WILL ALWAYS FIND SYMPATHETIC EARS AND SUPPORT AMONG A SEGMENT OF OUR POPULATION, IT IS SAD TO RELATE. THE FRONT GROUPS AND THE OTHER FELLOW TRAVELERS AND SYMPATHIZERS ADDED THEIR VOICES TO THE ANGUISHED VOLUBILITY OF THE CLEVELAND COMRADES. IT WAS QUITE A CHORUS. IF ONLY OUR CITIZENRY WOULD ROUSE FROM ITS APATHY AND STUDY THE TESTIMONY OF WITNESSES SUCH AS JANOWITZ AND THE FINDINGS OF SUCH OFFICIAL BODIES AS THE QUAC AND THE HCUA, OUR NATION WOULD BE MUCH MORE SECURE.

ON 6 MAY 1952, A PAUL ROBESON CONCERT WAS STAGED AT PARADISE AUDITORIUM BY OUR CLEVELAND BRANCH OF THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL. AS AN OFFICER OF THAT GROUP, I WAS A SPONSOR OF THE EVENT. FROM THE STANDPOINT OF THE COMMUNISTS, IT WAS A VERY SUCCESSFUL EVENING. FOR MYSELF, IT MUST BE SAID THAT TO HEAR PAUL ROBESON WAS INTERESTING. HE SANG SUPERBLY AND WAS A SUFFICIENTLY GREAT ATTRACTION TO INSURE A GOODLY ATTENDANCE.

I HAD MET PAUL ROBESON AS EARLY AS 1948. THIS WAS, HOWEVER, THE FIRST TIME I HAD HEARD HIM SING. ON THE OTHER OCCASIONS, HE CAME TO TALK TO VARIOUS GROUPS; AND IN MOST INSTANCES, HIS VISITS WERE NOT GIVEN ANY PUBLICITY. ONE

5

TIME, THOUGH, WHEN HE SPOKE BEFORE A LARGE AUDIENCE IN CLEVELAND, HIS ELOQUENCE REALLY CARRIED ME AWAY. THIS, I MIGHT ADD, WAS BEFORE I FIRST BROKE WITH COMMUNISM AND BEFORE I HAD COME TO KNOW IT AS A CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY. YOU MUST REALIZE, TOO, THAT PEOPLE SUCH AS ROBESON HAVE CERTAIN TALKS TO GIVE PUBLICLY THAT ARE VERY DIFFERENT FROM WHAT THEY SAY IN CLOSED COMMUNIST CONFERENCES. AT ANY RATE, SO CONVINCING WAS HE THAT I WROTE HIM A NOTE SAYING THAT I WAS FROM THE SOUTH, AND ASKING IF THERE WAS NOT SOME WAY I COULD GO BACK THERE AND HELP THE NEGRO PEOPLE ACHIEVE EQUAL STATUS WITH WHITES. AFTER CONCLUDING HIS SPEECH, PAUL ROBESON CAME OUT AND TALKED WITH ME. I BLUSH EVEN NOW TO THINK WHAT A DUPE I MUST HAVE SEEMED TO HIM. ALL LOVE FOR MY PEOPLE, SINCERE IN MY DESIRE TO SERVE THEM, I WAS JUST THE SORT WHO WOULD FALL UNDER THE SPELL OF HIS COMPELLING ORATORY. I WONDER IF A MAN SO TRULY BRILLIANT AND TALENTED, BUT SO WARPED IN THOUGHT AND ACTION, EVER EXPERIENCES REMORSE FOR THE EVIL HE DOES. PAUL ROBESON MUST LONG SINCE HAVE RECOGNIZED THE ERROR OF HIS WAYS. THE ONLY THING I CAN IMAGINE WHICH COULD HOLD HIM TO SUCH A CONTEMPTIBLE COURSE IS A PRIDE AS FALSE AS THE IDEOLOGY HE ESPOUSES.

THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY WAS OUT IN FORCE FOR THE ROBESON CONCERT, AGAIN PUSHING ITS PEACE PROPAGANDA AND DEMANDING AN IMMEDIATE HALT TO THE KOREAN WAR. WE WERE ASKED TO SUPPORT THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY CANDIDATES IN THE NATIONAL ELECTIONS. VINCENT HALLINAN WAS RUNNING FOR PRESIDENT, AND CHARLOTTA BASS FOR VICE-PRESIDENT. AS WE ALL KNOW, THEY WERE NEVER A THREAT TO THE CANDIDATES OF OUR TWO MAJOR POLITICAL PARTIES; NOR WAS THERE ANY THOUGHT THAT THEY WOULD BE. THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY--WHICH IS THE SAME AS SAYING "THE COMMUNIST PARTY"--NEVER HOPED FOR VICTORY AT THE POLLS. IF ADVOCACY OF SUCH CANDIDATES AND SUCH PLATFORMS PRODUCED PLENTY OF PROPAGANDA MATERIAL, THE MONEY AND EFFORT WERE CONSIDERED WELL SPENT.

6

THIS THINKING ON THE PART OF COMMUNIST LEADERS WAS SPELLED OUT BY THE LATE WILLIAM Z. FOSTER IN HIS ACCEPTANCE SPEECH BEFORE THE NATIONAL NOMINATING CONVENTION OF THE WORKERS (COMMUNIST) PARTY OF AMERICA, HELD AT NEW YORK CITY, 25-27 MAY 1928. FOSTER SAID:

"WE ARE NOT GOING INTO THE NATIONAL ELECTION CAMPAIGN SOLELY FOR THE PURPOSE OF GETTING VOTES....BUT WE ALSO HAVE OTHER, BIGGER OBJECTIVES IN THE NATIONAL ELECTION CAMPAIGN. OUR AIM MUST BE TO AROUSE THE CLASS-CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE MASSES IN A POLITICAL SENSE AND TO MOBILIZE THEM FOR STRUGGLE ON ALL FRONTS. VOTE-GETTING IS ONLY ONE ASPECT OF THIS GENERAL MOBILIZATION OF THE WORKERS."

NOT ALL OF THE APPROXIMATELY 600 WHO TURNED OUT FOR THIS "CULTURAL EVENING" WERE COMMUNISTS, BUT ENOUGH WERE PRESENT TO MAKE UP A VERITABLE "WHO'S WHO" OF CLEVELAND COMRADES. NATURALLY, I MADE PLENTY OF MENTAL NOTES OF NAMES AND FACES TO INCLUDE IN MY NEXT REPORT TO THE BUREAU. JUST THINK, THOUGH—HAD PAUL ROBESON CHOSEN A DIFFERENT COURSE IN YEARS BEFORE, HE COULD HAVE APPEARED THAT NIGHT BEFORE AN ASSEMBLAGE OF THOUSANDS OF ADMIRING PEOPLE, REPRESENTING A "WHO'S WHO" OF PATRIOTIC CLEVELANDERS, WHO WOULD HAVE PAID TOP DOLLAR FOR THE PRIVILEGE OF HEARING HIS MAGNIFICENT VOICE. REGRETTABLY, HE CHOSE TO LET HIS GREAT TALENTS BE PROSTITUTED IN THE SERVICE OF THE ENEMIES OF HIS COUNTRY.

AS THE YEAR 1952 PROGRESSED, COMMUNIST ACTIVITY IN THE CLEVELAND AREA INTENSIFIED AS INDEED IT DID THROUGHOUT THE NATION. THE REDS WERE UNDER FIRE AND THE SITUATION CALLED FORTH ALL THEIR RESOURCEFULNESS. EVERY BID WAS MADE TO SECURE PUBLIC SYMPATHY AND SUPPORT, ALWAYS UNDER THE GUISE OF A FINE TITLE. ONE SUCH, BILLED AS A "RALLY FOR FREEDOM," WAS HELD AT THE JEWISH PEOPLE'S FRATERNAL ORDER HOME ON KINSHAN ROAD IN CLEVELAND ON 12 OCTOBER 1952. THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY'S CANDIDATE FOR THE OFFICE OF GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF OHIO, ELVADOR C. GREENFIELD, WAS A SPEAKER. TWO OTHER SPEAKERS HAD JOURNEYED

QUITE A DISTANCE TO APPEAR. THEY WERE: SIMON GERSON, WHO WAS THEN A CANDIDATE FOR CONGRESS FROM BROOKLYN, AS WELL AS BEING LEGISLATIVE DIRECTOR OF THE NEW YORK COMMUNIST PARTY; ISADORE BEGUN, REPUTED TO BE AN EX-SCHOOL-TEACHER AND THEN-LEADER OF THE BRONX COMMUNIST PARTY. THE UBIQUITOUS FRIEDA KATZ, AS HEAD OF THE CLEVELAND BRANCH OF THE OHIO BILL OF RIGHTS CONFERENCE WHICH SPONSORED THIS AFFAIR, WAS CHAIRMAN.

IT WAS ABOUT THIS TIME THAT ACTIVITY IN BEHALF OF THE ROSENBERGS BEGAN TO REACH A HIGH PITCH IN CLEVELAND. FEW CAN HAVE FORGOTTEN THE PUBLICITY ATTENDANT UPON THE ARREST, TRIAL, CONVICTION AND EVENTUAL EXECUTION OF JULIUS AND ETHEL ROSENBERG FOR THEIR PART IN DELIVERING OUR ATOMIC SECRETS INTO THE HANDS OF THE SOVIETS. NO LARGE COMMUNITIES IN OUR NATION WERE WITHOUT SOME PERSONS OR GROUPS OF PERSONS WHO SIDED AGAINST REASON AND RIGHT IN DEFENSE OF THESE ARCH TRAITORS. MANY OTHERS WERE INVOLVED IN THIS TREASONOUS CONSPIRACY; HARRY GOLD, KLAUS FUCHS, MORTON SOBELL, DAVID GREENGLASS—TO NAME A FEW.

IT IS A FACT THAT IF NUCLEAR HOLOCAUST IS EVER VISITED UPON THE WORLD IN SUCH DEGREE AS TO WIPE OUT PRACTICALLY ALL LIFE, MUCH OF THE BLAME WILL REST ON THOSE PEOPLE WHO SOLD OUR SECRETS TO OUR ENEMIES. THEY ARE, IN GREAT MEASURE, RESPONSIBLE FOR THE VAST EXPENDITURES WE HAVE BEEN FORCED TO MAKE TO KEEP ABREAST, OR AHEAD, OF THE U. S. S. R. IN ARMAMENTS. THEIR BETRAYAL HAS MADE POSSIBLE THE SPREAD OF COMMUNISM IN A WORLD RELUCTANT TO BRING ABOUT GLOBAL CATASTROPHE. THEY ARE THE DIRECT CAUSE OF MUCH OF THE SUFFERING AND PRIVATION ENDURED BY MILLIONS OF PEOPLE TODAY. YET, IN 1952, THOUSANDS OF AMERICANS, WITTINGLY OR UNWITTINGLY, DID THE BIDDING OF COMMUNISM IN ASKING THAT THESE MONSTERS BE SPARED.

ACTUALLY, JULIUS ROSENBERG HAD BEEN ARRESTED ON 17 JULY 1950; HIS WIFE, ETHEL, ON 11 AUGUST. THEY WERE BOTH INDICTED ON 17 AUGUST OF THAT SAME YEAR.

8

ON THE FOLLOWING 18TH OF OCTOBER, DAVID GREENGLASS, ETHEL ROSENBERG'S BROTHER, ARRESTED EARLIER THAN HIS SISTER AND BROTHER-IN-LAW, PLEADED GUILTY AT HIS TRIAL.

THE ROSENBERGS DID NOT GO TO TRIAL UNTIL 6 MARCH 1951. THE JURY RETURNED A VERDICT OF "GUILTY" ON 29 MARCH, AND ON 5 APRIL 1951, THE ROSENBERGS WERE SENTENCED TO DEATH. TESTIMONY IN THE VARIOUS TRIALS READ LIKE A FICTIONAL SPY STORY. DAVID GREENGLASS HAD BEEN A NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICER IN THE UNITED STATES ARMY WORKING IN THE GOVERNMENT LABORATORY AND MACHINE SHOPS AT LOS ALAMITOS, NEW MEXICO. THE ROSENBERGS HAD SENT GREENGLASS' WIFE FROM NEW YORK TO NEW MEXICO TO INDUCE HER HUSBAND TO COMMIT ESPIONAGE AND TREASON. ON A FURLOUGH TO NEW YORK CITY IN JANUARY, 1945, GREENGLASS DELIVERED OVER TO ROSENBERG SKETCHES AND REPORTS ON VITAL PARTS OF OUR ATOMIC BOMB. ROSENBERG GAVE HIM A JAGGED PIECE OF A JELLO CARTON TO TAKE BACK TO NEW MEXICO; THIS WOULD SERVE TO IDENTIFY KLAUS FUCHS' COURIER, HARRY GOLD, WHO WOULD HAVE THE MATCHING JAGGED SECTION OF THE BOX.

THERE IS NOT TIME, NOR SPACE, FOR MORE HERE. SUFFICE TO SAY THAT ALL RECEIVED FAIR TRIALS, MADE NUMEROUS APPEALS, AND THE DEATH SENTENCE FOR THE ROSENBERGS WAS EVENTUALLY SUSTAINED BY THE SUPREME COURT. IT MUST BE SAID, HOWEVER, THAT AMERICA AND THE FREE WORLD MUST EVER PAY HOMAGE TO JUDGE IRVING R. KAUFMAN FOR HIS HANDLING OF THE CASE. DESPITE EVERY HARASSMENT, PRESSURE AND VILIFICATION, HE STOOD FAST IN HIS DUTY TO HIS COUNTRY, ITS LAWS AND TO HUMANITY. LET ALL WHO WOULD BE HONORABLE PATTERN THEMSELVES AFTER THIS GREAT JURIST.

COMMUNISM CARED NOT ONE IOTA FOR THE ROSENBERGS AS HUMAN BEINGS. AS PROVEN, CONVICTED SPIES FOR THE U. S. S. R., THEY WERE NO LONGER OF ANY USE FOR FUTURE ESPIONAGE ACTIVITY. THAT THEY WERE NOT AN EMBARRASSMENT WAS ONLY DUE TO THE SOVIET LACK OF CONCERN FOR WORLD OPINION. BUT THEY DID HAVE GREAT

9

PROPAGANDA VALUE AND FOR THIS--AND ONLY THIS--THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL DESIRED TO PROLONG THEIR LIVES TO THE MAXIMUM. SO, THE ORDERS WENT OUT TO CONRADES AND COMMUNIST ORGANIZATIONS ALL OVER THE WORLD. BY 1952 THE RED PACKS WERE IN FULL CRY.

TWO FRONTS CARRIED THE ROSENBERG TORCH IN CLEVELAND. ONE WAS THE OHIO COMMITTEE TO SECURE JUSTICE IN THE ROSENBERG CASE, HEADED BY MARJORIE POSNER. THE OTHER WAS THE CLEVELAND COMMITTEE TO SECURE CLEMENCY FOR THE ROSENBERGS, HEADED BY GEORGE MOED AND MILDRED ROTHENBERG, WIFE OF DON ROTHENBERG, MENTIONED ELSEWHERE IN MY STORY. ALL CLEVELAND COMMUNISTS WERE REQUIRED TO SUPPORT BOTH OF THESE GROUPS. WE RAN OURSELVES RAGGED ATTENDING MEETINGS AND PASSING OUT LITERATURE.

ON 8 NOVEMBER 1952, A PUBLIC MEETING SPONSORED BY BOTH THE OHIO COMMITTEE TO SECURE JUSTICE IN THE ROSENBERG CASE AND THE CLEVELAND COUNCIL OF THE ARTS, SCIENCES AND PROFESSIONS ATTRACTED SOME 275 PERSONS. THE LATTER ORGANIZATION WAS AN AFFILIATE OF THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF THE ARTS, SCIENCES AND PROFESSIONS, CITED AS A COMMUNIST FRONT BY THE HCUA. OTHER PUBLIC MEETINGS WERE HELD ON 18 NOVEMBER AND 15 DECEMBER. BOTH THE OHIO COMMITTEE AND THE CLEVELAND COMMITTEE ALSO HELD MEETINGS AT PRIVATE HOMES. ONE SUCH TOOK PLACE AT THE HOME OF MILTON TENENBAUM ON 17 DECEMBER 1952 IN THE EXCLUSIVE EAST CLEVELAND DISTRICT. YETTA LAND WAS ALSO VERY ACTIVE IN BEHALF OF THE ROSENBERGS.

AS IF ALL THIS WAS NOT ENOUGH, WE WERE SADDLED WITH A NEW CAUSE AND A NEW ORGANIZATION. MYRTLE DENNIS, WHOM I HAVE PREVIOUSLY MENTIONED AS SECRETARY OF OUR CLEVELAND CHAPTER OF THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE, HAD MADE A TRIP TO EUROPE IN APRIL, 1951. NOW, SHE WAS CHARGED WITH UNAUTHORIZED USE OF A UNITED STATES PASSPORT, A VERY SERIOUS OFFENSE. THE ENTIRE DELEGATION OF NINETEEN PEOPLE, WHICH HAD TRAVELED ON PASSPORTS VISAED ONLY FOR ENGLAND AND FRANCE, HAD ALLEGEDLY ALSO BEEN ENABLED BY SOME FINE INTERNATIONAL CHICANERY TO TRAVEL TO PRAGUE, CZECHOSLOVAKIA; WARSAW, POLAND; AND MOSCOW,

U. S. S. R. MY RECOLLECTION ALSO IS THAT MYRTLE USED HER SISTER'S NAME IN APPLYING FOR HER PASSPORT, A THING MUCH FROWNED UPON BY THE AUTHORITIES.

SINCE PASSPORT REGULATIONS FIGURE SO PROMINENTLY IN THE NEWS CURRENT IN 1963, LET ME ACQUAINT YOU WITH SOME GLEANINGS FROM THE TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM ALOYSIUS WALLACE GIVEN BEFORE THE HCUA IN HEARINGS CONDUCTED DURING MAY AND JUNE, 1956, ABOUT THAT 1951 JUNKET. WALLACE HAD BEEN SUBPOENAED FOR ^A MUCH EARLIER HEARING AND HAD PROVED A VERY UNFRIENDLY WITNESS; BUT BY 1956, HAVING LEARNED TO DETEST COMMUNISM MORE ARDENTLY THAN HE HAD ONCE EMBRACED IT, HE TOLD ALL. EVEN THE FEW POINTS IN HIS STATEMENTS WHICH ARE SET FORTH IN THE FOLLOWING ARE ENLIGHTENING AND SIGNIFICANT.

WALLACE SAID HE HAD BEEN BROUGHT INTO THE COMMUNIST PARTY BY ONE CLARA DOLGOW, WHO WAS ACTIVE IN THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY IN NEWARK, NEW JERSEY. SHE TOLD HIM HE WOULD BE CONTACTED BY A CP ORGANIZER BY THE NAME OF BOB INGERBOLL. AT THAT TIME HE WAS MADE A MEMBER OF THE SINGER (SINGER SEWING MACHINE COMPANY) CLUB OF THE CP, LATER TRANSFERRING TO THE UNITED ELECTRICAL, RADIO AND MACHINE WORKERS OF AMERICA DISTRICT 4 CLUB.

THEN, WHILE SECRETARY OF THE INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION, WALLACE SAID HE WAS ASKED BY A JIM MCLEISH IF HE WOULD GO ON A "LOOK-SEE" TOUR OF EUROPE. WALLACE ACQUIESCING, MCLEISH MADE AN APPOINTMENT FOR HIM TO SEE A MAN NAMED CHARLIE VELSON AT THE OFFICES OF LOCAL 180, FURNITURE WORKERS UNION IN NEW YORK CITY. VELSON TOLD WALLACE HE HAD BEEN CHOSEN FOR A DELEGATION TO BE KNOWN AS THE AMERICAN TRADE-UNION COMMITTEE AND THAT EACH DELEGATE WOULD NEED \$625.00 FOR PLANE FARE. ALL OTHER EXPENSE WOULD BE TAKEN CARE OF, SAID VELSON. WALLACE WAS ABLE TO SPEEDILY OBTAIN THE \$625.00 FROM UNION FUNDS.

WALLACE NEXT MET A MARTHA STONE, WHO CALLED A MEETING AT THE WALDORF RESTAURANT ON PARK PLACE IN NEWARK. TO SET A PROPER CONSPIRATORIAL SCENE,

21

MARTHA POINTED OUT TWO MEN STANDING OUTSIDE WHOM SHE SAID WERE FBI AGENTS. THEIR PRESENCE SEEMED IN NO WAY TO DETER THE BUSINESS OF THE MEETING, HOWEVER. SHE TOLD WALLACE THAT THE TRIP WAS TO TAKE THE DELEGATION INTO THE U. S. S. R.

ALL MEMBERS OF THE DELEGATION WERE TOLD TO LIST ENGLAND AND FRANCE, ONLY, AS THE COUNTRIES TO BE VISITED WHEN APPLYING FOR THEIR PASSPORTS. FURTHER, THEY WERE TO MAIL THEIR APPLICATIONS TEN OR TWELVE DAYS BEFORE DEPARTURE DATE TO LESSEN THE CHANCE OF A CLOSE CHECK-UP. EACH WAS TO WAIT FOUR OR FIVE DAYS, AND THEN EXPRESS CONCERN OVER DELAY IN RECEIVING THEIR PASSPORTS. EVIDENTLY THESE TACTICS WORKED, FOR SOON ALL WERE WINGING ACROSS THE ATLANTIC. FIVE OF THE GROUP, INCLUDING WALLACE, WERE NEGRO; THE OTHER FOURTEEN, WHITE.

UPON ARRIVAL OF THE DELEGATION IN PARIS, FRANCE, WALLACE SAID THAT TWO MEMBERS OF THE GROUP, WHOM HE IDENTIFIED AS ESTHER GOLDBERG AND ALEX SIROTA, TOOK PASSPORT PHOTOS OF ALL NINETEEN MEMBERS TO THE SOVIET EMBASSY AND RETURNED WITH SEPARATE VISAS FOR EACH, NOT ENTERED IN THEIR PASSPORTS! AS A MATTER OF FACT, ACCORDING TO WALLACE TESTIMONY, FROM PARIS ON, NOTHING WAS STAMPED IN THEIR PASSPORTS, THOUGH AT EACH CITY VISITED THEIR PASSPORTS WERE TAKEN UP BY CUSTOMS OFFICERS OF THE VARIOUS COUNTRIES.

THE DELEGATES HAD BEEN MET AT PARIS BY REPRESENTATIVES OF THE CGT (FRENCH GENERAL CONFEDERATION OF LABOR), SAID BY WALLACE TO BE A COMMUNIST-CONTROLLED TRADE UNION. WALLACE STATED THAT HE HAD BEEN INFORMED BEFORE LEAVING THE STATES THAT COMMUNISTS WOULD PROVIDE ESCORTS IN FRANCE. TAKEN TO THE HOTEL LONDON, THE GROUP SPENT TWO DAYS IN SIGHTSEEING. THEY WERE NOT SHOWN ANY INDUSTRIES AT ALL. THE GUIDED TOUR DID INCLUDE A TRIP THROUGH THE PARIS BLUMS, SO THAT THE FRENCH UNIONISTS MIGHT SHOW THEIR AMERICAN FRIENDS HOW DEPLORABLE WERE THE CONDITIONS OF THE FRENCH WORKER. THE CGT PAID ALL EXPENSES FOR THE DELEGATION, INCLUDING THE TRIP TO PRAGUE.

IN THAT CZECHOSLOVAKIAN CITY WALLACE SAID HE WAS PERSONALLY CONTACTED BY

ONE GEORGE WHEELER, A MAN WHO CLAIMED TO HAVE BEEN FORMERLY WITH THE U. S. STATE DEPARTMENT, BUT WHO HAD GONE BEHIND THE IRON CURTAIN TO WORK FOR THE CZECH GOVERNMENT. WHEELER, SO WALLACE TESTIFIED, RANTED AGAINST THE STATE DEPARTMENT, SENATOR JOSEPH MCCARTHY, AND ALLEGED BAD TREATMENT IN THE U. S. A.

WALLACE QUOTED ESTHER GOLDBERG AS SAYING THAT ALL EXPENSES IN PRAGUE, AND THEREAFTER, WERE PAID BY THE SOVIET UNION. CONTINUING THEIR JOURNEY, THEY ONLY STOPPED OVER IN WARSAW, POLAND, AND MINSK, U. S. S. R., BEFORE GOING ON TO MOSCOW. ARRIVING IN THE SOVIET CAPITOL ON 29 APRIL 1951, THEY WERE MET BY LEADERS OF THE CENTRAL TRADE UNION AND REPRESENTATIVES OF THE SOVIET GOVERNMENT. THEIR TIME--BUT NOT THEIR FREEDOM OF MOVEMENT--WAS PRETTY MUCH THEIR OWN UNTIL MAY DAY, WHEN THEY WERE GIVEN PASSES TO A SPECIAL BOX QUITE CLOSE TO STALIN, AS HE REVIEWED THE HUGE PARADE IN RED SQUARE. WALLACE SAID THE GROUP WAS PUBLICIZED AS A DELEGATION REPRESENTING THE AMERICAN TRADE UNION. TRUST MOSCOW NOT TO MISS OUT ON A CHANCE LIKE THAT TO MAKE THE SOVIET PEOPLE THINK ALL AMERICAN UNIONS WERE ON THEIR SIDE!

DURING THE BALANCE OF THEIR STAY, THE MEMBERS OF THE DELEGATION WERE TAKEN TO FACTORIES, PLANTS, REST HOMES, CONCERT HALLS AND THE OPERA; BUT ALWAYS BY SPECIAL GUIDES. NEVER WERE THEY ALLOWED TO ROAM AT WILL. WALLACE SAID HE PROTESTED VEHEMENTLY ABOUT THIS RESTRICTION AND ASKED ESTHER GOLDBERG TO CALL A CAUCUS TO DISCUSS THE SITUATION. THIS SHE DID, BUT THE DECISION WAS MADE TO ABIDE BY THE SOVIET RULES. THE VERY NEXT DAY, ACCORDING TO WALLACE, HE WAS CALLED ASIDE BY THE TOP RUSSIAN GUIDE AND TOLD TO STOP BEING A DISSENTER. WALLACE, THE MAN SAID, SHOULD BE THE LEADER OF THE DELEGATION AND REPORT TO HIM ON WHAT THE OTHER MEMBERS, BOTH COMMUNIST AND NON-COMMUNIST, WERE THINKING AND SAYING. THE RUSSIAN ALSO SAID THAT WALLACE WOULD BE HENCEFORTH RECEIVING PROPAGANDA INFORMATION AT HIS HOME IN THE STATES, SENT DIRECTLY TO HIM FROM THE U. S. S. R.

THE DELEGATION HAD CAUCUSED TO SET THE LINE THAT MEMBERS WOULD TAKE IN MAKING SPEECHES WHILE IN MOSCOW. IT WAS DECIDED ALL SHOULD SAY THE THINGS THE SOVIETS WANTED TO HEAR. WALLACE SAID THAT, IN A SPEECH BEFORE THE ALL CENTRAL COUNCIL OF TRADE UNIONS, COMPRISED OF STEWARDS AND OFFICERS OF THE VARIOUS UNION SHOPS IN THE U. S. S. R., HE ACCORDINGLY ATTACKED THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES AND CITED DISCRIMINATION PRACTICED AGAINST NEGROES IN AMERICA. WALLACE FURTHER STATED THAT HE REFUSED TO ACCEPT PAY FOR MAKING TALKS OVER MOSCOW RADIO, BUT THAT THE OTHERS RECEIVED 400 RUBLES EACH FOR EVERY BROADCAST THEY MADE.

ALL MEMBERS OF THE DELEGATION WERE GIVEN WRITTEN SPEECHES TO PRESENT TO AUDIENCES AFTER RETURNING TO THE UNITED STATES. THESE CAREFULLY WORDED TALKS WERE EVIDENTLY PREPARED BY THE STAFF OF THE SOVIET NEWS AGENCY, TASS.

IN THE COURSE OF HIS TESTIMONY WALLACE IDENTIFIED, AS BOTH A COMMUNIST AND A MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN DELEGATION WHO MADE THE TRIP, ONE FEMALE KNOWN TO HIM AS LAURA MYRTLE DENNIS. I KNOW MYRTLE DENNIS TOLD ME SHE MADE A VISIT TO THE U. S. S. R., BUT IT DOES STICK IN MY MIND THAT HER SISTER'S NAME WAS LAURA. I KNEW HER ALSO AS MRS. RAYMOND DENNIS, BUT I AM CERTAIN I NEVER HEARD MYRTLE DENNIS CALLED BY THE NAME OF LAURA. BE THAT AS IT MAY, MYRTLE MUST HAVE HAD HERSELF A BALL; SHE TOLD ME SHE WOULD RATHER LIVE OVER THERE IN POVERTY THAN LIVE IN THE UNITED STATES IN RICHES. SEEMS TO ME AS THOUGH WE OUGHT TO HELP PEOPLE WHO THINK THAT WAY ATTAIN THEIR DESIRES.

YOU MAY BE CERTAIN THAT THE CLEVELAND SOJOURNERS FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE, EGGED ON BY THE GENEROUS SPRINKLING OF COMMUNISTS AMONG THE MEMBERSHIP, RALLIED TO THE AID OF THEIR SORELY BESET SECRETARY. SO DID THE OTHER FRONT GROUPS. AN ORGANIZATION WAS FORMED TO RAISE FUNDS UNDER THE TITLE OF DEFENSE COMMITTEE FOR MRS. MYRTLE DENNIS. DON'T BOTHER TO GUESS WHO WAS APPOINTED TREASURER--IT WAS I. FURTHER ON I SHALL DISCUSS WHAT HAPPENED TO ALL THE

MONEY THIS COMMITTEE COLLECTED. THERE WAS A LOT OF IT, THAT IS FOR SURE. THERE WAS ALSO A GREAT INCREASE IN MY PERSONAL WORK-LOAD BECAUSE OF ALL THE ADDITIONAL MEETINGS OCCASIONED BY THIS NEW ACTIVITY. THE DEFENSE COMMITTEE MEMBERS WANTED IMMEDIATE ACTION. THEY WOULD NOT WAIT UNTIL SPRING FOR THE VOICE OF THE MYRTLE TO BE HEARD IN OUR LAND.

THE SECOND ANNUAL CONVENTION OF THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL WAS HELD IN CLEVELAND'S MUNICIPAL AUDITORIUM ON 21-23 NOVEMBER 1952. TO MY CHAGRIN, A PHOTO WAS PUBLISHED IN THE CLEVELAND PAPERS SHOWING THE MEMBERS OF THE EXECUTIVE BOARD OF THE LOCAL BRANCH OF THE COUNCIL, MYSELF AMONG THEM. THE ACCOMPANYING STORY INCLUDED MENTION THAT I WAS TREASURER OF THE CLEVELAND BRANCH. THERE WAS NOTHING I COULD DO ABOUT THE EXPOSURE BUT GRIN AND BEAR IT; THE POSE OF DEDICATED COMMUNIST MUST BE MAINTAINED AT ALL COSTS. STILL, TO KNOW THAT DECENT AMERICANS, WHO ONCE WERE FRIENDLY, WOULD TURN FROM YOU IN LOATHING WAS HARD TO TAKE.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE EVENT WERE CARRIED OUT WITH GREAT CARE. THE LOCAL CONNIES REGARDED IT AS QUITE A FEATHER IN THEIR CAPS THAT CLEVELAND WAS CHOSEN AS THE SITE OF THE NATIONAL CONVENTION. IT WAS CONSIDERED A REWARD FOR DILIGENT EFFORTS IN BEHALF OF THE PARTY. PERSONALLY, I VIEWED IT AS A MARK OF SHAME THAT SO MANY PEOPLE EXISTED IN CLEVELAND WHO WERE SO WARPED OR DUPED THAT THEY WOULD MERIT THE DUBIOUS HONOR. STILL, IT DID ENABLE ME TO APPEAR MORE IMPORTANT IN THE EYES OF THE CONRADES AND GET ME ON THE INSIDE, WHERE I COULD SECURE VALUABLE INFORMATION. MY REPORTS TO THE BUREAU WERE CORRESPONDINGLY INFORMATIVE.

THE CONVENTION WAS ADJUDGED A HUGE SUCCESS, AND THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL ENTERED UPON ITS SECOND YEAR OF EXISTENCE WITH HIGH HOPES FOR THE FUTURE. THE CP WAS PLEASED THAT ONE OF ITS OFFSHOOTS SEEMED TO BE THRIVING. THERE WAS NO INDICATION THEN THAT IN A FEW YEARS THE PARENT WOULD STRANGLE THE CHILD.

1953

10 in book

IN RECOUNTING MY EXPERIENCES DURING ALL THE ELEVEN YEARS SPENT IN THE COMMUNIST PARTY, I CAN ONLY HIT ON THE HIGHLIGHTS WITHOUT CAUSING THIS BOOK TO RUN INTO SEVERAL VOLUMES. EVERYTHING WAS DUTIFULLY REPORTED TO THE FBI AND I AM CERTAIN THAT, IN KEEPING WITH THE PAINSTAKING THOROUGHNESS OF THAT SPLENDID ORGANIZATION, IT WAS ALL RECORDED AND CHECKED OUT AGAINST OTHER INFORMATION. EVERYTHING MUST BE REGARDED AS IMPORTANT UNTIL PROVED OTHERWISE. FREQUENTLY, ONE SEEMINGLY OBSCURE BIT OF INFORMATION SERVES TO TIE OTHER FRAGMENTS INTO A DAMNING CHAIN OF EVIDENCE. JOHN EDGAR HOOVER AND THE PERSONNEL OF THE BUREAU HE HEADS DESERVE THE HEARTFELT THANKS OF EVERY LOYAL AMERICAN FOR THEIR UNSTINTING DEDICATION TO THEIR SWORN DUTY. SIMILARLY, THE MONUMENTAL TASKS PERFORMED BY THE HOUSE AND SENATE COMMITTEES CHARGED WITH COMBATTING SUBVERSION; THE STATE, COUNTY AND MUNICIPAL AGENCIES WHICH FUNCTION IN LIKE CAPACITIES MUST BE ACKNOWLEDGED WITH DEEP GRATITUDE BY THE PEOPLE THEY SERVE.

ONE OF THE HIGHLIGHTS OCCURRING IN 1953 WAS THE "LINCOLN-DOUGLAS FREEDOM BANQUET" HELD ON 28 FEBRUARY OF THAT YEAR AT THE EAST SIDE HUNGARIAN WORKERS' HOME ON BUCKEYE ROAD IN CLEVELAND. THE SPONSORING ORGANIZATION WAS THE FREEDOM COMMITTEE. THERE YOU HAVE MORE EXAMPLES OF COMMUNIST USE OF TITLES CARRYING PATRIOTIC IMPLICATIONS. BOTH ABRAHAM LINCOLN AND STEPHEN DOUGLAS WOULD, HAD IT BEEN POSSIBLE, HAVE CAUSED LIGHTNING TO STRIKE THE ASSEMBLY FOR THE PROFANATION OF THEIR HONORABLE NAMES. AS FOR THE DESIGNATIONS OF "FREEDOM BANQUET" AND "FREEDOM COMMITTEE," THEY WOULD HAVE BEEN MORE APTLY AND TRUTHFULLY CHARACTERIZED BY THE SUBSTITUTION OF "ENSLAVEMENT" FOR THE FIRST WORD IN BOTH TITLES.

PUBLICIZED AS GUEST SPEAKER WAS BENJAMIN S. CAREATHERS. THIS MAN HAD

OPENLY RUN AS A CANDIDATE FOR OFFICE ON THE COMMUNIST PARTY TICKET ON TWO OCCASIONS: FOR LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF PENNSYLVANIA IN 1938 AND FOR TREASURER OF THE SAME STATE IN 1940.

OTHER SPEAKERS WERE: FRIEDA KATZ, REPRESENTING THE OHIO BILL OF RIGHTS CONFERENCE; MARY TURNER, SPEAKING ON THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE AND THE MYRTLE DENNIS CASE; ELYADOR C. GREENFIELD; AND BILL HABER. PETITIONS WERE DISTRIBUTED BY THE DEFENSE COMMITTEE FOR MRS. MYRTLE DENNIS.

AH, YES, THE CONRADES HAD A PURPOSE IN BANDYING ABOUT THAT WORD "FREEDOM." IT WAS APPARENT THEY DESIRED FREEDOM TO SNEER AT OUR LAWS; FREEDOM TO CORRUPT AND SUBVERT; FREEDOM TO DEFRAUD; FREEDOM TO DESMIRCH THE NAMES OF AMERICAN IMMORTALS; FREEDOM TO OVERTHROW OUR GOVERNMENT BY CONSPIRACY, FORCE AND VIOLENCE; FREEDOM TO DEPRIVE US OF OUR HARD WON FREEDOMS. SOME OF THOSE PRESENT HAD FLED OPPRESSION IN OTHER LANDS, YET SOUGHT TO BREED IT IN OURS. SUCH IS THE COMMUNIST MENTALITY.

AS THE DATE SET FOR THE EXECUTION OF JULIUS AND ETHEL ROSENBERG DREW CLOSER, ACTIVITY IN THEIR BEHALF WAS STEPPED UP TO A FRENZIED PITCH. MEETINGS WERE A DAILY AND NIGHTLY OCCURRENCE: AT THE FIRST OF THE YEAR, THE ROSENBERGS HAD LOST IN THE APPEALS COURT.

SHORTLY THEREAFTER, JUDGE KAUFMAN HAD REFUSED TO CHANGE THE DEATH SENTENCE, SAYING, "I STILL FEEL THAT THEIR CRIME WAS WORSE THAN MURDER."

THE CLEVELAND PLAIN DEALER CARRIED A FULL PAGE ADVERTISEMENT HEADLINED: "WE ARE INNOCENT * * * THE FACTS DEMAND CLEMENCY!" THIS AD WAS SPONSORED BY THE CLEVELAND COMMITTEE TO SECURE CLEMENCY FOR THE ROSENBERGS AND LISTED M. S. ROTHENBERG AS EXECUTIVE SECRETARY OF THAT GROUP.

THE SAME NEWSPAPER ALSO REPORTED THAT A GROUP OF THIRTY-SEVEN CLEVELANDERS HAD DEPARTED BY BUS TO PARTICIPATE IN THE PICKETING OF THE WHITE HOUSE, IN WASHINGTON, D. C. THE RESIDENCE OF OUR CHIEF EXECUTIVE HAD BEEN PICKETED

TINE AND AGAIN OVER THE PAST MONTHS. THE USUAL MOTLEY ASSORTMENT OF COMMUNISTS AND DUPES HAD JOURNEYED TO THE NATION'S CAPITOL IN DROVES FROM NEAR AND FAR TO THUS AFFRONT THE DIGNITY OF THE HISTORIC WHITE HOUSE AND ITS OCCUPANTS. THE PRESS OF THE WORLD CARRIED PICTURES AND STORIES ABOUT THESE MARCHERS. WHAT GLEE THIS MUST HAVE OCCASIONED THE CREATURES IN THE KREHLIN! SECRETLY, I FOUND IT REVOLTING. SO, WHO DO YOU THINK WAS ONE OF THOSE PICKED TO PICKET? THAT LITTLE OLD LINE-MAKER, HE--JULIA BROWN!

I SHALL NEVER FORGET THAT ALL-NIGHT RIDE FROM CLEVELAND TO WASHINGTON. IT EVEN STARTED OFF BADLY. ONE OF THOSE WHO MADE THE TRIP WAS A CRIPPLED MAN, CONFINED TO A WHEEL-CHAIR. THE COMRADES THOUGHT THIS WAS A PROPAGANDA MASTERSTROKE, AND THE UNFORTUNATE FELLOW WAS ONLY TOO WILLING TO GO ALONG WITH THAT THINKING. HIS BROTHER, THERE AT THE BUS TO SEE US OFF, GOT INTO A VIOLENT ALTERCATION WITH NEWSPAPER PHOTOGRAPHERS WHO WERE TAKING PICTURES OF THE GROUP. I STILL LAUGH WHEN I RECALL THE LOOK ON HIS FACE AS ONE MAN STANDING THERE SAID TO THE IRATE BROTHER, "THAT'S ALL RIGHT, BUDDY. WE HAVE PLENTY OF PICTURES OF YOU!"

AT LONG LAST WE ROLLED AWAY. HATING AS I DID THIS MOST ODIOUS OF ASSIGNMENTS, I SUFFERED THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE JOURNEY. TO HAVE TO SUFFER IN SILENCE ONLY MAKES IT THAT MUCH WORSE. OUTWARDLY, I HAD TO APPEAR AS ENTHUSIASTIC AS THE REST. ARRIVING IN WASHINGTON, WE WERE TAKEN TO A PLACE TO FRESHEN UP, EAT, RECEIVE FINAL INSTRUCTIONS, AND THEN WERE HUSTLED OFF TO TAKE OUR TURN AS PITIFUL PARADERS. TO ME WHO HAS ALWAYS LONGED TO VISIT THE WHITE HOUSE, TO SEE THE ROOMS WHERE OUR GREAT PRESIDENTS HAVE LIVED AND WORKED, IT WAS A SHAMING, SINFUL THING. TO APPEAR AS A THOROUGHLY INDOCTRINATED CONNIE, I HAD PICKETED OTHER PLACES AT OTHER TIMES; BUT TO PICKET HERE SEEMED LIKE A SACRILEGE, A BLASPHEMY.

SOMEHOW, I MANAGED TO STICK IT OUT UNTIL THE HATEFUL STINT WAS AT AN

END. BACK WE CLAMBERED INTO OUR BUS AND HEADED FOR CLEVELAND. CAN YOU BELIEVE THAT THERE ARE TYPES WHO WILL DO THAT SORT OF THING AND KEEP COMING BACK FOR MORE? NOTHING CAN CONVINCE ME THEY ARE, IN ANY WAY, NORMAL HUMAN BEINGS. WHEN FINALLY I TUMBLED INTO MY OWN BED AT HOME, I CURSED COMMUNISM WITH ALL THE INTENSITY AND FEELING OF AN OUTRAGED SOUL.

ON 19 JUNE 1953, JULIUS AND ETHEL ROSENBERG WERE EXECUTED AT SING SING. THE EFFORTS OF THEIR ATTORNEY, EMMAUEL H. BLOCH, THE NATIONAL COMMITTEE TO SECURE JUSTICE IN THE ROSENBERG CASE, AND ALL ITS LOCAL COUNTERPARTS IN MANY COMMUNITIES ACROSS THE NATION THE ROSENBERGS HAD BETRAYED, HAD BEEN UNAVAILING. JUSTICE HAD BEEN IMPEDED BUT TEMPORARILY. IN THE SUPREME COURT, THEIR LAST POSSIBLE SOURCE OF HOPE SHORT OF INTERVENTION BY THE PRESIDENT, CHIEF JUSTICE VINSON AND ASSOCIATE JUSTICES REED, JACKSON, BURTON, HINTON AND CLARK AGREED TO VACATE THE STAY OF EXECUTION GRANTED EARLIER BY ASSOCIATE JUSTICE DOUGLAS. DISSENTING WERE JUSTICES DOUGLAS AND BLACK. JUSTICE FRANKFURTER NEITHER DISSENTED NOR ASSENTED. THE ROSENBERGS WENT TO THEIR JUST REWARD, WHATEVER IT MIGHT BE.

THERE WAS LITTLE RESPITE IN ACTIVITY FOR CP MEMBERS IN CLEVELAND FOLLOWING THE EXECUTION. THE SMITH ACT TRIALS, WHICH HAD BEEN GOING ON FOR QUITE SOME TIME, RECEIVED MORE ATTENTION FROM THE CONRADES AND MANY MEETINGS WERE HELD PROTESTING THE PROSECUTIONS BEING CARRIED ON IN VARIOUS CITIES. THE DEFENSE COMMITTEE WAS MAKING FREQUENT APPEALS FOR PHYSICAL AND FINANCIAL SUPPORT.

ON 6 OCTOBER, I DROVE MY CAR TO AN APPOINTED RENDEZVOUS WITH OTHER PARTY STALWARTS, WHO WERE TO JOURNEY WITH ME TO AKRON, OHIO. A HEARING WAS IN PROGRESS IN THAT CITY, AND OUR MISSION WAS TO CREATE A DISTURBANCE BY JEERING, BOOING AND LAUGHING DISDAINFULLY AT MOMENTS WE DEEMED APPROPRIATE TO OUR PURPOSE. I WAITED QUITE A LONG TIME, BUT NONE OF THE OTHERS MADE AN

2

APPEARANCE. THIS WAS EXTREMELY ODD; SURELY, ALL OF THEM WOULD NOT BE LATE. FINALLY, ON THE CHANCE THAT THERE HAD BEEN SOME MISUNDERSTANDING AS TO TIME AND PLACE OF MEETING, I DECIDED TO DRIVE OVER TO THE HOME OF FRIEDA AND DAVID KATZ.

A REAL SURPRISE AWAITED ME, WHICH QUITE EXPLAINED THE FAILURE OF THE OTHER CONNIES TO KEEP THE APPOINTMENT. BOTH FRIEDA AND DAVID HAD BEEN ARRESTED FOR VIOLATION OF THE SMITH ACT, AND WERE EVEN THEN LANQUISHING IN Durance Vile! TO THOSE WHO HAD BEEN DANCING TO FRIEDA'S TUNE, THIS WAS TRAUMATIC. OUR PEERLESS, FEARLESS LEADER WAS IN THE POKEY! WELL, WE MUST CARRY ON SOMEHOW. THAT, WE KNEW, WAS THE WAY SHE WOULD HAVE WANTED IT. A VERY SUBDUED GROUP GOT INTO MY CAR AND WE DROVE ON TO AKRON.

AT THE HEARING ROOM IN THAT CITY, WE SAT IN NEAR-SILENCE. WHETHER THE COMRADES HAD BEEN FRIGHTENED OR MERELY STUNNED BY THE ARRESTS; THEY WERE IN NO MOOD FOR ANY BOOING OR JEERING, WHICH PLEASED ME HIGHLY. PARTICIPATION IN SUCH ACTIVITY WAS ESSENTIAL TO MAINTAINING MY COVER BUT, NATURALLY, I NEVER RELISHED IT. I WAS GLAD WHEN WE WERE ABLE TO START BACK TO CLEVELAND. THE PALL CONTINUED TO HANG OVER MY COMPANIONS. THE RETURN TRIP WAS MOST DESULTORY.

REACHING CLEVELAND AGAIN, WE WERE ABLE TO GET THE FULL PICTURE ON ALL THAT HAD HAPPENED THAT DAY, NOT ONLY IN OUR CITY BUT ELSEWHERE. A TOTAL OF ELEVEN PERSONS HAD BEEN ARRESTED ON THE SMITH ACT CHARGES. THEY COMPRISED THE TWELFTH SUCH GROUP TO BE TRIED, BRINGING THE NATIONAL TOTAL TO NINETY-EIGHT ALLEGED SUBVERSIVES. PRIOR ARRESTS AND TRIALS HAD TAKEN PLACE IN OTHER CITIES; AT LAST, IT HAD COME TO CLEVELAND.

ELVADOR C. GREENFIELD WAS AMONG THE FIVE ARRESTED IN CLEVELAND. AN AMUSING NOTE CONCERNING THIS WAS CONTAINED IN A STATEMENT MADE BY THE FBI TO THE EFFECT THAT, AT THE TIME OF HIS APPREHENSION, GREENFIELD WAS CARRYING

4

TWO BOOKS ONE OF WHICH, BY M. E. CHABER, WAS TITLED, "DON'T GET CAUGHT," AND THE OTHER, BY J. M. WALSH, "TIME TO KILL." WHEN TAKEN INTO CUSTODY, E. C. GREENFIELD WAS A WRITE-IN CANDIDATE FOR GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF OHIO AND HAD SERVED AS SECRETARY OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS IN CLEVELAND.

ROBERT ALFRED CAMPBELL WAS BEING HELD ON A WARRANT ISSUED IN CLEVELAND, WITH BAIL SET AT \$25,000.00. THE DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE ALLEGED CAMPBELL HAD BEEN ACTIVE IN THE CP SINCE HIS GRADUATION FROM BROOKLYN EVENING HIGH SCHOOL, AND THAT HE HAD BEEN EMPLOYED BY THE NEW YORK STATE COMMITTEE OF THE CP. FURTHER ALLEGATIONS WERE THAT: HE HAD BEEN CHAIRMAN OF THE NEGRO COMMITTEE OF THE NEW YORK UNIT OF THE CP; AFTER SERVING (1942-1946) IN THE U. S. ARMY MEDICAL CORPS, HE HAD BECOME AN OFFICIAL OF THE HARLEM BRANCH OF THE CP; IN OCTOBER 1948, CAMPBELL HAD BEEN HIRED BY THE STATE BOARD OF THE CP IN CLEVELAND AND HAD SERVED AS EDUCATIONAL DIRECTOR OF THE OHIO CP; IN 1951, HE HAD RETURNED TO NEW YORK CITY.

JOSEPH MICHAEL DOUGHER, ALSO KNOWN AS JOSEPH MICHAEL WALSH, HAD BEEN ARRESTED IN STEUBENVILLE, OHIO. IT WAS STATED THAT HE HAD ONCE BEEN A MEMBER OF THE NATIONAL COMMITTEE OF THE CP AND HAD BEEN ACTIVE IN PARTY AFFAIRS IN PENNSYLVANIA AND OHIO SINCE THE EARLY 30'S.

ANOTHER BUCKEYE STATER PICKED UP WAS MRS. LUCILLE BETHENCOURT, NEE LUCILE MARIA CARRASQUERO, ARRESTED IN LORAIN, OHIO. THE FBI STATED THAT SHE HAD BEEN BORN IN NEW YORK CITY, HAD MARRIED ALBERT BETHENCOURT THERE IN 1947, MOVED TO LORAIN IN 1949, AND IN 1952 WAS SECRETARY OF THE CP IN THAT CITY.

HAVING THE DUBIOUS DISTINCTION OF BEING HELD UNDER THE HIGHEST BAIL--\$50,000.00--WAS JOSEPH BRANDT, ARRESTED IN NEWARK, NEW JERSEY. INFORMATION ON BRANDT RELEASED BY THE FBI LISTED HIM AS: AN INSTRUCTOR AND ORGANIZER IN CP SCHOOLS; A PARTY ORGANIZER IN NEW YORK AND MICHIGAN; A VETERAN OF THE ABRAHAM LINCOLN BRIGADE WHO FOUGHT IN SPAIN FOR MORE THAN A YEAR. HIS

ACQUIRED MILITARY EXPERIENCE DID NOT SEEM TO HAVE QUALIFIED HIM FOR DISTINCTION IN THE ARMY OF HIS OWN COUNTRY, HOWEVER; HE WAS DISCHARGED AS A PRIVATE, FIRST CLASS.

THE FBI DID NOT HAVE TO LOOK FAR FOR FRANK HASHMALL. HE WAS ALREADY SERVING A SIX-MONTH TO FIVE-YEAR TERM IN THE OHIO STATE PENITENTIARY FOR GIVING A FICTITIOUS ADDRESS IN THE REGISTRATION OF AN AUTOMOBILE. A DETAINER WAS PUT ON HASHMALL TO INSURE HIS BEING ON TAP FOR LATER TRIAL. INFORMATION ON THIS MAN STATED THAT: HE HAD GRADUATED FROM CITY COLLEGE OF NEW YORK IN 1940 WITH A BACHELORS DEGREE IN SOCIAL SCIENCES; HAD BEEN A DEFENSE WITNESS IN THE JULY, 1949, TRIAL OF ELEVEN COMMUNIST LEADERS AT NEW YORK CITY.

FRIEDA KATZ, NEE FRIEDA ZUCKER, WAS STATED TO HAVE BEEN A NATIVE OF COLCHESTER, CONNECTICUT, WHO HAD LATER SERVED AS ORGANIZER OF THE CUYAHOGA COUNTY CP. DAVID KATZ WAS REFERRED TO AS FORMER TREASURER OF THE COMMUNIST POLITICAL ASSOCIATION OF OHIO.

THESE AND THE OTHERS WERE ALL CHARGED WITH CONSPIRACY TO TEACH AND ADVOCATE THE OVERTHROW OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES BY FORCE AND VIOLENCE. BAIL FOR ALL OF THE OHIO PEOPLE WAS SET AT \$25,000.00 EACH.

THE VERY NEXT DAY AFTER OUR TRIP TO AKRON, I VISITED FRIEDA AT THE JAIL. AS SOON AS SHE WAS CERTAIN THAT NO ONE COULD OVERHEAR, FRIEDA INSTRUCTED ME TO REMOVE ALL OF THE RECORDS FROM THE OFFICE OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS AND HIDE THEM AT MY HOME. IT WAS HARD NOT TO LAUGH RIGHT IN THE OLD GIRL'S FACE. WOULD I EVER BE GLAD TO OBEY HER IN THIS? NEVER WAS ANY TASK PERFORMED WITH SUCH SPEED AND COMPLETENESS. ONCE EVERYTHING WAS SAFELY STORED AT MY HOME, I LET THE BUREAU KNOW OF THIS UNEXPECTED BONANZA. YOU MAY BE CERTAIN THAT THE FBI AGENTS WENT THROUGH THOSE FILES WITH A FINE-TOOTH COMB, GETTING COPIES OF EVERYTHING OF ANY IMPORTANCE. IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE NOT TO FEEL ELATED; THIS WAS PARTIAL PAYMENT INDEED.

ON 15 OCTOBER, DAVID AND FRIEDA KATZ, E. C. GREENFIELD, LUCILLE BETHENCOURT AND JOSEPH MICHAEL DOUGHER--OR WALSH--WERE ARRAIGNED BEFORE FEDERAL JUDGE CHARLES J. MCNAMEE. ALL PLEADED INNOCENT AND JUDGE MCNAMEE GRANTED A REQUEST FOR LOWER BOND REQUIREMENTS. THAT OF THE KATZES WAS REDUCED TO A COMBINED \$25,000.00 FOR BOTH OF THEM, \$15,000.00 FOR GREENFIELD, AND \$10,000.00 EACH FOR MRS. BETHENCOURT AND DOUGHER.

IN THE MEANTIME, A NATIONAL CONFERENCE HAD BEEN CALLED TO RECONSTITUTE THE NATIONAL COMMITTEE TO SECURE JUSTICE IN THE ROSENBERG CASE. THAT THE ROSENBERGS HAD BEEN EXECUTED MEANT LITTLE TO THE GUIDING LIGHTS OF THE GROUP; THERE WAS STILL SOME PROPAGANDA TO BE EXTRACTED BY KEEPING THE NAME ALIVE. I ATTENDED THIS CONFERENCE, HELD IN CHICAGO, 10-11 OCTOBER 1953, AS ONE OF ABOUT 150 DELEGATES REPRESENTING SOME 36 STATES. AT FIRST IT WAS DECIDED TO CALL THE GROUP THE NATIONAL ROSENBERG-SOBELL COMMITTEE, BUT A LATER DECISION DESIGNATED IT AS THE NATIONAL COMMITTEE TO SECURE JUSTICE FOR MORTON SOBELL IN THE ROSENBERG CASE. WELL, ONE THING YOU COULD SAY FOR THE TITLE-- IT WAS LONG. SOBELL HAD BEEN SENTENCED TO SERVE THIRTY YEARS ON EACH OF TWO COUNTS, THE TERMS TO BE SERVED CONCURRENTLY, FOR HIS PART IN THE CRIMES. AS THIS IS WRITTEN, EFFORTS ARE STILL BEING MADE TO LET HIM LOOSE UPON SOCIETY ONCE AGAIN.

THE CAMPAIGN TO RAISE MONIES FOR BONDS AND THE DEFENSE OF OUR OHIO SMITH ACT "MARTYRS" HAD ERUPTED IMMEDIATELY UPON THEIR ARREST. IT IS MY HONEST BELIEF THAT SUFFICIENT SUMS WERE IMMEDIATELY AVAILABLE FROM NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS OF THE PARTY. I ALSO BELIEVE THAT MONEY IS SUPPLIED LIBERALLY BY THE SOVIET GOVERNMENT THROUGH ITS REPRESENTATIVES IN OUR COUNTRY. NOTWITHSTANDING, SUCH THINGS ARE KEPT FROM THE KNOWLEDGE OF RANK AND FILE COMMUNISTS AND THE SYMPATHIZERS WHO CONTRIBUTE SO GENEROUSLY. COMMUNISM ALWAYS MAKES A POOR MOUTH TO THEM SO THAT THE MONEY WILL CONTINUE TO FLOW

FROM THESE SOURCES UNABATEDLY. THE PARTY MAY RAIL AGAINST CAPITALISM BUT IT LOVES MONEY, BE IT DIRTY, BLOOD-STAINED, HARD-EARNED, INHERITED OR STOLEN. GIVE PARTY LEADERS A CAUSE FOR WHICH THEY CAN BEAT THEIR BREASTS AND THEIR DRUMS, AND THEY WILL HAVE THE LOOT CASCADING INTO THEIR TILL IN NO TIME.

THE DIZZY WHIRL OF MEETINGS, RALLIES AND CONFERENCES KEPT ALL OF US ON THE GO CONSTANTLY. AS 1953 DREW TO A CLOSE, I WONDERED WITH GOOD REASON JUST HOW MUCH MORE I COULD ENDURE.

Chapter 11

1954-1956

THE FACT THAT I COMPRESS A RECOUNTING OF THE EVENTS OF SEVERAL YEARS INTO A SINGLE CHAPTER DOES NOT MEAN THAT THESE PERIODS WERE ANY LESS IMPORTANT IN MY WORK AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT. THEY WERE, IN FACT, EXTREMELY ACTIVE YEARS. COMMUNISM KEEPS ITS ADHERENTS BUSY AS BEES, POSSIBLY ON THE THEORY THAT, HAD THEY TIME FOR RELAXATION AND PRIVATE THINKING, MANY WOULD REALIZE WHAT FOOLS THEY WERE AND WALK OUT ON THE WHOLE MISERABLE MESS. SOME MIGHT GO TO THE EXTREME OF BECOMING PATRIOTS WILLING TO REVEAL WHAT THEY KNEW OF THE RED CONSPIRACY.

IN MY OWN CASE, THERE WERE NOT ONLY MULTITUDINOUS DEMANDS MADE UPON MY TIME AND ENERGIES BY THE PARTY; THERE WAS THE NEED FOR FREQUENT REPORTS TO THE FBI. ADD TO THAT THE WORK OF KEEPING UP OUR HOME, THE MAINTAINING OF MY HUSBAND'S BUSINESS ACCOUNTS AND CORRESPONDENCE, AND YOU HAVE A PICTURE OF A WOMAN VERY MUCH ON THE GO. NEITHER MIND NOR HANDS WERE IDLE.

THE ACTUAL REASON FOR GROUPING THESE YEARS TOGETHER IS THAT CERTAIN OF MY CP ACTIVITIES WERE ALMOST ROUTINE. WERE I TO ATTEMPT A DAY BY DAY RELATING OF WHAT TOOK PLACE, IT WOULD BE REPETITIOUS AND BORING.

FRIEDA KATZ AND HER CO-DEFENDANTS IN THE IMPENDING CLEVELAND, OHIO, SMITH ACT TRIALS WERE A REAL HEADACHE DURING MUCH OF THIS PERIOD. THERE WERE SO MANY MEETINGS, RALLIES, AND OTHER FUND-RAISING PITCHES THAT I LONGED FOR THE FINAL COURTROOM SESSIONS TO GET UNDER WAY. AS THEIR LAWYERS--AND AN IMPRESSIVE ARRAY OF LEGAL TALENT IT WAS, YOU MAY BE SURE--MOVED FOR THIS AND APPEALED FROM THAT, THE CONFIDENCE OF THE COMRADES ROSE HIGHER AND HIGHER. THEY OPENLY EXPRESSED THE BELIEF THAT ONCE THEY FOUGHT THE CASE ON UP TO THE SUPREME COURT, THEY WOULD NOT HAVE A THING IN THE WORLD TO WORRY ABOUT. SO CERTAIN WERE THEY OF ACQUITTAL THAT VICTORY CELEBRATIONS WERE HELD BEFORE

2

ANY FINAL DECISIONS WERE HANDED DOWN.

I DO NOT PROFESS TO KNOW MUCH ABOUT LEGAL PROCEDURES, BUT I DID KNOW THAT THESE PEOPLE HAD UNLAWFULLY, WILFULLY AND KNOWINGLY ADVOCATED AND TAUGHT THE DUTY AND NECESSITY OF OVERTHROWING AND DESTROYING THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES BY FORCE AND VIOLENCE, WITH THE INTENT OF CAUSING SUCH OVERTHROW AND DESTRUCTION AS SPEEDILY AS CIRCUMSTANCES WOULD PERMIT. I WAS EQUALLY CERTAIN THAT THEY HAD UNLAWFULLY, WILFULLY AND KNOWINGLY ORGANIZED, AS THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE UNITED STATES, A SOCIETY, GROUP AND ASSEMBLY OF PERSONS, WHO TAUGHT AND ADVOCATED THE OVERTHROW AND THE DESTRUCTION OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES BY FORCE AND VIOLENCE, WITH THE INTENT OF CAUSING SUCH OVERTHROW AND DESTRUCTION AS SPEEDILY AS CIRCUMSTANCES WOULD PERMIT. THOSE WERE THE COUNTS, STATED ALMOST VERBATIM, ON WHICH FRIEDA KATZ AND THE OTHERS WERE CHARGED.

THERE WAS NO QUESTION IN MY MIND THAT THEY WERE GUILTY. HOW, THEN, COULD THEY BE SO SURE THAT THE SUPREME COURT OF THE NATION THEY WORKED TO DESTROY WOULD DECIDE IN THEIR FAVOR? HOW COULD THE LAWS OF OUR LAND BE INTERPRETED SO AS TO PERMIT THESE PLOTTERS TO GO FREE? I AM STILL WONDERING OVER THESE THINGS TODAY, SEVEN YEARS LATER.

THE TRIALS, WHICH OPENED 31 OCTOBER 1955, DRAGGED ON FOR WEEKS, BUT IN THE END PROVED THAT THE OFFENSIVE COCKSURENESS OF THE CONNIES HAD NOT BEEN WITHOUT SOME FOUNDATION. FRIEDA KATZ, WHO HAD APPEALED AN EARLIER CONVICTION AND FIVE YEAR SENTENCE, WAS FOUND NOT GUILTY. SO WERE ROBERT ALFRED CAMPBELL, JOSEPH MICHAEL DOUGHER AND ELVADOR CLAUDE GREENFIELD. OTHERS WERE NOT SO LUCKY. JOSEPH BRANDT, LUCILLE BETHENCOURT, GEORGE WATT, FRANK HASHMALL, MARTIN CHANCEY AND ANTHONY KRCHNAREK WERE CONVICTED AS CHARGED, BUT IMMEDIATELY APPEALED. ON THE BASIS OF A SUPREME COURT OPINION IN THE CASE OF YATES VS U. S., THE GOVERNMENT CONCEDED THAT A NEW TRIAL WAS REQUIRED FOR THIS

LATTER GROUP.

HOW THE CONRADES GLOATED AND CELEBRATED! SITTING IN THE COURTROOM DAY AFTER DAY, LISTENING TO DISCUSSIONS BETWEEN DEFENDANTS AND COUNSEL DURING RECESSES AND AT CLOSE OF DAY, ATTENDING CLOSED CP MEETINGS CALLED TO DISCUSS THE PROGRESS OF THE TRIALS, I HAD EXPERIENCED MISGIVINGS AS TO THE OUTCOME. NOW THE WORST OF MY FEARS WERE REALIZED, YET ALL I COULD DO WAS TO APPEAR OUTWARDLY JUBILANT. I DANCED AND PRANCED WITH THE ROISTERING CONNIES, BUT MY HEART WAS HEAVY WITHIN ME. WHAT COULD BE DONE TO PRESERVE A NATION THE LAWS OF WHICH COULD BE INTERPRETED SO AS TO GIVE AID AND COMFORT TO THE ENEMY? IT SEEMED THE ONLY THING LEFT WAS TO FIGHT ON AND HOPE FOR THE FUTURE.

DURING 1955 WE FOUND ANOTHER DESIRABLE HOUSE ON EDGEWOOD AVENUE IN THE SHAKER HEIGHTS DISTRICT OF CLEVELAND, A VERY NICE NEIGHBORHOOD. MY HUSBAND AND I BOUGHT THIS AND MOVED TO THE NEW LOCATION, BUT RETAINED THE 123RD STREET HOME AS A RENTAL PROPERTY. ONE THING IN CONNECTION WITH THIS MOVE AFFORDED US MUCH SECRET AMUSEMENT AT THE TIME. NOW IT MAY BE TOLD.

ONE OF OUR TENANTS, A SCHOOLTEACHER, HAD BEEN MOST INQUISITIVE ABOUT MY ACTIVITIES. THERE WAS LITTLE DOUBT IN MY MIND THAT SHE HAD ME FIGURED AS A HARD-CORE COMMUNIST, AND THAT SHE WAS MAKING REPORTS ABOUT ME TO SOMEONE. WHEN WE MOVED TO EDGEWOOD AVENUE, SHE GAVE UP THE APARTMENT SHE HAD RENTED IN OUR 123RD STREET PROPERTY AND TOOK QUARTERS IN THE HOME OF ONE OF OUR RECENT NEXT DOOR NEIGHBORS, THE SAME MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM HENRY COOPER, WHO HAD FIRST INVOLVED ME IN COMMUNISM! WHEN YOU COME TO THE CHAPTERS CONCERNING MY TESTIMONY BEFORE THE HCUA, YOU WILL UNDERSTAND WHY HER CHOICE OF A NEW LANDLORD TICKLED ME.

ONE ANNOYING AND UNPLEASANT THING OCCURRED DURING THIS PERIOD. ALL WE COULD DO WAS TO ACCEPT IT, BUT IT REALLY HURT. THE MAN WHO HAD HANDLED THE INSURANCE ON OUR AUTOMOBILES AND TRUCKS FOR SEVERAL YEARS INFORMED US THAT

4

ALL OUR POLICIES WERE BEING CANCELLED BY DIRECTION OF HIS COMPANY. THIS AGENT AND MY HUSBAND HAD EARLIER BEEN FELLOW-EMPLOYEES OF A FIRM IN CLEVELAND, AND IT WAS BECAUSE OF THEIR FRIENDSHIP THAT WE HAD GIVEN HIM OUR BUSINESS AFTER CURLEE LEARNED THAT THE MAN HAD STARTED SELLING INSURANCE. CALLS TO THE COMPANY ELICITING NO EXPLANATION FOR ITS ACTION, I CONTACTED THE AGENT AT HIS HOME. UPON MY INSISTENCE THAT HE LEVEL WITH ME, HE FINALLY ADMITTED THAT IT WAS BECAUSE I HAD BECOME KNOWN AS A COMMUNIST AND WAS, THEREFORE, REGARDED AS A BAD RISK.

WE WERE ABLE TO OBTAIN COVERAGE WITH ANOTHER COMPANY, BUT IT WAS JUST ANOTHER INDICATION THAT I HAD INDEED JEOPARDIZED OUR REPUTATIONS AND MY HUSBAND'S BUSINESS IN TRYING TO SERVE MY COUNTRY. I HAVE HAD MORE OF THE SAME SINCE—AND EVEN TODAY—BUT, AT LEAST, I KNOW IT HAS BEEN IN A GOOD AND NECESSARY CAUSE. TO BE A TRULY LOYAL AMERICAN CITIZEN, ONE MUST PUT COUNTRY BEFORE SELF.

THINGS WERE NOT GOING TOO SMOOTHLY FOR ME WITHIN THE PARTY IN 1955. THOUGH I HAD NEVER BEEN FORMALLY EXPELLED WHEN I FIRST PULLED OUT IN 1948, AND HAD BEEN ABLE TO RESUME ACTIVITY IN 1951 WITH NO DIFFICULTY, I SUPPOSE IT WAS ONLY TYPICAL OF COMMUNISTS THAT SOME HAD THEIR DOUBTS ABOUT ME. LARGELY BECAUSE OF FRIEDA KATZ' CONVICTION THAT SHE COULD USE AND CONTROL ME, I WAS KEPT BUSY ENOUGH BUT, IF I WAS TO SERVE THE FBI TO BEST ADVANTAGE, I MUST BECOME MORE IMPORTANT IN THE PARTY ON MY OWN, WORK MY WAY INTO THE HIGHER COUNCILS. ANOTHER THING THAT MILITATED AGAINST ATTAINMENT OF MY AIMS WAS THE DISCRIMINATION PRACTICED BY WHITE COMMUNISTS AGAINST NEGRO MEMBERS.

MY EARLIER COMPLAINTS TO BENJAMIN J. DAVIS, JR., HAD STIRRED THINGS UP BUT ALSO HAD AROUSED RESENTMENT. THEN, IN THE SAME YEAR OF 1955, WILLIAM L. PATTERSON, NATIONAL HEAD OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS AND A CP FUNCTIONARY, CAME TO CLEVELAND FROM NEW YORK CITY. FRIEDA AND I DROVE TO THE AIRPORT TO MEET HIM.

5

DURING SUBSEQUENT CONVERSATIONS, PATTERSON--EVIDENTLY BRIEFED ON THE SITUATION BY BEN DAVIS--ASKED FRIEDA WHY I HAD NOT BEEN GIVEN THE ASSIGNMENT OF INFILTRATING NEGRO ORGANIZATIONS. FRIEDA REPLIED THAT I WAS UNDER SUSPICION. PATTERSON SAID THAT, BECAUSE I WAS OF THE MIDDLE CLASS, FRIEDA DID NOT KNOW HOW TO HANDLE ME. SHE RETORTED THAT SHE, TOO, WAS OF THE MIDDLE CLASS--THAT HER FATHER WAS A DOCTOR. THE UPSHOT OF IT WAS THAT PATTERSON TOLD FRIEDA THE WAY TO TEST ME OUT WAS TO LET ME INFILTRATE NEGRO GROUPS AND SEE HOW I DID AT RECRUITING FOR THE PARTY.

DESPITE ALL THIS HIGH-LEVEL INTERCESSION, NOTHING WAS REALLY DONE IN MY BEHALF UNTIL HUGH STATTEN WAS SENT BY THE CP FROM CHICAGO TO CLEVELAND THE FOLLOWING YEAR. NEGRO MEMBERSHIP HAD BEEN DROPPING OFF AT AN ALARMING RATE, AND HUGH, AN ORGANIZER AND RECRUITER, WAS SENT TO CORRECT THE SITUATION.

EARLY IN 1956 HE CALLED AND SAID HE WANTED TO TALK WITH ME. AN APPOINTMENT WAS MADE AND HE CAME TO OUR HOME. STATTEN SAID HE WAS INVESTIGATING NEGRO GRIEVANCES AGAINST PARTY POLICIES, AND I REALLY GAVE HIM AN EARFUL. HE LISTENED SYMPATHETICALLY AND EXPRESSED AGREEMENT WITH MY VIEWS. TWO THINGS WERE ACCOMPLISHED: FIRST, I WAS AUTHORIZED BY STATTEN TO INFILTRATE THE NAACP AND TO BECOME A MEMBER OF THAT GROUP'S JUNIOR WOMENS AUXILIARY; SECOND, AT A MEETING CALLED SOON AFTER MY TALK WITH HUGH STATTEN, I WAS REINSTATED TO FULL AND UNQUALIFIED CP MEMBERSHIP. THIS WAS SIGNAL TO ALL PARTY MEMBERS THAT I WAS CLEARED OF SUSPICION AND SHOULD HAVE THEIR SUPPORT.

IMMEDIATELY SETTING ABOUT MY INFILTRATION ASSIGNMENT, I WAS SOON DEEPLY ENGROSSED IN THIS AND OTHER ACTIVITIES. FRIEDA KATZ WAS VERY BITTER OVER IT; SHE WANTED ME TO OPERATE AS SHE DID, OPENLY, BRAZENLY AND DEFIANTLY A COMMUNIST. THIS CAUSED CLASHES WITH HUGH STATTEN, WHO HELD, RIGHTFULLY, THAT I COULD NEVER HOPE TO INFILTRATE THE NAACP OR ANY SIMILAR ORGANIZATION, IF I WAS WIDELY KNOWN TO BE A RED.

6

THERE WAS A GREAT SATISFACTION FOR ME IN THIS VICTORY. THE INCREASED STATURE ENABLED ME TO WORK MORE EFFECTIVELY AGAINST THE PARTY, WHILE APPEARING TO SERVE IT. BY CAREFUL MANAGEMENT, I WAS ABLE TO KEEP PERFECT A RECORD THAT NEVER WAS TO BE SULLIED IN MY ENTIRE TIME WITHIN THE CPUSA. I NEVER RECRUITED A SINGLE PERSON INTO COMMUNISM. WHILE MAINTAINING THE IMPRESSION THAT I WAS WORKING AGAINST THE NAACP, I WAS, IN FACT, WORKING FOR IT. ALL IN ALL, I FELT I WAS REALLY GETTING SOMEPLACE IN THE FIGHT AGAINST SUBVERSION.

HUGH STATTON'S INSISTENCE THAT MY BECOMING GENERALLY KNOWN AS A COMMUNIST WOULD HAMPER MY INFILTRATION EFFORTS STOOD ME IN GOOD STEAD WHEN THE OHIO STATE LEGISLATURE WAS DISCUSSING THE PROPOSED FAIR EMPLOYMENT PRACTICES ACT. I WANTED THIS ACT TO PASS BECAUSE IT WOULD HELP NEGROES TREMENDOUSLY. THE FAIR EMPLOYMENT PRACTICES COMMITTEE OF THE NAACP WAS ATTENDING EVERY SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE AT COLUMBUS, OHIO, TO LEND SUPPORT FOR THE BILL.

THE CP HAD STARTED AGITATING FOR THE FEPA THE MINUTE IT LEARNED THAT THE NAACP WAS GOING TO STRIVE FOR ITS PASSAGE. THE COMMUNISTS KNEW THAT THEIR ARDENT ESPOUSCHMENT OF THE PROPOSED LEGISLATION WOULD AROUSE OPPOSITION FROM THOSE WHO DID NOT WANT TO SEE ANY LAWS ENACTED WHICH WERE SUPPORTED BY REDS. BY THUS SUTLY IMPEDING FAVORABLE CONSIDERATION OF THE FEPA BY LEGISLATORS, THE COMMIES WOULD GAIN A PROPAGANDA WEAPON TO CREATE RESENTMENT AMONG NEGROES, POSSIBLY GAIN SOME NEW MEMBERS, AND AROUSE SYMPATHY FOR THE PARTY AS A CHAMPION OF CIVIL RIGHTS.

IN FURTHERANCE OF THESE UNDERHANDED COMMUNIST TACTICS, FRIEDA KATZ HAD THE GALL TO CALL ONE OF THE HEADS OF THE NAACP IN CLEVELAND AND ASK WHAT THE CP COULD DO TO HELP INSURE PASSAGE OF THE FEPA. THIS MAN, BLESS HIS HEART, TOLD FRIEDA THAT IF THE CP REALLY WANTED TO HELP, COMMUNISTS WOULD STAY AWAY FROM THE COLUMBUS HEARINGS.

THE DAY BEFORE THE NAACP COMMITTEE LEFT FOR COLUMBUS, A CLOSED COMMUNIST

MEETING WAS HELD FOR 8 OR 10 MEMBERS, INCLUDING FRIEDA, ETHEL L. GOODMAN AND ME. FRIEDA RELATED WHAT THE NAACP OFFICIAL HAD SAID TO HER. ETHEL WAS LIVID.

"WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO, STAY AWAY JUST BECAUSE THE NAACP TOLD YOU THAT?"

I SAID THAT MY REASON FOR NOT WANTING TO GO WAS THAT HUGH STATTON HAD TOLD ME TO AVOID REVEALING MYSELF TO NAACP MEMBERS AS A COMMUNIST.

FRIEDA THEN SAID, "IF JULIA CAN'T GO, I WILL GO. WE STARTED THIS THING. WE ARE GOING TO SEE IT THROUGH OR BREAK IT UP!"

ETHEL AND FRIEDA WENT TO COLUMBUS BUT TO NO AVAIL. THE NAACP COMMITTEE KNEW OF THEIR PRESENCE AND MADE SURE THEY NEVER GOT A CHANCE TO SPEAK. THE FEPC ACT DID BECOME LAW, I AM HAPPY TO SAY, DESPITE ALL EFFORTS OF THE COMMUNISTS TO BESTOW UPON IT THE KISS OF DEATH.

WHAT A NICE NOTE ON WHICH TO END A CHAPTER!

Chang Chen 12

chapter 13 ~~in book~~

1957-1960

vs The King and Us in book
~~deleted~~

HISTORY WILL RECORD THIS SPAN OF YEARS AS AMONG THE MOST HECTIC IN THE STORY OF MANKIND. EVENTS OF THESE YEARS HAVE AFFECTED, AND WILL CONTINUE TO AFFECT, THE LIVES OF EVERY HUMAN BEING IN THE WORLD. GENERATIONS YET TO BE BORN WILL BE INFLUENCED BY WHAT OCCURRED IN THIS TIME FRAME.

SPUTNIK I SOARED INTO ORBIT ON 4 OCTOBER 1957. THE WORLD, PARTICULARLY THAT PORTION OCCUPIED BY THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ITS ALLIES, WAS STUNNED. MOST OF US HAD BEEN TAUGHT TO THINK OF THE U. S. S. R. AS A BACKWARD, BRUTISH BASTION OF BOLSHEVISM, LACKING IN SOPHISTICATED TECHNOLOGY. GRANTED, THEY HAD CAUGHT UP AND, PERHAPS, EVEN SURPASSED US IN NUCLEAR ARMAMENTS, BUT TRAITORS IN OUR MIDST HAD MADE THAT RAPID ADVANCE POSSIBLE. NOW, HEAVEN PROTECT US, THEY HAD BEAT US INTO SPACE!

TO SAY THAT WE PANICKED IS TO PUT IT MILDLY. IT WAS IMMEDIATELY CHARGED THAT OUR APATHETIC EDUCATIONAL PROGRAMS HAD NOT EMPHASIZED SCIENCE AND ENGINEERING TO THE DEGREE ESSENTIAL TO MAINTAINING WORLD SUPREMACY. SOME EVEN WENT SO FAR AS TO SAY THAT WE HAD, FOR YEARS, LACKED DECISIVE, FAR-SEEING, INTELLIGENT LEADERSHIP. SUDDENLY, THE MOST PROGRESSIVE NATION IN THE WORLD, THE U. S. A., WAS REGARDED AS SECOND-RATE OR WORSE.

[WISER COUNSEL MIGHT HAVE TOLD OUR PEOPLE THAT WE COULD HAVE CRASH-PROGRAMMED A SATELLITE INTO ORBIT LONG BEFORE THE SOVIETS. MILITARY MEN COULD HAVE REVEALED THAT THE PULL-BACK OF OUR FORCES IN THE FINAL DAYS OF OUR VICTORIOUS DRIVE THROUGH GERMANY DURING WORLD WAR II, PLUS CONCESSIONS MADE TO STALIN AT SECRET CONFERENCES, HAD ENABLED THE RUSSIANS TO CAPTURE MANY TOP GERMAN SCIENTISTS, HUGE LABORATORIES, TONS OF DOCUMENTS, ROCKETS AND MISSILES IN VARIOUS DESIGNS AND STAGES OF PERFECTION, MAKING POSSIBLE THIS SOVIET SEVEN-LEAGUE STRIDE. INSTEAD, FACTUAL INFORMATION REMAINED SEALED IN IVORY

7

TOWERS AND COCOONS OF CLASSIFICATION. SPECULATION AND FEAR RAN RIOT.

ON 3 NOVEMBER 1957, SPUTNIK II CAST A SECOND CIRCLING SHADOW OVER THE FREE WORLD, AND THE PROPHETS OF DOOM HAD ANOTHER FIELD DAY. PERHAPS WE NEEDED THIS PROOF OF THE RED POTENTIAL TO SNAP US OUT OF OUR LETHARGY. CERTAINLY, IT LOOSENED OUR PURSE-STRINGS AND ACCELERATED OUR LAGGING RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT. REGRETTABLY, IT ALSO RESULTED IN MUCH DUPLICATION OF EFFORT, DISSIPATION OF SCIENTIFIC SKILLS AMONG COMPETING AGENCIES, AND THE TERRIBLE WASTE INEVITABLE IN SUCH CONFUSION.

ACTUALLY THE ENTIRE HISHMASH WAS NOTHING MORE THAN A BLY AND VERY SUCCESSFUL PROPAGANDA DEVICE BY SOVIET STRATEGISTS. BOTH THE U. S. A. AND THE U. S. S. R. HAD PLANNED TO LAUNCH SPACE SATELLITES DURING THE INTERNATIONAL GEOPHYSICAL YEAR, 1958. WE HAD A MILITARY SPACE VEHICLE IN THE WORKS AS EARLY AS 1954. DR. WERNER VON BRAUN, AND THOSE WORKING WITH HIM, COULD HAVE SENT A SATELLITE INTO SPACE LONG BEFORE THE REDS PERFECTED THEIR DEVICE. BUT, IN 1955, THIS PROGRAM WAS SCRAPPED IN FAVOR OF THE NON-MILITARY LAUNCH SCHEDULED FOR 1958.

THE COST TO U. S. PRESTIGE WAS INDEED TREMENDOUS. THE MORE IGNORANT OR UNINFORMED THE PEOPLE, THE MORE THEY WERE IMPRESSED BY THE COMMUNIST ACHIEVEMENT. IN EVERY CORNER OF THE GLOBE, INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM MADE GREAT ADVANCES AND PARTY MEMBERS EVERYWHERE REJOICED. HERE IN THE UNITED STATES, THE CONRADES CELEBRATED WILOLY, AND PREDICTED THEY WOULD SOON BE ABLE TO EMERGE FROM THE UNDERGROUND TO WHICH THE SMITH ACT TRIALS HAD SENT MANY OF THEM SCURRYING.

EVEN OUR OWN SUCCESSFUL LAUNCH OF EXPLORER I ON 31 JANUARY 1958 DID NOT DAMPEN THEIR ELATION NOR THEIR PROPAGANDA EFFORT. GLEEFULLY THEY POINTED OUT THAT SPUTNIK I WAS MANY TIMES AS HEAVY AS OUR SATELLITE, AND THAT SPUTNIK II WAS SEVERAL TIMES HEAVIER THAN ITS SOVIET PREDECESSOR. ALSO, IN CARRYING THE DOG, LAIKA, SPUTNIK II PROVED THAT A LIVING CREATURE COULD SURVIVE IN SPACE.

ALTHOUGH MOST OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE ARE NOW AWARE THAT WE SHALL, IN ALL PROBABILITY, HOLD OUR OWN, OR EVEN EXCEL, IN THE SPACE RACE, THE CRAFTY CROWD IN THE KREMLIN STILL KEEPS FEEDING ITS PROPAGANDA MACHINE WITH NEW SPECTACULARS. EVEN AS THIS IS WRITTEN, JUNE 1963, THE U. S. S. R. HAS TWO ASTRONAUTS, A MAN AND A WOMAN, ORBITING AROUND THE EARTH IN SEPARATE VEHICLES. HINTS ARE GIVEN OUT THAT A RENDEZVOUS IN SPACE WILL BE ATTEMPTED. HERE IN THE UNITED STATES, WE NOW ACCEPT THIS SORT OF THING WITH COMPARATIVE COMPLAISANCE. WE HAVE REASON TO BELIEVE THAT THE RUSSIANS LOST SEVERAL ASTRONAUTS IN ILL-FATED FLIGHTS. WE ARE PROUD THAT OUR MANNED LAUNCHINGS HAVE BEEN CONDUCTED OPENLY, WITH NEVER A FAILURE. BUT IN AFRICA, ASIA, SOUTH AMERICA, AND OTHER AREAS WHICH INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM DESIRES TO DOMINATE, THE WELL-PROPAGANDIZED SOVIET SUCCESSES GENERATE GREAT PRESTIGE FOR THE U. S. S. R. THEY ARE BIGGER NEWS THAN CHRISTINE KEELER. SOMEHOW, THE SOVIETS SEEM TO MAKE MORE OF AN IMPRESSION WITH MISSILES AND MUSCLES THAN WE DO WITH BILLIONS OF DONATED DOLLARS AND THOUSANDS OF GOOD DEEDS.

IN 1953 NIKITA KHRUSHCHEV SUCCEEDED NIKOLAI BULGANIN AS PREMIER OF THE U. S. S. R. KHRUSHCHEV DID NOT BURST UPON US AS SPECTACULARLY AS DID SPUTNIK I. HE HAD BEEN THE REAL FORCE IN THE SOVIET UNION AFTER GEORGI MALENKOV FELL FROM GRACE IN THE JOCKEYING FOR POWER, WHICH FOLLOWED THE DEATH OF STALIN. STILL, HOW COULD AMERICANS, ACCUSTOMED TO THINKING OF DIPLOMATS IN TERMS OF THE URBANE, CULTURED AND WELL-GROOMED AVERILL HARRIMAN OR ADLAI STEVENSON, TAKE SERIOUSLY THIS BLOATED, BOORISH BOLSHEVIK? SOME AMERICANS DID; THE MEMBERS OF THE CPUSA HAD BEEN AWESTRUCK BY HIS VIRULENT DENUNCIATION OF THEIR LATE IDOL, STALIN, IN 1956. BY 1957 HIS POWER HAD BECOME APPARENT TO REDS EVERYWHERE, TO THE CONFUSION AND CONSTERNATION OF MANY.

KHRUSHCHEV'S PROPOSALS TOWARD "PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE" WERE DIAMETRICALLY OPPOSED TO THE MARXIST-LENINIST-STALINIST LINE WHICH DEMANDED THE OVERTHROW

4

OF NON-COMMUNIST GOVERNMENTS BY BLOODY REVOLUTION. LONG YEARS OF INDOCTRINATION AND DISCIPLINE HAD MADE DEVIATIONISM A DIRTY WORD, BUT HERE WAS THE FIRST SECRETARY OF THE CENTRAL COMMITTEE ADVOCATING THAT VERY THING. SCHISMS WERE CREATED IN COMMUNIST ORGANIZATIONS ALL OVER THE WORLD. BY 1958, WHEN KHRUSHCHEV STEPPED INTO THE TOP SPOT, THE HARD-CORE REVOLUTIONISTS WITHIN THE CPUSA WERE REALLY UP IN ARMS AND A SERIOUS SPLIT HAD DEVELOPED AMONG AMERICAN REDS.

AFTER REVIEWING THESE WORLD-SHAKING OCCURRENCES, YOU MAY FIND IT DIFFICULT TO IMAGINE THAT AN OBSCURE PERSON, SUCH AS JULIA BROWN, COULD BE INVOLVED IN AFFAIRS OF SUCH MOMENT. PLEASE REFER BACK TO MY EARLIER STATEMENT THAT EACH OF US HAS BEEN, AND WILL BE, AFFECTED IN SOME WAY; I PRAY THAT FOR YOU IT HAS NOT BEEN, AND WILL NOT BE, ADVERSELY. MY OWN INVOLVEMENT WAS MORE PERSONAL THAN THAT OF THE AVERAGE CITIZEN FOR THREE REASONS: FIRST, I WAS APPROACHED BY MEMBERS OF THE CP WHO HELD TO THE REVOLUTIONARY PRECEPTS; SECOND, I WAS ASKED TO GO ALONG SEEMINGLY WITH THIS SPLINTER GROUP SO THAT I MIGHT REPORT ON THEIR ACTIVITIES TO THE OTHER FACTION; THIRD, THE FBI WANTED TO KNOW ALL ABOUT THIS SPLIT WITHIN THE CPUSA.

ACCORDINGLY, I ATTENDED MEETINGS OF THE MARXIST-LENINIST-STALINIST FACTION HELD IN CLEVELAND. IN AUGUST, 1958, ETHEL L. GOODMAN, ADMIRAL KILPATRICK AND I WENT TO NEW YORK CITY AS DELEGATES TO A NATIONAL CONFERENCE OF THIS EXTREME LEFT-WING GROUP OF COMMUNISTS. THE ORGANIZATION WAS NOW KNOWN AS THE PROVISIONAL ORGANIZING COMMITTEE FOR A MARXIST-LENINIST PARTY--PROVISIONAL ORGANIZING COMMITTEE FOR SHORT, AND POC FOR SHORTER. MY HUSBAND WENT ALONG TO DRIVE OUR CAR BUT, NOT BEING A COMMIE, COULD NOT ATTEND THE CONFERENCE. SINCE THIS JUNKET AND DETAILS ABOUT THE POC ARE COVERED IN THE CHAPTER, "TESTIMONY--SECOND DAY," I SHALL NOT DEVOTE MORE SPACE TO IT HERE. TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE, I WAS THE FIRST TO GIVE TESTIMONY REGARDING THE POC IN AN OPEN HEARING.

LET ME MAKE ONE OBSERVATION, HOWEVER, ON THIS TRIP AND THE OTHER SEVEN OR EIGHT VISITS TO NEW YORK CITY, WHICH I MADE FOR THE CP. WE WERE INVARIABLY QUARTERED AS GUESTS OF OTHER COMMUNISTS AND, WITH BUT ONE OR TWO EXCEPTIONS, THEIR ABODES PROVED TO BE WRETCHED hovels IN THE WORST DISTRICTS OF THE CITY. ONLY MY DESIRE TO SERVE THE FBI COULD HAVE INDUCED ME TO STAY IN SUCH FILTHY LODGINGS. TOO, THE MEETING PLACES OF THE PARTY THERE WERE ALWAYS DIRTY, MUSTY ROOMS OR HALLS IN SLUM AREAS. NO WONDER COMMUNISM IS SUCH A FESTERING SORE.

AFTER RETURNING TO CLEVELAND FROM NEW YORK CITY, I ATTENDED AN OHIO STATE CONFERENCE OF THE POC, AND A NUMBER OF MEETINGS. LATER, THOUGH, WHEN I EXPRESSED DISSATISFACTION WITH THE WAY I WAS BEING TREATED IN THE PARTY, JEAN KROCHANEK SAID I SHOULD PARTICIPATE IN NO MORE POC ACTIVITIES. EVIDENTLY, SHE FIGURED I MIGHT ALLY MYSELF PERMANENTLY WITH THIS GROUP.

THE ANNUAL CONVENTION OF THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE WAS HELD IN CLEVELAND, OHIO, IN 1958, AND I WAS AFFORDED AN EXCELLENT OPPORTUNITY TO REPORT TO THE FBI ON COMMUNIST EFFORTS TO INFLUENCE THAT ORGANIZATION'S DELIBERATIONS. THE FACT THAT SONORA LAWSON, A DELEGATE FROM VIRGINIA, WAS HOUSED IN MY HOME GAVE ME ADDED ACCESS TO INFORMATION. OF COURSE, SHE THOUGHT ME TO BE A DEDICATED FELLOW-COMMIE SO SHE TALKED WITHOUT RESTRAINT. THERE IS MORE ABOUT SONORA LAWSON IN MY CHAPTER HEADED, "INFILTRATION." THE NAACP JUST MUST SCREEN ITS MEMBERS BETTER, THAT IS ALL THERE IS TO IT. COME TO THINK OF IT, SO HAD THE CPUSA, THOUGH I WISH THEM NO LUCK IN THE ENDEAVOR.

THE GOALS FOR WHICH THE NAACP WAS WORKING, AS EXPRESSED AT ITS 1958 CONVENTION, ARE OF PARTICULAR INTEREST IN VIEW OF EVENTS CURRENT IN 1963. OF GREAT INTEREST, TOO, IS THE RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY THE 49TH ANNUAL CONVENTION AND BY EVERY ANNUAL CONVENTION SINCE THEN. THAT YOU MAY LEARN THESE FACTS, I QUOTE, VERBATIM, A STATEMENT RELEASED BY THE NAACP IN JULY 1958:

6

"PREAMBLE

AS WE NEAR THE END OF A HALF-CENTURY OF ORGANIZED AND DEDICATED EFFORT TO RID OUR NATION OF RACIAL DISCRIMINATION AND SEGREGATION, WE MAY WELL TAKE PRIDE IN THE PROGRESS MADE AND LOOK CONFIDENTLY FORWARD TO THE COMPLETION OF THE DIFFICULT TASKS AHEAD.

WE, THE DELEGATES TO THE 49TH ANNUAL CONVENTION OF THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE ASSEMBLED IN CLEVELAND, OHIO, JULY 8-13, 1958, RECOGNIZE AND HAIL THE STEADY IMPROVEMENT IN THE ECONOMIC, POLITICAL AND SOCIAL STATUS OF NEGRO AMERICANS. AT THE SAME TIME WE RECOGNIZE AND CONDEMN THE DESPERATE EFFORTS OF BENIGHTED ELEMENTS TO HALT THIS PROGRESS. WE ARE, FURTHER, AWARE OF THE COMPLEXITY AND VASTNESS OF THE JOB TO BE DONE BEFORE OUR GOAL IS ACHIEVED.

FIVE YEARS AGO AT OUR CONVENTION IN ST. LOUIS, WE SET AS A TARGET DATE, JANUARY 1, 1963, THE CENTENNIAL OF THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION, FOR THE ATTAINMENT OF OUR GOAL--THE ELIMINATION OF RACIAL DISCRIMINATION AND SEGREGATION. AT MID-POINT IN THAT DECADE, IT IS APPARENT THAT THE LEGAL BASIS FOR SEGREGATION HAS BEEN DESTROYED. BUT THIS IS MERELY THE BEGINNING. WE MUST NOW LEAD THE WAY TO THE DEVELOPMENT OF A TRULY DEMOCRATIC SOCIETY IN WHICH NO PERSON IS EITHER FAVORED OR REJECTED SOLELY ON THE BASIS OF HIS RACE, COLOR, RELIGION OR NATIONAL ORIGIN.

TO THAT END, WE ADOPT THE FOLLOWING RESOLUTIONS.

POLICY STATEMENT ON COMMUNISM

IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE BOSTON CONVENTION RESOLUTION OF 1950 AND REPEATED EVERY YEAR SINCE, THE OFFICIAL POLICY OF THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE CONTINUES TO BE THAT NO BRANCH OR STATE CONFERENCE, NO AREA OR REGIONAL CONFERENCE, NO YOUTH OR COLLEGE CHAPTER, WILL ENDORSE, SUPPORT OR PARTICIPATE IN OR COOPERATE IN ANY WAY WITH COMMUNIST

ORGANIZATIONS, COMMUNIST-CONTROLLED ORGANIZATIONS, AND/OR PERSONS WHO ARE PROMINENTLY IDENTIFIED WITH THE KU KLUX KLAN, WHITE CITIZENS COUNCILS--AND SIMILAR ORGANIZATIONS, FASCIST, COMMUNIST-FRONT OR COMMUNIST-LINE ORGANIZATIONS, OR GROUPS KNOWN TO BE DOMINATED BY COMMUNIST LEADERSHIP AND POLICY; AND THAT COMMUNISTS ARE INELIGIBLE FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE NAACP."

BY THE TIME 1959 ROLLED AROUND, I WAS GETTING TO BE A REAL BUNDLE OF NERVES. THE STRAIN WAS BEGINNING TO TELL ON ME, AND MY DOCTOR SAID I NEEDED A REST DESPERATELY. A NUMBER OF TIMES IN THE PAST I HAD THOUGHT OF QUITTING THE SERVICE OF THE FBI AND WASHING COMMUNISM OUT OF MY HAIR, BUT SOMEHOW FOUND THE STRENGTH TO CARRY ON. NOW, HOWEVER, I KNEW I HAD NO RESERVE UPON WHICH TO CALL.

IN JUNE OF THAT YEAR I MADE A TRIP TO CALIFORNIA, ALL BY MYSELF. FOR DAYS I JUST RELAXED, LEISURELY SURVEYING THESE UNFAMILIAR, BUT BEAUTIFUL, SURROUNDINGS. GRADUALLY THE DESIRE TO LIVE IN CALIFORNIA BECAME SO STRONG THAT I DECIDED TO LOOK FOR A POSSIBLE HOME FOR US IN LOS ANGELES. WITH A THOUGHT TO THE LOSS WE MUST INCUR BY DISPOSING OF MY HUSBAND'S BUSINESS AND STARTING ALL OVER IN A STRANGE CITY, I SETTLED ON AN INCOME PROPERTY, THE FOUR-APARTMENT BUILDING IN WHICH WE NOW RESIDE. MAKING THE REQUIRED DOWN PAYMENT, I WENT ON BACK TO CLEVELAND TO INFORM MY HUSBAND OF WHAT I HAD DONE. DEAR, EASY-GOING CURLEE! HE WAS A BIT STARTLED, BUT HE TOOK IT AS WELL AS COULD BE EXPECTED.

IT WAS WELL THAT I HAD RESTED MYSELF BECAUSE I FOUND MYSELF UNDER A CLOUD OF COMMUNIST SUSPICION UPON MY RETURN. IT WAS NOT EXACTLY A SURPRISE TO ME. KYRTLE DENNIS CONFIDED TO ME THAT SHE AND MARIE MCCURDY HAD BEEN ASSIGNED THE JOB OF SPYING ON ME FOR YEARS. I HAD SUSPECTED THIS, BUT THAT SHE WOULD MAKE SUCH A DISCLOSURE PUZZLED ME. I COULD NOT DECIDE IF THE OLD GIRL WAS CRAZY LIKE A FOX, OR JUST PLAIN CRAZY. AT ANY RATE, SHE WAS, FOR A

LONG TIME, MY BÊTE NOIRE. GEE! A PUN!

THIS TALK WITH MYRTLE BROUGHT BACK TO MY MIND A BARBECUE PARTY HELD IN THE REAR YARD OF OUR HOME. OUR THREE-CAR GARAGE HAD BEEN CLEARED AND THE "HIGH-FI" INSTALLED THERE FOR DANCING. THERE WERE QUITE A NUMBER OF PEOPLE PRESENT, MOSTLY WHITE-SKINNED CONRADES. SUDDENLY IT STARTED TO RAIN AND EVERYONE TRIED TO CROWD INTO THE GARAGE TO KEEP DRY. I WENT INTO THE HOUSE AND FOUND MYRTLE AND MAMIE SITTING IN THE KITCHEN, CHORTLING WITH GLEE BECAUSE THE WHITE CONNIES WERE OUT IN THE COLD GARAGE WHILE WE WERE COMFY IN THE HOUSE.

THEN THEY TURNED TO BAITING ME, ASKING IF I WAS A SPY FOR THE FBI. NATURALLY, I PRETENDED INDIGNATION THAT THEY WOULD EVEN SUGGEST SUCH A THING. INWARDLY, I WAS BEETHING. IMAGINE HAVING TO TOLERATE THAT SORT OF THING FROM SUCH SCUM RIGHT IN YOUR OWN HOME! AH, DUTY, YOU CAN BE A HARD TASKMASTER! ANYHOW, I PASSED IT OFF, THOUGH THAT WAS NOT THE ONLY TIME THEY TRIED TO TRAP ME INTO SOME ADMISSION OF DUPLICITY. WELL, MYRTLE AND MAMIE, YOU KNOW IT NOW; I WAS A SPY, SURE ENOUGH. EITHER YOU WERE TOO STUPID TO CATCH ME AT IT, OR I WAS TOO CLEVER. I BELIEVE THE FIRST; I WOULD LIKE TO BELIEVE THE LATTER.

TO GET BACK TO 1959, MATTERS REALLY CAME TO A HEAD IN SEPTEMBER OF THAT YEAR. I WAS NOTIFIED TO APPEAR BEFORE A STATE BOARD OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF OHIO. THIS WAS THE CONNIE VERSION OF A TRIAL AND COULD HAVE RESULTED IN MY EXPULSION FROM THE CP. BERT WASHINGTON, A NEGRO COMMUNIST NOW DECEASED, CAME TO MY HOME TO TAKE ME BEFORE THE TRIAL BOARD, OF WHICH HE WAS A MEMBER. BERT, I KNEW, WAS ON MY SIDE. OF THE OTHERS, ALL OF WHOM WERE WHITE COMMUNISTS, I COULD NOT BE SURE. THESE WERE FRIEDA KATZ, MARTIN CHANCEY, PEARL LEVIN AND HER HUSBAND, SAX LEVIN.

THE LEVIN WOMAN WAS MY ACCUSER. HER CHARGES REFERRED BACK TO AN INCIDENT WHICH OCCURRED AT A STATE CONFERENCE OF THE CP OF OHIO BACK IN 1953, SIX YEARS EARLIER. AS PEARL LEVIN STATED HER CHARGES, THE EPISODE WAS RECALLED TO FRIEDA

KATZ' MIND, JUST AS IT WAS TO MINE.

SO THAT I WOULD NOT OMIT ANYTHING FROM MY REPORT TO THE FBI ON THAT CONFERENCE, I HAD BEEN MAKING NOTES. THIS IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN IN CLOSED CP MEETINGS. PEARL HAD OBSERVED ME DOING THIS AND HAD CALLED IT TO FRIEDA'S ATTENTION. FRIEDA SENT NETTIE BERMAN OVER TO GET THE NOTES FROM ME. FORTUNATELY, I HAD NOT WRITTEN DOWN ANY NAMES OF INDIVIDUALS, AS PEARL LEVIN CLAIMED, BUT WHEN NETTIE TOLD ME FRIEDA WANTED MY NOTES, I SAID, WITH EVERY OUTWARD INDICATION OF COMPLETE CALM, "WHY, OF COURSE, THEY ARE NOTHING; TAKE THEM."

AS I WAS TALKING, I TORE THE NOTES INTO SMALL PIECES AND DROPPED THEM IN NETTIE'S HAND. NOTHING MORE WAS MADE OF IT AT THE TIME, BUT NOW THEY HAD DUSTED OFF THAT OLD INCIDENT AS THE BASIS FOR A TRIAL.

AS IN THE CASE OF THE ORIGINAL HAPPENING, NOTHING CAME OF THE TRIAL, BUT I KNEW I WOULD HAVE TO WATCH MY STEP CAREFULLY FOR AS LONG AS I HOPED TO REMAIN IN THE PARTY. LUCKILY, I WAS NOT TO HAVE TOO MANY MONTHS TO WAIT BEFORE MAKING THE FINAL BREAK.

AS A PRELIMINARY STEP, WE SOLD THE PROPERTY ON 123RD STREET, THUS SEVERING ONE TIE WITH CLEVELAND. CURLEE TRAVELED TO LOS ANGELES TO SPEND THANKSGIVING WITH RELATIVES AND SEE THE NEW HOME I HAD PURCHASED FOR US. HE RETURNED MUCH PLEASED WITH ALL THAT HE HAD BEEN AND DONE. WE WERE THAT MUCH CLOSER TO FREEDOM!

I REMAINED ACTIVE IN THE PARTY UNTIL ONE MONTH BEFORE OUR DEPARTURE FOR CALIFORNIA. THE IDEA WAS TO MAKE EVERY MINUTE COUNT FOR THE FBI, AND TO GIVE AS LITTLE NOTICE AS POSSIBLE TO THE COMRADES OF MY INTENTIONS. EARLY IN THE NEW YEAR, THE CP AGAIN GAVE ORDERS TO ITS MEMBERS FOR ALL-OUT INFILTRATION OF EVERY TYPE OF ORGANIZATION--FRATERNAL ORDERS, CHURCHES, NEIGHBORHOOD CLUBS, VETERANS' GROUPS, THE PARENT-TEACHERS ASSOCIATION--NONE WERE TO BE OVERLOOKED. I COULD ONLY BE GLAD I WOULD SOON BE ON MY WAY OUT; NO MORE INFILTRATION FOR ME!

16

IN THE LAST WEEKS OF OUR STAY, WE SOLD THE EDGEWOOD AVENUE HOME AND MY HUSBAND'S BUSINESS. AS ANTICIPATED, HE SUFFERED A CONSIDERABLE LOSS, BUT I WAS WILLING TO MAKE ALMOST ANY SACRIFICE TO BE AN UNTRAMMELED SOUL ONCE MORE. THERE WERE, IT IS TRUE, SOME DEAR, GOOD PEOPLE IN CLEVELAND WHOM I WOULD MISS TERRIBLY. THERE WERE A GREAT MANY OTHER THOROUGHLY BAD PEOPLE I WANTED NEVER TO SEE AGAIN, EXCEPT IN A HEARING OR IN A COURTROOM. THUS FAR, THAT WISH HAS COME TRUE TO SOME EXTENT. AND ON RECENT TRIPS TO CLEVELAND, IT IS A JOY TO GREET MY FRIENDS AND RELATIVES, FREE OF THE STIGMA OF COMMUNISM.

ON 11 JUNE 1960, CLEVELAND COMMUNISTS GAVE A FAREWELL PARTY AT RUSSIAN HALL ON KINSMAN ROAD IN THAT CITY FOR ELIZABETH (MRS. GUS) HALL, WHO WAS LEAVING TO JOIN HER HUSBAND IN NEW YORK CITY. THEY GAVE ME NO FAREWELL PARTY WHEN I LEFT ON 17 JUNE, NOT QUITE A WEEK LATER, BUT IT DID NOT HURT MY FEELINGS A BIT. IT WAS SYMBOLIC THOUGH, THAT ELIZABETH HALL AND I WENT IN OPPOSITE DIRECTIONS. I AM SURE WE ALWAYS SHALL. WHEN I GET TO HEAVEN, I SHALL LOOK DOWN ON HER AND WAVE.

SO, AS THIS CHAPTER ENDS, WE SEE JULIA AND CURLEE BROWN RIDING INTO THE SETTING SUN. PLEASE FORGIVE THE CORN; I GET A LITTLE GIDDY RECALLING HOW HAPPY I WAS AS WE LEFT FOR LOS ANGELES.

Cleveland 12 13

THE KING AND US

BEING UP TO MY NECK IN COMMUNISM BACK THERE IN 1956, IT IS STRANGE, INDEED, THAT I SHOULD COME IN CLOSE CONTACT WITH ROYALTY. MORE THAN THAT, IT IS ONLY WONDERFUL THAT FROM THAT TIME FORWARD MY HUSBAND AND I SHOULD LIVE UNDER ROYAL PROTECTION AND THAT OUR HOME SHOULD BECOME THE RESIDENCE OF ROYALTY. TRULY, IT MUST HAVE BEEN THAT FATE DECREED THIS SHOULD COME TO PASS, WHICH PROVES THAT FATE CAN INDEED BE KIND.

WE WERE LIVING ON EDGEWOOD AVENUE IN THE SHAKER HEIGHTS SECTION OF CLEVELAND AT THE TIME. OUR HOME WAS SO SITUATED THAT DURING THE HOURS OF DARKNESS IT WAS POSSIBLE FOR ANYONE TO PROWL ALONG THE SIDES AND TO THE REAR OF THE HOUSE WITH VERY LITTLE CHANCE OF DETECTION. TOO, I'D HAD GOOD REASON TO BELIEVE I WAS BEING FOLLOWED ON A NUMBER OF OCCASIONS. THAT SORT OF THING CAN BE NERVOUS-MAKING, NO END. MY ACTIVITIES WITHIN THE PARTY REQUIRED THAT I BE AWAY FROM HOME UNTIL ALL HOURS OF THE NIGHT AS WELL AS A GOOD SHARE OF EACH DAY. MY EVIL COMPANIONS IN COMMUNISM WERE AN EVER-SUSPICIOUS LOT. ILLEGAL ENTRY WAS COMMON PRACTICE WITH THE CONRADES IN THEIR SNOOPING AND SEARCHING. THE POSSIBILITY OF SOMETIME RETURNING TO A DARKENED ABODE TO BE GREETED WITH A BLOW ON THE HEAD WITH A BLUNT INSTRUMENT OR A STAB IN THE BACK WITH A SHARP ONE IN THE HANDS OF SOME STARTLED STALINIST WAS NOT MY IDEA OF A WARM WELCOME HOME. THERE WAS ALWAYS THE CHANCE THAT DISCOVERY OF MY ROLE WITH THE FBI WOULD DECIDE THE CPUSA TO DO AWAY WITH ME PDQ BEFORE I COULD EVER TESTIFY BEFORE THE HCUA. I WAS DETERMINED TO GO RIGHT ON LIVING THROUGH XYZ. THE DENISE OF JULIA BROWN WAS, I FELT PERHAPS SELFISHLY, THE VERY LAST THING WHICH SHOULD BE PERMITTED TO HAPPEN. CASTING ABOUT FOR A MEANS OF INSURING AGAINST SUCH A CALAMITY, MY HUSBAND AND I DISCUSSED THE POSSIBILITY OF GETTING A WATCHDOG. EVIDENTLY THE IDEA MADE QUITE AN IMPRESSION ON ME BECAUSE I HAD A DREAM ABOUT IT.

IN MY DREAM, WHICH IS STILL AS VIVID TO ME AS IF I EXPERIENCED IT LAST

NIGHT, A VOICE SAID TO ME—"YOUR DOG SHALL BE NAMED KING." THE NEXT MORNING I TOLD ONE OF MY SISTERS, WHO WAS VISITING US, OF THE DREAM. PICKING UP THE MORNING NEWSPAPER I TURNED TO THE CLASSIFIED SECTION AND WAS IMMEDIATELY ATTRACTED TO AN AD FOR A SIX-MONTHS OLD GERMAN SHEPHERD. EARLIER, MY STEP-SON, RICHARD, HAD SPOKEN OF THE GERMAN SHEPHERD AS BEING AN IDEAL BREED FOR PROTECTION. WITH NO HESITATION I CALLED THE ADVERTISER AND WAS TOLD THAT THE ANIMAL FOR SALE WAS A FINE, BEAUTIFULLY MARKED SPECIMEN NAMED KING! THIS WAS JUST TOO MUCH FOR ONE WHO BELIEVED IN DREAMS AS I DID. I HAD TO SEE THAT DOG!

THE OWNER LIVED AT PARMA, OHIO, SOME DISTANCE FROM CLEVELAND. MY HUSBAND HAD DRIVEN OUR CAR TO WORK THAT MORNING—I JUST COULDN'T WAIT FOR HIM TO RETURN. A CALL TO A CLOSE FRIEND BROUGHT A WILLING RESPONSE AND WE WERE SOON ON THE ROAD TO PARMA. ARRIVING AT THE ADDRESS GIVEN, WE WERE GREETED BY THE LADY WITH WHOM I HAD TALKED ON THE 'PHONE AND WHO BADE US SIT DOWN WHILE SHE FETCHED THE DOG. SHE SOON REAPPEARED WITH AS BEAUTIFUL AN ANIMAL AS I HAD EVER SEEN. EVEN AT THAT TENDER AGE HE HAD A REGAL LOOK AND BEARING. PAUSING BUT FOR ONE QUICK GLANCE HE WALKED DIRECTLY TO ME AND PLACED HIS HEAD IN MY LAP. THE WOMAN EXCLAIMED IN AMAZEMENT THAT NEVER BEFORE HAD HE DONE THAT, NEVER BEFORE HAD HE LEFT HER SIDE TO GO TO ANYONE. BLESS HER HEART, SHE DIDN'T HAVE TO GIVE ME ANY SALES TALK. HERE WAS MY DREAM COME TRUE! HERE WAS MY KING! CERTAINLY HIS LINEAGE WAS AT LEAST NOBLE. IN THE REGISTRY OF THE AMERICAN KENNEL CLUB, WHICH IS TO DOGDOM WHAT THE ALMANAC DE GOTHAS IS TO PEOPLEDOM, HE WAS LISTED AS BARON VON LIEDESTRAUM. BUT THAT NICE LADY HAD REALIZED HE WAS A CUT ABOVE MERE NOBILITY. THAT ROYAL MANNER WAS NOT TO BE DENIED. SO, THE BARON HAD BEEN PROCLAIMED KING.

WE HAD ALREADY RETURNED FROM PARMA BY THE TIME MY HUSBAND CAME HOME THAT EVENING. HE, TOO, THOUGHT KING TO BE A SPLENDID ANIMAL. WE ENJOYED

KING'S PUPPYHOOD TO ITS FULLEST BUT TIME MOVED ON INEXORABLY AND THE DAY CAME FOR HIM TO BE SENT TO TRAINING SCHOOL. SUDDENLY OUR HOME SEEMED EMPTY. HOW WE EVER MANAGED TO BE WITHOUT KING FOR FOUR MONTHS I'LL NEVER KNOW, SO ATTACHED TO HIM HAD WE BECOME. ACTUALLY, THE TRAIN-GUARD SCHOOL WANTED TO KEEP HIM LONGER BUT FOUR MONTHS WAS PAST THE LIMIT OF MY ENDURANCE. I WANTED MY DOG! FINALLY THE TRAINER SET A DATE ON WHICH I MIGHT COME AND BE PUT THROUGH MY OWN COURSE OF SPROUTS TOGETHER WITH KING. THE STRICT RULES OF THE VERY EXCELLENT TRAINING SCHOOL HAD FORBIDDEN ANY VISITATION DURING THE INSTRUCTION PERIOD. NOW I COULD AT LONG LAST SEE KING, BUT A FULL DAY MUST BE SPENT IN LEARNING THE PROPER COMMANDS AND HANDLING BEFORE I MIGHT TAKE HIM HOME AGAIN. FURTHER, TOGETHER WITH THE TRAINER, KING AND I MUST GO THROUGH ALL THE ACTIVITIES OF MY NORMAL DAY. WE WENT TO A SHOPPING CENTER AND MOVED THROUGH THE CROWDS, IN AND OUT OF STORES, IN AND OUT OF THE AUTOMOBILE, ACROSS INTERSECTIONS AND UP AND DOWN STREETS. IT WAS PLENTIFULLY APPARENT THAT THE SCHOOLING HAD ACCOMPLISHED WONDERS. KING WAS INDEED WELL TRAINED. BY THE END OF THAT DAY, SO WAS I.

NEVER SINCE THAT DAY HAVE WE FELT ANY INSECURITY IN OUR HOME. THEN, AS NOW, HIS STENTORIAN TONES WARN AWAY ANY TRESPASSER DURING THE DAYLIGHT HOURS. ONE HAS ONLY TO SEE HIM TO KNOW THAT DISCRETION IS INDEED THE BETTER PART OF VALOR WHEN APPROACHING OUR PROPERTY. SIX PEOPLE HAVE LEARNED THAT TO THEIR SORROW. LET ME HASTEN TO ADD THAT IT WAS THEIR OWN FAULT AND, BECAUSE NONE OF THEM WERE GUILTY OF ANYTHING BEYOND FOOLISHNESS IN FAILING TO HEED KING'S WARNING, I AM HAPPY TO SAY THAT NONE WERE BITTEN BADLY. THANK HEAVEN THAT NO ONE HAS ATTEMPTED TO HARM MY HUSBAND OR ME IN KING'S PRESENCE BECAUSE THEN IT WOULD NOT BE A MATTER OF JUST ONE LITTLE BITE. IT COULD INDEED BE MOST DIRE. THAT TRAINING TO GUARD US, AND PARTICULARLY ME, WILL NEVER BE FORGOTTEN. HE WILL ATTACK HARD AND FAST WITH A STRENGTH AND FURY WHICH, COUPLED WITH THOROUGH TRAINING, MAKE HIM TRULY FORMIDABLE.

AT THE RISK OF INCURRING THE DISPLEASURE OF THE GENTLEMEN WHO READ THIS I MUST GIVE A TIP TO THE LADIES. THOUGH KING REALLY ADORES MY HUSBAND, THE POOR MAN CAN'T EVEN RAISE HIS VOICE, LET ALONE HIS HAND, TO ME. KING KNOWS THAT HIS SPECIFIC MISSION IS TO PROTECT ME AGAINST ANYONE OR ANYTHING. WELL, IT'S AN IDEA, GIRLS!

YOU MAY HAVE NOTICED THAT I MENTIONED THAT KING SOUNDS OFF IN THE DAY-LIGHT HOURS. AT NIGHT, WHEN WE HAVE RETIRED, HE WARNS US SILENTLY. WE ALWAYS KEEP HIM INDOORS DURING OUR HOURS OF REST. LET ANYTHING AROUSE HIS SUSPICION AND HE QUIETLY COMES TO OUR BED AND MUZZLES US INTO WAKEFULNESS. IF WE WILL NOT QUIT THE COMFORT OF THE BED AND FOLLOW HIM, HE GENTLY BUT FIRMLY FASTENS ON A WRIST WITH HIS TEETH. WE ARE THEN LED TO THE POINT FROM WHICH HE HAS HEARD A NOISE OR DETECTED A MOVEMENT. WERE ANY INTRUDER TO ENTER OUR HOME AT NIGHT, KING WOULD ATTACK WITHOUT SOUND OR WARNING.

HAVE I UNINTENTIONALLY GIVEN THE IMPRESSION THAT KING IS NOT ALSO GENTLE AND AFFECTIONATE? TO DO SO WOULD BE TO MALIGN HIM SORELY. UNDER NORMAL CIRCUMSTANCES HE IS JUST A GREAT, BIG, BUNDLE OF LOVE. WERE YOU TO VISIT OUR HOME AND WERE WE TO TELL KING THAT YOU WERE A GUEST AND FRIEND, HE WOULD ACCEPT YOU AS SUCH WITHOUT QUESTION. THOUGH WE DO NOT ENCOURAGE PEOPLE TO PET HIM YOU COULD, WITH IMPUNITY, AND HE WOULD ENJOY IT. WITH EVEN OUR BEST FRIENDS AND RELATIVES, THOUGH, SUDDEN MOVES OR RAISED VOICES WILL CAUSE KING TO MOVE IN FRONT OF ME, INSTANTLY ON GUARD. IN SUCH CASES HE WILL NOT GROWL BUT ONE CAN SENSE THAT HE IS ACUTELY ALERT AND WILL CHARGE AT THE SLIGHTEST THREATENING MOVE.

I, MYSELF, CAN ONLY MARVEL AT KING'S INNATE INTELLIGENCE AND PERCEPTION, HIS ASSIMILATION AND RETENTION OF ALL HIS TRAINING. HIS IMMEDIATE RESPONSE TO OUR EVERY COMMAND REFLECTS AN UNDERSTANDING ALMOST HUMAN, A DEVOTION SURPASSING THAT OF MOST HUMANS. YOU HAVE BUT TO LOOK INTO HIS EYES TO BE CONVINCED KING IS INDEED A THINKING, FEELING BEING. ALTHOUGH I WOULD NOT

MINIMIZE IN ANY WAY THE EXCELLENCE OF THE PROFESSIONAL TRAINING GIVEN HIM AT THE SCHOOL, WE KNOW HE SAFEGUARDS US BECAUSE IN HEART AND MIND HE LOVES US. THIS HE WOULD DO INSTINCTIVELY. THE TRAINING TAUGHT HIM HOW TO DO IT BEST. HE WOULD INSTINCTIVELY WISH TO OBEY OUR EVERY WISH. BUT THE SCHOOLING ENABLES HIM TO INSTANTLY INTERPRET OUR WISHES AND TO RECOGNIZE OUR COMMANDS. EQUALLY IMPORTANTLY, WE, BY USING THE COMMANDS AND CONTROLS IMPARTED TO US BY THE SCHOOL, CAN COMMUNICATE WITH KING IMMEDIATELY AND UNDER ALL CONDITIONS.

KING IS AN EXTREMELY HAPPY DOG. NO NEUROSES HERE. ONLY ONCE HAS HE EVER BEEN UNHAPPY AND MY HUSBAND AND I WERE ENTIRELY AT FAULT. AFTER ^{KING} ~~WE~~ HAD COMPLETED HIS TRAINING ~~MOVED HERE TO LOS ANGELES~~ WE THOUGHT IT WOULD BE NICE IF WE COULD HAVE HIM OUTSIDE WITH US AS WE TENDED THE LAWNS AND GARDENS RATHER THAN TO KEEP HIM IN THE HIGH-FENCED REAR YARD. TO PROTECT INNOCENT PASSERSBY WHO MIGHT ATTEMPT TO APPROACH HIM WHEN OUR ATTENTION WAS CENTERED ON OUR GARDENING, WE BOUGHT A HEAVY LEATHER MUZZLE. PREPARING TO GO WORK IN MY FLOWER BEDS, I, FOR THE FIRST TIME, PLACED THE MUZZLE ON KING AND LET HIM OUT THE FRONT DOOR. REMAINING IN THE HOUSE FOR A FEW MINUTES LONGER, I WAS JUST ABOUT READY TO GO OUT WHEN ONE OF OUR NEIGHBORS CAME TO THE DOOR AND SAID, "MRS. BROWN, DIDN'T I JUST SEE KING GOING UP THE STREET?" HURRYING OUT I LOOKED IN THE DIRECTION INDICATED AND SURE ENOUGH, THERE WAS KING, HEAD DOWN IN ABSOLUTE DEJECTION, WALKING SLOWLY UP THE STREET AND NOW TWO BLOCKS AWAY. THESE DAYS I'M JUST NOT BUILT FOR SPEED BUT I REALLY MOVED FAST THAT TIME. FINALLY HEARING MY FRANTIC CALLS, KING STOPPED AND WAITED FOR ME TO COME UP. NEVER IN MY LIFE HAD I FELT MORE WRETCHED, MORE ASHAMED. THAT ONCE PROUD HEAD DROOPED, THE USUALLY ERECT EARS WERE NOW LOWERED ABJECTLY. THE ALWAYS FLAUNTED PLUME OF A TAIL WAS NOW TUCKED BETWEEN HIND LEGS SUDDENLY WEAK-LOOKING. THE ENTIRE NEIGHBORHOOD WAS TREATED TO THE SPECTACLE OF A GROWN WOMAN CRYING OVER A DOG AS IF IT WERE A LONG LOST CHILD. I'M NOT ASHAMED

OF IT. I DESERVED A HEARTACHE FOR I'D NEARLY BROKEN THE PROUD HEART OF MY BEST FRIEND. TO HIM THAT MUZZLE WAS A MARK OF SHAME. LIVING ONLY TO LOVE AND PROTECT ME, KING INTERPRETED THAT LEATHERN MASK AS MEANING THAT I NO LONGER WANTED HIM TO GUARD ME. IN HIS ANGUISH HE THOUGHT OF BUT ONE THING-- BEING NO LONGER WANTED, HE WOULD GO AWAY. THIS DEAR, DEAR COMPANION AND GUARDIAN, WHO WANTED ONLY TO BE NEAR ME, WHO NEVER BEFORE NOR SINCE HAS WANTED TO STEP ONE STEP BEYOND OUR PROPERTY, HAD CREPT AWAY TO BE ALONE WITH HIS GRIEF.

WITH TREMBLING FINGERS I FUMLED AT THE FASTENING OF THE MUZZLE, CROONING MY LOVE THE WHILE. FINALLY IT WAS OFF AND KING SLOWLY RAISED HIS HEAD AND LOOKED AT ME. WHAT HE SAW IN MY EYES MUST HAVE BEEN THE ANSWER HE WANTED. IN A FLASH HE WAS LEAPING, RUNNING, CURVETTING AND--SO HELP ME-- LAUGHING FOR SHEER JOY. ALL THE WAY BACK TO THE HOUSE, HE'D RUN AHEAD A FEW STEPS, THEN DASH BACK TO MUZZLE MY HAND, PRANCE, TRYING TO TELL ME HE UNDERSTOOD AND THAT ALL WAS FORGIVEN. IT TOOK ME A LOT LONGER TO RECOVER MY GOOD SPIRITS. I WAS WHAT THEY CALL "REAL SHOOK." EVEN A GOOD CRY IN THE PRIVACY OF MY HOME DID NOT HAVE ITS USUAL SALUTARY EFFECT. MORE THAN A YEAR LATER I CAN STILL BECOME SAD JUST RECALLING THOSE MISERABLE MOMENTS. WHATEVER BECAME OF THAT ACCURSED MUZZLE I DO NOT KNOW NOR CARE. I DO KNOW KING SHALL NEVER BE SUBJECTED TO ANY SUCH INDIGNITY AGAIN.

IN ALL OTHER WAYS KING SHOWS GREAT UNDERSTANDING. WHEN I HAVE TO GO AWAY FOR WEEKS AT A TIME AS WHEN I TESTIFIED IN WASHINGTON, HE SEEMS TO ACCEPT THAT MY ABSENCE IS NECESSARY. HE BEHAVES PERFECTLY IN THE HOUSE WHEN MY HUSBAND IS AWAY AT WORK. AFTER TWO OR THREE DAYS OF BEING A LITTLE PICKY ABOUT FOOD, HE BEGINS TO EAT NORMALLY AND GIVES EVERY EVIDENCE OF TRANQUIL WELL-BEING. OF COURSE, WHEN I RETURN, THERE IS ALWAYS A RIOTOUS, JOYOUS DEMONSTRATION TO SHOW ME I'VE BEEN MISSED. BUT I BLESS THAT FANTASTIC CANINE INTUITION THAT PERMITS ME TO MAKE NECESSARY TRIPS WITHOUT WORRY OVER KING'S WELFARE.

THE ONLY TIME KING EVER TRAVELED WITHOUT US WAS WHEN WE DROVE BY AUTOMOBILE FROM CLEVELAND TO MAKE OUR HOME IN LOS ANGELES. TO SPARE HIM THE DISCOMFORT OF TRAVEL ACROSS THE DESERT WE HAD KING SHIPPED BY AIR TO A KENNEL IN THE LATTER CITY. ANTICIPATING THAT THE VETERINARIAN MIGHT HAVE SOME TROUBLE WITH KING I NOT ONLY WROTE INFORMING THE MAN OF KING'S GUARD SCHOOLING, I ALSO TELEPHONED LONG DISTANCE TO INSURE THAT EVERY PRECAUTION WOULD BE TAKEN FOR THE VET'S SAFETY WHEN HE REMOVED KING FROM THE CRATE. WE HAD NO WAY OF KNOWING HOW KING WOULD REACT TO HIS FIRST CONFINEMENT IN A CRATE, HIS FIRST FLIGHT IN AN AIRCRAFT AND HIS FIRST HANDLING BY A STRANGER, WITH US NOT PRESENT, SINCE LEAVING THE TRAIN GUARD SCHOOL. WE COULDN'T HELP BEING CONCERNED FOR BOTH DOG AND VET. NEVER WERE FEARS MORE GROUNDLESS? THE VET, VERY CONSCIOUS OF OUR WARNINGS, APPROACHED THE JOB WITH SOME TREPIDATION. TO HIS VERY PLEASANT SURPRISE HE FOUND A DOG SO HAPPY TO GET OUT OF THAT AIRPLANE AND OUT OF THE CRATE THAT HE ONLY WANTED TO EXPRESS THANKS TO HIS LIBERATOR! SO CONTRARY TO WHAT WE HAD FEARED WAS KING'S BEHAVIOR THAT THE VET THOUGHT WE'D BEEN PLAYING A JOKE ON HIM. INSTEAD, THE JOKE WAS ON US. AND I'M CERTAIN THAT KING'S GREAT INTELLIGENCE WAS AS MUCH A FACTOR IN HIS GOOD BEHAVIOR AS HIS JOY AT BEING UNAIRBORNE AND UNCRATED.

CALL IT INTUITION, INTELLIGENCE, INSTINCT OR WHAT YOU WILL, KING REACTS VIOLENTLY TO COMMUNISTS. IF ONE COMES ANYWHERE NEAR, HIS RUFF RISES, GLEAMING FANGS FLASH IN A FIERCE SNARL AND A TRULY TERRIFYING GROWL GRATES FROM HIS THROAT. TWICE IN 1957 I TOOK HIM TO PARTY MEETINGS. TWICE WAS ENOUGH FOR THE COMRADES. I WAS TOLD IN NO UNCERTAIN TERMS THAT I WAS NEVER AGAIN TO BRING MY DOG TO ANY COMMIE GATHERINGS. THIS WAS PERFECTLY AGREEABLE TO ME BECAUSE, WHILE I WAS ONLY TOO HAPPY THAT HE DETESTED THEM AS I DID, I COULD NOT BE CERTAIN OF ALWAYS BEING CAPABLE OF RESTRAINING HIM FROM ATTACKING. MY JOB WAS TO WORK EVER DEEPER INTO THE PARTY SO THAT I MIGHT REPORT ITS SECRETS TO THE FBI. THIS REQUIRED THAT I APPEAR TO BE, IN EVERY WAY, ONE WITH THEM. WELL, I WAS APPARENTLY ABLE TO MAINTAIN THAT IMPRESSION.

I COULD PRETEND TO BE BUDDY-BUDDY WITH THE WORST OF THEM. NOT SO KING--HE SEEMED TO SENSE THE EVIL IN THE BEST OF THEM AND HIS REACTION WAS ONLY NATURAL. MAYBE THEY OFFENDED HIS KEEN OLFATORY SENSES. COULDN'T BLAME HIM FOR THAT. I KNOW MOST OF THEM SMELLED BAD TO ME. ANYHOW, KING WAS SPARED ANY FURTHER ASSOCIATION WITH THIS LOWER ORDER OF CREATURE.

NOW THAT I, TOO, NO LONGER AM REQUIRED BY DUTY TO ASSOCIATE WITH PEOPLE I REGARD ONLY AS SCUM, I SOMETIMES WISH WE COULD LIVE ON A FARM, THE KING AND US. A PLACE WHERE KING COULD RUN TO HIS HEART'S CONTENT. THEN WE MIGHT HAVE A BEAUTIFUL, STATELY QUEEN, AS WELL, AND THERE'D BE HANDSOME PRINCES AND PRINCESSES TO PERPETUATE THE ROYAL LINE. SURELY IT'S NOT TOO MUCH FOR KING TO HOPE FOR IN LIFE. HE DESERVES THAT AND SO MUCH MORE. BUT THERE'S A WAR ON AND WE ALL MUST MAKE SACRIFICES, KING AS WELL AS COMMONER. VICTORY IN THE WAR AGAINST COMMUNISM MAY BE COSTLY BUT IT SHALL BE INFINITELY SWEETER THAN PEACE AT ANY PRICE. PEACE IN OUR TIME MEANS PEONAGE FOR POSTERITY, THE PRATTling OF THE PACIFISTS, THE SURRENDER STRATEGY OF FABIAN SCHEMERS NOTWITHSTANDING. LIFE UNDER COMMUNISM IS NOT FIT FOR A DOG. WE'LL FIGHT ON, THE KING AND US.

WOULDN'T IT BE WONDERFUL IF THERE WERE NO COMMUNISTS IN THE WORLD? WHY MUST THERE BE THESE OR ANY OTHER CRIMINALS IN SOCIETY? WERE THERE NOT, PEACE COULD INDEED REIGN SUPREME. IF NO ONE COVETED ANOTHER'S LIFE, LIBERTY OR POSSESSIONS, WE'D NOT NEED PROTECTION FROM EACH OTHER. WHY CANNOT THE VAUNTED HUMAN INTELLECT SO ORDER THAT ALL OF US MAY LIVE WITHOUT FEAR, SECURE IN OUR GOD-GIVEN FREEDOM? WE COULD BE A CAREFREE PEOPLE, WEALTHY IN UNIVERSAL LOVE, RICH IN SPIRITUAL AND CULTURAL ATTAINMENT. IN SUCH A WORLD THERE WOULD HAVE BEEN NO NEED FOR KING TO BE TRAINED TO GUARD AND ATTACK. WE COULD HAVE HIM JUST TO LOVE AND HE COULD DO ONLY THAT WHICH DOGS JUST NATURALLY WANT TO DO-- LOVE AND SERVE ALL MANKIND.

PLEASE, GOD?

Chapter 10

LAW AND ORDER

chap 10 in book

COMMUNISM RECOGNIZES THAT, TO DESTROY THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES FROM WITHIN, IT MUST EMPLOY ERODITIVE TACTICS AGAINST THOSE DISTINGUISHING CHARACTERISTICS OF OUR CITIZENRY WHICH HAVE CONTRIBUTED MOST TO THE NATIONAL UNITY WHEREIN LIES OUR STRENGTH. ONE OF THESE CHARACTERISTICS WHICH MARXIST-LENINIST STRATEGISTS LONG AGO SINGLED OUT AS A TOP-PRIORITY OBJECTIVE IS OUR TRADITIONAL RESPECT FOR LAW AND ORDER.

THE RED EFFORT AGAINST OUR LAWS, ESPECIALLY THOSE WHICH MOST DIRECTLY AFFECT COMMUNIST PROGRAMS AND POLICIES, IS RENDERED DOUBLY DIFFICULT OF ACCOMPLISHMENT IN THAT THESE GUIDE-LINES OF GOVERNMENT HAVE BEEN, WITH RARE EXCEPTION, CREATED WITH THE CONSENT AND APPROVAL OF THE VAST MAJORITY OF THE GOVERNED. THAT THIS HAPPY CONDITION OBTAINS UNDER OUR REPUBLICAN FORM OF GOVERNMENT IS ANATHEMA TO PROPONENTS OF A THEORY OF GOVERNMENT WHICH CAN EXIST ONLY UNDER TOTALITARIAN DICTATORSHIP. TOO, COMMUNISM IS ALWAYS FACED WITH THE POSSIBILITY THAT AMERICANS, BECOMING AWARE OF THE EXISTENCE AND GROWTH OF THE MARXIAN MENACE, WILL ERECT STILL MORE STRINGENT LEGAL BARRIERS AGAINST THE PRESENCE AND PROGRAMS OF THE PARTY WITHIN OUR BORDERS.

THE COMMUNIST ASSAULT UPON ORDER IN AMERICA HAS TO BE TWO-PRONGED, IF IT IS TO BE AT ALL EFFECTIVE. FIRST, THE REDS MUST OVERCOME THE NATURAL INCLINATION OF MOST OF OUR PEOPLE TO BE ORDERLY. SECOND, IT MUST SOMEHOW CAUSE THIS PREPONDERANTLY ORDERLY CITIZENRY TO DISLIKE AND DISTRUST THE VERY LAW-ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES THAT THEY, THEMSELVES, SET UP AND EMPLOY TO MAINTAIN ORDER. HERE, AGAIN, COMMUNISM RUNS AFOUL OF A CONDITION WHICH IS A CONTRADICTION OF ITS OWN PRACTICES. OUR LAW ENFORCEMENT IS BENEFICIAL AND BENEVOLENT, SUBJECT TO REGULATION BY THE PEOPLE THEMSELVES. THE U. S. S. R. AND ITS SATELLITES ARE ALL POLICE STATES, IN WHICH LAW ENFORCEMENT IS RUTHLESSLY

2

EXERCISED WITH NO REGARD FOR THE WILL OR WELL-BEING OF THE PEOPLE.

IF WE ARE TO PREVENT A COMMUNIST TAKEOVER OF OUR NATION, WE MUST, INDIVIDUALLY AND COLLECTIVELY, NOT ONLY MAINTAIN BUT INCREASE RESPECT FOR LAW AND ORDER. IT GOES WITHOUT SAYING THAT WE MUST INSURE THAT BOTH OUR LAWS AND THE MEANS OF ENFORCING THEM ARE JUST AND EQUITABLE. WE MUST BE MINDFUL THAT NO LAW OR REGULATORY MEASURE APPLYING TO LOYAL AMERICANS MAY BE CONSIDERED JUST, IF IT IS IN THE SLIGHTEST DEGREE DISCRIMINATORY. WE CAN ACHIEVE THE IDEAL IN LAW AND ORDER BY INTELLIGENT EXERCISE OF OUR RIGHT OF FRANCHISE IN THE PRIVACY OF THE VOTING BOOTH. WE CAN MAINTAIN THAT IDEAL BY CONSTANT INDIVIDUAL INTEGRITY.

IT HAS BEEN OFTEN SAID THAT MUCH OF OUR NATION'S STRENGTH STEMS FROM THE AMERICAN HOME. IT IS IN THE HOME THAT OUR CHILDREN FIRST ACQUIRE ANY KNOWLEDGE OF LAW AND ORDER. THERE THEY BEGIN TO LEARN THE RULES OF HUMAN SOCIETY; RESPECT FOR THOSE RULES, AND FOR DISCIPLINE AS REPRESENTED BY PARENTAL AUTHORITY. TODAY, AS AN INCREASING TENDENCY TOWARD LAWLESSNESS PROVIDES COMFORT TO OUR COMMUNIST ENEMIES AND CONSTERNATION FOR OUR LAW ENFORCEMENT BODIES, WE WOULD DO WELL TO EXAMINE CONDITIONS PREVAILING IN THAT CRADLE OF BEHAVIOR PATTERNS--THE HOME. WHAT THE CHILD ACQUIRES THERE WILL LARGELY DETERMINE CONDUCT AS AN ADOLESCENT AND AS AN ADULT.

MY PARENTS IMPARTED TO US CHILDREN THEIR OWN RESPECT FOR LAW AND ORDER. WE LEARNED AT AN EARLY AGE THAT THE LAWS WERE FOR OUR PROTECTION AS WELL AS FOR IMPOSING CERTAIN CONTROLS ON BEHAVIOR. WE WERE TAUGHT TO REGARD THOSE CHARGED WITH LAW ENFORCEMENT AS FRIENDS AND GUARDIANS. TRUTHFULLY, I HAVE ALWAYS FOUND THEM TO BE JUST THAT.

IN RETROSPECT IT SEEMS THAT MOTHER HAD A SECONDARY REASON FOR TEACHING HER BROOD TO RESPECT THE LAW. IT WAS A BOON TO HER IN KEEPING HER FAMILY IN LINE, AND SHE MADE THE MOST OF IT. IN WHAT WAS A MOST BENEVOLENT CONSPIRACY,

3

SHE WAS AIDED AND ABETTED BY THE MINION OF THE LAW WHO PATROLLED OUR NEIGHBORHOOD, MR. WADSWORTH.

MR. WADSWORTH WAS NOT ONLY A POLICEMAN--HE WAS A MOUNTED POLICEMAN. THAT HORSE GAVE ADDED MAJESTY TO THE LAW AS REPRESENTED BY HIS RIDER. ABOUT ONCE A WEEK, MR. WADSWORTH WOULD STOP AT OUR HOME TO ASK MOTHER HOW THE CHILDREN WERE BEHAVING. WITH A SOLEMNITY THAT MADE THIS WEEKLY VISIT ALMOST A RITUAL, MR. WADSWORTH LISTENED AS MOTHER RECOUNTED OUR DEEDS AND MISDEEDS. AFTER A PERIOD OF REFLECTION, HE WOULD THEN SINGLE OUT EACH OF US FOR JUDGMENT. EVEN IN CENSURING US, MR. WADSWORTH WAS GENTLE, BUT ALSO IMPRESSIVE.

AS THE DAY OF HIS WEEKLY VISIT DREW NEARER, WE BECAME INCREASINGLY OBEYANT SO THAT MOTHER'S REPORT WOULD BE ACCORDINGLY MORE FAVORABLE. NOT THAT WE FEARED MR. WADSWORTH; I AM CERTAIN HE DID NOT WANT TO INSPIRE FEAR. HE SIMPLY COUNSELED US ON THE RIGHT AND WRONG OF THINGS, AND IT WAS WISE COUNSEL. BETTER TO GUIDE A CHILD ALONG THE RIGHT ROAD THAN LATER TO HAVE TO PUNISH AN UN-GUIDED ADULT. THERE ARE MANY MR. WADSWORTHS AMONG OUR OFFICERS OF THE LAW. THEY DESERVE OUR THANKS AND OUR SUPPORT.

SOME YEARS LATER I RAN, TERROR-STRICKEN AND GASPING FOR BREATH, INTO AN ATLANTA POLICE STATION, FLEEING THE ADVANCES OF A DEGENERATE WHO HAD BEEN ANNOYING YOUNG GIRLS IN OUR DISTRICT. THE POLICEMEN WERE GENTLE AND UNDERSTANDING. THEY CALMED ME WITH ASSURANCE THAT I WOULD HENCEFORTH BE SAFE. THEY TOOK ME HOME TO MY MOTHER. THEIR SEARCH FOR THE DEGENERATE WAS INTENSE AND SUCCESSFUL. HE WAS QUICKLY APPREHENDED, TRIED, AND SENTENCED. TRUE, MANY SUCH INCIDENTS HAD HAPPENED BEFORE, HAVE HAPPENED SINCE, AND WILL HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. BUT WHEN I HEAR COMMUNISTS RANT AND RAVE ABOUT "POLICE BRUTALITY" AND "COSSACKS," I HAVE ONLY TO RECALL MR. WADSWORTH, THE POLICEMEN AT THAT STATION, AND THE OTHER THOUSANDS OF FINE MEN IN OUR LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES. I WILL SIDE WITH LAW AND ORDER.

4

USING THE FAMILIAR "DIVIDE AND CONQUER" TACTIC, COMMUNISTS PASS UP NO OPPORTUNITY TO CREATE FRICTION BETWEEN SEGMENTS OF OUR POPULATION. AS THE RED EFFORT IS DIRECTED AGAINST LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES, THE CONRADES CONSTANTLY CHARGE THAT SO-CALLED "MINORITY GROUPS" ARE SINGLED OUT AS OBJECTS OF FIENDISH TREATMENT AT THE HANDS OF POLICE OFFICERS. THIS IS PARTICULARLY THE CASE AS REGARDS INCIDENTS INVOLVING MEMBERS OF MY OWN RACE.

EVEN AS THIS IS WRITTEN, SUCH CHARGES ARE BEING HURLED AGAINST OFFICERS, ONE OF WHOM WAS SHOT, AND OTHERS WHO WERE KICKED AND BEATEN, IN A RIOT WHICH OCCURRED NEAR AND IN A BLACK MUSLIN TEMPLE IN LOS ANGELES. TWO OFFICERS HAD STOPPED TO QUESTION TWO NEGROES WHO WERE HANDLING A QUANTITY OF CLOTHING IN AN AUTOMOBILE PARKED ON THE STREET. HAD NO ONE ATTEMPTED TO INTERFERE WITH THE OFFICERS, THE TWO MEN MIGHT HAVE BEEN ABLE TO SATISFACTORILY EXPLAIN THEIR LEGAL POSSESSION OF THE CLOTHING, AND THAT WOULD HAVE BEEN AN END OF THE WHOLE THING. BUT THE OFFICERS WERE ATTACKED BY OTHERS ATTRACTED TO THE SCENE. MORE OFFICERS WERE SUMMONED; MORE SPECTATORS JOINED IN; SHOTS WERE FIRED; ONE MAN WAS KILLED AND OTHERS WOUNDED.

NOW, COMMUNISTS AND OTHER FANATICS ARE CIRCULATING THEIR VERSIONS OF THE INCIDENT AND THE TRIAL IN AN EFFORT TO INCITE FURTHER VIOLENCE AND TO PORTRAY THE POLICE AS INHUMAN MONSTERS. ALL OF THIS WOULD NEVER HAVE HAPPENED HAD NOT THE MINDS OF THE MEMBERS OF A MOB BEEN INFLAMED BY PREACHMENTS OF HATRED. LOS ANGELES IS BUT ONE OF THE COMMUNITIES IN WHICH INCITED INCIDENTS AND RIOTS HAVE OCCURRED, AND CONTINUE TO OCCUR, WITH INCREASING FREQUENCY.

IN MY TESTIMONY BEFORE THE HCUA, I STATED THAT I HAD NEVER WITNESSED ANY INSTANCE OF POLICE BRUTALITY TO NEGROES. ON THE OTHER HAND, I HAVE WITNESSED INCIDENTS WHERE EVERY EFFORT WAS MADE BY MISGUIDED NEGROES TO PROVOKE LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS INTO SOME ACTION WHICH MIGHT BE PROPAGANDIZED AS POLICE BRUTALITY. YOU MAY BE CERTAIN THAT THE NEGROES INVOLVED WERE DOING THIS

UNDER INSTRUCTIONS FROM SOME DIRECTING FORCE WHICH MEANT GOOD FOR NEITHER LAW AND ORDER NOR NEGROES. IN GENERAL, THE PEOPLE OF MY RACE HAVE A PROFOUND RESPECT FOR AUTHORITY. THEY WILL NOT DELIBERATELY CHALLENGE THAT AUTHORITY UNLESS INCITED TO IT BY DIABOLICALLY CLEVER BRAINWASHING.

IN MY ROLE AS A COMMUNIST, ACTING UNDER PARTY ORDERS, I DEMONSTRATED AGAINST POLICE. TIME AND AGAIN, I DISTRIBUTED LITERATURE OF THE MOST INFLAMMATORY NATURE CONTAINING UNTRUTHS AND DISTORTIONS AIMED AT PLANTING THE IMPRESSION THAT POLICE BRUTALITY AGAINST NEGROES WAS PREVALENT IN ALL THE UNITED STATES. THERE WERE ASSIGNMENTS THAT WENT AGAINST THE GRAIN, YOU MAY BE SURE, BUT I HAD TO ENACT THE PART WITH EVERY OUTWARD EVIDENCE OF SINCERITY.

WE WERE FREQUENTLY REQUIRED TO DEMONSTRATE AGAINST LAWS AND RULINGS WHICH WORKED TO THE DETRIMENT OF THE PARTY AND ITS ACTIVITIES. WHAT ABUSES WE PERPETRATED IN THE NAME OF FREEDOM OF SPEECH AND FREEDOM OF ASSEMBLY? TRAGICALLY, THE COMRADES HAD LITTLE DIFFICULTY IN ENLISTING THE SUPPORT OF ALL SORTS OF NON-COMMUNIST DUPES IN PROTESTING AND PICKETING. A FEW IMPASSIONED HARANGUES DELIVERED BY SKILLED ORATORS, THE CIRCULATION OF SLYLY-WORDED PETITIONS, HANDBILLS AND LETTERS ALWAYS SEEMED TO DO THE TRICK. IT WAS NO EFFORT AT ALL TO GET A HEAVY TURNOUT OF MEMBERS OF THE VARIOUS FRONT GROUPS. THEY WERE ALWAYS READY TO COME RUNNING AT THE PARTY'S BECK AND CALL. MOST OF THESE DELUDED PEOPLE DID NOT REALLY KNOW WHY OR FOR WHAT THEY WERE DEMONSTRATING. BUT IN EACH GROUP WAS A CADRE OF COMRADES TO EGG THEM ON, PASS OUT THE SIGNS AND BANNERS, START THE JEERING CHORUS OF BOOS AND CATCALLS. ONCE THEY HAD THE CLOUDS PERFORMING TO THEIR SATISFACTION, THESE TRAINED AGITATORS SOUGHT THE BACKGROUND, TO EMERGE ONLY AS NECESSARY TO MAINTAIN THE SORRY SPECTACLE AT PROPER PITCH. THUS DO THEY CAUSE NORMALLY LAW-ABIDING CITIZENS TO CHALLENGE THE VERY LAW AND ORDER WHICH IS THE BULWARK OF OUR SOCIETY.

NOT, HOWEVER, DO COMMUNISTS OPPOSE ALL LAW AND ORDER. WITNESS THE READINESS WITH WHICH THEY INVOKE THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS. NOTE HOW VETERAN PARTY OFFICIALS AND CRAFTY LEGAL COUNSEL SEEK OUT EVERY LOOPHOLE IN OUR LAWS, AVAIL THEMSELVES OF EVERY ADVANTAGE OUR JUDICIAL SYSTEM PERMITS. RECENTLY I SAT IN A COURTROOM AS AN INTERESTED SPECTATOR AND WATCHED TWO LEFTIST LEGAL LUMINARIES AT WORK. THEY WERE AN ILL-ASSORTED PAIR: ONE, SLEEK, SMARTLY TAILORED AND BARBERED, SUGGESTED A WEASEL; THE OTHER, UNKEMPT OF APPAREL, A TONSORIAL TATTERDEMATION, BROUGHT TO MIND A MANDY OLD COYOTE. THERE THE DISSIMILARITY ENDED. BOTH HAD MINDS LIKE STEEL TRAPS AND KNEW THEIR LAW. THEY FUNCTIONED AS A SMOOTHLY COORDINATED TEAM, EACH COMPLEMENTING THE OTHER ABSOLUTELY.

BY COMPARISON OPPOSING COUNSEL SEEMED INEPT, UNSURE. THERE WAS A HORRIBLE FASCINATION IN WITNESSING THIS FORENSIC FENCING MATCH. ONLY THE PRESENCE ON THE BENCH OF A WISE AND EXPERIENCED JUDGE PREVENTED THE ENTIRE PROCEEDINGS FROM BECOMING A SHAMBLES. THIS ABLE JURIST MAINTAINED DECORUM WITH A COOL MASTERY. THAT HIS DECISION, HANDED DOWN AT A LATER DATE, DID NOT FAVOR THE LEFTIST LAWYERS BOTHERED THEM NOT A WIT. THEY HAD ACHIEVED THEIR TRUE PURPOSE EVEN IN LOSING. IN A PERFECTLY LEGAL MANNER, THEY HAD USED OUR LAWS AND OUR COURTS AS A PROPAGANDA SOUNDING BOARD. THE CLIENT WHOM THEY REPRESENTED HAD INSTITUTED THE ACTION FOR NO OTHER REASON. BY UNSOLICITED INTERVENTION IN A MATTER IN WHICH HE HAD NO PERSONAL INVOLVEMENT WHATSOEVER, THAT CLIENT WAS ENABLED TO REPRESENT HIMSELF AND A GROUP HE HEADED AS CHAMPIONS OF CIVIL LIBERTIES. ABUSES SUCH AS THIS ARE ALL TOO COMMON. THAT LEGAL MEANS CAN BE THUS EMPLOYED TO EXPRESS CONTEMPT FOR LAW, TO RIDICULE OUR JUDICIAL PROCESSES, IS DEPLORABLE IN THE EXTREME.

WHAT SHORT SHRIFT WOULD BE ACCORDED SUCH A CLIENT AND SUCH COUNSEL IN THE COURTS OF THE U. S. S. R., OR ANY SATELLITE NATION? ANY ATTEMPT AT THAT

SORT OF CHICANERY WOULD INSURE QUICK SENTENCE TO A SLAVE LABOR CAMP AS THE VERY LEAST PUNISHMENT. IF EVER OUR NATION SHOULD FALL UNDER THE TYRANNY OF COMMUNISM, THOSE OF OUR CITIZENS WHO HELPED MAKE IT POSSIBLE WOULD BE IN FOR A RUDE AWAKENING--AND A WELL-DESERVED ONE.

IN MY ESTIMATION, BASED ON OBSERVATION, THE SUBVERSIVE FORCES AT WORK IN OUR LAND ARE, TO AN APPRECIABLE DEGREE, RESPONSIBLE FOR THE CONSTANTLY INCREASING NATIONAL CRIME RATE. THEIR INCESSANT EFFORTS TO DISCREDIT OUR TRADITIONAL INSTITUTIONS, TO CREATE DISCONTENT AND SCHISMS BETWEEN SOCIAL, RACIAL AND ECONOMIC GROUPINGS, DO HAVE AN EFFECT ON SOME OF OUR PEOPLE. THOSE WHO INCLINE TO BE MALCONTENTED, THOSE WHO HAVE ANY TENDENCY TOWARD UNLAWFUL CONDUCT ARE PRONE TO BE TRIGGERED BY THE CONTINUAL BRAINWASHING.

PLAYING ON THE ENVY, VINDICTIVENESS, RESENTMENT AND FRUSTRATIONS OF CERTAIN SEGMENTS OF OUR POPULATION, THE COMMIES CAUSE THEM TO REACT UNLAWFULLY AND VIOLENTLY. THE MORE THE REDS CAN WEAKEN US MORALLY AND SPIRITUALLY, THE EASIER WILL BE THEIR TASK OF DEFEATING US ECONOMICALLY, POLITICALLY AND, FINALLY, BY FORCE OF ARMS. THE GREATER THE BURDEN THEY CAN PLACE UPON OUR LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES AND OUR COURTS, THE LESS ABLE ARE THOSE BODIES TO CONTRIBUTE TO NATIONAL SECURITY. LET NO ONE TELL YOU THAT THE MAINTENANCE OF LAW AND ORDER IS NOT OF PARAMOUNT IMPORTANCE TO NATIONAL SECURITY. WITHOUT LAW AND ORDER THERE WOULD BE ANARCHY AND REVOLUTION. WE WILL FLOURISH UNDER GOD AND CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, OR PERISH UNDER HOLOCH AND MOSCOW.

IN ANOTHER CHAPTER I DESCRIBE HOW THE CPUSA GARNERS TREMENDOUS SUMS OF MONEY UNDER THE GUISE OF RAISING DEFENSE FUNDS FOR PARTY MEMBERS AND OTHERS WHO RUN AFOUL OF OUR LAWS. THEY TAKE UP ANY CAUSE THE ESPOUSAL OF WHICH WILL FURTHER THEIR TRIPLE AIMS OF MANUFACTURING PROPAGANDA, COLLECTING MONEY, AND PREVENTING OR OPPOSING UNFAVORABLE COURT DECISIONS.

UNLESS YOU HAVE BEEN ON THE INSIDE OF THE CONSPIRACY, YOU CANNOT EVEN

BEGIN TO IMAGINE THE UTTER CALLOUSNESS WITH WHICH THEY REGARD THE LIVES AND LIBERTIES OF THOSE WHOM THEY PRETEND TO DEFEND. WHETHER THE PERSON BE TRUTHFULLY A VICTIM OR A WILLFUL OFFENDER, THE HARD CORE CONRADES VIEW THEM ONLY AS PAVNS IN THE VICIOUS GAME. AS A CASE IN POINT: THE SHOCKING MURDER OF THE FOURTEEN YEAR OLD NEGRO BOY, ENNETT TILL, OCCURRED WHILE A NUMBER OF CLEVELAND, OHIO, COMMUNISTS WERE AWAITING TRIAL FOR VIOLATIONS OF THE SMITH ACT; FRIEDA KATZ, ONE OF THAT NUMBER, SAID TO ME, "ISN'T IT TERRIBLE THAT WE HAVE TO GO TO TRIAL JUST WHEN ALL THESE GOOD THINGS ARE HAPPENING?"

IN HER ROTTEN HEART THERE WAS NO REAL REGRET THAT THIS HEINOUS CRIME HAD BEEN COMMITTED, NO COMPASSION FOR THE BEREAVED AND GRIEVING MOTHER OF THE BOY, NO REVULSION AT THE INHUMAN CRUELTY OF THE MURDERERS. ALL THAT FRIEDA REGRETTED WAS THAT SHE AND HER FELLOW-DEFENDENTS COULD NOT TAKE A MORE ACTIVE PART IN THE FUROR AND FUND-RAISING THE PARTY HAD PROGRAMMED. INDEED, THE COMMUNISTS TRIED THEIR LEVEL BEST TO MAKE A REAL "GOOD THING" OUT OF THIS INSANE SLAYING. NO SOONER WAS NEWS OF THE MURDER MADE KNOWN THAN NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS OF THE PARTY SENT TELEGRAMS TO EVERY COMMUNIST ORGANIZATION IN THE COUNTRY TO GO ALL OUT IN EXPLOITING WHAT THEY REGARDED AS AN ADVANTAGE.

IT DID NOT TAKE LONG TO SET THE MACHINERY IN MOTION. PROPAGANDA LEAFLETS WERE DISTRIBUTED BY THE HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS. THE LEFTIST PRESS SURPASSED ITSELF IN ANGUISHED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS. COMMIE CLUBS AND FRONT ORGANIZATIONS PICKETED, PARADED AND PROTESTED. THEY HAD A REAL CAUSE CÉLÈBRE, AND THEY MILKED IT FOR ALL IT WAS WORTH. PARTICULARLY DID THE PARTY STRIVE EVERYWHERE TO INCITE NEGROES TO RIOT.

GREATER SUCCESS MIGHT HAVE ATTENDED THESE EFFORTS HAD THE PARTY NOT BEEN OPPOSED BY THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE. THIS ORGANIZATION HAD ACTED NO LESS QUICKLY IN THE TILL CASE, BUT HAD DONE SO

QUIETLY AND CIRCUMSPECTLY. THE CPUSA CRITICIZED THE NAACP BITTERLY FOR NOT CONDUCTING A MORE MILITANT CAMPAIGN OF PROTESTS AND DEMONSTRATIONS. THE NAACP ADAMANTLY REFUSED TO LET ITSELF BE USED, AND COUNSELED ITS MEMBERS TO AVOID ANY ACTION WHICH WOULD REFLECT ADVERSELY ON NEGROES.

THE TILL BOY'S MOTHER, DISTRAUGHT AND SORROWING AS SHE WAS, STEADFASTLY REFUSED TO LET THE PARTY TAKE HER IN HAND. FOR THAT, GOD BLESS HER. THE NAACP AIDED AND ADVISED HER, AND WAS A TOWER OF STRENGTH TO HER IN HER GREAT NEED. THE CLEVELAND COMMIES, TRYING TO START A RACE RIOT IN THAT CITY, ENDEAVORED TO GET THE MOTHER TO SPEAK AT A RALLY THERE. SHE WOULD HAVE NONE OF THEM.

DESPITE THESE REBUFFS, THE PARTY DID AMASS THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS AND CONTINUED TO MAKE CAPITAL OF THE LAMENTABLE CIRCUMSTANCES TO THE BEST--OR THE WORST--OF ITS ABILITIES. YOU MAY BE SURE THAT FRIEDA KATZ WAS IN THERE PITCHING RIGHT TO THE END, TRIAL OR NO TRIAL.

SEVERAL MONTHS AFTER ALL THE HUE AND CRY OVER THE CASE HAD STARTED TO SUBSIDE, FRIEDA CALLED ME ONE NIGHT ON THE TELEPHONE. EXCITEDLY, SHE TOLD ME THAT AN EFFIGY OF THE MURDERED TILL BOY WAS HANGING FROM A VIADUCT OVER A CLEVELAND STREET. SHE SAID SHE HAD CALLED ALL THE NEWSPAPERS, TV AND RADIO STATIONS, BUT THAT I SHOULD CALL MY NEGRO FRIENDS AND ANY MEMBERS OF THE NAACP I COULD REACH. I SHELLIED A RAT; COUNTING FRIEDA, I SHELLIED TWO RATS.

ASSURING HER THAT I WOULD START CALLING IMMEDIATELY, I HUNG UP THE 'PHONE AND TURNED ON MY RADIO. IF, BY ANY STRANGE CHANCE, FRIEDA WAS TELLING THE TRUTH, I WOULD HEAR IT ON A NEWSCAST. YOU MAY BE CERTAIN THAT I TELEPHONED NO ONE, AND EQUALLY CERTAIN THAT THERE WAS NO EFFIGY HANGING FROM ANY VIADUCT. QUESTIONED ON THIS LAST FACT LATER ON, FRIEDA CLAIMED THAT SOMEONE MUST HAVE TAKEN IT DOWN.

THERE ARE MANY OTHER EXAMPLES OF COMMUNIST DECEIT IN PROMOTING THEIR

OWN PROGRAMS THROUGH EXPLOITING THE TRAGEDIES INVOLVING NEGROES. IN 1931, THE LATE WALTER WHITE, FORMER EXECUTIVE SECRETARY OF THE NAACP, CHARGED IN A MAGAZINE ARTICLE ON THE FAMOUS--OR INFAMOUS--SCOTTSBORO CASE "...THAT AT LEAST SOME OF THE COMMUNISTS DID NOT WANT THE NINE BOYS SAVED BUT SOUGHT INSTEAD TO MAKE 'MARTYRS' OF THEM FOR THE PURPOSE OF SPREADING COMMUNIST PROPAGANDA AMONG NEGROES." LATER, IN HIS AUTOBIOGRAPHY, "A MAN CALLED WHITE," PUBLISHED IN 1948, THIS GREAT NEGRO LEADER DENOUNCED "...THE CYNICAL USE OF HUMAN MISERY IN PROPAGANDIZING FOR COMMUNISM."

THE MOORE MURDER CASE IN MIMS, FLORIDA, DETAILED IN ANOTHER CHAPTER, WAS EXPLOITED BY THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL ON A WORLD-WIDE SCALE. PEOPLE OF EVERY NATION ON THE FACE OF THE GLOBE WERE TOLD BY THE COMMUNIST PRESS THAT THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA WAS ENGAGED IN THE SYSTEMATIC EXTERMINATION OF THE ENTIRE NEGRO POPULATION OF OUR COUNTRY.

A TRACT TITLED, "WE CHARGE GENOCIDE," WRITTEN BY WILLIAM PATTERSON, NEGRO COMMUNIST AND NATIONAL HEAD OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS, WIDELY DISTRIBUTED HERE AND ABROAD, CITED THE MOORE MURDERS IN SUPPORT OF THOSE CLAIMS. THE GREAT MAJORITY OF THE PEOPLE OF AMERICA WERE PICTURED AS HOMICIDAL MANIACS, INTENT UPON THE RUTHLESS ELIMINATION OF ALL HUMAN BEINGS IN THE WORLD WHOSE SKINS WERE NOT WHITE. IS IT ANY WONDER THAT AMERICANS ARE NOT UNIVER-SALLY LOVED, PARTICULARLY AMONG THE MULTI-HUED MILLIONS OF ASIA AND AFRICA? TOO MUCH OF WHAT THEY ARE TOLD ABOUT US ORIGINATES IN THE DISEASED MINDS OF THE RED PSYCHOLOGICAL WARFARE EXPERTS. THAT SOME OF THESE ARE AMERICAN CITIZEN-TRAITORS MAKES THESE MACHINATIONS YET MORE MONSTROUS AND MORE A MATTER FOR OUR GREAT CONCERN.

THE DAILY WORKER--IN SOME AREAS NOW CALLED THE PEOPLE'S WORLD--PULLED OUT ALL STOPS ON THEIR ORGAN IN CAPITALIZING ON THE MOORE ATROCITY. ASHER W. BERRY, A NEGRO WRITER FOR THAT PAPER, LINKED THE MURDERS WITH ONE OF FLORIDA'S

11

PRINCIPAL ITEMS OF PRODUCE. HIS LINE WAS "NOTICE NEGRO BLOOD ON YOUR GRAPE-FRUIT?" THE SAME PUBLICATION DENOUNCED NEW YORK'S THEN-MAYOR VINCENT IMPERIALI FOR PERMITTING HIS WIFE TO LEAVE FOR A FLORIDA VACATION ON THE DAY THAT MRS. MOORE WAS BURIED. IN ITS BLAST AGAINST THE MAYOR AND HIS MATE, THE RED RAG EVEN TOOK A PASSING SWIPE AT THE NATION'S LAME-DUCK PRESIDENT OF THE PERIOD WITH, "IT IS A PAY ON THE BACK TO THE KLAN MURDERERS. IT IS OF A PIECE WITH THE ACTIONS OF HARRY TRUMAN, WHO VACATIONS IN KEY WEST AND DOES NOT LIFT A FINGER TO PUNISH THE KILLERS OF NEGRO PEOPLE."

UNFORTUNATELY FOR THE IMAGE THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA WOULD PRESENT TO THE WORLD, AND GREATLY TO THE DETRIMENT OF FLORIDA'S IMAGE, THERE HAD BEEN A RASH OF BOMBINGS IN THAT STATE JUST PRIOR TO THE MOORE MURDERS. THE NAACP HAD CRITICIZED THE THEN-GOVERNOR OF FLORIDA, FULLER WARREN, FOR FAILURE TO TAKE WHAT IT DEEMED PROPER ACTION IN PREVIOUS ACTS OF LAWLESSNESS AGAINST NEGROES. PIQUED, GOVERNOR WARREN FOOLISHLY ALLOWED HIS HIGH OFFICE TO BE USED TO THE ADVANTAGE OF THE CONNIES. SPECIFICALLY EXCLUDING ANY NAACP PARTICIPATION, THE GOVERNOR AGREED TO MEET WITH THAT GROUP OF WHITE AND NEGRO REPRESENTATIVES OF COMMUNIST FRONT ORGANIZATIONS OF WHICH I WAS A MEMBER. THIS MEETING WITH THE GOVERNOR IS DESCRIBED IN THE CHAPTER, "FLYING DOWN TO FLORIDA." LET NO MOSCOW MUNCHAUSEN SAY HE MAY FOR I "WAS THERE," ON THAT OCCASION AS ON MANY ANOTHER, TO OBSERVE THE COMMUNIST DUPLICITY.

I SHALL NOT DEVOTE MORE SPACE HERE TO THE MANY OTHER SIMILAR INSTANCES WHICH MIGHT BE RECOUNTED. IF ONE REQUIRES ADDITIONAL PROOFS, THE RECORDS ARE VOLUMINOUS AND EASY TO OBTAIN. TO NEGROES, PARTICULARLY, I RECOMMEND MAKING THE EFFORT TO ASCERTAIN THE FACTS. TO BE FULLY INFORMED IS TO BE IMMUNE TO COMMUNIST SCHEMES TO USE US. THE REDS MAGNIFY THE ACTS OF A MORONIC MINORITY OF BIGOTS IN AN ATTEMPT TO CAUSE US TO RISE AGAINST WHITE AMERICANS. THEY WOULD HAVE US DEFY OUR PREDOMINANTLY JUST LAWS AND THE

PREDOMINANTLY JUST FELLOW CITIZENS WHOSE DUTY IT IS TO ENFORCE THOSE LAWS. THAT THE COMMUNISTS BELIEVE WE CAN BE SO EASILY DECEIVED AND BETRAYED IS IN ITSELF A VILE INSULT TO EVERY NEGRO.

WHEN WE LOOK FOR GUIDANCE FROM MEMBERS OF OUR OWN RACE, LET US FOLLOW THE LEADERSHIP OF THE WALTER WHITES AMONG US, NOT THE BENJAMIN DAVISES. WHEN WE LOOK FOR LEADERSHIP IN GOVERNMENT AT ANY LEVEL, WE MUST SUPPORT CANDIDATES, REGARDLESS OF RACE, WHO WILL ADMINISTER WISELY FOR THE GOOD OF ALL THE PEOPLE IN OUR COMMUNITY OR NATION, NOT WASTE OUR VOTE ON THOSE WHO WOULD MERELY USE US. LET US NEVER BE PAWNS IN SOME POLITICAL POWER PLAY.

OURS HAS BEEN A SLOW AND SOMETIMES DISCOURAGING RISE TO FULL CITIZENSHIP, BUT IT HAS BEEN A STEADY ONE. THAT UPWARD MOVEMENT HAS BEEN ACCELERATED IN RECENT YEARS, AND WE SHALL CONTINUE TO BE ACCORDED MORE, AND FINALLY ALL, OF THE RIGHTS PROPERLY AND LEGALLY OURS UNDER CONSTITUTIONAL AND NATURAL LAW.

HOWEVER, THIS SHALL COME ABOUT THROUGH THE ENLIGHTENMENT OF ALL AMERICANS, NOT THROUGH THE FAVOR OF ONE POLITICAL FACTION OR ANOTHER. THOMAS JEFFERSON EXPRESSED THIS THINKING TO DU PONT DE NEMOURS IN A LETTER DATED 24 APRIL 1816: "ENLIGHTEN THE PEOPLE GENERALLY, AND TYRANNY AND OPPRESSIONS OF BODY AND MIND WILL VANISH LIKE EVIL SPIRITS AT THE DAWN OF DAY." THOSE WORDS MAY WELL BE APPLIED TO OUR PRESENT SITUATION.

WE MUST BE MINDFUL AT ALL TIMES THAT FULL CITIZENSHIP IMPLIES FULL RESPONSIBILITY. THIS INCLUDES THE OBLIGATION OF EVERY INDIVIDUAL TO OBEY THE LAW AND TO MAINTAIN ORDER.

Chapter 15

THE FALSE FRONTS *chap 17 on books*

COLONIAL AMERICA WAS CHARACTERIZED BY MEN WHO BUILT WISELY AND WELL. ON THE FIRM FOUNDATION OF A CONSTITUTION OF THEIR DEVISING, THEY ERECTED THE ENDURING STRUCTURE OF GOVERNMENT WHICH WILL, FOR ALL TIME, ATTEST THEIR WISDOM, VISION AND INTEGRITY. IT IS SIGNIFICANT THAT MEN OF THIS SAME ERA ALSO ERECTED PHYSICAL STRUCTURES--DWELLINGS, CHURCHES, BUILDINGS--UNSURPASSED EVEN TODAY IN EXCELLENCE OF ARCHITECTURE AND CONSTRUCTION. THEY DREW ON LOVE OF GOD, FELLOW-MEN, AND FREEDOM TO CREATE A NATION. THEY DREW ON CLASSICAL TRADITION TO CREATE COMMUNITIES. AND, WHETHER IN CREATING A NATION OR CREATING A COMMUNITY, THEY BORROWED ONLY THE BEST FROM THE OLD WORLD TO BUILD IN THE NEW WORLD. THOSE FEW DETRACTORS WHO SPEAK DISPARAGINGLY OF THE WORK OF THE ARCHITECTS AND BUILDERS OF OUR GOVERNMENTAL STRUCTURE ARE EITHER INSINCERE, INIQUITOUS OR INSANE. THOSE WHO DISPARAGE THE WORK OF THE ARCHITECTS AND BUILDERS OF THE BEAUTIFUL HISTORIC EDIFICES IN NEW ENGLAND, PHILADELPHIA, WILLIAMSBURG AND NEW ORLEANS, TO NAME BUT A FEW OF THE AREAS IN WHICH THEY ABOUND, ARE EITHER INSENSATE OR BLIND.

UNFORTUNATELY, THE PATTERN SET BY THESE EARLY BUILDERS HAS NOT ALWAYS BEEN FOLLOWED BY SUCCEEDING GENERATIONS. WHATEVER THE CAUSE, BE IT ENGROSSMENT IN RANK COMMERCIALISM, LESSER WISDOM, VISION AND INTEGRITY, OR LACK OF DEDICATION TO THE COMMON GOOD, WE HAVE EXPERIENCED PERIODIC LOWS IN LEADERSHIP AND DIRECTION IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF BOTH GOVERNMENT AND COMMUNITIES. CERTAINLY IN BOTH CASES, THERE HAS BEEN A FLAGRANT BREAK WITH TRADITION.

LEAVING GOVERNMENT FOR THE MOMENT AND CENTERING ON THE PHYSICAL ASPECTS OF OUR COMMUNITIES, ONE CAN ONLY REFLECT ON THE CULTURAL DECLINE MANIFEST IN THE DISREGARD FOR ESTHETIC QUALITIES IN PERIODS SUBSEQUENT TO OUR BEGINNINGS.

RECENTLY I HAVE SEEN SOME OF CALIFORNIA'S OLD MISSIONS. THOUGH BUILT SO LONG AGO BY UNSKILLED HANDS, EMPLOYING CRUDE NATIVE MATERIALS, THEY YET

POSSESS A DIGNIFIED, TRADITIONAL BEAUTY WHICH MUTELY REBUKES THE MANY MODERN EXCRESCENCES THAT HAVE FESTERED AROUND THEM. THAT IN A LAND SO ENDOWED WITH NATURAL BEAUTY MAN COULD PERPETRATE SOME OF THE ARCHITECTURAL ATROCITIES COMMITTED IN THE LATTER NINETEENTH CENTURY, AND CONTINUING TO BE ERECTED EVEN IN THIS SUPPOSEDLY ENLIGHTENED DAY, IS INCREDIBLE. IN THIS RESPECT, AS IN MANY OTHERS, ONE MAY WONDER IF THIS NATION WHICH EMERGED WITH SUCH BRILLIANT PROMISE IS INDEED PROGRESSING OR RETROGRESSING.

ONE OF THE WORST EXAMPLES OF ARCHITECTURAL PROSTITUTION WAS THE FALSE-FRONT BUILDING. THESE EYE-SORES WERE ERECTED BY THE THOUSANDS NOT ONLY IN THE NEW COMMUNITIES THAT SPANG UP IN THE GREAT WESTWARD MARCH OF OUR NATION BUT ALSO IN OUR OLDER CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES THROUGHOUT THE EASTERN AND SOUTHERN STATES. THE IDEA, APPARENTLY, WAS TO MAKE A BUILDING IMPRESSIVE TO THE VIEWER ON THE STREET. BEHIND THESE PHONY FACADES, THE ACTUAL BUILDING DROPPED SHARPLY TO ONE-STORY MEDIOCRITY. THERE MAY HAVE BEEN SOME EXCUSE FOR IT IN THE FRONTIER TOWNS, WHERE MATERIALS WERE SCARCE AND THE BUILDERS DESIRED TO MAKE TINY TOWNS LOOM LARGER IN THE VASTNESS. THERE COULD BE NO EXCUSE FOR ERECTING THEM IN THE OLDER COMMUNITIES UNLESS IT BE THAT THEY WERE CHEAPER. BUT CHEAPNESS AND QUALITY ARE SELDOM FOUND TOGETHER. FORTUNATELY, THE DAY OF THE FALSE-FRONT BUILDING IS WELL ON THE WANE. FEW ARE BEING BUILT; MOST ARE BEING RAZED. HOWEVER, THOUGH THESE STRUCTURES ARE FAST DISAPPEARING AS AN ARCHITECTURAL BLIGHT, ANOTHER TYPE OF FALSE-FRONT HAS COME TO PLAGUE OUR LAND. WHILE WE COULD SUFFER THE FIRST FOR A FEW GENERATIONS, IT IS HIGHLY QUESTIONABLE THAT WE CAN LONG SUFFER THIS NEW AFFLICTION.

THESE NEW FALSE-FRONTS PRESENT A FACADE EVEN MORE PHONY, FOR WHERE THE OLD DECEIVED NO ONE, THE NEW DELUDES MILLIONS OF OUR CITIZENS. MASKED BY HIGH-SOUNDING TITLES AND CLOAKED WITH AN AURA OF RESPECTABILITY DERIVED FROM COLUMNS OF IMPRESSIVE NAMES OF INDIVIDUALS LISTED AS OFFICERS AND SPONSORS, THESE ORGANIZATIONS PURPORT TO DO ALL SORTS OF GOOD. ACTUALLY, THEY MANAGE

TO DO ALL SORTS OF BAD. THIS IS NOT TO BE INTERPRETED AS MEANING THAT ALL OFFICERS, SPONSORS AND MEMBERS OF THESE FRONT ORGANIZATIONS ARE EVIL. ON THE CONTRARY--AND REGRETTABLY--MANY OF THEM ARE FINE, SINCERE PEOPLE WHO HAVE BEEN DUPED INTO BELIEVING THEY SERVE HUMANITY IN WORTHY CAUSES. TO THEIR NUMBERS ADD THE SYMPATHIZERS AND FELLOW-TRAVELERS NOT IDENTIFIED AS MEMBERS OF THE CP AND NOT, IN FACT, CARD-CARRYING MEMBERS, BUT WHO FOLLOW THE PARTY LINE UNSWERVINGLY. BEHIND THE SCENES, BEHIND THE FALSE FRONTS, ARE THE HARD CORE MEMBERS OF THE CP, SUBTLY AND SKILLFULLY IMPOSING MOTIVATION AND DIRECTION ON THE ORGANIZATIONS.

TO ONE WHO HAS FOUGHT COMMUNISM FROM WITHIN THE CPUSA, THERE CAN BE NOTHING MORE SICKENING AND FRUSTRATING THAN TO SEE GULLIBLE, HONEST DO-GOODERS SO ZEALOUSLY AND BLINDLY SERVING THE BIDDING OF THE ENEMY. TO WITNESS THEM BEING WULCTED OF MILLIONS OF DOLLARS THAT YOU KNOW ARE DESTINED FOR CP COFFERS IS MADDENING. DESPITE EXPOSURE BY SWORN TESTIMONY BEFORE CONGRESSIONAL COMMITTEES, LISTING BY THE U. S. ATTORNEY GENERAL'S OFFICE, AND THE FINDINGS OF STATE COMMITTEES ON SUBVERSIVE ACTIVITIES, THESE FRONTS CONTINUE TO SPRING UP AND FLOURISH FOR VARIOUS PERIODS. IN EVERY CASE THEY ENSNARE MANY RESPECTABLE PEOPLE AND MANY RESPECTABLE DOLLARS. IF ONLY THE GOOD CITIZENS WHO SUPPORT THESE FRONT ORGANIZATIONS COULD OR WOULD BECOME AWARE THAT THEIR TIME, ENERGIES, MONEY AND THE PRESTIGE OF THEIR NAMES CONTRIBUTE TO THE DESTRUCTION OF ALL WHICH THEY HOLD DEAR, THEY WOULD SURELY DESIST. BUT HOW TO CONVINCE THEM? SOMEHOW, WE MUST FIND THE ANSWER FOR ONCE WE HIT UPON IT, WE SHALL HAVE REDUCED THE EFFECTIVENESS OF THE COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY WITHIN OUR NATION IN A MOST APPRECIABLE DEGREE. NO LESS AN AUTHORITY THAN J. EDGAR HOOVER HAS STATED THAT THE FRONT ORGANIZATIONS AND THE DUPES WITHIN THEM CONSTITUTE A GRAVER MENACE TO OUR SECURITY THAN DO KNOWN, IDENTIFIED MEMBERS OF THE CPUSA. APPEARING BEFORE THE HOUSE SUBCOMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS OF

4

THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA ON 6 MARCH 1961, MR. HOOVER TESTIFIED IN PART:

"THE COMMUNISTS, FOREIGN AGENTS AND POTENTIAL SABOTEURS OPERATE BEHIND A MASQUERADE OF STEALTH AND DECEPTION. THEY ARE ALL-OUT MASTERS IN THE ART OF TACTICAL INFILTRATION, A FACT WHICH HAS BEEN CLEARLY DEMONSTRATED BY OUR INVESTIGATIVE EXPERIENCE.

"SOME 200 KNOWN, OR SUSPECTED, COMMUNIST FRONT AND COMMUNIST-INFILTRATED ORGANIZATIONS ARE NOW UNDER INVESTIGATION BY THE FBI. MANY OF THESE FRONTS ARE NATIONAL IN SCOPE WITH CHAPTERS IN VARIOUS CITIES THROUGHOUT THE UNITED STATES. THEY REPRESENT TRANSMISSION BELTS THROUGH WHICH THE COMMUNIST PARTY FURTHERS ITS CONSPIRATORIAL DESIGNS.

"THEY HAVE INFILTRATED EVERY CONCEIVABLE SPHERE OF ACTIVITY; YOUTH GROUPS; RADIO, TELEVISION, AND MOTION PICTURE INDUSTRIES; CHURCH, SCHOOL, EDUCATIONAL AND CULTURAL GROUPS; THE PRESS; NATIONALITY MINORITY GROUPS AND C L AND POLITICAL UNITS.

"SOME CELEBRATED, SELF-STYLED PACIFISTS AND SOME MEN OF WEALTH AND PROMINENCE HAVE SOMETIMES BEEN UNWITTING--BUT SOMETIMES KNOWING--POLITICAL SHILLS AND STOOGES OF DECEITFUL COMMUNIST MANIPULATORS."

AS I STATED EARLIER, MY OWN FIRST INVOLVEMENT WITH COMMUNISM CAME ABOUT THROUGH ONE OF THESE FRONT ORGANIZATIONS. WHAT AN IMPRESSIVE NAME THIS GROUP HAD! THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS OF CLEVELAND, OHIO! ITS STATED AIMS AND POLICIES WERE SO EXALTED THAT I FELT EXALTED TO BE INVITED TO JOIN, TO ENGAGE IN ITS GREAT WORKS. I WAS NOT ONE OF THE "CELEBRATED, SELF-STYLED PACIFISTS" REFERRED TO BY MR. HOOVER, NOR WAS I A PERSON OF "WEALTH AND PROMINENCE," BUT I DID BECOME ONE OF THE "UNWITTING...POLITICAL SHILLS AND STOOGES OF DECEITFUL COMMUNIST MANIPULATORS." IT TURNED OUT TO BE FOR ME A ROAD INDEED PAVED WITH GOOD INTENTIONS. I THOUGHT I WAS JOINING A LEGITIMATE ORGANIZATION

WORKING FOR THE ATTAINMENT OF BETTER HOUSING, BETTER SCHOOLS, BETTER CONDITIONS FOR PEOPLE IN THE LOWER INCOME BRACKETS. I THOUGHT I WAS JOINING A GROUP OF EARNEST, PUBLIC-SPIRITED CITIZENS STRIVING TO INSURE THAT THE RIGHTS GUARANTEED TO ALL BY OUR CONSTITUTION WERE INDEED ACCORDED TO ALL. WHAT A RUDE SHOCK IT WAS TO DISCOVER I HAD ACTUALLY JOINED THE COMMUNIST PARTY! THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS WAS A FALSE FRONT FOR RECRUITMENT, WHATEVER ELSE IT MIGHT PROFESS TO BE. THIS, PLEASE BEAR IN MIND, WAS IN 1947, AND THE CPUSA WAS STILL RECRUITING QUITE OPENLY. THE MUNDT-NIXON BILL OF 1948 AND THE INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950 SERVED TO REDUCE RECRUITMENT TO A COMPARATIVE TRICKLE. AND THOUGH THE MEETING AT WHICH I WAS MADE A MEMBER WAS OSTENSIBLY A CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS GATHERING, THE MEMBERSHIP CARD GIVEN ME WAS THAT OF THE CPUSA.

I WAS LATER TO LEARN THAT THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS WAS NATIONAL IN SCOPE WITH BRANCHES IN MOST PRINCIPAL CITIES. ALL OF ITS TOP OFFICERS WERE COMMUNISTS AND ITS NATIONAL HEAD WAS A NEGRO COMMUNIST. AS IN THE CASE OF ALL FRONT ORGANIZATIONS, EVERY MEMBER OF THE CPUSA WAS REQUIRED TO SUPPORT THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS IN EVERY WAY. MEETINGS OF THE CLEVELAND CRC WERE CONDUCTED BY COMMUNISTS FOR COMMUNISTS AND THE TITLE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS SERVED ONLY TO COVER THEIR PROMULGATION AND PROMOTION OF THE PARTY LINE. A PRINCIPAL ACTIVITY WAS TO MAKE MAXIMUM CAPITAL OF LYNCHING INCIDENTS OCCURRING ANYWHERE IN THE NATION AND TO DISTORT EVEN THE ROUTINE ARREST OF A NEGRO INTO AN INSTANCE OF "POLICE BRUTALITY." IN FURTHER SEEKING TO FAN THE FLAME OF RESENTMENT INTO A CONFLAGRATION OF RIOT AND REVOLT, THEY STROVE TO CREATE THE IMPRESSION THAT DISCRIMINATION AGAINST NEGROES WAS PREVALENT EVERYWHERE IN OUR LAND. WHETHER BECAUSE THE MAJORITY OF NEGROES DIDN'T BITE ON THE BAIT AS I DID OR BECAUSE THE CLEVELAND CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS PRACTICED THE DISCRIMINATION AGAINST WHICH IT PREACHED, MOST OF THE MEMBERS WERE WHITE COMMUNISTS.

6

YOU WILL RECALL READING THAT WHEN I WAS FIRST RECRUITED INTO THE CP, TWO OTHER ORGANIZATIONS, IN ADDITION TO THE CRC, HAD OFFICES AT 5103 EUCLID AVENUE IN CLEVELAND. ONE OF THESE WAS THE OHIO COMMITTEE FOR PROTECTION OF FOREIGN BORN. LIKE THE CRC, THIS GROUP WAS A BRANCH OF A NATIONAL ORGANIZATION, AND CERTAINLY, IN OHIO, WAS RUN AND SUPPORTED BY COMMUNISTS. IT WAS ALSO SUPPORTED BY A GREAT MANY PROMINENT PEOPLE, I AM SORRY TO SAY. REFERENCE TO BACK ISSUES OF NEWSPAPERS IN THE VARIOUS CITIES WHERE THIS OUTFIT FLOURISHED IN THE YEARS 1951 THROUGH 1958 WILL REVEAL A SHOCKING LIST OF RESPECTABLE PEOPLE WHO FOOLISHLY LENT THE DIGNITY OF THEIR NAMES AND POSITION IN BLISSFUL IGNORANCE OF THE TRUE MOTIVATION OF THE ORGANIZATION. SOME OF THESE BLUE BLOODS MUST HAVE HAD EXCEEDINGLY RED FACES FOLLOWING SUBSEQUENT PROOFS OF THEIR GULLIBILITY. NEGRO COMMUNISTS SUPPORTED THE COMMITTEE FOR PROTECTION OF FOREIGN BORN ON A SORT OF "I'LL SCRATCH YOUR BACK, YOU SCRATCH MINE" BASIS.

AGAIN, THE TITLE WAS FANCY BUT FRAUDULENT. THE COMMIES CARED NOT A WHIT FOR PROTECTING THE FOREIGN BORN. THEIR SOLE INTEREST WAS IN WHATEVER PROPAGANDA VALUE MIGHT DERIVE FROM THEIR ESPOUSEMENT. THEY LABORED NIGHTILY TO GIVE EVERY DEPORTATION PROCEEDING, NO MATTER HOW WARRANTED, THE COLORATION OF COLOSSAL CAPITALISTIC CRUELTY. BY SEEMING TO CHAMPION THOSE WHO HAD IMMIGRATED TO OUR HOSPITABLE SHORES ONLY TO RUN AFOUL OF OUR JUST LAWS, THEY SOUGHT TO INFLUENCE ALL OF FOREIGN BIRTH AGAINST THEIR ADOPTED LAND. I COULD ONLY PITY THE FOREIGN BORN. IF THEY HAD COMMUNISTS FOR FRIENDS, THEY DID NOT NEED ENEMIES.

IN THE YEARS I WORKED FOR THE FBI WITHIN THE CPUSA, I ATTENDED CONFERENCES OF THE AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR PROTECTION OF FOREIGN BORN IN CLEVELAND, CHICAGO AND NEW YORK CITY. THESE WERE CLOSED CONFERENCES, ONLY MEMBERS OF THE CP BEING PERMITTED TO PARTICIPATE. THE WOMAN WHO WAS HEAD OF THE OHIO BRANCH OF THE GROUP WAS OVERSEER--READ "POLITICAL COMMISSAR"--OF ANOTHER FRONT ORGANIZATION OF WHICH I BECAME A MEMBER. THIS WAS THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE,

THOUGH COMMUNISTS NEVER ATTAINED NUMERICAL PREEMINENCE IN SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE, IT WAS NONETHELESS COMMUNIST INSPIRED AND INITIALLY SUPPORTED BY THE PARTY. THE ORGANIZATION WAS MORE OFTEN REFERRED TO AS SOJOURNERS FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE. HOW ITS FOUNDERS CONTRIVED TO FIX ON THAT PARTICULAR TITLE IS INTERESTING. REFERENCE TO THIS WAS MADE IN MY TESTIMONY BEFORE THE HCUA ON 4 JUNE 1962 AND THE PERTINENT PORTION IS WORTH PERUSING.

Mr. JOHANSEN. Mrs. Brown, I have noticed that throughout your testimony there have been very extensive references to the organization and the activities of the group known as the Sojourners for Truth and Justice. I am interested to know if there is a relationship between this—and I believe you have identified this as a Communist-front group?

Mrs. BROWN. That is right.

Mr. JOHANSEN. Is there a relationship between the name of this organization and the name of a very distinguished colored woman of the Civil War days and thereafter by the name of Sojourner Truth?

Mrs. BROWN. I am sorry to say, Mr. Johansen, there certainly is. It is named from this wonderful woman.

Mr. JOHANSEN. I was intensely interested, first of all because Mrs. Sojourner Truth lived in her later years and died and is buried in my hometown of Battle Creek. She was a very admirable person, a close friend of Abraham Lincoln. I can well imagine the shock she would have to have her name associated with this type of activity.

Mrs. BROWN. That is right. That is right.

THIS TYPICAL TACTIC MIGHT WELL BE CALLED DECEPTION BY ASSOCIATION. BY EMPLOYING A REVERED NAME, THE WILY CONRADES SEEK TO MAKE THEIR MOST POISONOUS PILLS PALATABLE. WHAT CRIMES THEY COMMIT IN THE NAMES OF LINCOLN, JEFFERSON AND PAINE!

YOU'LL FIND A PAGE FROM AN EXHIBIT INTRODUCED INTO THE OFFICIAL RECORD OF THAT DAY'S SESSION EQUALLY INTERESTING. SOME OF THOSE LISTED ON THE INITIATING COMMITTEE OF THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE TO WASHINGTON WERE MENTIONED IN MY TESTIMONY. ONE WAS SUBPOENAED TO TESTIFY AT THE HEARING.

COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA 1025

DEAR NEGRO SISTERS EVERYWHERE IN THE UNITED STATES:

WE, the initiators of this Call, invite Negro Women everywhere in our country to join us in this **SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE** in Washington, D.C., September 29 through October 1, 1951.

Ask your church, lodge, trade union, civic or community organization, your family or friends, to send you as their spokesman. But come, even if you must send yourself. We know it will mean a sacrifice, but that has been our life, a long one of sacrifice, and we can well afford to make this one if we can help end our pain and our misery.

In Washington we will come together to plan the full program of the **SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE**, elect our committees, and visit the President, the State and Justice Departments, the Senators and Congressmen, to demand action NOW on our grievances.

So come, as many of you as can, and those who cannot, can help send others. Our action will carry forward the tradition of Harriet Tubman and Sojourner Truth and will give inspiration and courage to women the world over, especially the colored women of Africa and Asia who expect us to make this challenge.

THE INITIATING COMMITTEE OF THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE TO WASHINGTON

Charlotta Bass California	Savva B. Lawton Virginia	Beulah Richardson Mississippi
Alice Childress New York	Amy Mallard Georgia	Kalania Roberson Connecticut
Sturley Graham New York	Rosalie McGee Mississippi	Pauline Taylor Ohio
Josephine Grayson Virginia	Hessie Mitchell New Jersey	Frances Williams California
Dorothy Hinton New York	Louise Patterson New York	

INFORMATION FOR THE SOJOURNERS:

- 1) Sojourners should plan to reach Washington, D.C., by 1 P.M. Saturday, September 29, 1951. Report immediately to the headquarters of the Cafeteria Workers, 1015 M. St., N. W., where you will be given housing information and participate on committees to shape the full program for the Sojourn in Washington.
- 2) For further information and to register for the **SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE** address communications to:

Beulah Richardson, Acting Secretary for the
Initiating Committee
Harriet Tubman Center
290 Lenox Avenue
New York, N. Y.

MANY OF THE MOST PROMINENT NEGRO WOMEN IN THE COUNTRY ATTENDED THIS ORGANIZING CONFERENCE. THERE WERE ALSO A NUMBER OF NEGRO WOMEN COMMUNISTS THERE AS WELL. FORTUNATELY, THEY WERE IN THE MINORITY. OUR CLEVELAND DELEGATION, INCLUDING YOURS TRULY, WAS, HOWEVER, SOLID CONNIE, THOUGH I WAS WORKING AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT FOR THE FBI.

RETURNING TO CLEVELAND, WE SET UP A LOCAL CHAPTER. AT THE MEETING FOR THIS PURPOSE THERE WAS ONLY ONE WOMAN PRESENT WHOM I DID NOT KNOW TO BE A PARTY MEMBER. I WAS APPOINTED TREASURER OF THE CHAPTER AND CONTINUED IN THIS POST FOR SOME TIME.

THE ACCOUNT OF A TRIP TO FLORIDA I WAS TO TAKE LATER AS A REPRESENTATIVE OF THIS GROUP IS CONTAINED IN ANOTHER CHAPTER SO I SHALL OMIT IT HERE. LATER ON I WAS SENT AS A DELEGATE TO A NATIONAL CONVENTION HELD IN NEW YORK CITY. PRESENT WERE MORE THAN 500 NEGRO WOMEN FROM ALL OVER THE UNITED STATES AND AGAIN THIS NUMBER INCLUDED MANY WHO WERE MOST PROMINENT. FROM ITS VERY INCEPTION SOJOURN--OR SOJOURNERS--FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE HAD BEEN BADLY INFILTRATED, BUT THE NON-COMMUNIST MAJORITY PREVENTED THE REDS FROM EXERCISING CONTROL. THIS WAS PARTICULARLY VEXING TO THE WHITE COMMUNISTS.

BECAUSE MEMBERSHIP IN SFTAJ WAS LIMITED SOLELY TO NEGRO WOMEN, THE WHITES COULDN'T INFLUENCE PROGRAMS AND POLICIES TO THE EXTENT THEY WISHED. THE NON-COMMUNISTS WERE REALLY, HONESTLY WORKING FOR CIVIL RIGHTS FOR NEGROES, AND THIS WAS JUST TOO MUCH FOR THE CONRADES. JUST THINK--THAT NON-COMMUNIST MAJORITY OF SOJOURNERS MIGHT EVENTUALLY HAVE SUCCEEDED IN ACHIEVING FULL CIVIL RIGHTS FOR ALL NEGROES, AND MOSCOW WOULD HAVE LOST A GREAT PROPAGANDA WEAPON. TO THE CONNIES THIS WAS UNTHINKABLE AND ABSOLUTELY CONTRARY TO PARTY POLICY. WHAT THE REDS CANNOT RULE, THEY MUST WRECK. SO, IN 1955, THEY STARTED TO FORCE THE DISSOLUTION OF THE MOVEMENT. BY 1956 THEY HAD SUCCEEDED AND SOJOURNERS FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE CEASED TO EXIST.

BUT FOR OVER FIVE YEARS THE CPUSA HAD BENEFITTED IN SOME DEGREE FROM THE PROPAGANDA ENGENDERED. IT HAD BENEFITTED TREMENDOUSLY FROM FUNDS COLLECTED. THOUSANDS AND THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS PASSED INTO THE PARTY TREASURY AND HUNDREDS OF FINE, DEDICATED NEGRO WOMEN HAD BEEN DECEIVED INTO SERVING COMMUNISM, NO MATTER HOW RELUCTANTLY OR UNKNOWNLY.

ANOTHER CLEVELAND FRONT ORGANIZATION, WITH WHICH I BECAME IDENTIFIED, MASQUERADED UNDER THE GUISE OF A POLITICAL MACHINE. THE OHIO PROGRESSIVE PARTY ALSO SHARED THE OFFICES AT 5103 EUCLID AVENUE IN 1947. NATIONALLY, THIS ORGANIZATION WAS VARIOUSLY IDENTIFIED AS THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY OR THE INDEPENDENT PROGRESSIVE PARTY. YOU WILL RECALL THAT ITS PRESIDENTIAL CANDIDATE IN THE 1948 ELECTIONS WAS HENRY AGAR WALLACE. I COULD NOT BELIEVE THAT THIS UNFORTUNATE MAN WAS A COMMUNIST, BUT I HAD NO DOUBTS ABOUT SOME OF THE OTHER CANDIDATES. FOR INSTANCE, I ATTENDED CLOSED PARTY MEETINGS WITH A CLEVELAND CANDIDATE FOR STATE REPRESENTATIVE TO THE OHIO LEGISLATURE. HIS WIFE, TOO, ATTENDED THESE MEETINGS. I DO KNOW THAT, FROM THE DELUDED WALLACE RIGHT ON DOWN, THE CPUSA WAS UNDER ORDERS TO SUPPORT EVERY PROGRESSIVE PARTY CANDIDATE. THIS ORGANIZATION ALSO GAVE ALL-OUT SUPPORT TO CANDIDATES OF OTHER POLITICAL PARTIES WHOM THE CP WANTED TO SEE IN OFFICE. THIS WAS PARTICULARLY TRUE OF NEGRO CANDIDATES, REGARDLESS OF POLITICAL REGISTRY. THE CPUSA WANTED NEGROES IN PUBLIC OFFICE AND THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY FOLLOWED THAT LINE UNQUESTIONINGLY.

THE OVER-ALL MEMBERSHIP OF THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY WAS MAINLY WHITE. IT WAS FOUNDED BY COMMUNISTS AND THROUGHOUT ITS LIFETIME WAS DISCIPLINED AND DIRECTED BY COMMUNISTS. HOWEVER, IT HAD MANY NON-COMMUNIST MEMBERS, INCLUDING PROMINENT PEOPLE, BOTH WHITE AND NEGRO. IT WAS ANOTHER SAD CASE OF SUPPOSEDLY INTELLIGENT PEOPLE SUCCUMBING TO BRAINWASHING.

WHEN I KICKED OVER THE TRACES AND REFUSED TO SUPPORT PROGRESSIVE PARTY

CANDIDATES AND, IN FACT, SUPPORTED THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY CANDIDATES, I WAS CALLED ON THE CARPET BY MY COMMUNIST BOSSES AND TOLD I COULD NEVER BE A GOOD PARTY MEMBER BECAUSE I WOULD NOT CONFORM STRICTLY TO THEIR DICTATES AND DISCIPLINE. THIS CONTRIBUTED MATERIALLY TO MY FIRST BREAK WITH COMMUNISM AND MY INITIAL WITHDRAWAL FROM THE PARTY.

WHEN, IN 1958, THE CPUSA BROUGHT ABOUT THE DISSOLUTION OF THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY, ALL COMMUNISTS WERE ORDERED TO PROMPTLY INFILTRATE AND INFLUENCE THE OTHER POLITICAL PARTIES. BUT, AS IN THE CASE OF ALL OTHER FRONTS, WHILE IT LIVED, THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY SERVED THE MASTERS IN MOSCOW ABJECTLY AND GAVE ITS FLOCK OF INNOCENT LAMBS A CLOSE SHEARING AMOUNTING TO MILLIONS OF DOLLARS.

YET ANOTHER FRONT GROUP IN WHICH I WAS NOT ONLY A MEMBER BUT ALSO AN OFFICER OF THE CLEVELAND CHAPTER WAS THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL. THIS ORGANIZATION, ONE MORE FACET OF THE COMMUNIST STRATEGY TO ENTRAP THE NEGRO, CAME INTO BEING IN CINCINNATI, OHIO, DURING A CONVENTION STAGED FOR THIS PURPOSE, 27-28 OCTOBER 1951. YOU MAY BE CERTAIN THAT MONTHS OF CAREFUL PLANNING BY THE PARTY HIERARCHY HAD PRECEDED THIS EVENT. EVIDENCING THAT IS AN ITEM WHICH APPEARED IN THE DAILY WORKER FOR 13 SEPTEMBER 1951. DO READ IT CAREFULLY.

National Labor Parley For Negro Rights Set

By ABNER W. BERRY

Negro workers from local unions and shops throughout the nation will meet Oct. 27 and 28 in Cincinnati, "to establish a permanent organization" dedicated to fight for "nothing less than full freedom of the Negro people and an end to the era of second-class citizenship."

The announcement of the scheduled meeting was made by William R. Hood, secretary of the CIO United Auto Workers Local 1000, who addressed a mass meeting Monday night in defense of Louis Weinstock, a trade unionist victim of the Smith Act. Hood is also president of the National Negro Labor Council (provisional) established in Chicago in June, 1950.

It is the aim of the Cincinnati conference—known officially as the Founding Convention of the National Negro Labor Council—to promote nationwide unity of Negro workers around a program and leadership that "will not be content with small individual victories," the convention call declares. This leadership the call continues, "will be content with nothing less than full freedom for the Negro people."

The call is addressed to "all Negro workers and their white union

brothers and sisters," and asks that delegates to the convention be sent by local unions, departments, shops, or by rank-and-file committees and other people's organizations. Rita Balloun, 1002 Central Ave., in Cincinnati, will house the meeting.

Hood said Negro workers from coast to coast, some in remote towns in Mississippi, had written him expressing their determination to attend the convention. But he had some sharply critical words on the reactions to the conference by "our white allies." "There are some white trade union officials," he charged, "who seem afraid of Negro solidarity." Because of this fear, he said, not many local unions had supported financially the effort to "mobilize the greatest organized strength of the Negro workers."

Some Negro workers had written him, Hood related, saying that they would be in Cincinnati if

they had to come in a horse-drawn wagon. Hood said that despite a poor financial condition "we are not turning back." We are going to Cincinnati if we have to walk there.

The convention call reflects the dynamic enthusiasm of Hood in its ringing summons:

"The cry for freedom that rings forth throughout the world from the throats of hundreds of millions of oppressed colonial colored peoples, this the smouldering fire of freedom that burns in the breasts of America's Negro people. It creates the need for a new kind of leadership that will move forward into the death struggle with pinpoints and will not compromise with our oppressors and the murderers of mankind."

The national headquarters of the National Negro Labor Council is 260 East Vernon Highway, Detroit, Mich.

BROWN EXHIBIT No. 8
(Daily Worker, September 13, 1951)

DID YOU NOTICE THAT A PROVISIONAL ORGANIZATION WAS ALLEGEDLY SET UP IN CHICAGO IN 1950? AND THE PART ABOUT DELEGATES JOURNEYING FROM DISTANT POINTS BY HORSE AND WAGON AND SOME VOWING TO ATTEND IF THEY HAD TO WALK TO CINCINNATI? DON'T YOU JUST HAVE A PICTURE OF ANY HORSE-DRAWN CONVEYANCES CARRYING IMPOVERISHED WORKERS TO THAT CITY IN THE YEAR 1951? OR ANY OF THE MOST ZEALOUS MAKING A FIVE MILE WALK, LET ALONE ANY AMBULATION EVEN FAINTLY APPROACHING THE FIFTY-MILE HIKES SO MUCH IN VOGUE AS THIS IS BEING WRITTEN IN EARLY 1963?

YOUR ATTENTION IS PARTICULARLY INVITED TO THE NEXT-TO-LAST PARAGRAPH. A CARNIVAL BARKER'S PITCH AGAINST A SYMPHONY BACKGROUND ACHIEVED BY BREAST-BEATING! READ IN THE LIGHT OF MY OWN KNOWLEDGE OF RACIAL DISCRIMINATION WITHIN THE COMMUNIST PARTY, ITS LUDICROUS FALSITY HAS ALL THE TRUE RING OF A LEADEN BELL. WEIGH IT AGAINST WHAT WE LEARN TODAY OF SEGREGATION WITHIN THE

SOVIET UNION, THE DISILLUSIONMENT OF THE AFRICAN STUDENTS IN BULGARIA, THE MURDERS AND MACHINATIONS ALL TOO PREVALENT IN THE NEWLY CREATED AFRICAN NATIONS, AND THE DECEPTIVE INTENT OF THE WRITING BECOMES IMMEDIATELY APPARENT. PATENTLY, THOSE WHO HOPED FOR ANY REAL BENEFIT TO ACCRUE TO THE NEGRO OUT OF THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL HAD EYES THAT SAW NOT, EARS THAT HEARD NOT AND BRAINS THAT THOUGHT NOT. COMMUNISTS ARE NICE TO NEGROES ONLY WHEN THEY DESIRE TO USE COLORED CATSPAWS. THE CONRADES ALWAYS HAVE A LOT OF CHESTNUTS IN THE FIRE.

IT WAS A REAL MOTLEY WHICH ASSEMBLED AT CINCINNATI. MANY WHITE LABOR LEADERS, BOTH COMMUNIST AND NON-COMMUNIST FROM ALL OVER THE NATION, WERE PRESENT AND PARTICIPATED IN THE BIRTH OF THIS BOLSHIEVİK BABY. NATURALLY, THERE WAS A PREDOMINANCE OF NEGROES OF BOTH PHILOSOPHICAL PERSUASIONS. THERE WAS TO BE NO COLOR BAR IN THIS ORGANIZATION. BOTH MEN AND WOMEN WERE WELCOME. THE ONLY RESTRICTION WAS THAT TACITLY IMPLIED BY THE DESIGNATION AS A LABOR COUNCIL. THIS EXCLUDED THE SO-CALLED WHITE COLLAR WORKERS. MAYBE THE CONNIES FIGURED NEGROES OF THIS CLASS WOULD BE TOO SMART TO SWALLOW THE HOOK, PARTY LINE AND SINKER. AT ANY RATE, IT WAS STIPULATED THAT ALL MEMBERS MUST BE WORKERS OF THE LABORING CATEGORY. JUST WHERE ALL US COMMUNISTS WHO WENT AS DELEGATES FROM CLEVELAND WERE SUPPOSED TO FIT UNDER THIS PROVISION WAS A MYSTERIOUS AND MOOT POINT. PARTY MEMBERS WE CERTAINLY WERE--LABORERS WE CERTAINLY WERE NOT. AH, WELL, THAT'S SNOW-BIZ, AND WE WERE THERE TO GIVE THE LABORERS A SNOW JOB.

THE CONVENTION OVER, WE RETURNED TO CLEVELAND AND, AT A CLOSED COMMUNIST MEETING CALLED TO FORM A CHAPTER IN OUR CITY, I WAS APPOINTED TREASURER. ALL OFFICERS WERE NEGROES AND, TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF, THIS WAS THE CASE IN EVERY CITY. THE WHITE CONNIES I KNEW IN CONNECTION WITH THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL ACTED AS POLITICAL COMMISSARS.

AS USUAL, THIS FRONT, AS THE OTHERS, RECEIVED FULL SUPPORT FROM THE CP,

THE FELLOW-TRAVELERS AND THE SYMPATHIZERS. ADDITIONALLY, IT WAS VIGOROUSLY SUPPORTED BY THE CUSTOMARY COLLECTION OF CREDULOUS CHARACTERS WHOSE HEARTS ARE BIGGER THAN THEIR HEADS. HOW PEOPLE OF INTELLIGENCE AND STATION COULD HAVE BEEN ROPED IN ON THIS SWINDLE I CAN'T IMAGINE, BUT, ONCE AGAIN, THE CPUSA PROFITED HANDSOMELY IN Pelf AND PROPAGANDA. MORE SPECIFICALLY, AS REGARDS THE Pelf, NONE OF THE MONEY COLLECTED WAS ALLOWED TO REMAIN IN THE POSSESSION OF THE CLEVELAND BRANCH OF THE COUNCIL. I HAD THE TITLE BUT NOT THE TIN—A TREASURER WITH NO TREASURE. EVERY PENNY WAS DELIVERED OVER TO THE COMMUNIST PARTY. ALL SALARIES AND EXPENSES OF THE COUNCIL WERE PAID OUT BY THE COMMUNIST PARTY, NOT BY THE COUNCIL ITSELF. SO, ANY OF YOU CLEVELANDERS WHO CONTRIBUTED, THAT'S WHERE YOUR MONEY WENT. VERY PROBABLY, THIS WAS ALSO TRUE OF CHAPTERS IN OTHER CITIES.

IT MUST BE SAID THAT NOT ALL UNIONS AND NOT ALL NEGROES WERE TAKEN IN BY THE BLANDISHMENTS OF THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL OR ITS CONNIE BOSSES, AS THIS BRIEF EXCERPT FROM THE OFFICIAL RECORD OF THE HCUA HEARING AT WHICH I TESTIFIED WILL SHOW. MR. ALFRED M. NITTLE, COUNSEL FOR THE COMMITTEE, SAID IN PART:

" I would like to make express reference to Exhibit 8, which is the Associated Press report under date of October 11, 1951. This report notes the opposition of CIO officials to the National Negro Labor Council convention as "Communist inspired." It also contains a statement from Roy Wilkins, then administrator of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, who voices his opposition to the formation of this National Negro Labor Council.

Roy Wilkins is quoted as having said that the NAACP was on record against Communist infiltration and activity and—

would not support in any way an effort to split the CIO—by Communists especially—nor would we look with favor or encourage in any way the setting up of separate Negro labor organizations."

THIS WAS BUT ONE OF THE MANY VICISSITUDES THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL WAS TO EXPERIENCE. IT TURNED OUT THAT THE PARTY HAD ERRED IN SPECIFYING THAT ALL OFFICERS OF THE COUNCIL MUST BE NEGRO. THESE OFFICERS, CONNIE OR NOT, ACTUALLY WANTED TO HELP THEIR FELLOW NEGROES. THEY ACCORDINGLY DEVIATED FROM THE PARTY LINE IN MANY INSTANCES AND WERE GUILTY OF INDEPENDENT THINKING AND

15

ACTION. NON-COMMUNIST OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL WANTED TO RESOLVE THE PROBLEMS OF THE NEGRO LABORERS IN A LAWFUL MANNER. THEY WANTED TO CONDUCT THEMSELVES AS GOOD AMERICAN CITIZENS. THE CP COULD NOT AND WOULD NOT TOLERATE ANY OF THIS. IN LATE 1955 AND EARLY 1956 THEY STARTED GRADUALLY TO DESTROY THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL. ONE MEANS USED IN CLEVELAND TO ACHIEVE THIS END WAS TO CEASE PAYING SALARIED EMPLOYEES OF THE COUNCIL.

TO MAKE MATTERS EVEN WORSE, THE COUNCIL HAD RUN AFOUL OF THE INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950. AND SO, IN THE SPRING OF 1956 THIS TENTACLE OF THE COMMUNIST OCTOPUS WAS LOPPED OFF BY THE PARTY ITSELF. EVEN AS THEY DOOMED IT, THEY YET TRIED TO EXACT EVERY LAST DROP OF PROPAGANDA VALUE. HERE IS THE WAY THE AMPUTATION WAS RECORDED IN THE DAILY WORKER FOR 1 MAY 1956, AS INCLUDED IN THE OFFICIAL RECORD OF THE HEARINGS AT WHICH I TESTIFIED:

(Daily Worker, May 1, 1956)

Dissolve Negro Labor Council

DETROIT, April 30 (FP).—Coleman A. Young, executive secretary of the National Negro Labor Council, has announced dissolution of the organization after five years of activity in behalf of Negro rights.

Action was taken because of orders to appear before the U. S. subversive activities control board. Coleman said:

"We are unwilling to subject our thousands of members and supporters, who are innocent of any wrongdoing, to the loss of jobs, blacklisting, and other forms of persecution entailed in the registration requirements of the unconstitutional McCarran Internal Security Act. The same kind of effort is being made to destroy the NAACP in the south."

AS STATED BY MR. J. EDGAR HOOVER, THERE ARE AND HAVE BEEN MANY OTHER FRONT ORGANIZATIONS. UNLESS OUR AMERICAN PEOPLE CAN BECOME FULLY CONSCIOUS

1

OF THE HARM THESE SUBVERSIVE GROUPS DO, UNLESS THE FULL STRENGTH OF OUR LAWS AND COURTS ARE BROUGHT TO BEAR UPON THEM, THERE SHALL BE MANY MORE FRONTS FORMED. COMMUNISTS DO NOT DISCOURAGE EASILY AND THEY, TOO, REGARD THE FRONTS AS POTENT WEAPONS. THEY WILL CONTINUE TO USE THESE WEAPONS, IF PERMITTED AND SUPPORTED BY AN APATHETIC, UNAWARE CITIZENRY. WITNESS THE RASH OF PACIFIST ORGANIZATIONS THAT CLANGOR FOR US TO BAN THE BOMB, TO DISARM, TO RENDER OURSELVES DEFENSELESS AGAINST A RUTHLESS FORCE WHICH HAS VOWED TO DESTROY US. ONE OF THE MORE RECENTLY FORMED SUCH GROUPS IS CALLED WOMEN INTERNATIONAL STRIKE FOR PEACE OR BY THE SHORT-FORM TITLE OF WISP.

IN ASSESSING THEIR CONCEPT AND CONDUCT I'VE WEIGHED TWO VALUES: WHAT PRICE PEACE? AND WHAT PRICE PATRIOTISM? THE RESULT OF MY CONSIDERATIONS IS THAT, AS A WOMAN AND AS AN AMERICAN CITIZEN, I HAVE BEEN SHAMED AND SICKENED BY THE PRATING AND POSTURING OF THESE MEMBERS OF MY SEX, ALLEGED AMERICANS, WHO PARTICIPATE IN WISP. I HAVE READ WHAT PASSED FOR THEIR TESTIMONY IN THE HEARINGS CONDUCTED BY A DULY CONSTITUTED BODY OF THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES. THAT THESE WOMEN TAKE REFUGE BEHIND THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS OF OUR CONSTITUTION INDICATES TO ME THAT THEY ARE EITHER CRAFTY, CRAVEN OR CRAZY.

I HAVE HEARD ON TELEVISION THEIR UTTERANCES OUTSIDE THE HEARING ROOM. I HAVE READ THEIR STATEMENTS TO THE PRESS. I REPEAT, I AM SHAMED AND SICKENED THAT THEY CLAIM TO SPEAK FOR MY SEX OR MY COUNTRY.

AS A NEGRO I MAY NOT HAVE HAD EVERY PRIVILEGE OF CITIZENSHIP IN FULL MEASURE, BUT I HAVE HAD ONE PRIVILEGE OF WHICH I AM VERY PROUD—THE PRIVILEGE OF SERVING MY COUNTRY. I CAN SAY, WITH ALL THE AUTHORITY OF TRUTH LEARNED BY EXPERIENCE, THAT EVERY ONE OF THESE WOMEN, WHETHER A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY OR NOT, SERVES THE PROGRAMS AND POLICIES OF THE MARXIST-LENINIST MASTERS IN MOSCOW. INTENTIONALLY OR IGNORANTLY, THEY WEAKEN OUR STAND AGAINST THIS

GODLESS CONSPIRACY WHICH THREATENS TO ENSLAVE THE WORLD.

I CAN ONLY PRAY THAT THEIR MILK AND MENTALITIES SHALL NOT HAVE POISONED THE MINDS AND MORALS OF THEIR CHILDREN. I IMPLORE ALL OTHER AMERICAN WOMEN AND ALL AMERICAN MEN TO RECOGNIZE THE EVIL THESE "PEACE STRIKERS" SPEAK, THE EVIL THEY DO. AMERICA WAS BUILT ON BRAVERY AND SACRIFICE. IT CAN BE DESTROYED ONLY BY CUNNING AND COWARDICE.

COMMUNISTS USE "PEACE" AS A PROPAGANDA WEAPON. ACTUALLY, THE ONLY PEACE THEY OFFER LOYAL AMERICANS IS THE PEACE OF THE GRAVE. IN MANY A CLOSED CONFERENCE OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, I, WITH OTHER CONRADES, RECEIVED ORDERS RELAYED FROM THE KREMLIN TO EMPLOY PHONY PEACE PROPAGANDA. WE WERE INSTRUCTED TO CREATE FRONT ORGANIZATIONS TO PUSH THIS FALSE "PEACE." IT IS MY CONSIDERED OPINION THAT WISP IS JUST SUCH A FRONT ORGANIZATION. EXAMINING THEIR MODUS OPERANDI, I AM FIRMLY CONVINCED THAT IT IS COMMUNIST INSPIRED AND COMMUNIST DOMINATED. I HAVE READ STATEMENTS ATTRIBUTED TO THE ALLEGED FOUNDER OF WOMEN INTERNATIONAL STRIKE FOR PEACE. SHE SAID, IN EFFECT, THAT COMMUNISTS, NAZIS AND FASCISTS WERE WELCOME TO THE RANKS OF THAT ORGANIZATION. THIS IS TYPICAL OF THE MARXIST-LENINIST TEACHING—THE END JUSTIFIES THE MEANS. THESE WOMEN, AND THOSE WHO AID AND ABET THEM, MUST NOT BE PERMITTED TO INFLUENCE AMERICAN THOUGHT, OPINION OR ACTION. I REGARD THEM AS PART OF THE ENEMY WITHIN.

LIBERALS AND LEFTISTS, INCLUDING SOME FELLOW CONGRESSMEN, HAVE BITTERLY ATTACKED THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES FOR CONDUCTING HEARINGS TO DETERMINE THE SPONSORSHIP AND DIRECTING FORCE BEHIND WISP. HERE AGAIN, ONE MAY OBSERVE THE CONTINUING EFFORT TO DENY TO OUR CITIZENRY THE INTELLIGENCE SO ESSENTIAL TO OUR SECURITY. THE CRY GOES UP THAT THE FBI CAN CONDUCT SUCH INVESTIGATIONS. THIS IS, OF COURSE, TRUE. BUT IT IS EQUALLY TRUE THAT THE FINDINGS OF THE FBI ARE NOT REVEALED TO THE PUBLIC. IT IS ONLY THROUGH PUBLIC HEARINGS CONDUCTED BY THE SECURITY AGENCIES OF THE HOUSE AND SENATE, AND THEIR

11

STATE COUNTERPARTS, THAT THE AMERICAN PEOPLE CAN OBTAIN DIRECT INTELLIGENCE REGARDING SUBVERSION.

THESE PHONY PEACE ORGANIZATIONS ALSO WORK TO CAUSE US TO DISTRUST OUR MILITARY LEADERS. TO SPEED THE DISARMAMENT WHICH WOULD LEAVE US AT THE MERCY OF COMMUNIST NATIONS, THEY DISCREDIT OUR ARMED FORCES. TO SET THE RECORD STRAIGHT, LET ME CITE THE WORDS OF THE COMMANDER OF THE POLARIS SUBMARINE, GEORGE WASHINGTON, WHO STATED HIS MISSION WAS ONE OF DETERRENCE AND THAT IF HE EVER HAD TO EMPLOY HIS NUCLEAR MISSILES, HE WOULD HAVE FAILED IN THAT MISSION.

IN EFFECT, THIS IS AN EXPRESSION OF OUR HISTORIC NATIONAL POLICY--NEVER TO BE THE AGGRESSOR BUT TO BE STRONG ENOUGH TO ACHIEVE VICTORY IF AGGRESSION IS COMMITTED AGAINST US. THAT CAPABILITY MUST BE CONSTANT IF WE ARE TO SURVIVE AND FREEDOM IS TO EXIST IN THIS WORLD. OUR YOUTH MUST BE MENTALLY AND PHYSICALLY CONDITIONED TO ASSUME THEIR SHARE IN THE MAINTENANCE OF THAT CAPABILITY. THEY MUST HAVE THE COMPETENCE AND THE WEAPONS WHICH WILL ENABLE THEM TO FIGHT WHEN THERE IS NO ALTERNATIVE--THEY MUST HAVE THE KNOWLEDGE AND THE ESPRIT WHICH WILL ENABLE THEM TO FIGHT AND SURVIVE, TO PREVAIL OVER ANY FOE NO MATTER HOW WELL-TRAINED, EQUIPPED AND MOTIVATED. THAT OUR YOUNG PEOPLE SHOULD BE INDOCTRINATED WITH THE CONTEMPTUOUS CONCEPT OF SURRENDER IS SINFUL IN THE EXTREME. THOSE WHO ADVOCATE SUCH A COURSE BETRAY THEIR OWN SONS AND DAUGHTERS AND THE SACRED TRUST OF OUR VALIANT FORBEARS.

ANYONE WHO HAS STUDIED COMMUNISM AT ALL MUST AGREE THAT THE CP ADHERES TO THE DOGMA OF MARX AND LENIN ABSOLUTELY. TACTICS MAY CHANGE FROM TIME TO TIME, BUT STRATEGY NEVER. IN ASSESSING THE VALUE OF ANY COMMUNIST PEACE OVERTURES, IT IS, THEREFORE, WELL TO REVIEW EXPRESSION EMANATING FROM PARTY OFFICIALS DOWN THROUGH THE YEARS: WHAT THEY SAID AND TAUGHT IN THE PAST HOLDS TRUE FOR THE PRESENT AND FUTURE. ONE SUCH EXPRESSION, UTTERED BY DIKITRY Z. MANUILSKY AT THE LENIN SCHOOL OF POLITICAL WARFARE IN MOSCOW

WAY BACK IN 1930, MIGHT HAVE BEEN SPOKEN YESTERDAY, SO EXACTLY DOES IT SET FORTH THE CURRENT COMMUNIST PROGRAM. MANUILSKY SAID:

"WAR TO THE HILT BETWEEN COMMUNISM AND CAPITALISM IS INEVITABLE. TODAY, OF COURSE, WE ARE NOT STRONG ENOUGH TO ATTACK. OUR TIME WILL COME IN 20 TO 30 YEARS. TO WIN, WE SHALL NEED THE ELEMENT OF SURPRISE. THE BOURGEOISIE WILL HAVE TO BE PUT TO SLEEP. SO WE SHALL BEGIN BY LAUNCHING THE MOST SPECTACULAR PEACE MOVEMENT ON RECORD. THERE WILL BE ELECTRIFYING OVERTURES AND UNHEARD-OF CONCESSIONS. THE CAPITALIST COUNTRIES, STUPID AND DECADENT, WILL REJOICE TO COOPERATE IN THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION. THEY WILL LEAP AT ANOTHER CHANCE TO BE FRIENDS. AS SOON AS THEIR GUARD IS DOWN, WE SHALL SMASH THEM WITH OUR CLENCHED FIST."

THUS DO ORGANIZATIONS SUCH AS WISP PLAY RIGHT INTO THE HANDS OF OUR ENEMIES. IN THE FACE OF THIS AND COUNTLESS OTHER PROOFS, THEY WOULD HAVE US PLUNGE HEADLONG INTO DISARMAMENT AND DISASTER. THEY ARE THE DELILANS WHO WOULD SEE UNCLE SAMSON SHORN OF HIS STRENGTH.

I, TOO, WORK AND PRAY FOR PEACE. I WOULD GLADLY GIVE MY LIFE THAT OUR COUNTRY MIGHT KNOW A JUST PEACE, A PEACE WITH HONOR. BUT HAVING WORKED WITHIN THE COMMUNIST PARTY ALL THOSE YEARS, I KNOW ONLY TOO WELL THAT THERE CAN BE NO SUCH THING AS PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE WITH COMMUNISM. I BESEECH MY FELLOW CITIZENS TO BE ALERT, COURAGEOUS AND RESOLUTE. THERE ARE SNAKES IN OUR GARDEN OF EDEN.

IT BEHOOVES EACH AND EVERYONE OF US TO EXAMINE SCRUPULOUSLY EVERY MOVEMENT OR ORGANIZATION BEFORE WE SUPPORT IT IN ANY WAY. NO MATTER WHAT FAMOUS AND RESPECTED NAMES ARE QUOTED AS SPONSORS, NO MATTER HOW ATTRACTIVELY PRESENTED IS THE PROSPECTUS, CHECK IT OUT ASSIDUOUSLY. PARTICULARLY SCRUTINIZE THE LIST OF OFFICERS AND SPONSORS FOR INDIVIDUALS WHO HAVE PREVIOUSLY BEEN IDENTIFIED WITH ORGANIZATIONS CITED AS SUBVERSIVE. REQUEST INFORMATION FROM

ACCREDITED OFFICIAL AGENCIES. IF ALL OUR CITIZENS WILL DO THIS RELIGIOUSLY,
EXISTING FALSE FRONTS WILL WITHER AND VANISH AND NEW ONES WILL DIE ABORNING.
A MAJOR STEP WILL HAVE BEEN TAKEN TO INSURE THE BLESSINGS OF AMERICA FOR
ALL POSTERITY.

Chapter 16

THE LITTLE RED SCHOOLHOUSE

chap 21 in bk

DO NOT LET THE CHAPTER HEADING MISLEAD YOU. THIS IS NO SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY BACKWARD IN TIME TO THE DAYS OF OUR YOUTH. THIS IS NO NOSTALGIC RECOLLECTION OF A SMALL RED BRICK OR BOARD STRUCTURE, WHITE-TRIMMED, WITH FLAG IN FRONT AND BELL IN CUPOLA PERCHED ATOP. NOR SHALL WE RECALL A PRIMLY POMPADOURED AND PINCE-NEZED SCHOOLMARM WITH SWEEPING SKIRT AND LONG-SLEEVED, HIGH STAY-COLLARED SHIRTWAIST RAPPING FOR ATTENTION. NO, THIS IS NOT THE LITTLE RED SCHOOLHOUSE OF SONG AND STORY AND OF OUR CHILDHOOD. IN THIS SCHOOL, STUDENTS LEARN JUST THE OPPOSITE TO WHAT WE LEARNED. HERE IS NO STAR-SPANGLED BANNER PROUDLY DISPLAYED; HERE IS NO PLEDGE OF ALLEGIANCE; HERE IS NO REQUEST FOR GOD'S BLESSING ON NATION, PARENTS, TEACHERS AND FELLOW CITIZENS. HERE IS TAUGHT ALL WHICH IS INIQUITOUS AND UN-AMERICAN. THIS IS THE NETWORK OF COMMUNIST SCHOOLS OPERATING IN OUR UNITED STATES.

MANY YEARS HAD PASSED SINCE I HAD LAST CRACKED A BOOK. MY EARLIER AMBITION TO ACHIEVE HIGHER EDUCATION HAD LONG SINCE BOWED TO THE IMMEDIATE NECESSITY OF ACHIEVING A MEANS OF LIVELIHOOD. YOUNGER JULIA HAD DREAMED OF SCALING ACADEMIC HEIGHTS TO REACH THE LOFTY PLATEAU OF "BEING SOMEBODY." OLDER JULIA HAD BECOME SO ENMESHED IN THE PROBLEMS OF DAY TO DAY EXISTENCE THAT SHE FELL FAR SHORT OF HER GOAL. ALMOST FORGOTTEN WERE THOSE EARLY PROMPTINGS TO QUALIFY AS A TEACHER, AS AN ORGANIST. NOW MY THOUGHTS WERE CENTERED ON KEEPING HOUSE, IMPROVING MY HUSBAND'S BUSINESS, ACQUIRING MORE REAL ESTATE; A MYRIAD OF MUNDANE MATTERS SO RIVETING MY EYES TO THE GROUND THEY RAISED NOT TO THE STARS. AH, HE, JULIA'S SCHOOL DAYS WERE A THING OF THE PAST. OR SO I THOUGHT—UNTIL I BECAME A COMMUNIST. ONCE AGAIN I WAS A WIDE-EYED PUPIL. ONCE AGAIN I WAS RECEIVING INSTRUCTION FROM DEDICATED TEACHERS. BUT WHAT A SCHOOL, WHAT A FACULTY AND WHAT A CURRICULUM! THIS

WAS DEAR OLD KRENLIN COLLEGE OF THE POISON IVY LEAGUE. THIS WAS BRAINWASHING FOR BUDDING BOLSHEVIKS. LET NONE SEEK TRUTH AND WISDOM HERE, FOR SUCH EXISTED NOT. HERE A FACULTY, EITHER FIENDISHLY FALSE OR FOOLISHLY FANATIC, EXPOUNDED A DEVIL'S DOGMA OF SUBVERSION BASED ON LIES AND DECEPTION. THAT ANY HUMAN BEINGS OF EVEN MEAGER INTELLIGENCE COULD BELIEVE OR BE INFLUENCED BY IT IS BEYOND COMPREHENSION. I HAVE BEEN FRANK TO SAY THAT I WAS WOEFULLY UNINFORMED, BUT EVEN SO, I COULD DISTINGUISH TRUTH FROM UNTRUTH, RIGHT FROM WRONG. WHAT THESE PEOPLE WERE ATTEMPTING TO TEACH WAS SO DIANETRICALLY OPPOSED TO ANYTHING I HAD EVER THOUGHT, BELIEVED OR EXPERIENCED THAT I COULD ONLY REGARD THEM AS CRAZY AND CRIMINAL. COME TO THINK OF IT, THAT IS AN ACCURATE DESCRIPTION OF COMMUNISM. JUST SO LONG AS WE BEAR IN MIND THAT THE CRIMINALLY INSANE CAN BE DISARMINGLY CALM AT TIMES, THEN SUDDENLY BECOME MURDEROUSLY VIOLENT WHEN IT IS LEAST EXPECTED.

BACK THERE IN 1948, DURING MY EARLIEST ATTENDANCE AT A COMMUNIST SCHOOL, I HAD NOT YET LEARNED THE LESSONS OF PARTY DISCIPLINE. WITH ALL THE BRASHNESS OF THE NEOPHYTE, THE FRESHMAN, I VOICED TO MY FELLOW STUDENTS CRITICISMS OF BOTH INSTRUCTOR AND INSTRUCTION. AFTER LEAVING THE HOUSE WHERE THE CLASSES WERE HELD, WE WOULD STAND ON THE CORNER AND DISCUSS THE EVENING'S LECTURE. ONE OF THE SUBJECTS STRESSED AT GREAT LENGTH WAS THE CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH NEGROES LIVED IN THE SOUTH. ALL THE STUDENT-COMRADES IN THIS PARTICULAR CLASS WERE NEGROES, THE TEACHER A WHITE WOMAN.

YES, SHE PLEADED THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS, FOR ALL THE GOOD THAT COULD DO HER. BUT SHE INCRIMINATED HERSELF WITH ME WHEN FIRST I ATTENDED THE CLASSES SHE CONDUCTED. SHE MUST HAVE KNOWN I WAS BORN AND RAISED IN THE SOUTH, BUT THAT DID NOT DETER HER FROM PAINTING A PICTURE SO AT VARIANCE WITH THE FACTS THAT IT WAS AS IF SHE WAS TALKING OF SOME FOREIGN LAND. SO I WOULD TELL THE OTHER CONRADES THAT SYLVIA EITHER DID NOT KNOW WHAT SHE WAS TALKING ABOUT OR WAS JUST PLAIN LYING. IF SHE HAD EVER SPENT ANY TIME IN THE SOUTH, SHE HAD TO BE LYING.

WELL, MY CLASSMATES WOULD DUTIFULLY REPORT TO SYLVIA EVERYTHING I SAID, AND I DO NOT SUPPOSE I WAS EXACTLY HER FAVORITE PUPIL. THE PARTY MUST HAVE WANTED TO RECRUIT ME PRETTY BADLY, OR I AM SURE SYLVIA WOULD HAVE SUCCEEDED IN HAVING ME OUSTED. ONE THING CERTAIN, SHE IS WISHING RIGHT NOW THAT SHE HAD SUCCEEDED; AND SO IS THE PARTY.

SYLVIA'S PET PREACHMENT WAS THAT THE ONLY WAY TO WIN FOR THE NEGROES IN THE SOUTH WAS BY REVOLUTION. THIS, OF COURSE, WAS STRICTLY PARTY LINE, AS WAS ALL HER TEACHING. NOT ONLY SYLVIA BUT EVERY OTHER COMMUNIST WAS WORKING THEN, AND IS WORKING NOW, TO INCITE NEGROES TO REVOLT. THIS YOU HAD BETTER BELIEVE. THIS WE MUST NOT LET HAPPEN. BE ASSURED THAT EVERY UNTOWARD INCIDENT AFFECTING NEGROES IS MAGNIFIED BY THE CONRADES IN THEIR EFFORTS TO INFLUENCE NEGROES TO VIOLENT REACTION. IF THE INCIDENT IS NOT BAD ENOUGH, THEY DISTORT IT SO CUNNINGLY AS TO MAKE IT APPEAR MUCH WORSE.

THE COMMUNIST PARTY, U. S. A., HAS ITS ORDERS DIRECT FROM THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL IN MOSCOW--FAN THE RESENTMENT OF THE AMERICAN NEGROES UNTIL IT BURSTS INTO FLAME, NEXT FEED THE FLAMES UNTIL OUR NATION IS ENGULFED IN HORRIBLE HOLOCAUST. THEN THE WHITE AMERICAN COMMUNISTS WILL STRIKE WITH FULL FURY WITHIN, SO THAT WE SHALL BE SORE BESET AND WIDE OPEN FOR ATTACK FROM WITHOUT. IF ANY WHO READ THIS REFUSE TO ACCEPT THE FOREGOING AS FACT, OUR

UNITED STATES CAN BE BUT THE WEAKER FOR THAT LACK OF CREDENCE. I CAN ONLY REPEAT THAT THE COMMUNIST EFFORT IN THIS DIRECTION IS UNCEASING. IT IS STRESSED IN THE PARTY SCHOOLS, CELLS, CONFERENCES AT ALL LEVELS, FROM NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS RIGHT ON DOWN; AND EVERY INDIVIDUAL COMMUNIST IS INSTRUCTED TO WORK TO THIS AWFUL END IN EVERY WAY POSSIBLE.

I AM PROUD TO SAY OF MY PEOPLE THAT THE VAST MAJORITY OF THEM HAVE SO LONG AND SO WELL RESISTED THIS EVIL EFFORT THAT COMMUNISM HAS EVER SEETHED WITH FRUSTRATION. OF THE MILLIONS OF NEGROES AMONG OUR CITIZENRY, ALL BUT A TINY FRACTION REMAIN STEADFAST, LOYAL AMERICANS, TRUE TO THEIR COUNTRY AND TO GOD. NO MATTER WHAT THEIR VERY REAL GRIEVANCES, THEY DESIRE ONLY TO BETTER THEIR LOT BY PEACEFUL, LEGITIMATE MEANS. I AM FURTHER PROUD THAT IN SPITE OF DISCRIMINATION, SEGREGATION AND ALL THE ILLS ENGENDERED BY THESE PRACTICES, THE PERCENTAGE OF AMERICAN NEGROES WHO HAVE EMBRACED COMMUNISM IS SMALLER BY FAR THAN THE PERCENTAGE OF WHITE AMERICANS WHO DO THE KREMLIN'S BIDDING.

GETTING BACK TO SYLVIA AND HER VERSION OF ACADEMIC FREEDOM, SHE INSTRUCTED US THAT WE MUST HATE OUR EMPLOYERS. WE WERE BEING EXPLOITED, SHE SAID, BY THE DIRTY CAPITALISTS AND MUST WORK TO ACHIEVE THE RUIN OF THOSE WHO PAID US OUR WAGES. THE ENTIRE SYSTEM OF CAPITALISM WAS ROTTEN AND MUST BE DESTROYED. THE BOURGEOISIE MUST BE WIPED OUT, SO THAT THE PROLETARIAT MIGHT RULE SUPREME. RIGHT ABOUT HERE SYLVIA REALLY STARTED TO LOSE ME. BOURGEOISIE, PROLETARIAT-- WHAT KIND OF A LINGO WAS THAT? SOUNDED MIGHTY FOREIGN AND PHONY. THE FURTHER SYLVIA TRIED TO EDUCATE ME INTO COMMUNISM, THE MORE SHE WAS WORRYING ME OUT OF IT.

IT WAS CHARACTERISTIC OF ALL CONNIE ACTIVITIES THAT A CLANDESTINE ATMOSPHERE PREVAILED IN SYLVIA'S SCHOOL FOR SELECT SAPS. CLASSES ALWAYS BEGAN AFTER DARK. IN THE SUMMER MONTHS, WHEN IT WOULD REMAIN LIGHT UNTIL

6

QUITE LATE, WE WOULD MERELY SIT AROUND AND VISIT UNTIL THE NIGHT HAD BECOME SUFFICIENTLY STYGIAN TO PLEASE OUR PEDAGOGUE. GENERALLY SPEAKING, COMMUNISTS ARE CREATURES OF DARKNESS, AND SYLVIA WAS NO EXCEPTION. PERHAPS I SHOULD ENDEAVOR TO TEMPER MY FEELING OF REVULSION TO SYLVIA BY THE THOUGHT THAT HER TEACHING DID HELP SPEED ME OUT OF COMMUNISM. BUT, ON THE OTHER HAND, IT WAS KNOWLEDGE THUS ACQUIRED THAT CAUSED THE FBI TO WISH ME TO SPEED BACK IN LATER ON. SO I GUESS SYLVIA AND I WILL ALWAYS BE ABLE TO SAY THAT WE BELONG TO A MUTUAL ANIMOSITY SOCIETY.

MY NEXT CLASSES IN HOW TO BE A TRAITOR TO MY COUNTRY CAME IN 1957, AFTER I HAD BEEN AN UNDERCOVER AGENT FOR SOME SIX YEARS. BY THIS TIME, I HAD RISEN QUITE A BIT IN THE PARTY. THIS WAS HIGH-LEVEL, ADVANCED STUFF, NOT FOR ANY OF THE RANK AND FILE. AH, JULIA, YOU WERE BIG ON THE CAMPUS! NOW WE HAD IMPORTANT INSTRUCTORS--NO MORE SYLVIA STUFF. WE WERE LECTURED BY SUCH LENINIST LUMINARIES AS THE STATE CHAIRMAN OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF OHIO, AND OTHER PROMINENT BUCKEYE BOLSHEVIKS.

AMONG OTHER SICKENING SUBJECTS WE WERE TAUGHT THAT WE MUST INCITE NEGROES TO DEMAND OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT THAT SEVERAL SOUTHERN STATES BE GIVEN OVER EXCLUSIVELY TO NEGROES. NO WHITES WHATEVER WERE TO BE PERMITTED TO RESIDE IN THESE STATES. THIS STRATEGY FURTHER ENVISIONED THAT ONCE ESTABLISHED IN THEIR VERY OWN STATES, THE NEGROES WOULD THEN BE INFLUENCED TO SECEDE FROM THE UNION. ONCE THIS WAS ACCOMPLISHED, THEY WERE TO OVERTHROW THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES, IN WHICH EFFORT THEY WOULD BE JOINED BY ALL WHITE COMMUNISTS.

THIS LITTLE PROJECT WAS THE SUBJECT OF MANY LONG LECTURES AND DISCUSSIONS. EVEN THESE INTELLECTUAL-TYPE CONNIE TEACHERS SEEMED TO HAVE QUITE A BIT OF DIFFICULTY IN COMPREHENDING THIS PLAN IN ALL ITS RAMIFICATIONS, LET ALONE INSTRUCT US IN IT. MAYBE THEY SAW IT AS LESS OF A DESIGN FOR LIVING AND

1

MORE OF A DESIGN FOR DYING. BUT THE KRENLIN HAD SAID TO TEACH IT AND THE ORDERS HAD BEEN RELAYED THROUGH NATIONAL PARTY HEADQUARTERS, SO WHAT COULD THEY DO BUT COMPLY? DO YOU NOT JUST HAVE A PICTURE, THOUGH, OF WHAT WILL HAPPEN IF ANY ATTEMPT IS MADE TO CAUSE ENTIRE POPULATIONS OF ENTIRE STATES TO MOVE OUT AND SURRENDER THOSE STATES TO ANY GROUP--WHITE, BLACK OR ANY OTHER COLOR? STILL, IF WE SHOULD EVER SURRENDER OUR NATIONAL SOVEREIGNTY TO A WORLD GOVERNMENT, MANY STRANGE AND AWFUL THINGS MAY COME TO PASS.

INCIDENTALLY, THIS SEPARATE STATES IDEA SEEMS TO EXIST IN THE MINDS OF OTHERS BESIDE COMMUNISTS. ONE HEARS OF SOME DIFFERENCES THOUGH, PARTICULARLY IN THAT COVETOUS EYES HAVE APPARENTLY CENTERED ON STATES OTHER THAN SOUTHERN--AS, FOR EXAMPLE, CALIFORNIA.

PERHAPS YOU ARE CONCERNED, AS I AM, ABOUT COMMUNIST INFILTRATION OF OUR PUBLIC SCHOOLS, COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES. SURELY, WE MUST ERADICATE THIS WITH ALL POSSIBLE SPEED. BUT BEAR IN MIND, TOO, THAT IN ALL OUR PRINCIPAL CITIES, AND IN SOME OUT-OF-THE-WAY PLACES AS WELL, THERE FLOURISHES THIS LOATHSOME RASH OF PRESENT DAY LITTLE RED SCHOOLHOUSES, WITH MANY SYLVIAS INSTRUCTING NEW RECRUITS; AND HARD-CORE, TOP-LEVEL CONRADES LAYING DOWN THE LINE, KEEPING UP THE CONSTANT BRAINWASHING OF VETERAN COMMUNISTS. THIS IS AN INCESSANT, YEAR IN AND YEAR OUT PROGRAM OF INSTRUCTION IN THE WAYS TO DEPRIVE US OF OUR LAND AND OUR LIBERTIES, OUR HERITAGE AND OUR HONOR AS A PROUD AND SPLENDID NATION.

I KNOW. I AM AN ALUMNUS.

TO EQUATE MONEY WITH POWER IS TO DENY ALL SPIRITUAL VALUES. COMMUNISM DENIES ALL SPIRITUAL VALUES AND DOES INDEED EQUATE THE TWO. THE LUST OF THE LEADERS OF THE COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY FOR POWER IS MATCHED ONLY BY THEIR INSATIABLE GREED FOR GOLD. THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL NEEDS VAST SUMS OF MONEY TO FINANCE CURRENT ACTIVITY, TO EXPAND, TO CORRUPT AND SUBVERT. TO OBTAIN THESE TREMENDOUS AMOUNTS OF MONEY, IT INVOKES THE MARXIAN-LENINIST TENET—THE END JUSTIFIES THE MEANS. IT DOES NOT HESITATE TO TAKE PENNIES FROM THE WRETCHEDLY POOR, TO DEMAND THE WIDOW'S WITE. IT WILL BEG, LIE, STEAL, CHEAT, WHEEDLE AND CAJOLE, ENBEZZLE AND PLUNDER TO OBTAIN MONEY.

THE UNINFORMED MUST REGARD THIS AS A STRANGE CONTRADICTION IN THE LIGHT OF CONSTANT COMMUNIST RANTING AND RAVING AGAINST CAPITALISM. PARTY LEADERS CRY FOR DEATH TO ALL CAPITALISTS AND THE DESTRUCTION OF THE ENTIRE CAPITALISTIC SYSTEM OUT OF ONE SIDE OF THEIR MOUTHS, AND DEMAND MONEY FROM THE OTHER. THIS IS COMMUNISM: FULL OF CONTRADICTIONS, CONSISTENTLY INCONSISTENT.

ONLY THE BENIGHTED OR THE BRAINWASHED CAN BE DECEIVED BY THIS ANTI-CAPITALISTIC PROPAGANDA. UNFORTUNATELY, PEOPLE IN THESE CATEGORIES ARE LEGION. MANY OF THOSE WHO SWALLOW THIS SUCKER-BAIT ARE HAVE-NOTS; OTHERS ARE THE NE'ER-DO-WELLS, THE ENVIOUS, AND THOSE WHO SEEK SOMETHING FOR NOTHING. EVEN AMONG CAPITALISTS WE FIND SOME DO-GOODERS WHO FALL FOR THIS PHONY LINE.

A CLASSIC EXAMPLE OF HOW SUCH A CAPITALIST WOULD SOW THE SEEDS OF HIS OWN DESTRUCTION IS TO BE FOUND IN FRIEDRICH ENGELS, THE PRINCIPAL FINANCIAL ANGEL OF KARL MARX. IT MUST BE ADMITTED THAT ENGELS QUALIFIED AS A CAPITALIST ONLY IN THAT HIS FATHER HAD AMASSED WEALTH AND THAT THE SON HAD ACCESS TO THAT WEALTH. HIS PRESENT-DAY COUNTERPARTS ARE TO BE FOUND AMONG SOME SCIONS OF WEALTHY AMERICAN FAMILIES. BITING THE HAND, BOTH PARENTAL AND NATIONAL, THAT

2

FEEDS THEM, THEY GIVE FINANCIAL SUPPORT TO A FORCE WHICH SCHEMES THE ENSLAVEMENT OF BETRAYED AND BETRAYER ALIKE.

MARX BLEED HIS PIGEON, ENGELS, FOR ALL HE WAS WORTH. HIS DEMANDS UPON HIS BENEFACTOR WERE INCESSANT. IF THERE WAS THE LEAST DELAY IN THE REMITTANCE OF FUNDS, HE REVILED ENGELS BITTERLY. IN ALL MARX' LIFETIME, HE MADE LITTLE, IF ANY, PERSONAL EFFORT TO SUPPORT HIMSELF, HIS WRETCHED WIFE OR THEIR SICKLY, UNDERNOURISHED CHILDREN.

HE WAS A PARASITE IN EVERY WAY; SCARCELY ANY OF HIS THINKING WAS ORIGINAL, BEING, IN THE MAIN, ADAPTATION, DISTORTION AND CORRUPTION OF THE THOUGHTS AND WRITINGS OF HESS, HEGEL AND OTHER INDIVIDUALS, BOTH CONTEMPORARIES AND PREDECESSORS. SOME OF THESE EARLIER SOCIAL EXPERIMENTERS ACTUALLY STROVE TO BETTER THE LOT OF THE OPPRESSED. AFTER ASSIMILATION BY THE APPARENTLY DISEASED MIND OF KARL MARX, THEIR TEACHINGS AND STRIVINGS EMERGED AS A PROGRAM FOR THE ABASEMENT OF SOCIETY. LENIN TOOK UP WHERE MARX LEFT OFF TO COMPLETE THE PATTERN OF FIENDISH FANATICISM WE KNOW AS INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM, AN INCUBUS QUITE AS THIRSTY FOR MONEY AS IT IS FOR BLOOD AND POWER.

AS THE TREASURER OF FIVE COMMUNIST CLUBS IN THE CLEVELAND AREA, AS WELL AS HOLDING THAT OFFICE IN LOCAL CHAPTERS OF THE SOJOURNERS FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE, THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL AND THE DEFENSE COMMITTEE FOR MRS. MYRTLE DENNIS, I SAW HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS COLLECTED. ALL BUT A TINY FRACTION OF THAT MONEY PASSED ON INTO THE HANDS OF THE DISTRICT TREASURER, THENCE TO THE STATE TREASURER OF THE OHIO COMMUNIST PARTY, AND FROM THERE TO THE NATIONAL TREASURER. EVERY PENNY COLLECTED BY THE VARIOUS OTHER COMMUNIST AND FRONT ORGANIZATIONS WHICH FLOURISHED IN THE CLEVELAND AREA WENT THE SAME WAY. BEAR IN MIND, THAT IS JUST ONE CITY OF THE MANY HUNDREDS IN THE UNITED STATES WHERE SIMILAR CONNIE CLUBS AND FRONTS ABOUND. LET ME GIVE YOU AN IDEA OF HOW THE CONRADES RAISED MONEY IN CLEVELAND AND HOW IT IS DONE ELSEWHERE.

DUES ARE NOT FIXED. RATHER, THEY ARE BASED ON A MEMBER'S INCOME OR ABILITY TO PAY. NO ONE IS, HOWEVER, GRANTED FORGIVENESS ON DUES, NO MATTER HOW MEAGER THE MEMBER'S INCOME OR HOW SMALL THE RESULTANT LEVY. IT IS A FACT THAT, TO INCREASE THE AMOUNT WHICH WILL ACCRUE TO THE PARTY TREASURY, MEMBERS WHO HOLD POSITIONS OF AUTHORITY OR INFLUENCE IN COMMERCE, INDUSTRY OR GOVERNMENT WILL ELEVATE OTHER MEMBERS TO HIGHER EARNING LEVELS. TOO, THIS PLACES CONRADES IN JOBS WITH MORE PRESTIGE AND POWER AND DENIES ADVANCEMENT TO NON-COMMUNISTS, EVEN THOUGH BETTER QUALIFIED.

AS STATED EARLIER, THE FRONT ORGANIZATIONS ARE A PRIME SOURCE OF INCOME. SKILLED PARTY FUND-RAISERS AND ORGANIZERS CREATE SPECIAL FRONTS FOR EVERY NEW CAUSE WHICH THEY BELIEVE HAS A MONEY-PRODUCING POTENTIAL. IF SUCH A CAUSE DOES NOT EXIST, THEY WILL IMPROVISE ONE. FRONTS ALREADY IN BEING MUST BE KEPT AT A FUND-RAISING FEVER-HEAT, AND AGAIN THE SHREWD MANIPULATORS EMPLOY WIT AND WILE TO LOOSEN THE PURSE-STRINGS OF THE GULLIBLE.

LARGE MEETINGS AND RALLIES, OSTENSIBLY SPONSORED BY THE FRONTS OR BY OTHER COMMUNIST CONTROLLED ORGANIZATIONS, YIELD TREMENDOUS SUMS. SHILLS ARE PLANTED THROUGHOUT AUDIENCES TO MAKE LARGE PLEDGES AT PSYCHOLOGICAL MOMENTS. THIS IS A NEVER-FAILING SPUR TO OTHERS TO CONTRIBUTE GENEROUSLY. SAD TO RELATE, COMMUNISTS HAVE GREATER SUCCESS IN MILKING THE MASSES FOR THE MEANS OF OUR NATION'S DESTRUCTION THAN DO ANTI-COMMUNISTS WHO STRIVE TO PROTECT AND PRESERVE OUR PRECIOUS FREEDOMS.

ALL CLOSED COMMUNIST MEETINGS HAVE SOME SORT OF A FUND-RAISING GIMMICK. THIS MAY BE A FLAT DEMAND FOR CONTRIBUTIONS, OR THE MORE SUBTLE METHODS OF SELLING DRINKS OR GAMBLING. THE SAME IS TRUE, BUT IN GREATER DEGREE, OF THE SOCIAL AFFAIRS OF THE PARTY. THESE LATTER ARE AN IMPORTANT ASPECT OF COMMUNIST ACTIVITY FOR A NUMBER OF REASONS. THERE IS USUALLY A BUSINESS MEETING FOR EARLY ARRIVALS AND, AFTER THE FESTIVITIES HAVE BEEN UNDER WAY FOR SEVERAL

HOURS, A SECOND SUCH SESSION FOR LATE-COMERS. THE GREATER THE EVENING, THE MORE MONEY TAKEN IN FROM THE SALE OF DRINKS. YOU MAY BE CERTAIN THE BOOZE FLOWS FREELY. VARIOUS FORMS OF GAMBLING SWELL THE TOTAL REVENUE. THE ATMOSPHERE THUS CREATED IS IDEAL FOR RECRUITING, BUT THIS, AS WELL AS THE DEBAUCHERY, SHALL BE DEALT WITH IN ANOTHER CHAPTER.

THE REDS USED THE SAME INGENUITY TO MANUFACTURE OCCASIONS FOR SOCIAL GATHERINGS AS THEY DID TO MANUFACTURE CAUSES FOR THE FRONTS. ONE OF THE FAVORITE DODGES WAS THE "BIRTHDAY" PARTY. A MEMBER WAS NOTIFIED TO INVITE A LOT OF OTHER CONRADES AND GUESTS TO CELEBRATE HIS, OR HER, BIRTHDAY. THAT IT WAS NOT, IN REALITY, THE NATAL DAY OF THE HOST MATTERED NOT AN IOTA. JUST SO IT RESULTED IN A GOOD TURNOUT AND A WAD OF DOLLARS FOR THE PARTY.

MENTION HAS BEEN MADE ELSEWHERE OF THE WAY THE PARTY PROFITED MONETARILY IN EXPLOITING THE TILL AND MOORE MURDERS, THE ROSENBERG AND SOBELL CASES, AMONG OTHERS. THE ARRESTS AND TRIALS OF THE TWELFTH GROUP OF SMITH ACT DEFENDANTS PROVIDED NO LESS REMUNERATIVE MOTIVATION FOR FUND-RAISING. ASIDE FROM ALL THE METHODS ALREADY ENUMERATED, AN ADDED DEVICE WAS EMPLOYED IN THE CASE OF THE OHIOANS INVOLVED.

FRIEDA KATZ, ONE OF THE DEFENDANTS, BROUGHT ELSIE TARCAI TO OUR HOME TO ASK THAT MY HUSBAND AND I MORTGAGE OUR HOME FOR \$2,000 TO ASSIST IN THE DEFENSE. YOU CAN JUST BET WE TALKED OUR WAY OUT OF THAT LITTLE TRAP. OTHERS WERE NOT SO FORTUNATE. ONE COUPLE OF VERY LITTLE MEANS FELL FOR THE LINE AND MORTGAGED THEIR HUMBLE HOME FOR \$200 WITH THE UNDERSTANDING THAT IT WAS A LOAN, TO BE REPAID LATER BY THE PARTY. ELSIE TARCAI DREW UP THE MORTGAGE PAPERS.

NOT LONG AFTER, THE HUSBAND PASSED AWAY, AND HIS WIDOW WAS IN DIRE CIRCUMSTANCES. EFFORTS TO GAIN REPAYMENT OF THE LOAN UNAVAILING, THE UNFORTUNATE WOMAN MET WITH MYRTLE DENNIS, LAURA O'NEAL AND ME TO DISCUSS WAYS OF

RECOVERING HER MONEY. WHEN I LEFT CLEVELAND IN 1960, THAT WOMAN HAD NOT RECEIVED A SINGLE PENNY OF THE \$200 SHE HAD MORTGAGED HER HOME TO OBTAIN FOR THE PARTY IN 1953! BUT THEN, COMMUNISM IS AGAINST THE ENTIRE IDEA OF ANYONE OWNING PROPERTY, EVEN ITS OWN MEMBERS. SO, WHAT DID ELSIE AND FRIEDA CARE IF THE WIDOW WAS DISPOSSESSED? EVERYTHING FOR THE PARTY AND TO HELL WITH THE INDIVIDUAL!

THE DEFENSE COMMITTEE FOR MRS. MYRTLE DENNIS WAS ALSO A REAL MONEYMAKER. AS MUCH AS I HATED TO SEE THE DUPES AND THE CONRADES SHELL OUT FOR THIS PROMOTION, I WAS YET AMUSED OVER MYRTLE'S CHAGRIN AT NOT GETTING ANY OF THE CONSIDERABLE SUMS OF MONEY TO KEEP FOR HERSELF. SHE WAS POSITIVELY LIVID OVER THE AMOUNT THAT SAMUEL HANDELMAN, HER ATTORNEY, POCKETED OUT OF THE PROCEEDS. BY THE TIME THE PARTY TREASURY GOT ITS CUT, THERE WAS LITTLE LEFT FOR MYRTLE.

ONE FUND-RAISING PARTY FOR MYRTLE'S DEFENSE WAS SCHEDULED FOR OUR HOME. INVITATIONS HAD BEEN SENT OUT TO MANY CLEVELAND COMMUNISTS, AND ALSO TO QUITE A NUMBER OF THE NON-COMMUNISTS WHOSE NAMES WERE ON THE RED SUCKER LIST. YOU MAY BE CERTAIN, HOWEVER, THAT NO INVITATION WAS EXTENDED TO THE SUBVERSIVE SQUAD OF THE CLEVELAND POLICE DEPARTMENT.

NEVERTHELESS, SERGEANT JOHN J. UNGVARY AND HIS MEN GOT WIND OF OUR PROJECTED GOOD TIME, AND MADE PLANS TO GIVE US A BAD TIME. MIND YOU, THE FBI LET NO OTHER SECURITY AGENCY KNOW OF MY TRUE STATUS AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT. TO THE SUBVERSIVE SQUAD, I WAS JUST WHAT I WANTED THE CONRADES TO BELIEVE ME--A ZEALOUS CP FUNCTIONARY. HERE WAS A CHANCE FOR THEM TO STRIKE A REALLY SOLID BLOW: NOT ONLY COULD THEY RAID AND BREAK UP A COMMIE SHINDIG; BUT IF ALL WENT WELL, THEY COULD ARREST THE OWNER OF THE PREMISES--AN OFFICER OF THE PARTY--FOR ILLEGALLY SELLING LIQUOR, PERMITTING GAMBLING, CREATING A DISTURBANCE, OR ON ANY OTHER CHARGES WARRANTED BY THE EVIDENCE. WE WERE

IN FOR A LARGE EVENING, FAR BEYOND OUR PLANS.

IT SEEMS THAT UNDERCOVER AGENTS DEVELOP A SIXTH SENSE THAT SERVES THEM WELL IN THE PINCHES. OOPS! THAT IS A PUN, IF EVER I SAW ONE. ANYHOW, ON THE EVENING OF THE PARTY, MY HUSBAND AND I WERE EATING DINNER EARLY, SO AS TO BE FINISHED BEFORE THE GUESTS ARRIVED. WE WERE STILL AT TABLE WHEN THE DOORBELL RANG. THE WOMAN WHO STOOD AT OUR PORTAL SEEMED UNAWARE THAT SHE HAD PRESENTED HERSELF MUCH IN ADVANCE OF THE APPOINTED HOUR. WE INVITED HER IN, AND SHE SAT TALKING WITH US AS WE FINISHED OUR FOOD. NATURALLY, WE ASKED IF WE MIGHT OFFER HER ANY OF OUR FARE. SHE SAID SHE DID NOT CARE FOR ANYTHING TO EAT, BUT SHE WOULD LIKE TO BUY A DRINK OF WHISKEY. BOI-N-G!! THAT LITTLE SIXTH SENSE BUZZER SOUNDED A WARNING. THERE WAS NO PARTICULAR REASON FOR SUSPECTING HER; WE PLANNED TO SELL A LOT OF DRINKS THAT NIGHT.

ALL CONNIES, HOWEVER, ARE SUSPICIOUS; AND IF YOU ARE TO SPY SUCCESSFULLY ON THEM, YOU HAVE GOT TO BE EVEN MORE SUSPICIOUS. TO SAY THAT I WAS ACUTELY SO IS NOT TELLING THE HALF OF IT. CURLEE, MY HUSBAND, PICKED UP MY VIBRATIONS INSTANTLY, AS HE HAD DONE AND WAS TO DO ON SO MANY OCCASIONS. AS I HAVE MENTIONED BEFORE, CURLEE IS AN EASY-GOING TYPE; THE CONNIES NEVER MADE ANY SERIOUS ATTEMPT TO CONVERT HIM TO CARD-CARRYING STATUS. JUST BECAUSE HE WAS EASY-GOING DID NOT MEAN HE WAS ANYONE'S FOOL. HE HAD LEARNED HIS PART WELL AND HE PLAYED IT TO PERFECTION. BEHIND HIS READY SMILE AND QUIET MANNER, HIS MIND WAS CLICKING ALONG, NOT MISSING A TRICK.

CURLEE WAS HAVING BEER WITH HIS DINNER, AND I OFFERED SOME TO THE WOMAN IN LIEU OF THE DESIRED WHISKEY. SHE TRIED TO GET ME TO ACCEPT PAYMENT FOR IT--REALLY PERSISTED IN AN EFFORT TO HAVE ME TAKE THE MONEY. DON'T YOU JUST KNOW I DECLINED AS POLITELY, BUT FIRMLY, AS COULD BE? AND DON'T YOU JUST KNOW SHE WAS TRYING TO GET ME TO TAKE PAYMENT FOR THE BEER IN NOT JUST ORDINARY MONEY, BUT MARKED MONEY?

WE NEVER LET ON WE SUSPECTED A THING. SHE WAS A GUEST IN OUR HOME; WE COULD NOT THINK OF LETTING HER PAY FOR ANYTHING! IT WAS NOT LONG BEFORE WE WERE GREETING A STEADY STREAM OF ARRIVING CONNIES AND SYMPATHIZERS. NOR WAS IT TOO LONG BEFORE ONE CONRADE DREW ME ASIDE AND TOLD ME THE HEAD OF THE POLICE SUBVERSIVE SQUAD HAD BEEN SEEN IN FRONT OF OUR HOUSE. IT ALL ADDED UP. SERGEANT UNGVARY WAS WAITING FOR OUR EARLY GUEST TO SLIP OUT AND INFORM HIM THAT SHE HAD PASSED SOME MARKED MONEY ON ME; THEN HE WOULD LOWER THE BOOM.

MY SYMPATHIES BEING ENTIRELY WITH HIS AIMS, I COULD NOT HELP FEELING SORRY THAT HIS BOOM HAD TO GO BUST. BUT I COULD NOT BE OF ANY SERVICE TO THE FBI Languishing IN DURANCE VILE, AND THE BUREAU COULD NOT TIP ITS HAND BY HAVING ME RELEASED. MY GETTING OFF WITH NO TRIAL OR SENTENCE COULD NEVER HAVE BEEN SATISFACTORILY EXPLAINED TO THE PARTY. SO, SORRY AS I MIGHT BE FOR FRUSTRATING THIS GOOD MAN OF THE LAW, I HAD TO THWART HIM.

IT MUST BE SAID, THOUGH, THAT SERGEANT UNGVARY'S EFFORTS WERE NOT ENTIRELY IN VAIN. HIS MERE PRESENCE OUTSIDE OUR HOUSE WAS ENOUGH TO PANIC THOSE OF THE GUESTS NOT SUFFICIENTLY HARDENED TO DEFY THE POLICE WITH TAUNTS OF "COSSACKS!" AND OTHER EPITHETS EVEN LESS SEENLY. THE NEWS OF AN IMPENDING RAID SPREAD QUICKLY THROUGH THE GATHERING, AND THESE FAINT-HEARTS ENACTED AN EXODUS THAT WOULD HAVE HAD ME IN STITCHES BUT FOR THE ROLE I HAD TO MAINTAIN. YOU SHOULD HAVE SEEN THEM SCATTER!

IT WAS ALL VERY WELL TO BE BLEEDING-HEARTS AND DO-GOODERS, AS LONG AS IT ENTAILED NO RISK OF EXPOSURE TO ARREST OR UNFAVORABLE PUBLICITY. THIS WAS DIFFERENT--OF THIS THEY WANTED NO PART. THE DEFENSE OF MYRTLE DENNIS BE DAMNED; THEY HAD THEMSELVES TO THINK OF NOW--ONLY THEMSELVES. IT WAS TRULY LUDICROUS. THEY DID NOT EVEN BOTHER TO LOOK FOR A DOOR IF THEY WERE CLOSE TO A WINDOW. FOR AWHILE MY HOME TOOK ON EVERY ASPECT OF THE TRADITIONAL SINKING SHIP.

SCORE JUST HALF A ONE FOR THE SUBVERSIVE SQUAD. HAD THEY ONLY WAITED UNTIL THE PARTY WAS GOING FULL BLAST BEFORE APPEARING ANYWHERE NEAR THE HOUSE! HAD THEY ONLY EMPLOYED ONE OR MORE BETTER QUALIFIED RINGERS TO PASS THE MARKED MONEY AFTER THE FESTIVITIES WERE IN FULL SWING; THEN MAKE THEIR MOVE SWIFTLY, ACHIEVING COMPLETE SURPRISE! THEY WOULD HAVE HAD US ALL DEAD TO RIGHTS FOR GAMBLING AS WELL AS LIQUOR SALES, AND COULD REALLY HAVE THROWN THE BOOK AT US! BETTER LUCK NEXT TIME AND EVERY TIME, YOU GOOD PEOPLE OF THE SUBVERSIVE SQUAD.

IT MIGHT BE WELL, THOUGH, IF A CONTINUING COORDINATION COULD BE EFFECTED BETWEEN ALL SECURITY AGENCIES TO INSURE THAT ANY CONTEMPLATED KNOCK-OVER WOULD BE ACTUALLY IN THE BEST INTERESTS OF ALL CONCERNED. MANY A CAREFULLY PLANNED, LONG-RANGE SECURITY PROJECT HAS BEEN KNOCKED INTO A COCKED HAT BECAUSE SOMEBODY JUMPED THE GUN. WELL, YOU CAN'T WIN 'EM ALL.

THERE WAS ONE THE PARTY DID NOT WIN, AND NEITHER DID I. IT WAS ANOTHER TYPICAL FUND-RAISING SOIRÉE, GIVEN AT THE HOME OF A WOMAN NAMED SUE. THE CONNIES WOULD NEVER HAVE ADMITTED EITHER SUE OR HER HUSBAND TO MEMBERSHIP, ALTHOUGH THEY WERE CERTAINLY ARDENT SYMPATHIZERS. THEIR HOME WAS FREQUENTLY THE SCENE OF THESE GATHERINGS.

THIS PARTICULAR NIGHT THE GAMBLING AND RAFFLES WERE GOING GREAT GUNS, AND THE LIQUOR FLOWED IN QUANTITY. I WAS GOING TO SAY "FLOWED FREELY," BUT THERE WAS NOTHING "FREE" ABOUT IT--YOU PAID FOR EVERY DRINK. EVERYONE WAS REALLY HAVING A BALL WHEN THE BLOW FELL. THE PARTY HAD BEEN INFILTRATED BY PLAINCLOTHES MEN, WHO HAD PURCHASED DRINKS AND SIGNED FOR A RAID. ONCE AGAIN, IT WAS EVERYONE FOR HIMSELF--OUT THE BACK, THROUGH THE WINDOWS, ANY WAY TO AVOID ARREST. TWO OR THREE CONRADES WERE TAKEN INTO CUSTODY, AS WERE SUE AND HER HUSBAND. THE POLICE, WHETHER THEY HAD INSTRUCTIONS OR BECAUSE LUCK WAS WITH ME, PERMITTED MY HUSBAND AND ME TO LEAVE. WITH THAT MY LUCK

RAN OUT.

THE NEWSPAPERS CARRIED STORIES OF THE RAID, IN WHICH OUR NAMES APPEARED. FOR SOME STRANGE REASON THEY LISTED OUR ADDRESS AS THAT OF ANOTHER HOUSE WE OWNED, RATHER THAN THE ONE IN WHICH WE WERE ACTUALLY LIVING. IT WAS ENOUGH, HOWEVER, TO MAKE MANY PEOPLE, WHOSE ESTEEM I HAD VALUED, REGARD ME AS AN ARDENT COMMUNIST, AND THAT HURT. WHAT A PARADOX! THERE WERE SO MANY I WANTED TO BELIEVE ME A DEDICATED RED; THERE WERE OTHERS I SO WANTED TO THINK WELL OF ME. THEY SAY YOU HAVE TO TAKE THE BITTER WITH THE SWEET, WHICH IS ALL VERY WELL, EXCEPT THERE IS LITTLE THAT IS SWEET IN THE LIFE OF AN UNDERCOVER AGENT. PLENTY OF THE BITTER. IT IS PLENTY BITTER TO HAVE FRIENDS TURN FROM YOU IN LOATHING. ALL YOU CAN DO IS TO ACCEPT IT IN THE SILENCE REQUIRED BY YOUR DUTY.

PLEASE LET NEITHER MY DIGRESSIONS, NOR THE LEVITY I FOUND IN SOME OF THE SITUATIONS, DETRACT FROM THE SERIOUSNESS WITH WHICH YOU MUST REGARD MOSCOW'S MACHINATIONS TO FINANCE ITS PROGRAMS. THROUGHOUT THE UNITED STATES, THE PARTY WORKS TO RAISE FUNDS FOR THESE PURPOSES, JUST AS ASSIDUOUSLY AND SUCCESSFULLY AS IT DOES IN CLEVELAND, OHIO. IN THE U. S. S. R. AND IN THE SATELLITE NATIONS, ENSLAVED MILLIONS LABOR TO CREATE THE WEALTH THE KREMLIN NEEDS TO FINANCE SUBVERSION AND REVOLUTION IN THE MIDDLE EAST, INDIA, SOUTH-EAST ASIA, AFRICA, CENTRAL AMERICA, SOUTH AMERICA, AND ELSEWHERE. COMMUNISTS IN THE UNITED STATES HELP FINANCE CASTRO IN CUBA. MONEY RAISED BY AMERICAN REDS FANS THE FLAMES OF VIOLENCE WHICH TODAY AFFECTS SO DELETERIOUSLY OUR EFFORTS AT PEACEFUL SOLUTION OF RACIAL PROBLEMS WITHIN OUR NATION. THESE SAME TRAITORS CONTRIBUTE, AND INFLUENCE THEIR MANY DUPES TO CONTRIBUTE, VAST SUMS TO WEAKEN US. THEIR MOTTO MIGHT WELL BE "MILLIONS FOR MOSCOW, BUT NOT ONE CENT FOR DEFENSE."

WE WOULD DO WELL TO DEMAND THAT OUR GOVERNMENT DEPRIVE THE CPUSA OF ITS

TAX-FREE STATUS. EVERY PENNY ACCRUING TO THE PARTY SHOULD BE TRACED BACK TO ITS SOURCE, AND THE DONORS EXPOSED. WE MUST ALSO INSURE THAT NONE OF OUR TAX DOLLARS ARE USED TO FINANCE COMMUNISM, OR ANY OTHER "-ISM," WHICH IS AGAINST OUR NATIONAL INTEREST. IN OUR EFFORTS TO BUY THE LOVE OF OTHER PEOPLES AND BOLSTER THE FREE WORLD, WE HAVE INCURRED A NATIONAL DEBT FAR IN EXCESS OF THE TOTAL INDEBTEDNESS OF ALL THE OTHER COUNTRIES ON THE GLOBE! AMERICAN PATRIOTS MUST MAKE A STERN APPRAISAL OF OUR OWN FINANCES AND TAKE EVERY STEP NECESSARY TO ACHIEVE COMPLETE SOLVENCY WITH ALL POSSIBLE SPEED. IF WE PURSUE OUR PRESENT COURSE MUCH LONGER, WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO HELP ANYONE--NOT EVEN OURSELVES.

INFILTRATION *- chap 16 in bk*

THAT IT MAY INSINUATE ITSELF INTO THE GOVERNMENTAL, ECONOMIC, POLITICAL AND SOCIAL STRUCTURES OF NATIONS IT SEEKS TO DOMINATE, THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL DIRECTS A VARYING, BUT CONSTANT, WORLD-WIDE PROGRAM OF INFILTRATION. THE SUCCESS OR FAILURE OF COMMUNIST INFILTRATION IS IN DIRECT RELATION TO THE MEASURES TAKEN BY EACH TARGET NATION AND ITS PEOPLE TO SECURE THEIR INSTITUTIONS AGAINST SUCH COVERT INTRUSION.

REGRETTABLY, THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA HAS BEEN, AND STILL IS, WIDE OPEN TO COMMUNIST INFILTRATION. THE REASONS FOR THIS ARE MANIFOLD. LET ME ENUMERATE A FEW:

1. THE CONSIDERABLE PERCENTAGE OF FOREIGN-BORN AMONG OUR CITIZENRY. MOST OF THESE CAME TO AMERICA SEEKING FREEDOM AND OPPORTUNITY; THEY BECAME LOYAL CITIZENS. HOWEVER, SOME WERE COMMUNISTS OR SOCIALISTS IN THEIR COUNTRIES OF ORIGIN. THEY NOT ONLY ADHERE TO THESE DOCTRINES AFTER IMMIGRATING HERE, BUT WORK TO CONVERT SUSCEPTIBLE FELLOW-IMMIGRANTS. MANY HARD-CORE COMMUNISTS HAVE IMMIGRATED HERE UNDER ORDERS FROM THE COMINTERN.

FOREIGN-BORN COMMUNISTS AND SOCIALISTS WERE LARGELY INSTRUMENTAL, SOON AFTER WORLD WAR I, IN FORMING ORGANIZATIONS WHICH WERE EVENTUALLY TO BECOME THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

2. THE PRESENCE IN AMERICA OF A NUMBER OF NATIVE-BORN RADICALS AND SOCIALISTS. MANY OF THESE ARE WELL-EDUCATED, BUT WARPED, INDIVIDUALS, IN THE PATTERN OF JOHN REED KING. SUCH PEOPLE WERE IN AT THE BIRTH OF THE CPUSA, AND THEIR SUCCESSORS HAVE FOSTERED ITS GROWTH. TODAY, WHETHER OPERATING OPENLY AS

COMMUNISTS, OR CLANDESTINELY BEHIND A CLOAK OF RESPECTABILITY, THESE RENEGADES SERVE THEIR MASTERS IN THE KREMLIN WITH NO REGARD FOR THE LAND OF THEIR BIRTH AND THEIR AMERICAN HERITAGE.

3. THE RELUCTANCE OF MANY AMERICANS TO ACCEPT THE TRUTH AS REGARDS THE ENORMITY OF THE THREAT IMPOSED BY WORLD COMMUNISM. SOME OF THESE MISTAKENLY BELIEVE THAT "PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE" IS VIABLE. OTHERS BELIEVE, EQUALLY ERRONEOUSLY, THAT "ONE WORLD" GOVERNMENT CAN BE ACHIEVED, AND THAT IT OFFERS ETERNAL PEACE AND THE SAME DEGREE OF HAPPINESS AND PROSPERITY WE ENJOY TODAY IN A SOVEREIGN UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

4. POWERFUL, WELL-FINANCED PRESSURE GROUPS POUR FORTH A TORRENT OF EXPRESSION AIMED AT INFLUENCING PUBLIC OPINION IN FAVOR OF DISARMAMENT, WORLD GOVERNMENT, AND THE WELFARE STATE. THESE ORGANIZATIONS STRIVE TO IMPOSE THEIR THINKING ON FOREIGN RELATIONS, DOMESTIC AFFAIRS, EDUCATION, HEALTH AND WELFARE, SOCIAL AND RACIAL PROBLEMS, AND MANY OTHER AREAS OF COMMON INTEREST. THEY SEEK TO DE-EMPHASIZE PATRIOTISM AND NATIONALISM. AMONG THEIR ADVOCACIES ARE RECOGNITION OF RED CHINA, ITS ADMISSION TO THE UNITED NATIONS, AND UNRESTRICTED COMMERCE WITH OUR COMMUNIST ENEMIES.

5. THE EXTENSIVE DIPLOMATIC AND TRADE REPRESENTATION SENT TO THE UNITED STATES BY THE COMMUNIST NATIONS. THESE AGENCIES, IN THEMSELVES, CONSTITUTE AN INFILTRATION. THEY PROVIDE DIRECTION, CONTROL AND SUPPORT OF THE CPUSA BY MOSCOW. WE HAVE ALLOWED THE KREMLIN VERSION OF THE TROJAN HORSE WITHIN OUR GATES.

6. OUR FAILURE TO ERECT AND MAINTAIN PROPER LEGISLATIVE SAFEGUARDS AGAINST COMMUNISM AND ALL OTHER FORCES WHICH THREATEN GOVERNMENT UNDER THE CONSTITUTION AND OUR AMERICAN WAY OF LIFE.

MANY MORE ITEMS COULD BE ADDED TO THE FOREGOING LIST. THEIR TOTAL EFFECT IS TO CREATE CONFUSION IN THE MINDS OF MANY OF OUR CITIZENS. THEY ARE UNCERTAIN WHOM TO BELIEVE AND WHOM TO DISBELIEVE, WHOM TO TRUST AND WHOM TO DISTRUST.

IN THE ATMOSPHERE THUS CREATED, COMMUNIST INFILTRATION HAS, IN THE PAST, ACHIEVED ALARMING PROPORTIONS. LARGELY BECAUSE OF THAT SAME CONFUSION, COMMUNISM CONTINUES ITS PROGRAM OF INFILTRATION WITH COMPARATIVE IMPUNITY.

DURING THE LATTER 40'S AND EARLY 50'S, THE EXTENT OF COMMUNIST INFILTRATION INTO FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WAS EXPOSED AND PROVED. IT WAS, AND IS, AMAZING THAT SO MANY HIGHLY-PLACED OFFICIALS AND SO MANY OF OUR CITIZENS WERE UNWILLING TO ACCEPT THE FACT. EVEN TODAY, SOME STILL CHAMPION INDIVIDUALS WHO WERE REVEALED AS COMMUNISTS AND FELLOW-TRAVELERS. THERE ARE STILL SOME WHO DAMN AND REVILE THE PATRIOTS WHO EXPOSED THE TRAITORS. PEOPLE WHO PERSIST IN SUCH STANDS ARE EITHER BRAINWASHED, BEFUDDLED, OR ARE THEMSELVES OF QUESTIONABLE LOYALTY. AT THE VERY LEAST, THEY ARE CONFUSED. IT IS ALTOGETHER POSSIBLE THAT, BECAUSE OF THIS OPPOSITION, THERE ARE COMMUNISTS YET IN GOVERNMENT.

IF ONE STATES TO AN AUDIENCE THAT OUR CHURCHES HAVE BEEN INFILTRATED BY COMMUNISTS, SOME WILL DOUBT SILENTLY, SOME WILL EXPRESS DISBELIEF, OTHERS WILL PROTEST VOCIFEROUSLY. I HAVE SAT IN CLOSED COMMUNIST MEETINGS WITH A MAN WHO WAS STUDYING FOR THE MINISTRY, ALL HIS EXPENSES FOR LIVING AND THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION BORNE BY THE PARTY. THERE ARE OTHER SUBSTANTIATED INSTANCES OF THE SAME THING. I, AND OTHER MEMBERS OF THE CPUSA, HAVE BEEN ORDERED BY PARTY LEADERS TO INFILTRATE CHURCHES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA. AT THE VERY SAME TIME, OTHER PARTY LEADERS IN EVERY PART OF THE UNITED STATES WERE ISSUING SIMILAR ORDERS. I SAW THAT INFILTRATION TAKE PLACE. I HAVE HEARD PARTY MEMBERS REPORT ON THEIR ACTIVITIES WITHIN THE CONGREGATIONS OF THE VARIOUS CHURCHES.

MANY TIMES I HAVE BEEN ASKED IF THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT

OF COLORED PEOPLE WAS A COMMUNIST FRONT ORGANIZATION. I HAVE BEEN ABLE TO SAY, TRUTHFULLY, THAT IT WAS NOT. TO THE CONTRARY, THE GREAT WALTER WHITE, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY OF THE NAACP PRIOR TO HIS DEATH, FOUGHT COMMUNISM WITH NIGHT AND MAIN. OTHER NAACP LEADERS HAVE BEEN EQUALLY ADAMANT IN THEIR OPPOSITION TO THE RED CONSPIRACY. BUT IT HAS ONLY BEEN BY THE DINT OF GREAT EFFORT ON THE PART OF THESE LOYAL MEN AND WOMEN THAT THE PARTY HAS BEEN THWARTED IN ITS ATTEMPTS TO DOMINATE THE NAACP.

HERE AGAIN, JUST AS IN THE CASE OF THE CHURCHES, I AND ALL OTHER MEMBERS OF THE CPUSA WERE ORDERED TO INFILTRATE AND ACHIEVE INFLUENCE IN THE NAACP. I HAVE KNOWN OF LOCAL CHAPTERS OF THE ORGANIZATION SO HEAVILY INFILTRATED THAT IT TOOK A COMPLETE REORGANIZATION TO GET THE REDS OUT. BE CERTAIN THAT THE VIOLENCE OCCURRING DURING RACIAL DEMONSTRATIONS IN THIS YEAR OF 1963 HAS BEEN INCITED BY COMMUNISTS WHO HAVE INFILTRATED THE NAACP AND OTHER SIMILAR GROUPS.

IN OTHER CHAPTERS I TELL HOW BENJAMIN J. DAVIS, JR., WILLIAM L. PATTERSON, AND HUGH STATEN TRIED TO BETTER MY LOT IN THE PARTY. PATTERSON DID TELL FRIEDA KATZ THAT I SHOULD BE ASSIGNED TO INFILTRATE NEGRO ORGANIZATIONS, BUT IT WAS HUGH STATEN WHO, IN 1956, TOOK THE RESPONSIBILITY OF ORDERING ME TO WORK MY WAY INTO THE NAACP. FRIDA KREITNER AND MARGARET WHERRY HAD ALREADY MANAGED TO INFILTRATE THE JUNIOR WOMENS AUXILIARY OF THE CLEVELAND CHAPTER, BUT HAD NOT BEEN ABLE TO GAIN ANY POSITIONS OF INFLUENCE. STATEN THOUGHT I COULD BE SUCCESSFUL IN THIS AND WOULD REPORT TO HIM ON THE PLANS AND OPERATIONS OF THE GROUP.

MY BID FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE NAACP-JWA WAS ACCEPTED. I TOOK GREAT CARE THAT ANYTHING I REPORTED TO HUGH STATEN COULD NOT BE USED TO THE ADVANTAGE OF THE CP. HUGH'S WIFE, DEBORAH, HATED THE NAACP, AS DID ALL OTHER COMMIES. DEBORAH SAID, ONE DAY, THAT "...THE NAACP DOESN'T BELIEVE IN THE OVERTHROW

OF THE GOVERNMENT AND WE (THE COMMUNISTS) DO!"

HUGH INSTRUCTED ME TO STIR UP THE JWA TO SUPPORT THE COMMIES IN PROTESTS AND DEMONSTRATIONS AGAINST ALLEGED "POLICE BRUTALITY." I SIMPLY IGNORED THIS, AS I DID OTHER ORDERS TO TAKE ACTIONS WHICH I KNEW WOULD BE TO THE DETRIMENT OF THE JWA. I CANNOT SPEAK TOO HIGHLY IN PRAISE OF THE WOMEN IN THIS ORGANIZATION. THESE LADIES WERE THAT PART OF THE NAACP WHICH DID FINE WORK AT THE PERSON-TO-PERSON LEVEL. I WAS NOT GOING TO LET A BUNCH OF COMMIES HINDER THEM IN THEIR SPLENDID EFFORTS, IF I COULD HELP IT. SOMETIMES THIS CALLED FOR A LOT OF FAST THINKING TO PREVENT HUGH STATTON AND THE OTHER COMMIES FROM LEARNING MY TRUE ATTITUDES.

AS PREPARATIONS FOR THE 1958 ANNUAL CONVENTION OF THE NAACP AT CLEVELAND WERE IN THEIR FINAL STAGES, I RECEIVED A CALL FROM FRIEDA KATZ TO ATTEND A SPECIAL CONFERENCE AT HER HOME THE NEXT DAY. AT THIS MEETING I WAS ASKED BY ANTHONY KRCHMAREK, HEAD OF THE CP IN THE STATE OF OHIO, TO ACCEPT AS A GUEST IN MY HOME A NEGRO WOMAN, SONORA LAWSON, WHO WAS COMING FROM RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, AS A DELEGATE TO THE NAACP CONVENTION. KRCHMAREK SAID HE WOULD PAY FOR HER ROOM AND BOARD--BUT HE NEVER DID.

SONORA LAWSON STAYED AT MY HOME FOR OVER A WEEK. DURING THIS TIME, SHE TOLD ME SHE WAS A MEMBER OF THE CP AND HAD BEEN FOR YEARS. ONE AFTERNOON, SHE RETURNED FROM A SESSION OF THE CONVENTION SEETHING WITH FURY BECAUSE THE NAACP HAD ADOPTED A RESOLUTION DENOUNCING THE CP.

IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT SHE ATTENDED THE SESSIONS IN THE COMPANY OF JAMES E. JACKSON, A HIGH-RANKING CP OFFICER FROM NEW YORK CITY. ALSO, ON THE SUNDAY BEFORE SONORA LAWSON LEFT CLEVELAND, DON ROTHENBERG CAME TO MY HOME TO DRIVE HER TO A CLOSED COMMUNIST MEETING, WHERE SHE WAS TO REPORT ON WHAT HAD OCCURRED AT THE NAACP CONVENTION.

INCIDENTALLY, I HAD ATTEMPTED TO BE ELECTED AS A DELEGATE TO THE CONVENTION,

BUT, BY THIS TIME, THE NAACP HAD BEGUN TO SUSPECT MY OWN CONNECTION WITH THE CP AND MY EFFORTS TO ATTEND WERE BLOCKED.

ANYONE WHO HAS BEEN IN THE CPUSA, OR WHO HAS MADE A STUDY OF FACTUAL INFORMATION ON THE SUBJECT, KNOWS OF THE INTENSE DRIVE OF THE PARTY TO EFFECT INFILTRATION OF LABOR UNIONS. SOME HAVE BECOME SO DOMINATED BY COMMUNISTS THAT THEY HAVE BEEN EXPELLED FROM THE AF OF L-CIO. LOYAL UNION LEADERS HAVE TO EXERCISE ETERNAL VIGILANCE TO PREVENT REDS FROM SEIZING POWER. THE DANGER HERE IS TREMENDOUS; SO GREAT IS THE POWER OF THE UNIONS THAT THEY COULD PARALYZE THE PRODUCTIVITY OF THE NATION, HALT ITS TRANSPORTATION. ONE CAN BUT SHUDDER TO THINK OF WHAT COMMUNIST DOMINATION OF ALL UNIONS COULD MEAN. NATURALLY, IT IS A BURNING AMBITION OF THE PARTY TO ACHIEVE THIS DOMINATION.

THE COMMUNIST EFFORT TO INFILTRATE THE FACULTIES AND STUDENT BODIES OF OUR SCHOOLS, COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES IS UNRELENTING; THE SAME IS TRUE OF SCHOOL BOARDS AT STATE AND COMMUNITY LEVELS. HERE IS WHERE THOROUGH HOUSE-CLEANINGS ARE DESPERATELY ESSENTIAL, BUT HERE IS AN AREA WHERE CORRECTION ENCOUNTERS FANTASTIC OPPOSITION. IF THAT OPPOSITION CAME FROM THE COMMIES ALONE, IT WOULD BE ANNOYING BUT UNDERSTANDABLE. THAT IT SHOULD COME FROM GREAT NUMBERS OF SUPPOSEDLY LOYAL, INTELLIGENT PARENTS AND MANY NON-COMMUNIST FACULTY MEMBERS IS UNFATHOMABLE.

ALL OF OUR NATION'S HOPES ARE VESTED IN THE YOUTH OF AMERICA. WE MUST NOT PERMIT THEM TO BE EXPOSED TO ANY TEACHING OR ASSOCIATION WHICH WILL JEOPARDIZE THEIR FUTURE OR THE FUTURE OF THE LAND OF THEIR BIRTH. COMMUNISTS HAVE SCHOOLS; LET COMMUNIST STUDENTS GET THEIR EDUCATION IN THOSE INSTITUTIONS AND LET COMMUNIST TEACHERS INSTRUCT THEM. OR, BETTER YET, SEND THE WHOLE LOT OF THEM PACKING TO PURSUE THEIR EDUCATIONS AND THEIR TEACHING CAREERS IN THE SCHOOLS OF THE LAND THEY LOVE AND SERVE, THE U. S. S. R!

WHEN THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY WAS DISBANDED UNDER ORDERS FROM THE CPUSA, ALL

COMMIES WERE DIRECTED TO INFILTRATE AND BECOME ACTIVE IN BOTH THE DEMOCRATIC AND REPUBLICAN PARTIES. EVEN PRIOR TO THIS TIME, YOU MAY BE CERTAIN THAT HARD-CORE REDS HAD INSINUATED THEMSELVES INTO THESE TWO MAJOR PARTIES. THEY WORKED, AND STILL WORK, TO INFLUENCE THE FORMULATION OF PLATFORMS, SELECTION AND NOMINATION OF CANDIDATES, AND THE OUTCOME OF ELECTIONS.

ALL OF US MUST BE AWARE THAT THE GREAT MAJORITY OF PEOPLE EMPLOYED IN MASS-COMMUNICATION MEDIA ARE FINE, LOYAL AMERICANS. BUT TO SAY THERE HAS BEEN NO INFILTRATION IN THIS BROAD AND TREMENDOUSLY VITAL FIELD IS TO IGNORE THE FACTS. COMMUNISM VALUES THE WRITTEN AND SPOKEN WORD AS A PRIME MEANS OF INFLUENCING PUBLIC OPINION, OF FURTHERING THE CONSPIRACY. WHO WOULD SO UNDERESTIMATE THE SHREWD, UNRELENTING ENEMY AS TO THINK THE REDS WOULD NOT HAVE INSINUATED SOME OF THEIR NUMBER INTO THE ORGANIZATIONS WHICH REPORT AND EDITORIALIZE ON THE NEWS, AFFECT PUBLIC THOUGHT AND ACTION BY EXPRESSED OPINION? CONSIDER ANOTHER FIELD CAPABLE OF INFLUENCING PUBLIC OPINION-- THE ENTERTAINMENT INDUSTRY, INCLUDING MOTION PRODUCTION FOR BOTH THEATER AND TELEVISION. THE HEAVY INFILTRATION IN THIS AREA HAS LONG BEEN A MATTER OF RECORD. COMMUNISM NEVER MISSES A TRICK!

PLEASE BELIEVE THAT COMMUNISTS HAVE INFILTRATED, AND WILL CONTINUE TO INFILTRATE, ANY AND EVERY ACTIVITY WHERE THEY CAN WORK TO THE ADVANTAGE OF THE PARTY. FROM OUR VAST, SPRAWLING FEDERAL AND STATE BUREAUCRACIES ON DOWN TO THE LOCAL LEVEL, IN RELIGIOUS AND RACIAL GROUPINGS, IN OUR ARMED FORCES AND OUR DEFENSE INDUSTRIES--ANYWHERE THEY CAN FUNCTION--COMMUNISTS AND FELLOW-TRAVELERS ARE STEALTHILY WORKING TO WEAKEN US. BELIEVE, TOO, THAT IT DOES NOT TAKE MANY. SURELY YOU RECALL THE OLD PARABLE OF THE ONE ROTTEN APPLE IN THE BARREL? WE HAVE A LOT OF ROTTEN APPLES IN OUR COUNTRY'S BARREL. LET US GET THEM OUT BEFORE THE ENTIRE BARREL IS SPOILED.

Chapter 21

RED RECRUITMENT

COMMUNISM ATTACHES GREAT IMPORTANCE TO ITS RECRUITING EFFORT. IT IS VERY SELECTIVE IN THE TYPE OF INDIVIDUAL RECRUITED. THIS SELECTIVITY INSURES THAT EACH NEW MEMBER WILL, IN ONE WAY OR ANOTHER, CONTRIBUTE TO PARTY AIMS, PROGRAMS AND POLICIES. IN MY OWN CASE, IT IS APPARENT TO ME THAT I WAS SINGLED OUT AS A POTENTIAL MEMBER BECAUSE MY HUSBAND AND I HAD ACHIEVED A COMFORTABLE ECONOMIC STATUS. NOT ONLY WAS CURLEE SELF-EMPLOYED, HE WAS ALSO AN EMPLOYER. HIS BUSINESS AND OUR COMBINED EFFORTS ENABLED US TO HAVE A BETTER-CLASS HOME AND A NICE AUTOMOBILE. ALSO, THOUGH WE HAD NOT PREVIOUSLY ENGAGED IN ANY POLITICAL, CIVIC OR HUMAN RELATIONS ACTIVITIES, WE DID DESIRE TO SEE THE LOT OF ALL PEOPLE IMPROVED. HAVING NO PRECONCEIVED NOTIONS, WE WERE REGARDED AS OPEN TO INFLUENCE. IF WE COULD BE BRAINWASHED INTO ACCEPTANCE OF COMMUNIST DOGMA AND DIRECTION, OTHER NEGROES, ESPECIALLY THE LESS FORTUNATE, COULD BE INDUCED TO FOLLOW OUR LEAD.

IT SHOULD BE NOTED, TOO, THAT I WAS NOT IMMEDIATELY ENROLLED IN THE RANKS, AND THAT THE COMMIES APPARENTLY DECIDED THAT MY HUSBAND WAS JUST NOT THE TYPE THEY WANTED. THOUGH FRIEDA KATZ EVIDENTLY--AND STUPIDLY--REGARDED ME AS AN IDEAL PROSPECT, THE FINAL DECISION TO SIGN ME WAS NOT HER TO MAKE. MUCH LATER I WAS TO LEARN WHY EUGENE BAYER CAME TO OUR HOME AND SPENT HOURS SLYLY SOUNDING ME OUT ON MY ATTITUDES TOWARD CIVIL RIGHTS AND THE LIKE. MY INNOCENT SINCERITY MUST HAVE QUIETED ANY DOUBTS THIS SHARPIE MIGHT HAVE HAD, FOR NOT LONG AFTER HIS VISIT I WAS FIRST TAKEN INTO THE PARTY.

AT THE TIME I WAS RECRUITED, THE CPUSA WAS FOLLOWING STALIN'S ORDERS, TRANSMITTED BY WILLIAM Z. FOSTER AT THE NATIONAL CONFERENCE OF DECEMBER 1946, TO GAIN INFLUENCE AMONG AMERICAN NEGROES. TO THIS END THE COMRADES WERE PUTTING ON THE BROTHERLY LOVE ACT FOR ALL THEY WERE WORTH. VERY FREQUENTLY,

AS INDIVIDUAL COMMIES SET ABOUT WORKING THEIR WILES ON NEGROES OF THE OPPOSITE SEX, THE LOVE WAS MUCH MORE THAN BROTHERLY--OR SISTERLY. THIS BECAME SO PREVALENT IN THE FREQUENT SOCIAL GATHERINGS OF THE PARTY THAT IT CAUSED SOME OF MY EARLIEST DOUBTS ABOUT THE GROUP I HAD JOINED, AND CONTRIBUTED MUCH TO MY EVENTUAL LOATHING OF THE ENTIRE LOT OF THEM.

NEGROES REGARDED AS PROSPECTIVE MEMBERS WERE INVITED TO PARTIES ATTENDED MAINLY BY WHITE COMMIES. THEY WERE MADE TO FEEL LIKE SOCIAL LIONS. A FEW SHOTS OF LIQUOR, A BIT OF BRAINWASHING, AND ANOTHER SUCKER WAS IN A FAIR WAY TO BE HOOKED. IF THESE BLANDISHMENTS WERE NOT ENOUGH, THE PARTY ENCOURAGED THE USE OF THE ULTIMATE WEAPON--SEX.

TO SAY THAT THE COMMUNIST PARTY ENCOURAGES SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS TO UNDERSTATE THE FACT. MORE APPROPRIATELY MAY IT BE SAID THAT THE PARTY DEMANDS IT. ARE YOU LOATH TO ACCEPT THAT AS TRUTH? LET ME AGAIN REMIND YOU OF A MAIN POINT OF COMMUNIST DOGMA: THE END JUSTIFIES THE MEANS. I WOULD LIKE TO LEAVE IT AT THAT AND GO ON TO THINGS LESS SORDID, BUT THIS IS NO TIME TO SWEEP THINGS UNDER THE RUG. RATHER, IT IS A TIME TO EXPOSE COMMUNISM IN ALL ITS ROTTENNESS. CERTAINLY, RED RECRUITING IS A ROTTEN BUSINESS.

IN MY TIME WITHIN THE CPUSA, I SAW ALL TOO MUCH SEXUAL DEPRAVITY. IT NEVER CEASED TO CHALLENGE MY BELIEF AND UNDERSTANDING. I OFTEN WONDERED HOW WOMEN, PARTICULARLY, COULD SO DEBASE THEMSELVES IN FURTHERANCE OF COMMUNISM. CAN IT BE THAT THEY ARE SO BRAINWASHED THAT ANY IMMORAL ACT IS ACCEPTABLE TO THEM IN SUPPORT OF THIS COMPLETELY IMMORAL IDEOLOGY? ARE THEY INDEED SO MUCH UNDER THE DOMINATION OF PARTY LEADERS THAT THEY WILL THUS PROSTITUTE THEMSELVES?

I HAVE HEARD THE THEORY ADVANCED THAT: THEY ARE MORALLY BANKRUPT IN THE FIRST PLACE; GIVEN ONLY THIS SALVE TO THEIR CONSCIENCES--IF ANY--THEIR THIN VENEER OF CIVILIZATION FALLS AWAY; THIS IS THE ONLY EXCUSE THEY HAVE NEEDED TO INDULGE APPETITES THEY HAVE ALWAYS HAD, BUT KEPT SUBMERGED IN RELUCTANT

5

CONFORMITY TO THE DICTATES OF NORMAL, DECENT SOCIETY. MAYBE THAT THEORY IS CORRECT. COMMUNISM TELLS THEM THERE IS NO GOD—WHAT MEANING, THEN, CAN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS HAVE FOR THEM? THE PARTY TELLS THEM TO RECRUIT MEN, TO HOLD MEN WITHIN THE PARTY, TO MAKE THEM DO THE PARTY'S BIDDING. THE PARTY HAS THEIR SOULS, THEIR MINDS—IT DEMANDS THEY GIVE THEIR BODIES. THEY DO. THEY GIVE THEM SEEMINGLY WITH NO RESTRAINT—NOT EVEN THE RESTRAINT OF RACE OR COLOR. COMMUNISM WANTS TO RECRUIT FROM ALL RACIAL GROUPS. MORE CREDIT TO THE FEMALE CONRADE FOR ENTICING MEN OF ANOTHER RACE!

DO YOU THINK I AM BEING UNFAIR FOR VENTING MY DISGUST PRINCIPALLY ON THE COMMUNIST WOMEN? READ ON, BEFORE YOU FORM A CONCLUSION. THIS THAT I TELL YOU IS UNDOUBTEDLY BEYOND YOUR KEN. IT DOES NOT DEAL WITH NORMAL HUMAN BEHAVIOR. COMMUNISM IS INHUMAN. TO CONFORM, THE PARTY MEMBER MUST BEHAVE IN AN INHUMAN MANNER. AND THE FEMALE OF THE SPECIES IS MORE BEDLY THAN THE MALE.

HERE WE HAVE COME TO ANOTHER OF THE STRANGE CONTRADICTIONS IN COMMUNISM. NO MATTER HOW PROMISCUOUS A FEMALE CONRADE MIGHT BE, SHE WILL YET BE JEALOUS IF HER MATE REGARDS ANOTHER WOMAN WITH FAVOR. THIS, DESPITE THE FACT THAT IT IS STRICTLY CONTRARY TO PARTY DISCIPLINE. AS AN EXAMPLE—ONE NIGHT AT A PARTY A WHITE FEMALE, WHOM I SHALL CALL BY THE FICTITIOUS NAME OF FRITZI, VISIBLY DISTRAUGHT, ASKED ME TO GO WITH HER INTO ANOTHER ROOM. THE DOOR CLOSED, SHE BURST INTO UNCONTROLLED SOBBING.

"OH, JULIA," SHE GASPED, "DID YOU SEE DICK DANCING WITH THAT GIRL? I KNOW HE'S AFTER HER!" WELL, I HAD SEEN DICK, HER HUSBAND, DANCING WITH A TALL, BEAUTIFUL NEGRO GIRL, AND HE HAD BEEN GETTING PRETTY AMOROUS.

HOWEVER, TO SOOTHE FRITZI, I SAID, "NOW, HONEY, I'M SURE IT DOESN'T MEAN ANYTHING. HE'S JUST HAD A FEW DRINKS. THERE'S NOTHING FOR YOU TO GET ALL EXCITED ABOUT."

THERE WAS NO CONSOLING HER. "I SAW HOW HE WAS FONDLING HER, PUTTING HIS HEAD ON HER BREAST. HE'S CRAZY ABOUT HER!" SHE SOBBED.

THIS WENT ON AND ON IN THE SAME VEIN. FINALLY, I SAID I WOULD GET DICK TO ONE SIDE AND TELL HIM HOW UNHAPPY HE WAS MAKING FRITZI. THUS I MADE MY ESCAPE TO DRY GROUND.

THE MEMORY OF THIS INCIDENT CAME BACK TO ME MANY TIMES IN YEARS TO COME KNOWING OF THE AFFAIRS FRITZI WAS HAVING WITH OTHER MEN. IT WAS THE DOUBLE STANDARD IN REVERSE. FRITZI SEEMED TO ME TO BE AS COMMON AS THEY CAME, BUT HER HUSBAND HAD TO BE FAITHFUL OR SHE WOULD THROW A REAL TANTRUM. NOR WAS FRITZI THE ONLY ONE. THERE WERE OTHER WOMEN WHO REACTED IN EXACTLY THE SAME WAY. IT JUST DID NOT MAKE SENSE BUT THEN, IN COMMUNISM, WHAT DOES?

DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA OF THE CONTROLS EXERCISED BY THE PARTY OVER THE MARITAL--OR EXTRA-MARITAL--RELATIONSHIPS OF ITS MEMBERS? THE PARTY SAYS A COUPLE WILL MARRY--THEY MARRY. IT SAYS THEY WILL MERELY LIVE TOGETHER--THEY LIVE TOGETHER. IT SAYS THAT COUPLES DIVORCE OR, IF NOT ACTUALLY MARRIED, SPLIT UP--THEY OBEY. AN IDEOLOGY THAT RECOGNIZES NO SANCTITY WILL NOT ACCORD IT TO MARRIAGE VOWS OR THE NONE.

BY DESTROYING MORAL VALUES THEY DESTROY DECENT HUMAN RELATIONSHIPS. A NATION WHICH IS MORALLY STRONG CANNOT BE TAKEN OVER, SO COMMUNISM SEEKS TO DESTROY THE MORAL FIBER OF THE PEOPLE. WITHIN THE PARTY THE LEADERS CAN MORE EASILY CONTROL A MEMBERSHIP MORALLY DEPRAVED. THEY DO HAVE ONE RESTRICTION, HOWEVER, THAT IN THE LIGHT OF ALL OTHER LAXITY IS STRANGE. THOUGH THE PARTY WILL SANCTION THE MARRIAGE OF A WHITE FEMALE MEMBER TO A NEGRO MEMBER, IT DOES NOT FAVOR A WHITE MALE MARRYING A NEGRO FEMALE.

RETURNING TO THE SUBJECT OF SEX AS AN INDUCEMENT IN THE INTERRACIAL RECRUITING PROGRAM, LET ME ENDEAVOR TO SET ONE THING STRAIGHT. AMONG NEGROES OF ANY QUALITY, SEXUAL PROMISCUITY IS ABHORRED JUST AS IN THE COMPARABLE STRATA

OF WHITE SOCIETY. INTERNINGLING OF THE RACES IN LIBIDINOUS RELATIONSHIPS IS NOT CONDONED ANY MORE BY DECENT NEGROES THAN BY DECENT WHITES. THIS IS NOT THE CASE, AS I HAVE STATED EARLIER, IN COMMUNISM. THE PARTY NOT ONLY TOLERATES, NOT ONLY ENCOURAGES, IT DEMANDS THAT MEMBERS ENGAGE IN ILLICIT SEX ACTS BETWEEN MEMBERS OF DIFFERENT RACES.

AT THIS POINT I HAD BEST MAKE CLEAR MY PERSONAL STAND ON INTERMARRIAGE AMONG PEOPLE OF DIFFERENT RACES. IF TRUE LOVE EXISTS AND SUCH UNIONS ARE SANCTIFIED BY THE HOLY BONDS OF MATRIMONY, I WISH THE COUPLES THE SAME GREAT HAPPINESS I WOULD WISH MEN AND WOMEN WHO MARRY WITHIN THEIR OWN RACES. THE SOCIAL ORDER SHOULD NEITHER ADVOCATE NOR FORBID INTERRACIAL MARRIAGE. LET GOD WHO CREATED US DETERMINE WHETHER INDIVIDUALS SHALL SO LOVE EACH OTHER AS TO ENTER INTO LEGAL WEDLOCK. THEN, WHAT GOD HATH WROUGHT, LET NO MAN PUT ASUNDER--OR CRITICIZE BY WORD OR ACTION.

IT WAS NOT LONG AGO THAT I QUESTIONED A YOUNG NEGRO ON HIS RUMORED ASSOCIATION WITH COMMUNISTS. LET US SAY HIS NAME WAS SONNY. I HAD KNOWN HIM QUITE A WHILE, AND I WAS OLD ENOUGH TO BE HIS MOTHER. HE EVEN CALLED ME "MAHMA JULIA." THE LAD KNEW THAT I FORMERLY WORKED FOR THE FBI. THERE WAS NO MINCING OF WORDS.

"SONNY," I SAID, "WHAT'S THIS I'VE BEEN HEARING ABOUT YOU MESSING AROUND WITH A LOT OF CONNIES?"

SONNY LOOKED AT ME A MOMENT, THEN ANSWERED, "MAHMA JULIA, I'M GOING TO LEVEL WITH YOU. I DID FOOL AROUND WITH THEM FOR A SPELL BUT I'VE QUIT 'EM, NOW."

HIS TONE AND THE LOOK OF HIM LED ME TO BELIEVE HE WAS BEING TRUTHFUL, BUT I WANTED TO BE CERTAIN HE HAD BROKEN SO COMPLETELY THAT THERE WAS NO CHANCE HE WOULD RESUME THE ASSOCIATION.

I CONTINUED MY INTERROGATION, "HOW DID YOU EVER COME TO GET MIXED UP WITH

THAT TRASH, SONNY?"

HE TOOK HIS TIME ABOUT ANSWERING THAT, TOO—MORE TIME. FINALLY, "YOU'RE NOT GOING TO LIKE THIS, MAMMA JULIA, BUT I SAID I'D LEVEL WITH YOU. YOU KNOW I WAS BORN DOWN IN TEXAS. I KNEW WHAT WOULD HAPPEN TO ME IF I EVER FOOLED AROUND ANY OF THEIR WHITE WOMEN. MANY'S THE TIME I WONDERED, THOUGH, WHAT WAS SO SPECIAL ABOUT WHITE WOMEN. WELL, THIS COMMIE OUTFIT, THEY HAVE ALL KINDS OF WHITE WOMEN A NEGRO CAN HAVE ANY TIME. I WANTED TO FIND OUT WHAT IT WAS LIKE. THAT'S WHY I STARTED RUNNING AROUND WITH THEM. YOU KNOW SOMETHING? THEY'RE NOTHING MUCH. I HAD ALL I WANT OF IT. I'M NOT GOING BACK, I PROMISE YOU."

DO YOU FIND WHAT YOU HAVE JUST READ REVOLTING? I DO—AND I HAVE SEEN MORE AND WORSE IN MY TIME IN THE PARTY—LOTS MORE AND LOTS WORSE. I HAVE SEEN WHITE WOMEN CONRADES FAWNING OVER NEGRO MEN THAT WERE AS UNATTRACTIVE AND LOW AS ANY MEN I HAD EVER SEEN! I HAVE SEEN NEGRO MEN EMBRACE COMMUNISM JUST SO THEY COULD EMBRACE WHITE WOMEN WHO TO ME WERE UGLY OF SOUL, OF MIND, UGLY OF BODY AND FACE. UGH! THE LOWER ANIMALS ARE NOT SO LOW AS THAT!

INEVITABLY, SOME READERS WILL BE SAYING TO THEMSELVES, "IF THIS WAS SO GENERAL WITHIN THE PARTY, WASN'T JULIA BROWN, IN MAINTAINING THE POSE OF A DEDICATED COMMUNIST, EVER REQUIRED TO BECOME INVOLVED IN ANY OF IT?" IN ANSWER TO THAT, LET ME FIRST SAY THAT A WOMAN CAN, EXCEPT IN RARE AND EXTREME INSTANCES, ALWAYS AVOID ANYTHING OF THAT NATURE THAT SHE DOES NOT WANT TO HAPPEN. TOO, A CHADRA GOOD HUSKY AND DEVOTED HUSBAND WHO WAS NOT A MEMBER OF THE PARTY. EVEN SO, ON OCCASION, I HAD TO DO SOME AGILE SIDE-STEPPING. HERE IS A FOR-INSTANCE, ALSO INVOLVING THAT SAME FRITZI MENTIONED EARLIER.

AS I HAVE TOLD YOU, FRITZI WAS MARRIED, BUT IT DID NOT DETER HER FROM ANATORY DALLIANCE WITH WHOEVER ATTRACTED HER AT THE MOMENT, OR IF SUCH AN AFFAIR WOULD SERVE THE PARTY. IT SEEMED, THOUGH, THAT SHE HAD QUITE A CRUSH

ON A MAN TO WHOM I SHALL GIVE THE FICTITIOUS NAME OF DAN. THIS FELLOW, DAN, WAS VERY ACTIVE IN THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY OF CLEVELAND. EVIDENTLY, HE WAS ACTIVE IN OTHER WAYS BECAUSE HE HAD SEVERAL CHILDREN BY, OF ALL PEOPLE, HIS OWN WIFE. THESE ENCUMBRANCES NEVER EXERTED ANY RESTRAINT ON EITHER FRITZI OR DAN.

IT WAS MY MISFORTUNE TO HAVE TO MAKE THREE TRIPS TO COLUMBUS, OHIO, WITH FRITZI, DAN, AND A MAN I SHALL CALL MORTON, TO ATTEND LEGISLATIVE HEARINGS AS OBSERVERS. I DO NOT KNOW THAT MORTON WAS A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, BUT HE WAS A VERY ARDENT MEMBER OF THE OHIO PROGRESSIVE PARTY AND OF THE NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL, BOTH COMMUNIST FRONT ORGANIZATIONS.

DAN WAS A REAL CONNIVER. ON ONE TRIP, THE REAR SEAT CUSHION IN MY CAR CAUGHT FIRE FROM, I SUPPOSE, A CIGARETTE SPARK. IT HAD BURNED QUITE A HOLE BEFORE WE BECAME AWARE OF IT. WE HAD TO STOP AT THE FIRST PLACE WHERE WE COULD OBTAIN SOME WATER, FOR THE FIRE WAS SHOULDERING DEEP IN THE UPHOLSTERY. DAN ASKED THAT, WHEN I PRESENTED A CLAIM TO THE COMPANY WHICH INSURED ME, I STATE THAT HIS SUIT AND BRIEF CASE HAD ALSO BEEN BADLY BURNED. NO SUCH DAMAGE HAD OCCURRED, AND I CERTAINLY WAS NOT GOING TO MAKE A FALSE CLAIM. THIS DISTURBED DAN NO END. HE JUST COULD NOT ABIDE HONESTY, IT SEEMED.

BOTH FRITZI AND DAN MADE IT QUITE PLAIN THAT THEY COULD NOT UNDERSTAND WHY I WOULD NOT BESTOW MY FAVORS ON MORTON. THAT ALL WERE SUPPOSEDLY FRIENDLY WITH MY HUSBAND OBVIOUSLY MEANT NOTHING. ON THE LAST TRIP WE MADE TOGETHER, DAN DROVE FOR AWHILE WITH FRITZI BESIDE HIM. THEN WE EXCHANGED PLACES. MORTON WAS DRIVING AND I SAT UP FRONT WITH HIM, DAN AND FRITZI OCCUPYING THE REAR SEAT.

AFTER WE HAD DRIVEN SOME DISTANCE ON A SPARSELY TRAVELED SECTION OF HIGHWAY, DAN SUDDENLY SAID, "MORTON, YOU'RE OUT OF GAS, AREN'T YOU?"

MORTON REPLIED, "WHAT? OH, YES, SEEMS LIKE I AM?" AND STOPPED THE CAR.

KNOWING THAT WE HAD PLENTY OF FUEL, I SAID, "WHY, THERE IS LOTS OF GASOLINE IN THE TANK. YOUR'RE WRONG, MORTON."

YES, HE WAS WRONG ALL RIGHT—IN MORE WAYS THAN ONE, AS HE SOON FOUND OUT. HE STARTED PAVING ME AND I AT FIRST TRIED TO KID HIM OUT OF IT. BUT HE PERSISTED, AND IT DEVELOPED INTO QUITE A WRESTLING MATCH. YOU CAN BE SURE I GOT NO ASSISTANCE FROM FRITZI OR DAN; THEY WERE ENGROSSED IN THEIR MUTUAL INTEREST. I BECAME PLENTY MAD, AND FINALLY MORTON GAVE UP HIS EFFORTS AND WE CONTINUED BACK TO CLEVELAND. I LOST NO TIME IN TELLING MY HUSBAND, AND I SUBSEQUENTLY MADE IT MOST CLEAR TO FRITZI THAT UNDER NO CIRCUMSTANCES WAS I GOING ON ANY MORE JUNKETS WHICH INCLUDED MORTON. FRITZI EXPRESSED AMAZEMENT AT MY ATTITUDE. TO HER, IT WAS JUST DOING WHAT CAME NATURALLY. SHE IS REALLY AN ALL-AROUND CONNIE, THAT ONE. AND I DO MEAN ALL AROUND.

THESE PEOPLE I HAVE WRITTEN ABOUT ARE REPRESENTATIVE OF THE TYPES THAT DEMAND THE RIGHT TO SPEAK ON OUR CAMPUSES IN THE GUISE OF INFORMING OUR STUDENTS ON COMMUNISM. I SAY THAT THESE MORAL LEPERS DARE NOT INFORM ANYONE OF THE TRUTH ABOUT THEIR ROTTEN IDEOLOGY. DECENT YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN WOULD RECOIL IN DISGUST. INSTEAD, THESE ORATORS SPOUT A GREAT FABRICATION. THEY SEEK TO CONFUSE YOUNG MINDS WITH GLIB DISTORTIONS AND SUBTLE SEMANTICS. THEY WOULD REVILE AND DERIDE OUR FINEST INSTITUTIONS AND TRADITIONS. THEY MUST BE FOREVER DENIED A FORUM, FOR THE TRUTH IS NOT IN THEM.

RECRUITING ON THE CAMPUSES IS MOST EFFECTIVELY CARRIED ON BY FACULTY MEMBERS AND STUDENTS WHO ARE MEMBERS OF THE PARTY. THESE JUDAS GOATS NUMBER SOME OF THE SMOOTHEST OPERATORS IN COMMUNISM. THEY HAVE AMPLE OPPORTUNITY TO INSIDIOUSLY POISON IMPRESSIONABLE YOUNG MINDS. UNTIL SUCH TIME AS WISE, FAR-REACHING LEGISLATION ERADICATES THIS BLIGHT FROM THE FIELD OF EDUCATION, WE ARE WIDE OPEN FOR SERIOUS TROUBLE.

WE ARE UNDER NO OBLIGATION, LEGAL OR MORAL, TO PROVIDE TUTELAGE FOR

TRAITORS OR ACADEMIC FREEDOM TO THOSE WHO WOULD TEACH AND ADVOCATE THE OVERTHROW AND DESTRUCTION OF OUR GOVERNMENT. NONE WHO CANNOT, OR WILL NOT, HONORABLY TAKE AND ADHERE TO A LOYALTY OATH DESERVE TO TEACH OR BE TAUGHT. WE MAY PROCRASTINATE IN TAKING NECESSARY AND APPROPRIATE ACTION TO SHIELD OUR YOUTH FROM THESE UNTOWARD INFLUENCES ONLY AT THE GRAVEST RISK TO THE SECURITY OF AMERICA.

VOLUMES COULD BE WRITTEN ON THE COMMUNIST RECRUITING EFFORT WITHIN LABOR, MANAGEMENT, THE ARTS, SCIENCES AND PROFESSIONS, AND IN GOVERNMENT AT EVERY LEVEL. PLEASE BELIEVE THAT IT IS CARRIED ON INCESSANTLY, AND THAT EVERY PARTY MEMBER IS A RECRUITER. THE ONLY TRULY EFFECTIVE MEANS OF CHECKING THIS EFFORT WITHIN OUR BORDERS IS TO OUTLAW THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, AND TO IMPOSE THE SEVEREST PENALTIES ON ANY WHO WOULD CONTINUE TO ADHERE TO ITS THEORIES OR ITS PRACTICES. WE MAY NOT WITH WISDOM, OR WITH SAFETY, GRANT THE PROTECTION OF OUR CONSTITUTION AND THE BLESSINGS OF OUR FREEDOMS TO ANY WHO WOULD TAKE THEM FROM US. WE HAVE FLOWN IN THE FACE OF DIVINE PROVIDENCE LONG ENOUGH.

DISCRIMINATION WITHIN COMMUNISM

DESPITE PAST AND PRESENT PROGRAMS DEVISED TO ENTICE AND ENSNARE ALL RACES, CREEDS AND COLORS, THERE CAN BE NO DOUBT THAT THE REAL AND ULTIMATE GOAL OF SOVIET STRATEGISTS IS THE ABSOLUTE DOMINATION OF WORLD HUMANITY BY A CAUCASIAN COMMUNIST ELITE. UP TO COMPARATIVELY RECENT TIMES, THE KREMLIN WAS ABLE TO PRESENT A PHONY FACADE OF UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD BY SEEMING TO FERVENTLY EMBRACE THE PAUL ROBESON FAMILY AND A FEW OTHER AMERICAN NEGRO DUPES. MAO TSE TUNG, CHOU EN LAI, AND THEIR NORTH KOREAN COUNTERPARTS WERE HAILED AS CHAMPIONS OF THE OPPRESSED, HEROES OF THE MARXIST-LENINIST REVOLUTION. EVERY BOLSHEVIK BLANDISHMENT HAS BEEN SHOWERED UPON HEADS OF STATE OF LATELY INDEPENDENT AFRICAN NATIONS. INDIA, THE ARABIAN COUNTRIES AND THE SOUTH EAST ASIAN PEOPLES HAVE BEEN WOODED WITH EQUAL ARDOR. IN SHORT, INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM HAS LABORED NIGHTILY TO APPEAR TO LOVE ANYONE AND EVERYONE, ANYWHERE IN THE WORLD, WHO WOULD OR COULD AID IN THE SPREAD OF ITS IDEOLOGY. MORE LATELY, HOWEVER, MANY FALSE NOTES HAVE BEEN DETECTED IN THE SOVIET SIREN SONG.

HERE IN OUR OWN UNITED STATES, THE COMMUNISTS WORK ON THE SO-CALLED RACIAL MINORITIES TO RECRUIT THEM INTO COMMUNISM, OR AT LEAST MAKE THEM SYMPATHIZERS, MERELY TO ADVANCE THE PARTY'S AVOWED INTENTION TO OVERTHROW OUR GOVERNMENT. IF THEY SHOULD--GOD FORBID--EVER ACHIEVE THAT AIM, THERE WOULD FOLLOW A LIQUIDATION IN WHICH NON-WHITE COMMUNISTS WOULD FARE NO BETTER THAN WHITE ANTI-COMMUNISTS. THIS I TRULY BELIEVE. COMMUNISM SEEKS TO SUBJUGATE, NOT ELEVATE.

WITHIN THE SCOPE OF MY PERSONAL EXPERIENCE, AND AS RELATED ELSEWHERE IN THIS WORK, TWO PARTY-INSPIRED FRONT ORGANIZATIONS, THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE AND THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL, WERE DISSOLVED BECAUSE OFFICERS

AND MEMBERS WOULD NOT KNUCKLE UNDER TO WHITE COMMUNIST DOMINATION. IN MY OWN AREA OF ACTIVITY, CLEVELAND, OHIO--DISCRIMINATION BY WHITE COMMUNISTS AGAINST NEGRO CONRADES WAS PRACTICED CONSISTENTLY.

WHEN NEGRO MEMBERS OF THE CP PROTESTED AGAINST THESE DISCRIMINATORY PRACTICES, THEY WERE EITHER BRUSHED OFF OR SUBJECTED TO PARTY DISCIPLINE. THOUGH I, MYSELF, SEEMED TO HAVE FAVORED STATUS, I COULD NOT BELONG TO THE COMMUNIST CLUB IN MY OWN NEIGHBORHOOD; IT WAS RESTRICTED TO WHITES, ONLY. I WAS SHUNTED TO A CELL IN ANOTHER PART OF THE CITY. TRUE, AS ASSISTANT TO FRIEDA KATZ, I COULD AND DID VISIT ALL THE OTHER CLUBS, BUT AS FOR BELONGING-- NO!

WHEN ENGAGED IN ACTUAL RECRUITMENT, WHITE COMMUNISTS WOULD FAWN ALL OVER NEGROES THEY WANTED TO LURE INTO THE PARTY. ONCE HOOKED, THE NEW ENROLLEES WERE PROMPTLY ASSIGNED TO THOSE CERTAIN CELLS WHERE NEGROES WERE TOLERATED. THEY WERE DEFINITELY DISCOURAGED, EVEN PREVENTED, FROM ENGAGING IN ACTIVITIES RESTRICTED ONLY TO WHITE CONRADES. CONRADES, MY EYE!

GENERALLY SPEAKING, NEGROES CAN RISE ONLY SO HIGH AS OFFICERS OF THE CP. A VERY FEW, IT IS TRUE, HAVE TITLES WHICH ARE IMPRESSIVE. ACTUALLY, THEY HAVE LITTLE AUTHORITY, AND ARE ONLY WINDOW-DRESSING TO LURE OTHER NEGROES INSIDE. THEY ARE COMPLETELY DOMINATED AND CONTROLLED BY WHITE HIGHER-UPS. THIS WAS THE CAUSE OF NO LITTLE DISSATISFACTION AND DISSENSION AMONG NEGRO MEMBERS. I WAS PRESENT AT A NUMBER OF MEETINGS CALLED FOR THE PURPOSE OF DETERMINING WAYS TO ACHIEVE EQUAL STATUS.

THIS UNREST POSED A REAL DILEMMA FOR THE CP. FORBIDDEN A PLACE ON THE BALLOT AND RECOGNITION AS A POLITICAL PARTY, COMMUNISM YET WANTED TO CONTROL THE NEGRO VOTE, TO SWING IT TO WHICHEVER SLATE OR CANDIDATES IT FAVORED. THE PARTY COULD NOT BE CERTAIN HOW NEGROES, DISCOURAGED BY DISCRIMINATION, WOULD MARK THEIR BALLOTS. TOO, THEY WANTED TO KEEP THE MONEY ROLLING INTO

THE TREASURY. A DISSATISFIED MEMBER IS NOT INCLINED TO CONTRIBUTE GENEROUSLY, IF AT ALL. EVEN MORE IMPORTANTLY, HOW COULD THEY INCITE NEGROES TO HATE NON-COMMUNIST WHITES FOR FAILURE TO GRANT EQUAL STATUS, WHEN THE WHITE COMMUNISTS, THEMSELVES, ENGAGED IN DISCRIMINATORY PRACTICES?

DURING THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, SMITH ACT TRIALS IN 1955, I WAS ASKED BY ONE OF THE DEFENDANTS, ROBERT CAMPBELL, IF I WOULD RENT ONE OF THE APARTMENTS IN THE HOUSE MY HUSBAND AND I OWNED ON 123RD STREET TO A COUPLE COMING TO CLEVELAND FROM CHICAGO. THE COUPLE TURNED OUT TO BE HUGH STATTON, A NEGRO, AND HIS WHITE WIFE, DEBORAH. THE ONLY VACANCY WE HAD WAS A SMALLER APARTMENT ON THE THIRD FLOOR AND, AFTER LOOKING IT OVER, THE STATTONS SAID THEY NEEDED LARGER QUARTERS. WE BECAME QUITE FRIENDLY, HOWEVER, AND I WAS TO SEE THEM FREQUENTLY. THE CP HAD SENT THEM FROM CHICAGO TO CLEVELAND SO THAT HUGH MIGHT FUNCTION AS A SALARIED PARTY ORGANIZER AMONG NEGROES. NATURALLY, I HAD REPORTED ALL THIS TO THE FBI.

HUGH STATTON PROVED TO BE QUITE AS CONCERNED ABOUT DISCRIMINATION AS WAS I. WE HAD MANY LONG DISCUSSIONS ON THE SUBJECT, AND HUGH REALLY TRIED TO CORRECT THE SITUATION. IN DOING THIS, HOWEVER, HE EVIDENTLY STEPPED ON TOO MANY WHITE COMMUNIST TOES, AND EVENTUALLY HIS PAY WAS STOPPED AND THE PARTY SENT THE STATTONS BACK TO CHICAGO, Sadder BUT--I HOPED--WISER.

APPARENTLY, THOUGH, THE STATTONS WERE SO BRAINWASHED THAT THEY STILL CONTINUED TO SERVE THEIR MASTERS. WHEN LAST I SAW THEM, THEY WERE LIVING IN A BASEMENT ON MARYLAND AVENUE IN CHICAGO, GETTING LITTLE OR NO HELP FROM THE CP. HUGH WAS ATTENDING A UNIVERSITY THERE, AND SPOKE GLOWINGLY OF HOW MUCH GOOD WORK HE WAS DOING AMONG HIS FELLOW STUDENTS, INFLUENCING THEM IN FAVOR OF COMMUNISM.

BENJAMIN J. DAVIS, JR., LOCAL BOY FROM ATLANTA, GEORGIA, WHO HAD MADE BAD IN THE BIG CITY AS NATIONAL SECRETARY OF THE CPUSA, VISITED CLEVELAND ON

SEVERAL OCCASIONS DURING MY YEARS WITHIN THE PARTY. AS TOLD IN ANOTHER CHAPTER, I HAD KNOWN BEN SINCE CHILDHOOD. HE, TOO, WAS AWARE OF DISCRIMINATION IN THE PARTY, AND SINCERELY WANTED TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT. HOWEVER, SO COMPLETELY WAS HE UNDER THE DOMINATION OF THE HEADS OF THE PARTY THAT HE COULD SPEAK BUT GUARDEDLY ON THE SUBJECT IN PUBLIC APPEARANCES. IN THE PRIVACY OF MY HOME THOUGH, HE REALLY UNBURDENED HIMSELF DURING OUR LAST VISIT TOGETHER. I MUST TELL YOU OF IT.

ONE SATURDAY NIGHT, BERT WASHINGTON HAD DRIVEN MYRTLE DENNIS AND BEN DAVIS TO OUR HOME IN HIS AUTOMOBILE. EN ROUTE, SO MYRTLE AND BEN SAID, THEY SUSPECTED THEY WERE BEING FOLLOWED BY FBI AGENTS. SO AS NOT TO REVEAL THEIR DESTINATION, BERT DROVE RIGHT ON PAST OUR HOUSE; THEN SPED AROUND THE BLOCK; STOPPED BRIEFLY AT OUR DRIVEWAY FOR HIS TWO PASSENGERS TO ALIGHT; AND DROVE HURRIEDLY AWAY. MYRTLE AND BEN DARTED ALONG OUR DRIVEWAY TO THE REAR OF THE HOUSE AND KNOCKED AT THE BACK DOOR. WHEN I ADMITTED THEM, THEY EXPLAINED THE REASON FOR THEIR UNUSUAL ENTRANCE.

ONCE IN THE HOUSE, BEN STRETCHED OUT ON THE SOFA, SAYING THAT HE WAS VERY, VERY TIRED. THE CONVERSATION TURNED TO DISCRIMINATION WITHIN THE PARTY, AND BOTH MYRTLE AND BEN EXPRESSED DEEP ANGER THAT NEGRO COMRADES WERE TREATED AS SECOND-CLASS COMMUNISTS BY WHITE MEMBERS.

IN OTHER DISCUSSIONS, MYRTLE DENNIS HAD TOLD ME SHE DID NOT BELIEVE THE CP MEANT ANY GOOD FOR NEGROES. SHE SAID SHE HAD HER OWN IDEAS ON HOW CIVIL RIGHTS COULD BE WON FOR THE PEOPLE OF OUR RACE, AND EVIDENTLY FELT THAT THE WHITE CONNIES WERE NOT REALLY WORKING TO ACHIEVE THOSE RIGHTS. IN THIS I MUST ADMIT SHE WAS QUITE CORRECT; ONCE NEGROES ATTAIN EQUAL STATUS AS CITIZENS, COMMUNISM WILL HAVE A HARD JOB INCITING ANY OF THEM TO SUBVERSION AND REVOLT.

BENJAMIN DAVIS SPOKE VERY STRONGLY IN PROTEST AGAINST POLICIES OF THE CP WHICH PERMITTED SUCH DISCRIMINATION, AND I CONTRIBUTED MY TWO CENTS WORTH AS

WELL. IF BEN, NOT KNOWING MY REAL REASON FOR WANTING TO BE ADMITTED TO COMMUNISM'S INNER CIRCLES, COULD HAVE ME ELEVATED TO MORE IMPORTANT POSITIONS IN THE PARTY, I WOULD BE THAT MUCH MORE VALUABLE TO THE FBI. AFTER LISTENING TO MY COMPLAINTS, BEN ASSURED ME HE WOULD DO EVERYTHING HE COULD FOR ME, AND THE SITUATION IN GENERAL, WHEN HE RETURNED TO CP HEADQUARTERS IN NEW YORK CITY. APPARENTLY, HE REALLY DID TRY BUT HIS EFFORTS WERE UNAVAILING. RATHER, HE SUCCEEDED ONLY IN PUTTING ME ON THE SPOT.

SHORTLY AFTER BENJAMIN DAVIS HAD RETURNED TO NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS, THE STATE CHAIRMAN OF THE OHIO COMMUNIST PARTY, ANTHONY KRCHMAREK, WENT TO NEW YORK CITY FOR TOP-LEVEL MEETINGS. UPON HIS RETURN TO CLEVELAND, KRCHMAREK TOLD ME HE WAS UPSET BECAUSE I HAD MADE SUCH AN ISSUE OF DISCRIMINATION. MY PROTESTS, HE SAID, WERE REGARDED AS CRITICISM OF THE PARTY, AND THIS COULD NOT BE TOLERATED. THAT WAS MOST TYPICAL; COMMUNISM CRITICIZES EVERYTHING WHICH IS NOT COMMUNISM BUT IS, ITSELF, EXTREMELY SENSITIVE TO CRITICISM. THE STATE CHAIRMAN CONCLUDED ON A NOTE OF WARNING; I WAS BEING JUST TOO "REACTIONARY" FOR HIM, HE SAID, AND I HAD BETTER WATCH MY STEP IN THE FUTURE.

I OBEYED THAT STERN ADMONITION FAITHFULLY. WHEN I TESTIFIED ABOUT ANTHONY KRCHMAREK AND HIS WIFE, JEAN, DURING THE HCUA HEARINGS, I WATCHED MY STEP GETTING ON AND OFF THE WITNESS STAND.

TODAY, THE HITHERTO SOFT-PEDALED COMMUNIST DISCRIMINATION AGAINST RACIAL AND RELIGIOUS GROUPS IS BECOMING INCREASINGLY APPARENT. DISCLOSURES THAT AFRICAN STUDENTS ATTENDING SCHOOLS IN THE U. S. S. R. AND THE SATELLITE COUNTRIES ARE SUBJECTED TO SEGREGATION AND SHAMEFUL TREATMENT APPEAR FREQUENTLY IN OUR NEWSPAPERS. WE READ OF PERSECUTION OF JEWS BEHIND THE IRON CURTAIN. CAUGHT IN A GROWING WAVE OF VICIOUS ANTI-SEMITISM, THESE UNFORTUNATE PEOPLE ARE BEING DEPRIVED OF THE RIGHT TO WORSHIP. THEY ARE BEING ARRESTED, TRIED AND CONVICTED ON TRUMPED-UP CHARGES OF CORRUPTION AND OF BRIBING SOVIET OFFICIALS

TO COMMIT CRIMES AGAINST THE STATE.

THE REDS ARE APING HITLER IN THIS RESPECT. TO EXPLAIN AWAY THE SHORTCOMINGS AND FAILURES OF COMMUNISM, AND TO RID THEIR LAND OF A PEOPLE WHO WILL NOT DENY GOD, THE SOVIETS ADOPT THE RUTHLESS, INHUMAN TACTICS OF THE MAD MONSTER OF NAZISM; BLAME EVERYTHING ON THE JEWS. ONCE THE U. S. S. R. FEELS STRONG ENOUGH TO COMPLETELY IGNORE WORLD OPINION, TOTAL EXTERMINATION OF NOT ONLY THE JEWS, BUT OF ALL UNWANTED PEOPLE, WILL BE SWIFT AND SURE. THIS WILL COME EASY FOR THE RUSSIAN MASSES; THEY HAVE A LONG HISTORY OF POGROMS.

THERE IS MORE TO THE BREACH BETWEEN MOSCOW AND PEIPING THAN MEETS THE EYE. DESPITE THE FACT THAT WITHIN THE VAST, SPRAWLING U. S. S. R. THERE ARE MILLIONS OF ASIANS AND THAT RUSSIANS, THEMSELVES, ARE ESSENTIALLY ORIENTAL, THE KREMLIN CROWD SEEMS TO PREFER IDENTITY AS EUROPEAN CAUCASIANS. THEY DESIRED TO USE THE RED CHINESE, BUT NEVER TO PERMIT MAO TSE TUNG—OR ANY OTHER ORIENTAL—to ATTAIN TO A POSITION OF GREAT POWER IN DETERMINING COMMUNIST WORLD POLICY. WHAT IS NOW PRESENTED AS MERELY AN IDEOLOGICAL DIFFERENCE COULD WIDEN AND WORSEN TO BECOME RACIAL CONFLICT.

MOST NON-WHITES AND NON-CHRISTIANS IN THE WESTERN HEMISPHERE ARE ACUTELY OF THE TRUE SOVIET ATTITUDES TOWARD RACES AND CREEDS. WHEN ALL THE PEOPLE OF ASIA, AFRICA AND THE MIDDLE EAST FINALLY PERCEIVE THAT COMMUNISM INTENDS ONLY TO ENSLAVE OR DESTROY THEM, THERE WILL BE SOME CHANGES MADE. DEAR LORD, LET IT BE SOON.

REFERRING BACK TO MY EARLIER MENTION OF MYRTLE DENNIS AND HER FEELING ON RACIAL RELATIONS WITHIN THE CP, THERE IS SOMETHING ELSE I FEEL IS WORTH RELATING. I COULD NEVER BE QUITE SURE OF MYRTLE; SHE MIGHT HAVE BEEN TRYING TO TRAP ME INTO SOME DAMAGING ADMISSION. HOWEVER, ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS, APPARENTLY TAKEN IN BY MY PRETENDED ABJECT DEVOTION TO THE PARTY, MYRTLE DENNIS TOLD ME I WAS THE BIGGEST FOOL NEGRO SHE HAD EVER KNOWN. ONCE AGAIN,

I MUST AGREE WITH MYRTLE TO THIS EXTENT: ANY NEGRO WHO FALLS FOR COMMUNISM IS INDEED A BIG FOOL.

THIS, TOO, MUST BE ADDED: AMERICAN NEGROES LOVE THESE UNITED STATES JUST AS MUCH AS CITIZENS OF ANY OTHER PIGMENTATION. GIVE US EQUAL STATUS AND EQUAL OPPORTUNITY AND COMMUNISM, OR ANY OTHER FALSE IDEOLOGY, WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO AFFECT THE LOYALTY OF ANY NEGRO. THE VAST MAJORITY OF US HAVE ALREADY DEMONSTRATED OUR FEALTY, MANY TIMES OVER. WE ASK NO MORE THAN THE RIGHTS GUARANTEED BY THE CONSTITUTION. LET THIS NATION, UNDER GOD, HAVE THIS NEW BIRTH OF FREEDOM AND ALL NEGROES WILL LAY DOWN THEIR LIVES "THAT THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PEOPLE, BY THE PEOPLE, AND FOR THE PEOPLE SHALL NOT PERISH FROM THE EARTH."

Chapter 23

PROMINENT NEGRO COMMUNISTS

Chap 20 in book

THIS CHAPTER IS WRITTEN NOT TO EXPOSE A FEW PEOPLE OF MY RACE TO SCANDAL. THIS THEY HAVE LONG AGO DONE FOR THEMSELVES. NOR IS IT TO CRY TO THE WORLD THAT A COMPARATIVE FEW NEGROES ARE COMMUNISTS. THIS, TOO, IS COMMON KNOWLEDGE.

RATHER WOULD I WEEP FOR THEM AND WHATEVER CIRCUMSTANCES CAUSED THEM TO BE DRAWN INTO THE HELL OF COMMUNISM, THAT EVIL FORCE WHICH MAKES ITS SLAVES HATE THEIR FELLOW-MEN, REBEL AGAINST GOD AND ALL HUMAN DECENTY. THOSE OF WHOM I WRITE WERE ENDOUED BY THEIR CREATOR WITH THOSE UNCOMMON ATTRIBUTES WHICH COULD HAVE ENABLED THEM TO LEAD THE PEOPLE OF THEIR RACE TO GREAT HEIGHTS. INSTEAD, THEY DENY HIM AND SUBJECT THEIR OWN MENTALITIES TO THE HANDS OF ATHEISTIC MONSTERS. NEGROES ARE THE POORER AND, IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS, ALL MANKIND IS THE POORER, THAT THIS IS SO.

BENJAMIN J. DAVIS, JR., WAS A CHILDHOOD FRIEND OF MINE IN ATLANTA, GEORGIA, WHERE WE BOTH WERE BORN. THROUGHOUT HIS FORMATIVE YEARS, HE HAD EVERY ADVANTAGE THAT A WEALTHY AND INDULGENT FATHER COULD LAVISH UPON HIM. THE SENIOR BENJAMIN DAVIS WAS A RESPECTED MEMBER OF THE COMMUNITY, PUBLISHER OF THE ATLANTA INDEPENDENT, PROMINENT IN FRATERNAL ORDERS, HEAD OF THE NEGRO REPUBLICAN ORGANIZATION, A GOOD CITIZEN, AND A FINE MAN IN EVERY WAY. MR. DAVIS, SR., OWNED CONSIDERABLE PROPERTY. HE HAD CHAUFFEUR-DRIVEN AUTOMOBILES AND A STAFF OF SERVANTS IN HIS HOME. SURELY, NOTHING IN SUCH A BACKGROUND WOULD TEND TO PRODUCE A TOP MEMBER OF THE CPUSA.

THE YOUNG BEN DAVIS HAD GREAT CHARM, WARM GOOD HUMOR, AND DISPLAYED AN EARLY BRILLIANCE WHICH WAS SUSTAINED AS HE WENT ON THROUGH COLLEGE AND LAW SCHOOL AND WAS ADMITTED TO THE BAR.

HERE IS STILL MORE CAUSE FOR PUZZLEMENT. HIS FATHER'S RISE TO POSITION AND AFFLUENCE DESPOKE FULL PROOF THAT A NEGRO CAN HAVE THE MOST OF NATURAL

ABILITY AND OPPORTUNITY. IF HE IS DETERMINED TO BETTER HIS LOT, BETTER IT ^{HE} WILL. NOW, THEN, COULD THE SON OF SUCH A MAN, HIMSELF BLESSED WITH ALL THE QUALITIES OF THE PARENT AND A FINE START IN LIFE, SELL SO HONORABLE A BIRTH-
RIGHT FOR SUCH A MISERABLE MESS OF POTTAGE? THE PRIDE THAT ALL NEGROES MIGHT SHARE IN THE SHINING SUCCESS OF THE FATHER IS LOST IN THE DARK SHAME OF THE SON.

WHY, BEN, WHY? YOU NEVER KNEW WHAT IT WAS TO HUNGER, TO BE POORLY DRESSED, POORLY HOUSED. YOU HAD THE BEST EDUCATION, THE BEST OF EVERYTHING, WHICH YOU MIGHT HAVE HELPED OTHERS OF YOUR RACE TO ATTAIN. YOU SHOULD HAVE COUNTED YOUR BLESSINGS, BEN; INSTEAD, YOU COUNTED YOUR GRIEVANCES. YOU, WHO SHOULD HAVE BEEN GRATEFUL TO LIVE IN A NATION WHICH HAD NEARLY DESTROYED IT-
SELF TO THROW OFF THE TERRIBLE BLIGHT OF SLAVERY, INSTEAD EMBRACED AN IDEOLOGY WHICH HOLDS MILLIONS ENSLAVED. ONCE I ASKED YOU WHY YOU DID NOT RENOUNCE COMMUNISM AND HELP LIFT OUR PEOPLE UPWARD; YOU DID NOT ANSWER ME. YOUR FINE MIND COULD HAVE SERVED US PROUDLY; INSTEAD, IT SERVES OUR ENEMIES ABJECTLY. YOU, WHO COULD HAVE BEEN A LEADER OF YOUR RACE, ARE BUT A MISLEADER.

HERE, BEN, IS THE LAST LETTER YOU WROTE TO ME. I QUOTE IT NOT TO EMBARRASS YOU BUT TO REVEAL THE KINDLY BEN DAVID I KNEW AS A GIRL, THE INNER MAN WHO STILL MAY BE REDEEMED. READ THE LAST LINE IN THE FIRST PARAGRAPH, BEN. YES, YOU LEARNED A GREAT DEAL--MOST OF IT PROVING THAT THE COMMUNIST PARTY DISCRIMINATED AGAINST YOUR FELLOW NEGROES. BUT COULD YOU DO ANYTHING ABOUT IT? NO! BECAUSE YOU, YOURSELF, ARE COMPLETELY DOMINATED BY COMMUNIST IMPERIALISTS! READ YOUR WORDS, BEN, AND WEEP AS I DO!

BENJAMIN J. DAVIS, JR.

83 WEST 26 ST., NEW YORK CITY

DEAR JULIA:

MY TRIP THERE WAS THE MOST ENJOYABLE I HAVE EVER SPENT IN A

LONG, LONG TIME. FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF MY FRIENDS AND ASSOCIATES THERE, IT WAS MOST FRUITFUL, ESPECIALLY TO ME. I LEARNED A GREAT DEAL.

NEEDLESS TO SAY, IT WAS A GREAT JOY TO MEET YOU AND TO HEAR SUCH WONDERFUL THINGS ABOUT YOU AND YOUR DEVOTION. KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK. YOU ARE ON THE RIGHT TRACK.

THE SADDEST THING ABOUT THE TRIP WAS THAT I DID NOT FIND TIME TO TALK WITH YOU AND TO DISCUSS OLD TIMES. BOTH OF US HAVE HAD MANY DIVERSE AND INTERESTING EXPERIENCES SINCE LAST WE SAW EACH OTHER AT HOME.

YOU HAVE BECOME QUITE A HANDSOME WOMAN. MATURITY HAS CERTAINLY ADDED TO YOUR CHARM. I ENVY YOUR HUSBAND WHO MUST BE A VERY FINE MAN.

THE NEXT TIME I COME YOU SHALL KNOW ABOUT IT IN ADVANCE. MEANWHILE, IF EVER YOU ARE IN NEW YORK, I'LL BE IMPULSED IF YOU DO NOT LOOK ME UP. I'M NOT DIFFICULT TO FIND.

I HOPE YOU'LL FORGIVE ME FOR NOT BEING ABLE TO SEE YOU AGAIN BEFORE I LEFT. BUT THE MEMORY WILL REMAIN PRESENT.

I HOPE FOR YOU ALL THE BEST.

SINCERELY,

BEN DAVIS"

I TRULY GRIEVE FOR THE FINE YOUNG MAN I MET THOSE LONG YEARS AGO. MAY THE GOD WHOM YOU DEEM HAVE MERCY ON YOU AND GUIDE YOU BACK TO THE PATH OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, BEN DAVIS.

THOUGH I CANNOT CLAIM TO KNOW PAUL ROBERTSON BEYOND HAVING BEEN INTRODUCED TO HIM, EXCHANGING A FEW WORDS AND BEING HONESTLY THRILLED BY HIS MAGNIFICENT SINGING, I FEEL SUCH THE SAME ABOUT HIM AS I DO ABOUT BENJAMIN

J. DAVIS, JR. HERE IS A SUCCESS STORY SO MULTI-FACETED AS TO EQUALLED IN THE BIOGRAPHIES OF FEW MEN. YET, HERE AGAIN, IS THE TRAGEDY OF A GREAT BEING LETTING HATRED BUILD A WALL AROUND HIM, SO THAT THOSE WHO WOULD LOVE HIM, THOSE WHO NEED HIM, ARE SHUT OUT AS IS THE LIGHT OF DIVINE GUIDANCE.

PAUL LEROY ROBESON'S FATHER, WILLIAM DREW ROBESON, PUT HIMSELF THROUGH LINCOLN UNIVERSITY TO BECOME A MINISTER. AGAIN, A NEGRO PROVING THAT WHAT HE WOULD STRIVE FOR, HE COULD ATTAIN. THE SON, PAUL, DEMONSTRATED THE SAME WILL TO SUCCEED.

HAVING BEEN AWARDED A SCHOLARSHIP, HE ATTENDED RUTGERS UNIVERSITY, WHERE HE WAS A BRILLIANT STUDENT, SCORING ALMOST UNIFORMLY TOP GRADES. HE WON THE FRESHMAN PRIZE FOR ORATORY, AND SOPHOMORE AND JUNIOR CLASS PRIZES FOR EXTENSIVE SPEAKING. HE SANG IN THE GLEE CLUB AND WAS A MEMBER OF THE DEBATING TEAM. HE WAS THE SPEAKER AT COMMENCEMENT, A HIGH ACHIEVEMENT. IN HIS JUNIOR YEAR HE WAS ELECTED TO PHI BETA KAPPA, THE NATIONAL SCHOLASTIC HONOR SOCIETY.

PAUL ROBESON'S MAGNIFICENT PHYSIQUE AND THE FINE COORDINATION OF THE TRUE, NATURAL ATHLETE WON HIM GREAT DISTINCTION ON THE ATHLETIC FIELD. DESPITE HIS HEAVY SCHEDULE AND THE WORK OF MAINTAINING A HIGH ACADEMIC RATING, HE YET WON TWELVE LETTERS IN TRACK, BASEBALL, BASKETBALL AND FOOTBALL. THE GREAT WALTER CAMP, WHO SELECTED PAUL FOR HIS ALL-AMERICAN TEAM IN 1917 AND 1918, REFERRED TO ROBESON AS "...THE GREATEST DEFENSIVE END THAT EVER TROD THE GRIDIRON."

AFTER GRADUATING FROM RUTGERS, PAUL ROBESON ENTERED COLUMBIA LAW SCHOOL, GRADUATING FROM THAT INSTITUTION WITH HIGH HONORS IN 1923. SHORTLY THEREAFTER, HE CAME TO THE ATTENTION OF EUGENE O'NEILL WHO, AFTER SEEING HIM IN AN AMATEUR PLAY, CAST HIM IN "ALL GOD'S CHILLUN GOT WINGS" AND "THE EMPEROR JONES." NEVER HAVING TAKEN A SINGING LESSON TO THAT TIME, HE WAS NONETHELESS A SHAMING SUCCESS. HE TOURS EUROPE AND ENGLAND WINNING GREAT ACCLAIM. THE

BELOVED JEROME KERN WANTED HIM FOR THE ORIGINAL PRODUCTION OF "SHOWBOAT," BUT ROBESON'S COMMITMENTS DID NOT PERMIT HIS APPEARING IN THE FIRST AMERICAN PRESENTATION. HE LATER SCORED A TRIUMPH IN THE SAME VEHICLE IN LONDON, WHERE HE ALSO WON LAURELS IN "THE Hairy Ape" AND "OTHELLO."

IN 1921, WHILE STILL A STUDENT, HE HAD MARRIED HIS WIFE, ELEANOR. SHE BORE HIM A SON, PAUL, JR. IN 1934, ROBESON MADE HIS FIRST VISIT TO RUSSIA. IN 1939, HE ENTERED PAUL, JR., IN SCHOOL IN RUSSIA BECAUSE HE DID NOT WANT HIS SON TO ENCOUNTER RACIAL PREJUDICE "...UNTIL HE IS OLDER AND HIS FATHER CAN BE WITH HIM."

AFTER HAVING FIGHT FOR LOYALIST TROOPS ON THE BATTLEFIELDS OF SPAIN, ROBESON RETURNED TO THE UNITED STATES. IN 1943, STARRING IN A THEATER GUILD PRODUCTION OF "OTHELLO," HE RECEIVED ONE OF THE GREATEST OVATIONS IN THEATRICAL HISTORY. IN 1958 AT A CONCERT IN SAN FRANCISCO, HE SAID OF THE HIGHLY LAUDATORY PRESS REVIEWS ON HIS PERFORMANCE: "THESE NICE PEOPLE ARE TRYING TO MAKE ME AS THEY WANT ME--TO HAVE ME FROM MY BETTER SELF. I HAVE NOT CHANGED MY VIEWS IN THE SLIGHTEST ABOUT ANYTHING."

I COULD GO ON AND ON ABOUT THE INHERENT GREATNESS OF PAUL ROBESON. BUT THAT GREATNESS HAS BEEN CHAMPELED BY ITS POSSESSOR IN SOME PATHS THAT ARE STRANGE AND DEVIOUS. DID NOT THE HONEST, AND CERTAINLY WELL-DESERVED, ACCLAIM MAKE UP IN ANY WAY FOR WHATEVER INDIGNITIES HE AND HIS MIGHT HAVE BEEN SUBJECTED TO BY A FEW LESSER HUMANS? PAUL ROBESON HAS EVERY REASON TO BE PROUD; HAD HE ADHERED TO THE RELIGIOUS TEACHINGS OF HIS FATHER, HE WOULD ALSO BE HUMBLE.

HAVE THE DAZZLING REWARDS WON BY HIS GOD-GIVEN TALENTS SO BLINDED HIM THAT HE FORGETS THAT HATRED BEGETS BUT HATRED, WHILE LOVE BEGETS LOVE? ARE HIS PERSONAL NEEDS SO GREAT THAT HE CAN FORGET THAT HIS OWN PEOPLE NEED HIM? THE RUSSIANS MAY FAWN OVER PAUL ROBESON, THE GREAT ARTIST, HIS WIFE AND

HIS SON. WOULD THEY FARM EQUALLY OVER 20,000,000 OR MORE NEGROES, SOME POSSESSED OF LITTLE OR NO TALENT, MANY NEEDING TRAINING AND HELP?

WHAT, I WONDER, DOES PAUL ROBESON THINK OF THE TREATMENT OF AFRICAN STUDENTS IN BULGARIA AND OTHER SOVIET SATELLITE NATIONS? CAN HE REGARD WITH EQUANIMITY THE PERSECUTION OF JEWS IN THE U. S. S. R., THE MASS MURDERS OF MILLIONS OF RUSSIANS, POLES, HUNGARIANS AND CHINESE? DOES HE NOT FEAR THAT THE REDS HAVE IMPERIALISTIC AMBITIONS IN AFRICA AND OTHER SMALLER, BUT RICH, AREAS?

THERE ARE MANY OTHER QUESTIONS I WOULD ASK PAUL ROBESON, BUT THE MOST IMPORTANT IS THIS: WHY NOT NOW, BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE, SERVE THE LAND OF YOUR BIRTH AND THE PEOPLE OF YOUR RACE IN THE WAYS WHICH CAN BRING YOU MORE HONOR THAN YOU HAVE EVER RECEIVED IN YOUR FANTASTIC CAREER, AND WHICH WILL ALSO BRING PEACE TO YOUR TROUBLED HEART AND MIND? YOU MAY DENY GOD NOW, YET INEVITABLY YOU AND YOURS MUST FACE UP TO THE TRUTH WHICH IS GOD.

THERE IS MUCH WHICH MIGHT BE WRITTEN ABOUT OTHER NEGROES, SUCH AS JAMES E. JACKSON, CLAUDE LIGHTFOOT, WILLIAM L. PATTERSON AND DR. W. E. B. DU BOIS. MUCH HAS ALREADY BEEN WRITTEN, MUCH MORE WILL BE WRITTEN. IN FINE, LET IT BE SAID THAT EACH OF THEM COULD HAVE BEEN GREAT LEADERS AMONG THE NEGRO PEOPLE, AND COULD HAVE MADE AN HONORED NAME FOR THEMSELVES AMONG PEOPLE OF ANY RACE. INSTEAD, THEY HAVE ELECTED TO SHARP THEIR POTENTIAL, TO WORK FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF A GREAT NATION, KNOWING IN THEIR HEARTS THEY WILL DESTROY THEMSELVES AS WELL.

WOULD THAT THESE SHARP MINDS SERVED THE CAUSE OF BETTERMENT RATHER THAN THAT OF BESTIALITY. THIS ENTIRE WORLD WOULD GRANT A SPEEDIER YET PEACEFUL ATTAINMENT OF FULL AND EQUAL RIGHTS TO NEGROES EVERYWHERE. TRAGEDIES YET TO OCCUR WOULD BE AVERTED. NEGRO AMERICANS WOULD STAND PROUDLY AS HONORABLE CITIZENS OF THE FINEST GOVERNMENT THAT MAN AND GOD HAVE CREATED. THIS IS

INEVITABLE; WHY MUST WARPED MENTALITIES HINDER ITS COMING BY FALSELY PRETENDING
TO SPEED THE DAY?

Chapter 24

TO YOUNG AMERICANS

Appendix in letter

WHILE THIS CHAPTER IS ADDRESSED TO AND WRITTEN FOR OUR YOUNGER CITIZENS, IT IS HOPED THAT ALL ADULTS WILL READ IT THOROUGHLY AND INFLUENCE THEIR CHILDREN AND YOUNG FRIENDS TO DO LIKEWISE.

WORLD COMMUNISM HAS COLOSSAL CONTEMPT FOR YOU YOUNG PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. THEY THINK YOU ARE MENTALLY, MORALLY AND PHYSICALLY SOFT. THEY DO NOT GIVE YOU CREDIT FOR HAVING COMMON SENSE. THEY BELIEVE YOU HAVE BUT SCANT KNOWLEDGE OF THE HISTORY AND SCANT REGARD FOR THE TRADITIONS OF OUR NATION. THEY DO NOT CREDIT YOU WITH UNDERSTANDING THE FUNCTIONING OF YOUR OWN GOVERNMENT. THEY BELIEVE YOU SO LITTLE APPRECIATE THE GUARANTEES OF OUR CONSTITUTION THAT YOU WILL GLADLY SURRENDER THEM IF THEY CAN INDUCE YOU TO SEE THE WORLD THROUGH THEIR ROSE-RED GLASSES.

COMMUNISTS THINK YOU ARE STUPID FOR BELIEVING IN THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS AND MOTHERS. THEY DERIDE THE STANDARDS BY WHICH YOU ARE EDUCATED. THEY BELIEVE THEIR OWN YOUNG PEOPLE TO BE YOUR SUPERIORS IN EVERY WAY. THEY ARE DETERMINED THAT THEIR YOUTHS SHALL SURPASS YOU IN SCHOLASTICS, HUMBLE YOU IN ATHLETICS. THEY INTEND TO MAKE YOU RIDICULOUS IN THE EYES OF THE WORLD. THEY BELIEVE THAT WHEN THEY HAVE ACCOMPLISHED THIS, THEY WILL HAVE ACHIEVED A MAJOR STEP TOWARD MAKING OUR NATION NOT ONLY RIDICULOUS IN THE EYES OF THE WORLD, BUT SO WEAK AS TO BE READY FOR THE TAKEOVER.

COMMUNISTS WERE ELATED THAT A FEW YOUNG AMERICANS BECAME TURNCOATS AFTER THEIR CAPTURE DURING THE KOREAN WAR. THE RED PROPAGANDA MACHINE BLEW THAT UP OUT OF ALL PROPORTION AS EVIDENCING DECADENCE IN OUR ARMED FORCES AND IN OUR ENTIRE SOCIAL ORDER. WE, ON OUR SIDE, COULD NOT REGARD THE RESULTS OF EXTENSIVE INQUIRY INTO THESE DEFECTIONS WITH ANY DEGREE OF EQUANIMITY. THAT INQUIRY REVEALED THAT THESE YOUNG MEN HAD NOT BEEN PROPERLY INDOCTRINATED WITH

THE IDEALS AND TRADITIONS OF THE AMERICAN FIGHTING MAN. THEY KNEW SO LITTLE OF THEIR OWN PROUD HERITAGE, WERE SO LITTLE IMBUED WITH SOUND AMERICAN PRINCIPLES THAT THEY WERE ENTIRELY SUSCEPTIBLE TO COMMUNIST BRAINWASHING. DELATEDLY RECOGNIZING THE DANGERS INHERENT IN SUCH A LACK OF INDOCTRINATION, OUR MILITARY IMMEDIATELY SET ABOUT CORRECTING THAT FAULT. OUR THEN PRESIDENT, AS COMMANDER IN CHIEF, CAUSED TO BE PUBLISHED A CODE OF CONDUCT FOR OUR ARMED FORCES. A PROGRAM OF INSTRUCTION WAS IMPLEMENTED TO INSURE THAT EACH AND EVERY MAN IN UNIFORM KNEW AND UNDERSTOOD EVERY ARTICLE OF THAT CODE. ACTUALLY, IT WAS A SAD COMMENTARY ON A SAD CONDITION. IN AN EARLIER, LESS EFFETE AND DEFINITELY MORE VIGOROUS UNITED STATES, YOUNG PEOPLE RECEIVED AN EVEN MORE COMPREHENSIVE INDOCTRINATION OF PATRIOTISM IN EXTREME CHILDHOOD. LOVE OF THE FLAG, LOVE OF COUNTRY, ADMIRATION AND RESPECT FOR OUR HEROES WAS A PART OF GROWING UP. BY THE TIME A YOUNG MAN REACHED MILITARY AGE, HE KNEW FULL WELL WHAT WAS EXPECTED OF HIM IF HE WAS EVER TO SERVE AS AN AMERICAN FIGHTING MAN. WE MAY WELL BE THANKFUL THAT THE VAST MAJORITY OF OUR YOUNG PEOPLE RETAIN THAT SPIRIT, BUT WE MUST YET BE ALERT AGAINST ANY INFLUENCES WHICH TEND TO WEAKEN IT. ARE THESE INFLUENCES AT WORK IN OUR LAND? INDEED, THEY ARE! HAVE THEY SUCCEEDED IN ANY DEGREE? YES, UNFORTUNATELY, THEY HAVE. FOR ONE HORRIBLY CONVINCING EXAMPLE, READ FACTUAL ACCOUNTS OF THE SHAMEFUL STUDENT RIOTS WHICH OCCURRED IN SAN FRANCISCO IN MAY 1960. HUNDREDS OF AMERICAN YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN—ORGANIZED, INCITED AND DIRECTED BY COMMUNISTS—DEMONSTRATED DURING HEARINGS OF THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES. DEFFYING A DULY AND LEGALLY CONSTITUTED BODY OF THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, DEFFYING ENTIRELY LEGAL AND PROPER ACTION BY OFFICERS OF THE LAW, THEY STORMED THE CORRIDORS AND THE HEARING ROOM CREATING SUCH A DISTURBANCE THAT, FINALLY, THEY HAD TO BE FORCEIBLY REMOVED. IF YOU HAVE NOT YET SEEN THE FILM, "OPERATION ABOLITION," SEE IT NOW BY ALL MEANS.

THEN, AS THE CLINCHER, READ A PAMPHLET PUBLISHED BY THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES AND PRODUCED BY THE U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE, WASHINGTON, D. C., 1961, TITLED: COMMUNIST TARGET—YOUTH. A SUB-TITLE REFERS TO THE CONTENTS THUSLY: COMMUNIST INFILTRATION AND AGITATION TACTICS. THE COVER FURTHER IDENTIFIES THIS PAMPHLET AS: A REPORT BY J. EDGAR HOOVER, DIRECTOR OF THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION, ILLUSTRATING COMMUNIST STRATEGY AND TACTICS IN THE RIOTING WHICH OCCURRED DURING HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES HEARING, SAN FRANCISCO, MAY 12-14, 1960. THAT SHOULD DO IT. IF YOU CANNOT BELIEVE IN J. EDGAR HOOVER, YOU CANNOT BELIEVE IN ANYONE OR ANYTHING. BUT DON'T GO AWAY—THERE'S MORE.

READ HOUSE REPORT NO. 1278, TITLED: THE TRUTH ABOUT THE FILM "OPERATION ABOLITION," PUBLISHED AND RELEASED BY THE U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE IN OCTOBER 1961. THEN, IF YOU WOULD LEARN FROM THE OFFICIAL RECORD THE ACTUAL TESTIMONY IN THE HEARINGS CONDUCTED IN THE SUPERVISORS CHAMBERS, CITY HALL BUILDING, SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA, ON MAY 12, 13 AND 14, 1960, OBTAIN COPIES OF PARTS 1, 2 AND 3 OF THE REPORTS ON THE NORTHERN CALIFORNIA DISTRICT OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, STRUCTURE—OBJECTIVES—LEADERSHIP. THESE ARE ALSO PUBLISHED BY THE U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE. YOU CAN READ, WORD FOR WORD, THE SHOCKING STATEMENTS OF UNFRIENDLY WITNESSES OPENLY, BRAZENLY DEFYING THE CONGRESSIONAL SUBCOMMITTEE. YOU WILL BECOME CONVINCED OF THE INFINITE PATIENCE EXHIBITED BY MEMBERS AND STAFF OF THE SUBCOMMITTEE AND LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES IN DEALING WITH THOSE WHO CREATED OUTRAGEOUS DISTURBANCES IN THE HEARING CHAMBERS AND CORRIDORS AND, FINALLY, ENGAGED IN THE DISGRACEFUL RIOTING. CONTINUE AND READ THE ADDITIONAL TESTIMONY GIVEN BY UNDERCOVER AGENT, KARL PRUSSION, BEFORE THE HCUA SUBCOMMITTEE IN WASHINGTON, D. C., ON JUNE 10, 1960. THEN, IF YOU CARE TO STUDY THE EXHIBITS—ACTUAL DOCUMENTS OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY—REFERRED TO IN THE HEARINGS, YOU WILL

FIND THEM IN PART 4, APPENDIX.

IT IS QUITE A READING ASSIGNMENT I HAVE HAPPED OUT FOR YOU, BUT IF YOU WOULD KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT A SERIES OF INCIDENTS IN WHICH YOUNG AMERICANS DID THE BIDDING OF COMMUNIST SCHEMERS, YOU WILL FIND IT IN THOSE PAGES. ALL OF THE TESTIMONY IS REVEALING, POSSESSING IMPLICATIONS EXTENDING FAR BEYOND NORTHERN CALIFORNIA, HAVING MEANING FOR EVERY YOUTH IN AMERICA AND THUS INVOLVING THE FUTURE OF OUR NATION. IF THE SPREAD OF THE COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY CANNOT BE CHECKED, YOUR COUNTRY WILL HAVE NO FUTURE--AND NEITHER WILL YOU.

WE HEAR OF STUDENT RIOTS IN OTHER COUNTRIES WHICH HAVE EVEN CAUSED GOVERNMENTS TO FALL. BUT THAT ANY SUCH THING COULD OCCUR IN OUR UNITED STATES IS UNBELIEVABLE. THAT YOUNG PEOPLE FROM AMERICAN HOMES, PRIVILEGED TO BE CITIZENS OF THIS SPLENDID NATION, WOULD PERMIT THEMSELVES TO BECOME SLAVES TO THE BIDDING OF RADICAL COMMUNISTS WHO ARE THEMSELVES SLAVES TO A FOREIGN, UNGOODLY IDEOLOGY IS BEYOND COMPREHENSION. AND YET, THEY DID JUST THAT.

YES, YOUNG PEOPLE OF AMERICA, COMMUNISM REGARDS YOU WITH CONTEMPT, BUT IT WILL ENDEAVOR TO USE YOU TO DESTROY YOUR OWN NATION, YOUR OWN LIBERTIES AND, FINALLY, YOUR OWN LIVES. I SAY "IT WILL ENDEAVOR"--I DO NOT BELIEVE IT CAN SUCCEED. BUT DO NOT UNDERESTIMATE THE ENEMY. THEY ARE CUNNING, POWERFUL AND DEDICATED TO OUR DESTRUCTION. YOU ARE, INDEED, ONE OF THEIR TARGETS AND EVEN NOW, WHETHER YOU KNOW IT OR NOT, THEY ARE PRESSING THEIR ATTACK. THEIR STRATEGY IS TO ACHIEVE COMPLETE DOMINATION OF THE ENTIRE WORLD BY IMPOSITION OF THEIR IDEOLOGY ON ALL PEOPLES. THEIR TACTICS VARY WITH THE SITUATION. THOSE THAT THEY WILL EMPLOY TO INFLUENCE YOU MUST BE OF YOUR IMMEDIATE CONCERN. LET US CONSIDER SOME OF THESE TACTICS.

COMMUNISTS WILL ENCOURAGE YOU TO REBEL AGAINST ANY AND ALL AUTHORITY--BE IT PARENTAL, ACADEMIC, CIVIL OR MILITARY. COMMUNISTS WILL ATTEMPT TO INFLUENCE AND CHANGE YOUR SENSE OF VALUES. TO THIS END THEY WILL DISTORT

THE HISTORY OF OUR NATION. THEY WILL sneer at our traditions. THEY WILL attempt to DEBASE our heroes. THEY WILL chide you on being "corny" for BEING IDEALISTIC, PATRIOTIC AND NATIONALISTIC.

COMMUNISTS ARE ATHEISTS. THEY WILL endeavor to turn you FROM GOD AND YOUR CHURCH. COMMUNISTS ARE MORAL LEPROS. THEY WILL use ANY AND ALL means TO TRY TO LOWER OR DESTROY YOUR MORAL STANDARDS.

COMMUNISTS OPPOSE FREE ENTERPRISE. THEY WILL ask you to HELP DESTROY THE CAPITALISTIC SYSTEM IN FAVOR OF GOVERNMENT CONTROL OF ALL BUSINESS AND INDUSTRY. THEY WILL try to sell you on THE WELFARE STATE. THE END RESULT would be WELFARE FOR THE STATE, AS REPRESENTED BY A RULING ELITE, BUT LITTLE WELFARE FOR THE VAST MAJORITY OF THE PEOPLE. DO NOT BE DECEIVED BY PROMISES OF "PIE IN THE SKY," CRADLE TO THE GRAVE SECURITY, SOMETHING FOR NOTHING AND A LIFE OF LEISURE. THERE ARE PRICE TAGS ON ALL OF THESE THINGS AND THEY ADD UP TO A TOTAL YOU CAN ill AFFORD—THE SURRENDER OF YOUR PRECIOUS FREEDOMS.

COMMUNISM EMPLOYS THE "DIVIDE AND CONQUER" TECHNIQUE. THE CONRADES SUBTLY endeavor to CREATE SCHISMS BETWEEN SOCIAL, VOCATIONAL, PROFESSIONAL, AND THE SO-CALLED "MINORITY" GROUPS. THEY WORK TO CAUSE DISSENSION BETWEEN RACIAL AND RELIGIOUS GROUPINGS. EVERY EFFORT WILL BE MADE TO RECRUIT YOU INTO ONE OR MORE ORGANIZATIONS SUPPOSEDLY WORKING FOR SOCIAL, ECONOMIC OR POLITICAL BETTERMENT. THESE GROUPS WILL ALMOST INVARIABLY HAVE HIGH-SOUNDING TITLES AND LIST IMPRESSIVE AIMS, POLICIES AND PROGRAMS. THEIR LETTERHEADS AND PUBLICITY WILL LIST PROMINENT PERSONAGES AS OFFICERS, DIRECTORS AND SPONSORS. BEWARE! JOIN OR LEND YOUR NAME TO NO CAUSE, NO ORGANIZATION UNTIL YOU HAVE CHECKED IT OUT THOROUGHLY. NO MATTER WHAT THE TITLE, WHAT ITS PROCLAIMED PURPOSE, WHAT RESPECTED NAMES APPEAR ON ITS ROSTER OF OFFICERS, DIRECTORS AND SPONSORS, ASCERTAIN ITS TRUE AIMS AND ITS ACTUAL MANAGEMENT. LEARN TO YOUR COMPLETE SATISFACTION HOW ITS REVENUES ARE EMPLOYED AND WHO OR

6

WHAT IS THE REAL BENEFICIARY OF ITS FUNDS. EQUALLY IMPORTANT, IDENTIFY THE SOURCES OF ITS FINANCIAL SUPPORT. IF YOU FAIL IN THESE PRECAUTIONS, YOU MAY FIND THAT YOU HAVE INNOCENTLY AFFILIATED WITH ONE OF THE MANY FRONT ORGANIZATIONS AND ARE UNWITTINGLY FURTHERING THE CAUSE OF COMMUNISM.

IT IS EASY TO CHECK ON ORGANIZATIONS PRESENTLY IN EXISTENCE. THE OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL OF THE UNITED STATES PUBLISHES A PERIODICALLY REVISED LIST OF SUBVERSIVE GROUPS. AN INQUIRY TO THAT OFFICE, OR TO THE OFFICE OF THE UNITED STATES ATTORNEY IN YOUR COMMUNITY, WILL ELICIT FACTUAL INFORMATION. THE HCUA PREPARED AN EXCELLENT PUBLICATION, ALSO PERIODICALLY REVISED, UNDER THE TITLE, GUIDE TO SUBVERSIVE ORGANIZATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS, WHICH IS OBTAINABLE AT NOMINAL COST FROM THE SUPERINTENDENT OF DOCUMENTS, U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE, WASHINGTON 25, D. C. FOR READY REFERENCE, YOU MAY FIND COPIES OF THESE OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS IN YOUR LOCAL LIBRARY, OR AVAILABLE AT SOME BOOKSTORES IN YOUR COMMUNITY. THE MAIN THING IS TO BE SURE THAT THE SOURCE FROM WHICH YOU OBTAIN INFORMATION IS, INDEED, AN OFFICIAL AND AUTHORITY TATIVE ONE. INFORMATION SUPPLIED BY UNOFFICIAL PRIVATE ORGANIZATIONS OR INDIVIDUALS, NO MATTER HOW WELL-INTENTIONED, MAY BE MISLEADING, INCORRECT OR INCOMPLETE. TO CARRY THIS ADMONITION FURTHER, DO NOT CALL ANY INDIVIDUALS OR GROUPS COMMUNIST OR SUBVERSIVE UNTIL YOU ARE ABSOLUTELY CERTAIN THAT THEY HAVE BEEN SO DESIGNATED BY AUTHORITY TATIVE, OFFICIAL GOVERNMENTAL AGENCIES. OTHERWISE, YOU MAY COMMIT A GRAVE INJUSTICE AND ALSO PROVIDE THE COMMUNISTS WITH A POTENTIAL PROPAGANDA PIECE. THEY DO WELL ENOUGH BY DISTORTING THE FACTS OF SWORN, TRUTHFUL TESTIMONY.

WERE THE EFFORTS TO INFLUENCE YOUR THOUGHTS AND ACTIONS DIRECTED AND IMPLEMENTED SOLELY BY KNOWN, IDENTIFIED, CARD-CARRYING COMMUNISTS AND FRONT ORGANIZATIONS, THE DANGER WOULD BE GREAT AND SERIOUS ENOUGH. UNFORTUNATELY FOR THE SECURITY OF OUR NATION AND OUR WAY OF LIFE, THERE ARE MANY INDIVIDUALS,

7

ORGANIZATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS NOT SO IDENTIFIED AND DESIGNATED WHICH LABOR TO CAUSE YOU TO BECOME LESS PATRIOTIC, LESS NATIONALISTIC, LESS A STRONG, RESOLUTE AMERICAN. SOME OF THOSE WHO WOULD SO INFLUENCE YOU ARE ACTING OUT OF MALICE AND IN EVIL DESIGN. OTHERS ARE AFFECTED BY FALSE IDEALISM, FRUSTRATIONS, FUZZY THINKING, THIRST FOR POWER, BITTERNESS, OR WARPED MENTALITIES. IN THEIR RANKS YOU WILL FIND THE DO-GOODERS, THE BLEEDING HEARTS, THE ONE-WORLDERS AND SO ON DOWN THE LINE TO THE ABSOLUTE CRACKPOTS. MANY PSEUDO-INTELLECTUALS MASQUERADE AS TRUE INTELLECTUALS, DRAPED IN ALL THE APPURTENANCES OF ACADEMIC ATTAINMENT. LET THIS GUIDE YOU HERE: THE TRUE INTELLECTUAL IS TRUE IN HEART, TRUE IN MIND AND TRUE IN LOYALTY. HE STRIVES TO BUILD, NOT TO TEAR DOWN. HE STRIVES TO IMPROVE THAT WHICH IS GOOD, NOT TO IMPATIENTLY CAST IT ASIDE IN FAVOR OF QUESTIONABLE THEORY.

WE MAY WELL BE GRATEFUL THAT THE GREAT MAJORITY OF OUR INTELLECTUALS ARE TRUE INTELLECTUALS. TO THEM GOES MUCH OF THE CREDIT FOR OUR PHENOMENAL ADVANCEMENTS IN MANY FIELDS AND FOR OUR RAPID ASCENDANCY TO WORLD POWER. ONE CAN ONLY SADLY REFLECT ON HOW MUCH GREATER MIGHT HAVE BEEN OUR NATIONAL ADVANCE HAD IT NOT BEEN FOR A FEW CRACKPOT THEORISTS.

OUR NATION WAS CREATED BY TRUE INTELLECTUALS WHO DEvised A FORM OF GOVERNMENT UNIQUE IN ITS PERFECTION. THEY RECOGNIZED THAT THE RIGHTS OF THE INDIVIDUAL WERE GOD-GIVEN, NOT ENDOWED BY THE STATE. THEY CREATED A REPUBLIC OF SOVEREIGN STATES UNDER A FEDERAL CONSTITUTION WHICH INSURED MAXIMUM INDIVIDUAL LIBERTIES WITH MINIMUM GOVERNMENTAL RESTRICTIONS. CERTAINLY UNDER DIVINE GUIDANCE THEY Sired A SOCIAL ORDER UNPARALLELED AT BIRTH, UNPARALLELED TO THIS DAY. LIBERTY AND JUSTICE FOR ALL WAS THE MAGNET WHICH DREW MILLIONS FLEEING OPPRESSION IN OTHER COUNTRIES TO SEEK FREEDOM OF OPPORTUNITY, WORSHIP, THOUGHT, SPEECH AND ACTION IN OUR HOSPITABLE LAND. WITH THE PROSPERITY AND ABUNDANCE ACHIEVED BY FREE MEN AND WOMEN, WE HAVE SPEEDILY OUTDISTANCED OLDER COUNTRIES AND CULTURES TO BECOME THE GREATEST NATION ON EARTH; MOREOVER, WE

8

HAVE WILLINGLY, CHEERFULLY SHARED THE FRUITS OF OUR LABOR WITH LESS FAVORED PEOPLES. WE HAVE GIVEN NOT ONLY MONEY AND GOODS; WE HAVE GIVEN INFINITELY MORE PRECIOUS THINGS--THE LIVES OF THOUSANDS OF OUR BRAVEST CITIZENS IN SUCCORING A WORLD BESET BY TRAGEDY. WE WENT FAR BEYOND MERE MATERIAL BENEFICENCE--WE HAVE FIGURATIVELY AND LITERALLY BLED OURSELVES TO AID HUMANITY.

TODAY MANY TELL US THAT WE HAVE NOT YET DONE ENOUGH. THERE ARE THOSE WHO WOULD HAVE US BELIEVE THAT OUR PERFECT UNION IS AND HAS EVER BEEN ANYTHING BUT PERFECT. THEY DERIDE OUR CONSTITUTION AS BEING OUTDATED. THEY WOULD HAVE US SURRENDER THE INDEPENDENCE THAT WE HAVE DECLARED AND MAINTAINED AT SUCH TERRIBLE COST AND BECOME A VASSAL STATE UNDER A WORLD GOVERNMENT. CAN YOU BELIEVE THAT SUCH A COURSE WOULD NOT INEVITABLY LOWER OUR LIVING STANDARDS TO THE LEVEL OF ALL OTHER PEOPLES OF THE WORLD WHO HAVE BEEN LESS FAVORED, LESS INDUSTRIOUS, LESS FREE AND LESS EVOLVED? CAN YOU BELIEVE THAT AS A HIGHLY ADVANCED AND WEALTH-PRODUCING CITIZENRY WE WOULD NOT BE INORDINATELY AND OPPRESSIVELY TAXED TO SUPPORT OTHER LESS ADVANCED PEOPLES? REVIEWING THE HISTORIC AND ALMOST INCESSANT CONFLICTS OF OTHER SOCIETIES BASED ON NATIONAL, RACIAL, RELIGIOUS AND EVEN TRIBAL DIFFERENCES, CAN YOU BELIEVE THAT WORLD GOVERNMENT WOULD MEAN WORLD PEACE? CAN YOU BELIEVE THAT AS NATIONALS OF A VASSAL STATE UNDER WORLD GOVERNMENT WE, AS AMERICANS, COULD CONTINUE TO ENJOY OUR ACCUSTOMED FREEDOMS WHILE THE CITIZENS OF OTHER VASSAL STATES CONTINUE TO LIVE UNDER THEIR VASTLY LESSER FREEDOMS? CAN YOU ACTUALLY BELIEVE THAT THE REGIMENTATION IMPOSED ON THE MASSES IN PRESENT TOTALITARIAN REGIMES WOULD NOT BE IMPOSED ON US UNDER WORLD GOVERNMENT? CAN YOU BE CERTAIN THAT WORLD GOVERNMENT WOULD NOT BE ENTIRELY COMMUNIST DOMINATED--TOTALITARIAN INSTEAD OF DEMOCRATIC? IF YOU HAVE ANY DOUBTS, PLEASE HASTEN TO EXAMINE TRUTHFUL ACCOUNTS OF THE LOT OF THE PEOPLE OF ANY NATION WHICH HAS FALLEN UNDER COMMUNIST RULE. YOU WILL NOT WANT IT TO HAPPEN HERE.

ONE OF THE MOST DECEPTIVE, YET FRUITFUL, INFLUENCES DIRECTED AGAINST OUR YOUNG PEOPLE IS A NEVER-CEASING BARRAGE OF PHONY PEACE PROPAGANDA. ACTUALLY, THE REDS REGARD THE DESIRE FOR PEACE AS A SIGN OF WEAKNESS AND THEY ARE EVER ALERT TO EXPLOIT ANY WEAKNESS IN THOSE WHO OPPOSE THEM. TO US IN AMERICA, PEACE IS PARAMOUNT. WE ABHOR WAR AS TRAGIC, WASTEFUL, SINFUL. SURELY, IT IS ALL THESE THINGS. BUT A TRUE PEACE CAN ONLY BE ASSURED BY THE ABILITY OF A STRONG, YET BENIGN, GOVERNMENT TO MAINTAIN THAT WHOLLY DESIRABLE STATE. WE, AS A NATION, POSSESSED THAT ABILITY AT THE CONCLUSION OF TWO WORLD WARS. BOTH TIMES OUR TOO IMMEDIATE DEMOBILIZATION AND OUR TOO IMMEDIATE DISARMAMENT HAVE BEEN OUR UNDOING. BECAUSE WE WERE WELL INTENTIONED, WE ASSUMED THAT OTHERS WERE. UNFORTUNATELY, AMONG OUR OWN CITIZENRY WERE SOME WHO THROUGH MALICE OR MISTAKE ENCOURAGED US IN THIS FOLLY. IT HAS BEEN TRULY SAID OF US THAT TWICE WE WON THE WAR AND TWICE WE LOST THE PEACE. THIS BUT MAGNIFIES THE TRAGEDY, THE WASTEFULNESS, THE SINFULNESS OF THOSE WARS. TO HAVE SACRIFICED SO MUCH; TO HAVE GAINED BUT HOLLOW VICTORIES! YOU MUST BELIEVE THAT THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES DID NOT WANT THESE WARS. BUT ONCE DRAWN INTO THEM, WE SHOULD HAVE RESOLVED MATTERS FOR ALL TIME. SO WE, YOUR ELDERS, HAVE INDEED GIVEN YOU A SORRY LEGACY. OUR INEPTNESS, OUR LACK OF EXPERIENCE IN DEALING WITH OTHER NATIONS; OUR DESIRE TO THINK WELL OF OUR FELLOW HUMANS; A WOEFUL PAUCITY OF WISE, FAR-SIGHTED LEADERSHIP; ALL RESULT IN YOUR BEING BORN SADDLED WITH MOUNTAINOUS DEBT INTO A WORLD FILLED WITH CONFUSION AND CONTENTION. IT IS EVER THE SORRY LOT OF THE DO-DOODER TO END UP HAVING DONE GOOD FOR NONE, SELF INCLUDED. EVEN TODAY, FACED WITH OUR FOLLIES, WE PLACE WORLD OPINION BEFORE SELF-RESPECT. OUR ONCE BRIGHT IMAGE IS NOW SADLY TARNISHED. WE CAN ONLY HOPE THAT IN YOUR JUDGMENT OF US YOU BLAME US, NOT FOR HAVING FOUGHT AND WON WARS THAT WE DID NOT WANT, BUT, RATHER, FOR HAVING LET SLIP FROM OUR GRASP THE PRECIOUS PEACE WITH WHICH WE

HAD SO EARNESTLY HOPED TO ENDOW YOU.

YES, A SORRY LEGACY. BUT YOU STILL HAVE A SPLENDID HERITAGE. NOT FROM MOST OF US OF RECENT GENERATIONS, IT IS TRUE, BUT FROM GREATER FOREBARS WHO CREATED THIS REPUBLIC AND, WITH GOD'S GUIDANCE, FRAMED OUR CONSTITUTION. YOU ARE BEHOLDEN TO THE BRAVE MEN AND WOMEN WHO EXTENDED OUR FRONTIERS, WHO PRESERVED OUR UNION. YOU ARE BEHOLDEN TO THE MANY THOUSANDS OF HEROIC AMERICANS WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES THAT YOU MIGHT HAVE LIFE. VOICES OF A PROUDER PAST ECHO DOWN THE CORRIDORS OF AMERICA'S VALHALLA AND ONE VOICE, HEARD ABOVE ALL OTHERS, SAYS, "...THAT THESE HONORED DEAD SHALL NOT HAVE DIED IN VAIN AND THIS NATION, UNDER GOD, SHALL HAVE A NEW BIRTH OF FREEDOM." THAT IS YOUR HERITAGE, AND THAT IS YOUR CHALLENGE.

WHEN THE PEACE PROPAGANDA IS DINNED INTO YOUR EARS, KEEP THESE THINGS IN MIND: "PEACE IN OUR TIME" MADE MISERY AND UNCERTAINTY IN YOURS; PEACE WITHOUT HONOR IS NO PEACE AT ALL; PEACE AT ANY PRICE IS PEACE TOO DEARLY BOUGHT. TO DESIRE PEACE SO DESPERATELY THAT WE TELL THE WORLD WE WILL DO ANYTHING TO AVOID WAR IS TO MAKE ONE OF TWO THINGS INEVITABLE--EITHER COMPLETE DESTRUCTION OR COMPLETE SURRENDER. NOW, AND IN THE FUTURE, WE SHALL KNOW REAL PEACE ONLY WHEN NONE OTHERS DARE ATTACK US.

SINCE I DEAL AT LENGTH WITH LAW AND ORDER ELSEWHERE IN THIS VOLUME, LET ME EXPRESS MYSELF CONCISELY ON THESE TWO INTERLOCKING SUBJECTS IN THIS CHAPTER. YOUR ATTITUDES MUST BE THESE. THE LAWS OF OUR LAND GOVERN THE CONDUCT OF ALL OF US. THEY EXIST FOR YOUR PROTECTION. THOSE WHOSE LEGAL DUTY IT IS TO ENFORCE THOSE LAWS ARE YOUR FRIENDS AND PROTECTORS; RESPECT FOR LAW AND ORDER AND SUPPORT FOR LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES IS THE OBLIGATION OF EVERY AMERICAN CITIZEN. COMMUNISTS DEFLY OUR LAWS AND OUR LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES AS A MEANS OF WEAKENING US WITHIN. ATTEMPTS WILL BE MADE TO INFLUENCE YOU TO DISREGARD OUR LAWS AND DISRESPECT OFFICERS OF THE LAW. TO DO SO

IS TO FOOLISHLY RISK LOSS OF PERSONAL LIBERTY AND, IF COMMUNIST AIMS ARE REALIZED, THE LOSS OF NATIONAL LIBERTY. THINK OF THE THOUSANDS OF WASTED LIVES REPRESENTED BY OUR PRISON POPULATION. BEAR IN MIND THAT A RECORD OF CONVICTION FOR CRIME FOLLOWS AND AFFECTS ONE'S ENTIRE LIFE. BE A LAW-ABIDING CITIZEN AND ENCOURAGE YOUR YOUNG FRIENDS TO BE LIKEWISE. YOU WILL BE STRIKING A BLOW AGAINST COMMUNISM.

YET ANOTHER MEANS BY WHICH COMMUNISM SEEKS TO WEAKEN OUR NATION IS TO CREATE AMONG OUR YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN A DISTASTE FOR MILITARY SERVICE. HERE THE RED PROPAGANDA REALLY RUNS THE GAMUT OF EXPRESSION. YOU WILL BE ASSAILED BY IT ON EVERY HAND. SOME OF THIS PROPAGANDA IS INSIDIOUS, OBTUSE; SOME OF IT IS OPEN AND BLATANT; ALL OF IT IS SHREWD AND CALCULATING. THE CLOSER YOU APPROACH MILITARY AGE, THE MORE INTENSE WILL BE THE EFFORT AT BRAINWASHING. IF YOU ENTER THE ARMED FORCES, YOU WILL BE A PROBABLE TARGET FOR ATTEMPTS TO CAUSE YOU TO BECOME DISAFFECTED. THE MORE ALERT YOU ARE AGAINST SUCH SCHEMING, THE EASIER AND HAPPIER WILL BE YOUR MILITARY SERVICE, THE STRONGER OUR NATION. YOUR OWN ATTITUDES ARE THE DETERMINANT. YOUR INTRODUCTION TO MILITARY LIFE WILL BE IN NO WAY TRAUMATIC IF YOUR ATTITUDES ARE NORMAL AND CORRECT. THINK OF MILITARY SERVICE AS A DUTY, AN OBLIGATION OF EVERY CITIZEN. YOUR OFFICERS, BOTH NON-COMMISSIONED AND COMMISSIONED, ARE FELLOW CITIZENS DEDICATED TO THE TASK OF PROVIDING THE MAXIMUM DEGREE OF SECURITY FOR OUR NATION AND ITS PEOPLE. THE CAREER PERSONNEL DEVOTE THEIR ENTIRE LIVES TO THIS VERY HONORABLE PROFESSION. THEY AND THEIR FAMILIES ARE REQUIRED TO MAKE MANY ADJUSTMENTS, ENDURE LONG SEPARATIONS, EXPERIENCE MANY INCONVENIENCES, BUT THEY ARE PROUD TO SERVE. ADOPT THEIR ATTITUDES; YOU, TOO, BE PROUD TO SERVE.

YOU WILL HEAR OF YOUNG PEOPLE WHO AVOIDED SERVICE IN VARIOUS UNETHICAL, FRAUDULENT WAYS. PITY THEM. IT WILL BE ON THEIR CONSCIENCES ALL THEIR DAYS.

12

THAT SORT OF SHAME NEVER CEASES TO HAUNT ONE. YOU WILL HEAR, TOO, OF INDIVIDUALS WHO WOULD NOT ACCEPT DISCIPLINE AND WHO WERE RELEASED UNDER CONDITIONS LESS THAN HONORABLE. THERE IS BUT ONE TYPE OF DISCHARGE OF WHICH ONE CAN BE PROUD--AN HONORABLE DISCHARGE.

A WORD ABOUT THE DRAFT OF YOUNG MEN FOR MILITARY SERVICE. YOU MUST REALIZE THAT IT IS NECESSARY IF WE ARE TO PRESERVE OUR NATIONAL SECURITY. IT IS THE ONLY WAY WE CAN CONTINUE AS A SOVEREIGN NATION. AND WHEN YOU HEAR TALK OF DOING AWAY WITH OUR OWN ARMED FORCES IN FAVOR OF A UNITED NATIONS MILITARY MACHINE, JUST ASK YOURSELF THIS: CAN YOU HONESTLY BELIEVE THAT OUR YOUNG PEOPLE WOULD BE LESS SUBJECT TO CONSCRIPTION INTO THE ARMED FORCES OF WORLD GOVERNMENT THAN THEY ARE TO CONSCRIPTION INTO OUR OWN PRESENT ARMED FORCES? DO YOU TRULY BELIEVE THAT THE DISCIPLINE, THE FOOD, HOUSING, UNIFORMS AND EQUIPMENT, THE PRIVILEGES PREVAILING IN THE ARMED FORCES OF A SUPER GOVERNMENT WOULD EVEN APPROXIMATE WHAT THE MEMBERS OF OUR UNIFORMED FORCES KNOW TODAY?

WITH FURTHER REFERENCE TO THE ABILITY TO ACCEPT DISCIPLINE, LET US ALSO HARKEN BACK TO THE SUBJECTS OF LAW AND ORDER SINCE THE COMMIES BELABOR ALL THESE AREAS SO MIGHTILY. THINK OF ACCEPTING DISCIPLINE OR OBEYING LAW AND MAINTAINING ORDER IN TERMS OF GAMES WITH WHICH YOU ARE FAMILIAR AS A PARTICIPANT OR SPECTATOR. CAN YOU IMAGINE FOOTBALL, BASEBALL, BASKETBALL, OR ANY OTHER COMPETITIVE SPORT PLAYED WITHOUT COACHES TO TRAIN BOTH INDIVIDUAL PLAYERS AND THE TEAM AS A WHOLE? WITHOUT CAPTAINS TO CALL THE PLAYS UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE COACHES? WITHOUT RULES OF THE GAME AND UMPIRES AND REFEREES TO ENFORCE THE RULES? IF EVER YOU ARE TO GIVE ORDERS, YOU MUST FIRST LEARN TO TAKE ORDERS. THE SAME THINGS APPLY TO CONDUCT IN ALL SOCIETY, BE IT THAT OF THE CIVILIAN COMMUNITY OR THE MILITARY ESTABLISHMENT. IT IS AS SIMPLE AS THAT, COMMUNISTS NOTWITHSTANDING. INCIDENTALLY, CAN YOU

IMAGINE ANYONE TRYING TO AVOID MILITARY SERVICE IN THE ARMED FORCES OF THE U. S. S. R? CAN YOU IMAGINE THE DISCIPLINE IMPOSED NOT ONLY BY NON-COMMISSIONED AND COMMISSIONED OFFICERS BUT CIVILIAN POLITICAL COMMISSARS AS WELL? BORSCHT, BULLETS AND BOLSHEVISM! THERE IS A TROIKA, IF THERE EVER WAS ONE.

A SLANG EXPRESSION COMMON IN WORLD WAR II, AND EVER SINCE, IS "THE BRASS," SHORT FOR "BRASS-HATS" AS REFERRING TO OFFICERS. THE COMMIES SEIZED ON THAT GLEEFULLY AND MADE OF IT AN EPITHET. WE HEARD IT PARROTTED INCESSANTLY IN THE IMMEDIATE AFTERMATH OF VE AND VJ DAYS. THEN THE CRY "GET THE BOYS HOME!" WAS SWELLED BY A CHORUS OF CONRADES ADDING THEIR PROPAGANDA TO THE LEGITIMATE DESIRES OF THE FAMILIES OF OUR SERVICE PERSONNEL. YES, THE KRENLIN WANTED OUR MIGHTY MOBILIZATION TO FADE INTO COMPARATIVE NOTHINGNESS WITH ALL POSSIBLE SPEED. STALIN HAD PLANS WHICH WOULD MATERIALIZE MUCH MORE RAPIDLY ONCE WE WERE SHORN OF OUR COLOSSAL STRENGTH. THE CPUSA DID AS IT WAS BID. COMMUNISTS IN AND OUT OF GOVERNMENT GREASED THE SKIDS AND UNCLE SAM FELL HARD. GONE WAS GENERAL PATTON AND HIS VISION OF WHAT LAY AHEAD. GONE WAS THE MIGHTIEST MILITARY MACHINE EVER ASSEMBLED BY ANY ONE NATION. THERE STILL REMAINED THE RED ARMY. IT WAS MAINTAINED, INTACT, ON A WAR-ALERT STATUS, SOON TO BE REVEALED AS THE SOVIETS' TRUMP CARD IN THEIR NEVER-ABANDONED INTENTION TO CONQUER THE WORLD.

BUT, IN THE FLUSH OF VICTORY, WE COULD NOT BELIEVE THAT THE COMMUNISTS WOULD FAIL TO BE GRATEFUL FOR THE AID AND SACRIFICES OF THEIR ALLIES. IN ADDITION TO THE CONTRIBUTIONS OF OTHER NATIONS, THE UNITED STATES HAD GIVEN \$11,000,000,000 IN LEND-LEASE. MANY AMERICAN LIVES WERE EXPENDED IN DELIVERING THAT AID. WITHOUT THIS COMBINED HELP THE RED ARMY AND THE ENTIRE U. S. S. R. WOULD HAVE BEEN OBLITERATED BY THE NAZI BLITZKRIEG. SURELY, THEY WOULD ALWAYS BE OUR FRIENDS! WEARY OF WAR, WE TURNED A DEAF EAR TO THE WISE FEW WHO WOULD HAVE WARNED US. WE LISTENED, INSTEAD, TO THE PRATTLE OF THE

17
PROPAGANDISTS: "TO HELL WITH 'THE BRASS'!" "GET THE BOYS HOME!" "PEACE, WONDERFUL PEACE!" IT WAS A GREAT TIME FOR THE CONRADES!

MUCH HAD HAPPENED IN THE MEANTIME. THERE HAD BEEN YALTA, TEHERAN, POTSDAM. THERE HAD BEEN THE UN CONFERENCE AT SAN FRANCISCO. THERE HAD BEEN ALGER HISS AND MANY OTHERS LIKE HIM. THERE HAD BEEN HIROSHIMA AND NAGASAKI. AT WAR'S END WE DID NOT KNOW IT, BUT THERE HAD ALSO BEEN GREENGLASS, THE ROSENBERGS, SOBELL, SOBLEN, KLAUS FUCHS AND EVER SO MANY MORE.

LATER, THERE WAS THE SELL-OUT OF NATIONALIST CHINA. WHERE THERE HAD BEEN BUT TWO HUNDRED MILLION SLAVES UNDER COMMUNISM IN 1946, THERE WERE NOW ONE BILLION. STILL LATER, "AGRICULTURAL REFORMERS" WERE TO TURN THE TIDE AGAINST US IN KOREA. THE VICTORY WE COULD HAVE HAD IF GENERAL MACARTHUR HAD BEEN ALLOWED TO LEAD US BECAME, INSTEAD, OUR FIRST DEFEAT.

TOO LATE WE LEARNED OF THE MASSACRE BY THE SOVIETS OF MORE THAN 15,000 POLISH OFFICERS IN THE KATYN FOREST. TOO LATE WE LEARNED A GREAT MANY OTHER THINGS. MILLIONS MURDERED IN THE U. S. S. R. TO INSURE SUBSERVIENCE. BETWEEN THIRTY AND FIFTY MILLION MURDERED, WE ARE TOLD, IN RED CHINA AS MAO TSE TUNG IMPOSED THE NEW ORDER ON OUR FORMER FRIENDS AND ALLIES. BUT NOW WE ARE WELL WITHIN YOUR TIME-FRAME, YOU YOUNG AMERICANS. YOU KNOW OF HUNGARY, OF CUBA, OF TIBET, OF LAOS, THE BERLIN WALL AND NUMEROUS OTHER TRAGEDIES. YOU KNOW THAT WE HAVE BOTCHED IT AND IT DOES NOT HELP MUCH TO SAY WE ARE SORRY. WE CAN ONLY HOPE YOU KNOW THE ENEMY FOR WHAT HE IS. THE LONG ARM OF THE KREMLIN HAS REACHED AROUND A GOOD SHARE OF THE GLOBE. ITS CREATURES ARE AT WORK IN OUR OWN COUNTRY MORE DILIGENTLY THAN EVER.

IT IS AN AWFUL MESS AND WE HAVE TO LOOK TO YOU TO CLEAN IT UP. WE WILL HELP WITH OUR HEARTS AND MINDS AND LIVES TO MAKE UP AS BEST WE CAN FOR PAST FAILURES. BUT THE CHALLENGE IS TO YOU. YOU ARE AMERICA'S FUTURE. YOU WILL BE THE FATHERS AND MOTHERS OF FUTURE GENERATIONS OF AMERICANS. AMERICA MUST HAVE A FUTURE. THERE MUST BE FUTURE GENERATIONS. AND THEY MUST BE FREE.

WE PRAY THAT YOU AND YOURS CAN ACCOMPLISH YOUR MISSION WITH BALLOTS
INSTEAD OF BOMBS AND BULLETS. LATENT, LOYAL LEADERSHIP DOES EXIST IN OUR
LAND. DEVELOP IT. BE LEADERS YOURSELVES. BUT AS WE PRAY FOR PEACE, LET
US KEEP STRONG AND RESOLUTE. RECAPTURE THE WISDOM AND DEDICATION OF THE
GREAT MEN WHO MADE US A GREAT NATION. WE OF THE UNWISE GENERATIONS, AT
LEAST, DID NOT LACK FOR BRAVERY, NOR DO YOU. THE RECORD OF OUR ERRORS WILL
HELP GUIDE YOU PAST THE PITFALLS. GOD BE WITH YOU.

Chapter 25

TO TELL THE TRUTH...

TWO YEARS HAD PASSED SINCE MY RELEASE FROM THE SERVICE OF THE FBI AND MY SECOND AND FINAL EMERGENCE FROM THE COMMUNIST PARTY. IN ONE SENSE THEY WERE A RELIEF, THOSE TWO YEARS. I NO LONGER HAD TO MAINTAIN A MASQUERADE. I COULD PICK AND CHOOSE MY FRIENDS AND ASSOCIATES. NO LONGER MUST I MINGLE WITH CREATURES WHOM I LOATHED, MOUTH PHRASES WHICH TO ME WERE ANATHEMA. SLOWLY, BUT SURELY, MY HEALTH IMPROVED, MY STRENGTH RETURNED.

I HAD MUCH TO OCCUPY MY THOUGHTS, MY TIME, MY ENERGIES. THERE WAS THE PHYSICAL DISPLACEMENT FROM CLEVELAND TO LOS ANGELES. THE SALE OF THE TWO RESIDENCES WE OWNED IN THE FORMER CITY MADE POSSIBLE THE PURCHASE OF AN APARTMENT BUILDING, PROVIDING QUARTERS FOR US AND INCOME FROM RENTALS. MY HUSBAND STARTED ANEW AS A TRUCKING CONTRACTOR. WE BEGAN TO ADJUST TO THE NEW LIFE. YET, TWO THINGS WERE VERY MUCH IN MY CONSCIOUSNESS, AND I COULD NOT REALLY RELAX.

FIRST, I FELT OUT OF THE FIGHT AGAINST WHAT I KNEW FULL WELL WAS THE RELENTLESS FOE OF MY COUNTRY--COMMUNISM. EVEN AS A PRIVATE CITIZEN, I COULD STILL SERVE. THAT WHICH I HAD FOUGHT UNDERCOVER, I COULD NOW FIGHT OPENLY. FROM THE LECTURE PLATFORM, IN WRITING, IN INTERVIEWS, IN ANY WAY OPEN TO ME, I WOULD CARRY ON. BUT I HAD NEVER SPOKEN BEFORE AN AUDIENCE, NEVER WRITTEN ANYTHING, NEVER GIVEN ANY INTERVIEWS. WELL, I COULD NOT START ANY YOUNGER, SO I SET OUT TO LEARN ABOUT THESE THINGS.

SECOND, I KNEW THAT IN ALL PROBABILITY I SHOULD ONE DAY BE CALLED UPON TO TESTIFY BEFORE THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES. ACTUALLY, I WANTED TO TESTIFY. IT WAS IN A SENSE FRUSTRATING TO KNOW THAT ALL I HAD REPORTED REMAINED LOCKED IN FBI FILES, NEVER TO BECOME PUBLIC, NEVER TO BE USED AGAINST THE ENEMY, UNLESS I WAS CALLED BEFORE THE COMMITTEE. TRUE,

2

OTHERS HAD GIVEN EVIDENCE, BUT I COULD ADD MUCH TESTIMONY WHICH I FELT HAD REAL VALUE. AND SURELY, THE SOONER ALL OF OUR CITIZENS KNOW ALL OF THE TRUTH, THE GREATER THE CHANCE THAT THEY WILL ACT BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE. SOMETIMES I SINK INTO THE DEPTHS OF DESPAIR AND WONDER IF IT IS NOT ALREADY TOO LATE. BUT NO! THIS WONDERFUL LAND, THIS WONDERFUL FREEDOM, THIS WONDERFUL PEOPLE MUST PREVAIL AND LIVE ON. IF ONLY THE COMMITTEE WOULD CALL ME! AND, THEN, THEY DID!

EVEN WHEN YOU HAVE ANTICIPATED IT, SUCH A SUMMONS CARRIES TREMENDOUS IMPACT. ONLY THOSE WHO HAVE HAD THE EXPERIENCE CAN POSSIBLY KNOW JUST WHAT IT MEANS. FOR YEARS YOU HAVE SERVED IN SECRET, CAREFULLY MAINTAINING THAT FACADE WHICH IS YOUR COVER. NOW, YOU WILL STAND REVEALED FOR WHAT YOU REALLY ARE; AND YOU WILL REVEAL, IN SWORN TESTIMONY, THAT WHICH OTHERS REALLY ARE. YOU KNOW THAT, FROM THE MOMENT YOU ENTER THE HEARING ROOM, ARE PLACED UNDER OATH AND SPEAK YOUR NAME, LIFE CAN NEVER AGAIN BE THE SAME FOR YOU. YOU KNOW THAT, THOUGH A FEW WILL PRAISE YOU AS A PATRIOT, MANY THOUSANDS WILL CALL YOU EVERY FOUL NAME IN THE LEXICON OF THE GUILTY. YOU KNOW THAT THE CONRADES WILL FIGHT LIKE CORNERED RATS, AIDED AND ABETTED BY TOUGH, SHREWD COUNSEL--VETERANS OF MANY SUCH HEARINGS. YOU KNOW THEY WILL INVOKE THE PROTECTION OF THAT VERY CONSTITUTION WHICH THEY STRIVE TO RENDER WORTHLESS. YOU WILL BRING DOWN UPON YOURSELF THE FULL VENGEANCE OF THOSE SINISTER FORCES WHOSE WATCHWORD IS UNHOLY HATRED. EVEN WORSE WILL BE THE SCARCELY-VETTED RESENTMENT OF MANY WOEFULLY UNINFORMED, WOEFULLY UNCOMPREHENDING FELLOW-CITIZENS, WHOSE LIBERTIES YOU HAVE SOUGHT TO KEEP SECURE. BUT YOU HAVE MUCH TO SUSTAIN YOU. YOU WILL BE SPEAKING THE TRUTH BEFORE A DULY CONSTITUTED COMMITTEE OF THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. YOU KNOW THAT YOU HAVE DONE, AND WILL DO, THAT WHICH ALMIGHTY GOD HAS WILLED.

THIS IS THE MOMENT OF TRUTH, THE MOMENT IN WHICH ALL YOUR YEARS AS AN

UNDERCOVER AGENT BECOME MOST TRULY MEANINGFUL. YOU KNOW IN YOUR HEART THAT YOU HAVE SERVED YOUR COUNTRY TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITY.

YOU WALK IN WITH YOUR HEAD HIGH.

I CAN IMAGINE WHAT PASSES THROUGH THE MINDS OF THE PEOPLE I IDENTIFIED, AND THE MINDS OF COMMIES IN GENERAL, AS THEY READ THE FOREGOING. I REALIZE THAT MANY LEFTISTS, LIBERALS, SOCIALISTS, FELLOW-TRAVELERS, SYMPATHIZERS, DO-GOODERS AND BLEEDING-HEARTS WILL EXPERIENCE A VARIETY OF REACTIONS—ALL OF THEM FAR FROM FRIENDLY—AS THEY READ THAT I WAS ACTUALLY EAGER TO TESTIFY. EVEN THE MOST KINDLY-DISPOSED MAY WONDER HOW ONE WHO HAS BEEN AN UNDERCOVER AGENT CAN EXPOSE EVEN THE VILEST OF THE VILE TO WHATEVER CENSURE OR PUNISHMENT MAY RESULT. SO, LET ME ANALYZE THE SITUATION.

IN MY OWN CASE, AS IN THAT OF EVERY UNDERCOVER AGENT, I KNEW COMMUNISM TO BE AN EVIL CONSPIRACY AIMED AT THE OVERTHROW OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA BY FORCE, VIOLENCE, OR ANY OTHER MEANS WHICH COULD ACHIEVE THE DESIRED RESULT. I KNEW THE DANGER FROM WITHIN TO BE EVEN GREATER THAN THE DANGER FROM WITHOUT. I KNEW THE DEVIOUSNESS OF COMMUNIST PLANNING, TEACHING, TACTICS AND STRATEGY. I KNEW THAT INTERNAL SUBVERSION HAD INFILTRATED EVERY WALK OF LIFE, EVERY STRATUM OF AMERICAN SOCIETY. BEING PRIVY TO THEIR PLOTTING, I KNEW THAT COMMUNISM WOULD USE ANY AND EVERY FOUL MEANS—BRAINWASHING IN OUR SCHOOLS, SEX, PORNOGRAPHY—ANYTHING—TO ENSLAVE OUR YOUTH. AS A NEGRO, I COULD ONLY BE ENRAGED BY WHAT I KNEW COMMUNISM WAS TRYING TO DO TO MY PEOPLE—TO TURN THEM FROM GOD, TO MAKE THEM HATE, TO INCITE THEM TO RIOT AND REVOLT. I KNEW THE ROTTEN MEANS THEY USED AGAINST MY FELLOW NEGROES TO ATTAIN THEIR ROTTEN END. I WAS AWARE THAT COMMUNISM AIMED AT ENSLAVING THE ENTIRE WORLD, MAKING OF IT AN ATHEISTIC HELL ON EARTH, WITH THE MULTITUDES DOMINATED BY AN ELITE FEW UNDER A DESPOTISM NEVER KNOWN BEFORE. I KNEW COMMUNISM TO BE AN IDEOLOGY ABSOLUTE IN ITS

FALSHENESS. IN SHORT, I KNEW COMMUNISM TO BE THE ENEMY OF MY NATION, OF ALL HANKIND, AND OF GOD. I COULD ONLY BE HAPPY THAT IN EXPOSING THE ENEMY, I SERVED ALL THREE. THE VERY ONES WHO TODAY WILL CURSE ME THE MOST VILELY YET KNOW THAT I SPEAK THE TRUTH, SOMETHING THEY ARE INCAPABLE OF DOING.

SOME WILL SAY THAT PEOPLE ARE OFTEN ACCUSED UNJUSTLY. I ASK THEM TO NAME ONE WHOM I ACCUSED UNJUSTLY. I HAD THE FACTS. I KNEW WHEREOF I SPOKE. I COULD NOT FIND IT IN MY HEART, OR MIND, TO ACCUSE ANYONE ABOUT WHOM I HAD ANY REASONABLE DOUBT. BUT WHEN I KNOW A PERSON TO BE DISLOYAL, A TRAITOR, A SUBVERSIVE, I CAN--AND WILL--ACCUSE THAT PERSON WITHOUT CONFPUNCTION.

LET NO ONE BLEAT TO ME OF THOSE WHO WERE DUPED INTO COMMUNISM BECAUSE OF YOUTH OR IGNORANCE. IT COULD NOT HAVE TAKEN ANY OF THEM VERY LONG TO LEARN THE TRUTH AND GET OUT OF IT. ONCE OUT, THEIR DUTY WOULD BE TO MAKE A REPORT TO THE FBI--JUST AS I DID. IF THEY REMAINED IN THE PARTY, AWARE OF ALL ITS ROTTENNESS, THEY DESERVE WHATEVER BEFALLS THEM.

WHEN, IN 1951, I ACCEPTED ASSIGNMENT AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT FOR THE FBI, I FELT I WAS DOING WHAT ANY PATRIOTIC AMERICAN CITIZEN SHOULD DO IF ASKED. THAT FEELING ONLY STRENGTHENED OVER THE NINE YEARS OF MY SERVICE. WHEN I GAVE MY TESTIMONY, I WAS NOT ACCUSING PEOPLE I COULD RIGHTFULLY REGARD AS FELLOW AMERICANS. THOSE WHOM I IDENTIFIED AS COMMUNISTS, I HAD KNOWN AS COMMUNISTS. AS MEMBERS OF THE CPUSA, THEY WERE KNOWING, WILLING AGENTS OF THE U. S. S. R. LET ME REPEAT FOR EMPHASIS: I IDENTIFIED PERSONS I KNEW TO BE ENEMIES OF ALL HUMANITY. I IDENTIFIED PERSONS I KNEW TO BE ENEMIES OF GOD. IF CALLED UPON FOR FURTHER TESTIMONY, I SHALL GLADLY IDENTIFY MANY MORE.

BUT I AM GETTING AHEAD OF MY STORY. YOU SHOULD KNOW WHAT ONE OF THESE HCUA HEARINGS IS REALLY LIKE. PERHAPS YOU HAVE CAUGHT BRIEF GLIMPSES OF ACTUAL HEARINGS ON TELEVISION OR THEATER NEWSREELS. OR YOU MAY HAVE SEEN

A FICTIONAL PRESENTATION IN A SCREEN PLAY. BELIEVE ME, THE REAL DRAMA IS IN THE REAL THING. SIT THROUGH AN ENTIRE HEARING. IF YOU APPROACH IT WITH AN OPEN MIND, YOU WILL BE CONVINCED THAT THE TRULY INNOCENT HAVE NOTHING TO FEAR FROM THE QUESTIONING. BEAR IN MIND—THIS IS A HEARING, NOT A TRIAL. TRUE, WITNESSES CAN BE HELD IN CONTEMPT, IF CAUSE IS SUFFICIENT. THEY CAN BE TRIED, CONVICTED AND JAILED FOR PERJURY IF THEY LIE. BUT IT WILL BE BECAUSE THEY JUST PLAIN, OLD, ASKED FOR IT. AS A MATTER OF FACT, YOU WILL MARVEL AT THE INFINITE PATIENCE EXHIBITED BY MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE AND BY GOVERNMENT ATTORNEYS. COUNSEL FOR THE CONRADES FREQUENTLY EXHIBIT A SLY, TAUNTING ATTITUDE THAT STOPS JUST SHORT OF CONTEMPT. THEY SEEM TO BULLY JUSTICE RATHER THAN TO SERVE IT.

FROM UNFRIENDLY WITNESSES YOU WILL SEE AND HEAR REACTIONS RANGING FROM SULLEN DEFIANCE TO ANGRY, SHOUTING OUTBURSTS. SOME WILL ESSAY A SUAVITY, EVEN A FAINT BOREDOM. OTHERS STRIVE TO ACHIEVE WHAT THEY BELIEVE TO BE A SUBTLE ARROGANCE. SOMETIMES, FEAR SHOWS THROUGH THE MASKS. NONE GIVE ANY INDICATION OF SHAME OR REMORSE FOR BEING ON THE SIDE OF THE ENEMY. EITHER THEY ARE COMPLETELY BRAINWASHED INTO FOLLOWING THEIR TRAITOROUS COURSE, OR THEY ARE JUST DOING WHAT COMES NATURALLY.

BEHIND A LONG CURVING DESK, THE MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE FACE OUT INTO THE ROOM. GOVERNMENT COUNSEL AND INVESTIGATORS ARE ARRANGING PAPERS ON A TABLE DIRECTLY IN FRONT OF THE COMMITTEE. IT IS AT THIS TABLE THAT I SHALL SIT WHILE GIVING TESTIMONY. IN BACK OF ME, IN A SECTION APART, ARE THE SUBPOENAED WITNESSES WITH THEIR ARRAY OF COUNSEL. IN ANOTHER SECTION ARE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PRESS, RADIO AND TELEVISION. MANY PAIRS OF EYES FOCUS ON ME, MANY MINDS ARE THINKING MANY THINGS OF ME. GLANCING AT THE WITNESSES, I SEE FAMILIAR FACES, FAMILIAR COMMUNISTS. ALL THE HATRED, ALL THE SNEERING CONTEMPT I SEE ON THOSE FACES BUT STRENGTHEN ME. LOOKING AT

THEIR LAWYERS, I FIGURE MOST OF THEM WERE SUPPLIED BY THE AMERICAN CIVIL LIBERTIES UNION. IN THIS, MY SURMISE WAS LATER PROVED CORRECT. IT WAS STATED IN THE RECORD THAT ALL BUT ONE HAD BEEN FURNISHED BY THE ACLU. THE SINGLE EXCEPTION WAS AN ATTORNEY FOR THE COMMUNIST PARTY. ONE COULD BET THAT THEY WERE ALL HAND-PICKED FOR THE JOB.

HAVE YOU EVER TAKEN THE TIME AND TROUBLE TO LEARN JUST WHY THE HCUA EXISTS AND WHAT IT DOES? ARE YOU QUALIFIED, OF CERTAIN KNOWLEDGE, TO REBUT THOSE WHO SLANDER THIS AGENCY WHICH DOES SO MUCH TO INSURE THE SECURITY OF YOUR HOMES, YOUR LOVED ONES AND YOUR NATION? IF NOT, THERE IS NO BETTER TIME TO BECOME INFORMED THAN RIGHT NOW. READ THESE WORDS OF THE CHAIRMAN, THE HONORABLE FRANCIS E. WALTER, SPOKEN IMMEDIATELY AFTER CALLING THE COMMITTEE TO ORDER ON THAT MONDAY MORNING, 4 JUNE 1962.

" It is noted for the record that there is a quorum of the committee. This hearing was authorized by committee action taken on the 26th day of April 1961. The resolution is part of the committee minutes.

The primary function of the Committee on Un-American Activities is to recommend to Congress legislation which will assist in protecting this country from Communist subversion. Communist efforts to undermine the United States are carried out by both foreign and domestic agents—in educational and religious activity, in the fields of science and culture, in political campaigns and elections, in labor-management relations, in diplomacy, trade, race relations—in every conceivable field.

The World Communist Movement and its United States arm have developed certain fundamental principles of subversion which are almost unalterable. For the most part, the strategies based on these principles and devised by these conspirators in the past are still being used today, just as they were 5, 10, 20, and 30 years ago.

From time to time, however, even the party's, more or less, basic strategy is somewhat altered. Moreover, within the conspiracy there is a constant, unending assessment and reassessment of long-and-short-range goals and of the effectiveness of the tactics being utilized to achieve them.

There is also continuing development of new tactics designed to speed and improve Communist undermining activity and to offset the legislative, administrative, and other steps taken by the Congress, the executive branch, and the American people to preserve their liberty.

992 COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA

Last November, the committee held hearings which revealed the structure, organization, and leadership of the Communist Party, its subservience to the Soviet Communist Party, and the basic principles on which it operates. The hearings proved, by the words of Communists themselves, that the Communist Party is the tool and agent of a foreign power, the Soviet Union, and that it is fundamentally totalitarian, undemocratic, and un-American in nature.

Since shortly after the death of Stalin in 1953, renewed emphasis has been placed on united-front tactics by the Soviet leaders of world communism. Numerous communications stressing the importance of this tactic, which proved so successful during the thirties in winning non-Communist support for Communist objectives, have been directed to all Communist parties from the Kremlin.

A unanimous statement by 81 of the world's Communist parties, which met in Moscow November-December 1960, declared that "the broadest possible united front" was "essential" to the victory of world communism. United States Communist Party leader Gus Hall immediately echoed this line in a major address to the National Committee of the Communist Party on January 20, 1961.

In these hearings the committee will seek to ascertain the conspiratorial techniques and propaganda devices used in implementing "united-front" and other Communist Party directives within the United States. It will also endeavor to obtain knowledge of the structure, objectives, and activities of the Communist Party in the Cleveland, Ohio, area. The legislative purposes are adequately set forth in the committee resolution:

APRIL 26, 1961.

BE IT RESOLVED, that a hearing by the Committee on Un-American Activities, or a subcommittee thereof, be held in Washington, D.C., or at such other place or places as the Chairman may determine, and on such date or dates as the Chairman may designate, relating to:

1. Communist conspiratorial techniques and propaganda used in implementing Communist Party directives within the United States, with special reference to the so-called United Popular Front tactics of the Communist Party, the legislative purpose being to determine the need for amendment of the Internal Security Act of 1950, so as to make its provisions applicable to persons engaged in such activities; and

2. The structure, objectives and activities of the Communist Party in the Cleveland, Ohio, area, for the legislative purpose of obtaining necessary information designed to aid the Committee and Congress in determining whether the Internal Security Act of 1950 should be amended in a manner to make unlawful membership in the Communist Party of the United States.

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that any subcommittee appointed pursuant to this resolution be authorized to hear any other matter within the jurisdiction of the Committee.

AFTER READING THAT, CAN YOU DOUBT THAT WE NEED, AND MUST, SUPPORT THE ACTIVITIES OF SUCH AGENCIES AS THE HCUA, THE SENATE SUBCOMMITTEE ON INTERNAL SECURITY, AND OUR FBI? PATENTLY, THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL IS DEDICATED TO OUR DESTRUCTION, AND THE CPUSA IS ITS CHIEF WEAPON AGAINST OUR NATION. IT CAN ONLY BE DEFEATED BY UNBURPASSED DEDICATION AND RESOLUTENESS IN OUR EXECUTIVE, LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL BRANCHES, ACTING PROMPTLY AND DECISIVELY UPON INTELLIGENCE SUPPLIED BY OUR INVESTIGATIVE AGENCIES.

LET US READ THE REST OF THAT WHICH CHAIRMAN WALTER SAID IMMEDIATELY BEFORE CALLING ME TO THE STAND THAT MONDAY MORNING. READ BETWEEN THE LINES AND BE AWARE OF ONE MORE EXAMPLE OF TREACHERY FROM WITHIN. HERE IS PROOF THAT THE VAST APPARATUS OF THE KREMLIN REACHES EVERYWHERE. HERE IS ANOTHER PRIME EXAMPLE OF A TRAITOROUS ACT COMMITTED BY ONE OR MORE PERSONS LIVING FREE IN AMERICA BUT WILLING TO SELL US INTO SLAVERY. CAN WE POSSIBLY BE TOO VIGILANT? IT MUST BE APPARENT THAT CONTINUED APATHY CAN ONLY LEAD TO ANNIHILATION.

"Before starting I would like to state that this committee was originally supposed to convene some time ago and there was a change in date. A telegram was sent to the witnesses. This committee did not release the names of any of the witnesses under subpoena and is now investigating the manner in which the names became public. There has been a great deal of agitation in Ohio because this information has been obtained and published, but for the benefit of those people who are hitting upon this unfortunate leak as a means of attacking the committee, I would like to say that this is certainly adding a lot of comfort to those people who are not interested in preserving our form of government.

In that connection I would like to read a letter of June 1, 1962, to the Attorney General of the United States in which I stated:

The Committee on Un-American Activities is vitally concerned with an occurrence which took place on May 12, 1962. On May 11, this Committee advised by telegram, witnesses in the Cleveland area, who had been subpoenaed to appear in Washington on May 21, 22, 23, and 24, of the postponement of their appearances to June 4, 5, 6, and 7. On the following day, the names of the witnesses appeared in an issue of the *Cleveland Press* in Cleveland, Ohio. The staff of this Committee has conducted an extensive investigation and has concluded that this information was not made public or caused to be made public by any member of the Committee or its staff.

It appears that a very serious violation of law has occurred which thwarts and adversely affects the operation of a congressional committee.

Please let me urge that an immediate investigation be conducted with a view to prosecutive action, if the facts warrant it. It will be appreciated if you will advise me to whom this matter will be assigned, so that one of our investigators may give him all the pertinent facts."

THERE YOU HAVE IT, RIGHT FROM THE OFFICIAL RECORD. THE DAMAGE DONE BY THIS LEAK WAS TREMENDOUS. IT PROVIDED THE CONNIES, LEFTISTS, SOCIALISTS, FELLOW-TRAVELERS AND SYMPATHIZERS WITH A PHONY PROPAGANDA PIECE. THEY SCREAMED THAT "INNOCENT" PEOPLE WERE BEING TRIED IN THE PUBLIC PRESS. ALL THE DO-GOODERS FELL IN LINE AND VENTED THEIR USUAL CRIES OF ANGUISH. THE HCUA WAS ONCE MORE THE TARGET FOR THE BIG LIE. NO LIE WAS EVER BIGGER. THE CHARGE WAS AS FALSE AS COMMUNISM ITSELF. THE HCUA CERTAINLY DID NOT WANT THE PARTY TO HAVE ADVANCE WARNING. THE FACT THAT MY NAME WAS ALSO LEAKED GAVE THE CONRADES INFORMATION OF THAT AGAINST WHICH THEY MUST PREPARE. IT GAVE THE REDS TIME TO "GET TO" AT LEAST ONE WITNESS AND FRIGHTEN HIM INTO CRINGING SILENCE. WE SHALL COME TO THAT LATER.

HAVING CONCLUDED READING HIS LETTER TO THE ATTORNEY GENERAL, CHAIRMAN WALTER CALLED FOR THE FIRST WITNESS. THIS WAS IT! NOW, I COULD FINALLY GET AT LEAST A PART OF WHAT I KNEW INTO THE RECORD. AS I WENT FORWARD TO BE SWORN AND TO TAKE MY PLACE AT THE WITNESS TABLE, I FELT A FREEDOM I HAD NOT KNOWN IN YEARS. NOW, I COULD, INDEED, MAKE PARTIAL PAYMENT FOR THE PRIVILEGE OF BEING AN AMERICAN CITIZEN. I COULD ALSO MAKE PARTIAL PAYMENT TO THE COMMUNISTS FOR HAVING MADE A FOOL OF ME. I STILL HAVE MUCH MORE TO PAY ON BOTH ACCOUNTS. I SHALL CONTINUE TO PAY--GLADLY.

HAND RAISED, I TOOK THE OATH.

TESTIMONY--FIRST DAY

AFTER THE FIRST FEW QUESTIONS, WE ALMOST HIT A SNAG. I CAN CHUCKLE ABOUT IT NOW, BUT, AT THE MOMENT, AND THROUGH A MISUNDERSTANDING, I LOST MY TEMPER WITH A GENTLEMAN I NOW ADMIRE AND RESPECT FOR BOTH HIS DEDICATION AND PROFESSIONAL COMPETENCE. I ALSO VALUE HIM AS A FRIEND. HE IS MR. ALFRED M. NITTLE, COUNSEL FOR THE COMMITTEE.

WHEN I HAD TESTIFIED TO HAVING BEEN IN THE PARTY BUT EIGHT MONTHS BEFORE QUITTING IT, MR. NITTLE ASKED, "WOULD YOU STATE IN A WORD OR TWO YOUR REASONS FOR LEAVING THE COMMUNIST PARTY IN AUGUST 1948?"

I REPLIED, "I FOUND THAT THE COMMUNIST PARTY WAS A CONSPIRACY AND TRYING TO DESTROY MY COUNTRY."

MR. NITTLE THEN SAID, "MRS. BROWN, YOU HAD ONLY 10TH GRADE SCHOOLING. YET, AFTER LESS THAN A YEAR IN THE COMMUNIST PARTY, YOU SAW IT WAS OF A CONSPIRATORIAL NATURE AND THAT WITHOUT DOUBT IT WAS DEDICATED TO ACCOMPLISH THE DESTRUCTION OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES. ON A NUMBER OF OCCASIONS IN THE PAST THIS COMMITTEE HAD HEARD THE TESTIMONY OF HIGHLY EDUCATED WITNESSES, PERSONS WHO ARE WRITERS, PLAYWRIGHTS, AND SO FORTH, WHO ADMITTED THAT THEY HAD BEEN MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY FOR YEARS, YET DENIED THAT THERE WAS ANYTHING SUBVERSIVE OR UN-AMERICAN ABOUT IT AND ON THIS BASIS REFUSED TO IDENTIFY OTHERS THEY KNEW TO BE MEMBERS OF THE CONSPIRACY, THEREDY DENYING TO THE CONGRESS AND THE AMERICAN PEOPLE IMPORTANT INFORMATION FROM WHICH BASIS A JUDGMENT IS FORMED OF THE EXTENT AND NATURE OF THE EVIL AND THE REMEDY. WOULD YOU CARE TO COMMENT WITH RESPECT TO THE REFUSAL OF THESE WITNESSES TO GIVE THEIR TESTIMONY?"

THIS COMPARISON OF MY MEAGER ACADEMIC BACKGROUND WITH THAT OF SOME OF THE CONNIE PSEUDO-INTELLECTUALS STRUCK ME AS BEING MOST INVIDIOUS. I REALLY

DID A BURN! I SNAPPED, "YOU DO NOT HAVE TO BE EDUCATED TO FIND THAT THE COMMUNIST PARTY IS A CONSPIRACY! THERE ARE THREE THINGS YOU DO HAVE TO HAVE, AND THAT IS BEING LOYAL, HAVING MOTHER WIT, AND COMMON SENSE!"

I WAS TOO ANGRY TO BE VERY GRAMMATICAL, BUT MY ANSWER WAS TRUTHFUL, JUST THE SAME. AFTER I COOLED OFF, I COULD UNDERSTAND WHY MR. NITTLE WANTED TO MAKE THAT POINT, AND I WAS ASHAMED I HAD LASHED OUT SO VIOLENTLY. AM I FORGIVEN, MR. NITTLE?

THE QUESTIONING FOR THAT DAY FOLLOWED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER MY ENMESHMENT IN COMMUNISM, MY BREAK FROM THE PARTY AND MY RECRUITMENT INTO THE SERVICE OF THE FBI AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT.

THE FIRST PERSONS I WAS CALLED UPON TO IDENTIFY WERE ELIZABETH AND WILLIAM HENRY COOPER, THOSE NEXT DOOR NEIGHBORS WHO HAD BAITED THE TRAP FOR ME BACK IN 1947. I IDENTIFIED MANY OTHERS PRIOR TO THE NOON RECESS AND TESTIFIED AS TO THEIR ACTIVITIES WITHIN THE PARTY. QUITE APPROPRIATELY, THE FIRST WITNESS CALLED WHEN THE HEARING RECONVENED THAT AFTERNOON WAS THAT SAME WILLIAM HENRY COOPER. AGAIN, LET ME QUOTE FROM THE RECORD, FOR THE TESTIMONY OF THIS MAN TIES IN WITH SOMETHING I MENTIONED BEFORE AND, BECAUSE OF THIS CONNECTION, IS IMPORTANT.

COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA 1013

AFTERNOON SESSION—MONDAY, JUNE 4, 1962

The committee reconvened at 1:50 p.m., Hon. Francis E. Walter, chairman, presiding.

Committee members present: Representatives Walter, Doyle, Tuck, Scherer, Johansen, and Bruce.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will be in order.

The Chair appoints a subcommittee consisting of Mr. Scherer, Mr. Johansen, Mr. Bruce, Mr. Doyle, and myself.

Mr. NITTLE. William Cooper, please come forward.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you raise your right hand, please?

Do you swear that the testimony you give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you, God?

Mr. COOPER. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM HENRY COOPER, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LAWRENCE SPEISER**

Mr. NITTLE. Will you state your full name, please?

Mr. COOPER. William Henry Cooper.

Mr. NITTLE. Where do you live?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. NITTLE. What is your street address?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I direct you to answer the question, Mr. Cooper.

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

The CHAIRMAN. I have directed you to answer the question as to your address.

Mr. COOPER. I am forced not to tell you that, because I might incriminate myself.

The CHAIRMAN. You feel that it might incriminate you, subject you to criminal prosecution, if you told this committee where you live?

Mr. COOPER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You were served with a subpoena to be here?

Mr. COOPER. Yes, I was.

The CHAIRMAN. Where were you served?

Mr. COOPER. In Cleveland.

The CHAIRMAN. Where in Cleveland?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. At my home.

The CHAIRMAN. Where?

Mr. COOPER. At my home in Cleveland.

The CHAIRMAN. 3192 East 123d Street, Cleveland? Is that where you were served?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer, on the grounds.

The CHAIRMAN. On what grounds?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I can't be forced to be a witness against myself.

Mr. NITTLE. I see, Mr. Cooper, that you are represented by counsel.

1014 COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA

Will counsel identify himself for the record, please?

Mr. SPEISER. I am Lawrence Speiser, an attorney with offices at the American Civil Liberties Union, 1101 Vermont Avenue, NW., Washington, D.C.

Mr. SCHERER. Mr. Speiser, are you representing this witness, or the American Civil Liberties Union?

Mr. SPEISER. I am representing the witness, Mr. Scherer.

Mr. SCHERER. You have no offices, you say, other than the American Civil Liberties Union?

Mr. SPEISER. That is correct.

Mr. NITTLE. Mr. Cooper, do you not in fact reside at 3192 East 123d Street?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. NITTLE. Mr. Cooper, are you now a member of the Communist Party?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. No.

Mr. NITTLE. Have you ever been a member of the Communist Party?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I haven't been a member of it for the last 10 years.

Mr. SCHERER. You were a member before that, were you not?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SCHERER. You indicated until you got to Washington that you were going to tell what you knew about Communist Party activities, did you not?

Mr. COOPER. No.

Mr. SCHERER. You did not tell our investigator that you would cooperate with the committee? And testify?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

The CHAIRMAN. Let the witness answer the question.

Mr. COOPER. I don't know whether I did or not.

Mr. SCHERER. You do not deny that you did?

Mr. COOPER. I don't remember.

Mr. SCHERER. You said that you did not need a lawyer. Did you not tell the member of our staff that you did not need a lawyer?

Mr. COOPER. He told me I didn't need a lawyer. I didn't know what I needed.

Mr. SCHERER. Did he not ask you who your lawyer was? And you said you did not have a lawyer. You did not have a lawyer last week, when the member of our staff talked to you, did you?

Mr. COOPER. I didn't talk to him about no lawyer.

Mr. SCHERER. Well, when did you get a lawyer?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. What is the pertinency of the question?

The CHAIRMAN. Because we are curious to know why you have changed your position, and whether you were advised not to cooperate with this committee after you had told one of our investigators, according to our information, that you would cooperate.

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I made up my mind to do the only thing I thought was in my rights, to protect myself.

COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA 1015

Mr. SCHERER. When did you make up your mind to do what you say you are doing now?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. NITTLE. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the record note that counsel conferred with the witness prior to responding to this and the prior question.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not think that makes any difference. It is perfectly apparent what is happening here. This man is not answering questions.

Mr. SCHERER. His lawyer is answering them for him.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. Proceed.

Mr. NITTLE. Did any member of the Communist Party contact you, confer and consult with you, and advise you not to testify before this committee?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer, on the grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. Did any person known to you to be a member of the Communist Party advise you to come here and plead the fifth amendment to every question asked of you?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. NITTLE. Now, your address at 3192 East 123d Street was next door to the address of Julia Brown, in 1947 and for some time thereafter; is that correct?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer, on the same grounds.

Mr. NITTLE. I show you a photograph which has been marked as "Brown Exhibit No. 1." It is a photograph of a man, which appears in the upper left-hand corner of page 28 in the *National Republic*, September 1948 issue. That photograph was previously identified by Mrs. Julia Brown as the photograph of Joe Hill, who is identified below that photograph as a person bearing the name Lou Kaplan.¹ Can you identify the person whose picture appears in that publication?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. NITTLE. You have stated that you are not now a member of the Communist Party, and have not been a member of the Communist Party for 10 years past. Mrs. Julia Brown testified that you had ceased being active in the Communist Party, to her knowledge, at about that time. Will you tell us whether or not you, in fact, withdrew from the Communist Party about the year 1953?

(Counsel conferred with witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer, on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Nittle, it is perfectly apparent that someone has talked to this witness between the time that he told our investigator what he did, and the present. It seems to me that this is the sort of thing that ought to be referred to the Department of Justice. If anyone is interfering with our witnesses, there ought to be something done about it. You are excused.

YES, I AGREE WITH THE CHAIRMAN. SOMEONE MUST HAVE "TALKED" TO THAT WITNESS. WHAT THAT SOMEONE SAID AND WHAT PRESSURES WERE EXERTED, I DO NOT KNOW, BUT IT SERVES TO PROVE THAT THIS SORT OF THING DOES HAPPEN IN THIS LAND OF THE FREE AND THE HOME OF THE BRAVE. TO PIN THIS DOWN AND TO INDICATE SOME OF THE AFTEREFFECTS OF THAT LEAK TO THE NEWSPAPERS IN CLEVELAND OF THE NAMES OF THE SUBPOENAED WITNESSES, READ THIS PORTION OF THE TESTIMONY TAKEN DURING THE AFTERNOON SESSION OF THE HEARINGS ON THURSDAY, 7 JUNE 1962.

Mr. NITTLE. Mr. Wetterman will be the next witness.

Mr. DOYLE. Do you solemnly swear you will tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WETTERMAN. I do.

TESTIMONY OF NEIL E. WETTERMAN

Mr. NITTLE. Would you state your name for the record, please?

Mr. WETTERMAN. Neil E. Wetterman.

Mr. NITTLE. And what is your occupation?

Mr. WETTERMAN. I am an investigator with the Committee on Un-American Activities.

Mr. NITTLE. And you have been employed in that capacity for what period of time?

Mr. WETTERMAN. Since December 5, 1960.

Mr. NITTLE. You were in the Caucus Room on Monday, June 4, 1962, at which time a person named William Henry Cooper was called to testify?

Mr. WETTERMAN. That is correct.

Mr. NITTLE. Did you have occasion to identify him prior to his appearance in the Caucus Room on that day?

Mr. WETTERMAN. Yes. We had testimony from Mrs. Julia Brown, and also statements to me personally from Mr. Cooper during a trip to Cleveland, the week of April 2, 1962.

Mr. NITTLE. Prior to April 2, 1962, did you know William Henry Cooper?

Mr. WETTERMAN. No, I did not.

Mr. NITTLE. Will you tell us when you first met him and what were the circumstances?

Mr. WETTERMAN. It was during the week of April 2, 1962. I was in Cleveland, Ohio, on routine business for the committee and had decided to call on the William Cooper family, basing the call on information that Mr. Cooper might possibly be a cooperative witness for the committee. That afternoon I spoke with Mrs. Cooper and questioned her with regard to Communist activities in the Cleveland area.

Mr. NITTLE. Was her husband at home?

Mr. WETTERMAN. No, he was not at home. He was at work during the day. Mrs. Cooper stated that she had been a member of the Progressive Party. On further questioning with regard to Communist Party activities, she appeared rather hazy and sort of reluctant to make any comments. I returned later that evening when Mr. Cooper was home and asked him similar questions of his party activities, which he initially denied. On the presentation of various evidence and following with questions on pertinent points of activity he had been engaged in, he finally admitted that he had been a member of the Communist Party from 1944 until the mid-1950's.

Mr. NITTLE. When you say he "finally admitted" Communist Party membership, will you state for the record what the conversation was as accurately as you can state it?

Mr. WETTERMAN. Well, I had a number of confidential reports of Mr. Cooper's activities, and I informed him the committee had received testimony that he had been a member of the Communist Party. Upon presenting him with that information he finally admitted that he became a member in 1944, had a party membership card in the late forties, and that he had gotten out of the party around 1955 or 1956 at the time of the Smith Act trials in Cleveland. I also asked Mr. Cooper at that time if he had knowledge of Joe Hill and Albert Young and if he had been active in Young's political campaign. He stated that he had never heard of them before.

Upon his admission of party membership, he did state that Frieda Katz had come to his home in the middle fifties when he was attempting to get out of the party and had told him that he should remain in the party because it was an organization fighting for the civil rights of Negroes and it was important he remain a member. He stated to me that he began to realize he was being used by the Communist Party and that it was not for the civil rights of the Negro people and, hence, his gradual disassociation. I told Mr. Cooper that it might be necessary for him to come to Washington and so testify and he finally agreed to do so, though rather reluctantly.

My next contact with Mr. Cooper was on May 7, 1962, when I called at the Cooper residence, again in the afternoon, and Mr. Cooper was not there. I talked to some extent with Mrs. Cooper in a general way, and it so happened that her daughter, Winnie Cruise, was there. I asked Mrs. Cooper if I could talk with Winnie Cruise and would she leave us alone. I asked Winnie Cruise how long it had been since she left the Communist Party. She said that she had left the party in the latter forties or early fifties; she didn't recall.

Mr. JOHANSEN. That is she herself, the daughter?

Mr. WETTERMAN. She, Winnie Cruise, the daughter. I asked her if it was not a fact that she attended a Communist Party school in New York City and she said yes, she had, but it had been so long ago she didn't have too much recollection. She said that she had been quite ill of health and, as a result, was never a functionary of the party. Those are her exact words. She stated that the party only wanted people who were healthy and could work day and night for the cause and, therefore, she was not accepted as a functionary of the party and gradually withdrew from it.

I returned that evening, and Mr. Cooper was there. I told him that we would like to have him in Washington to testify and all that was necessary for him to do was to tell the complete truth the way he had told it to me. He agreed to do so and then he volunteered the information to me that he had campaigned for Joe Hill and Albert Young. I said to him, "Well, Mr. Cooper, the last time I was at your home you denied that you even knew them," and he said, "Oh, yes, I campaigned for them," and he also told me that he knew them to be members of the Communist Party. He stated he knew Dave Katz, Frieda Katz, the Krehmareks, and other lesser leaders of the Communist Party and that he would cooperate with our committee in giving such information. I told Mr. Cooper I would arrange for his transportation and would meet him at the airport on Sunday, June 3. Arrangements were made. I was at the airport on June 3. He did not arrive on the flight as scheduled.

Checking with the airlines I discovered he had canceled his reservation and arrived on a 9:30 flight the day prior. I did not see Mr. Cooper until he entered the hearing room on Monday, June 4.

Mr. NITTLE. Did you make an effort to determine his presence or the reason why he had not appeared?

Mr. WETTERMAN. Yes. I called a number of hotels, taking a chance of locating him. I was unable to do so, so I phoned him on a person-to-person basis in Cleveland. I got the answer that he was in Washington, D.C.

Mr. NITTLE. To whom did you speak?

Mr. WETTERMAN. The operator was speaking with Mrs. Cooper, and this is a conversation I heard. She said he was in Washington, D.C., and since we were not able to get a definite address from her I asked

COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA 1161

to speak with Mrs. Cooper. I said to Mrs. Cooper, "What has happened? I did not meet Mr. Cooper at the plane."

She said, "Oh, he was very anxious not to be late and he decided to come up one day earlier and he was going to get in touch with you the minute he got in Washington." Of course, I never did hear from Mr. Cooper at any time on Saturday or any time Sunday.

Mr. NITTLE. When was the first time you saw or heard from him?

Mr. WETTERMAN. You mean after my meeting with him on May 7?

Mr. NITTLE. Yes.

Mr. WETTERMAN. Well, the first time following that date, I saw him when he entered the hearing room on Monday morning, June 4, in company with his attorney.

Mr. JOHANSEN. In other words, the third time you saw him there after was when he entered the hearing room in the company of counsel?

Mr. WETTERMAN. That is correct.

Mr. NITTLE. To the committee?

Mr. WETTERMAN. That is correct. I would just like to add this on the record. I came to know the Cooper family pretty well and, based on the conversations with Mr. Cooper and his attitude with regard to the subject at hand, I had every confidence in the world that Mr. Cooper was going to be a cooperative witness, and certainly nothing could have changed that other than fear or intimidation. I still feel that Mr. Cooper is going to reconsider and that he will come before this committee at some later date and be willing to cooperate. I have that confidence in him.

Mr. SCHADEBERG. Is it your opinion that Mr. Cooper was contacted by some one up in Cleveland, or after he got to Washington?

Mr. WETTERMAN. It is my definite opinion that Mr. Cooper was contacted by some member of the Communist Party following the appearance of his name in the *Cleveland Press*. We know for a fact that another party whose name appeared in the newspaper article was contacted by Dave and Frieda Katz and urged to appear with counsel.

Mr. JOHANSEN. And would you feel that his arrival in Washington ahead of the time that he had scheduled with you was the result of that contact?

Mr. WETTERMAN. I would certainly think so because Mr. Cooper would never have arranged that day-early arrival on his own. I am quite sure of that.

Mr. SCHADEBERG. You feel that there was some matter of threat?

Mr. WETTERMAN. I think there was either fear or intimidation.

Mr. NITTLE. Did you have any discussions with Mr. Cooper relating to his financial ability to appear here as a witness when you talked to him?

Mr. WETTERMAN. Yes, I did. I asked him if he had sufficient money until such time as he would be reimbursed. He said no, that he had very little money, and I asked him if he could raise about \$20, which would cover him for his hotel one night and meals, and I would see that he had his transportation in advance. Of course, when he came a night earlier that meant a couple of nights here, and I don't know how he financed it unless he was given money from another source.

1162 COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA

Mr. DOYLE. Mr. Speiser stated, did he not, that he was there for the American Civil Liberties Union?

Mr. WETTERMAN. Yes.

Mr. DOYLE. And did not Mr. Scherer ask if he had any offices other than the office he related, the American Civil Liberties Union, and didn't Speiser answer no?

Mr. NITTLE. That is in the record, Mr. Doyle.

Mr. DOYLE. Is it not a fact that these other witnesses from Cleveland, with certain exceptions all had attorneys from the American Civil Liberties Union.

Mr. WETTERMAN. That is correct.

Mr. DOYLE. So that they made the arrangement either at Cleveland or in some way so that the Civil Liberties Union office in Washington provided volunteer attorneys for all these other Cleveland witnesses excepting, I think, those represented by Mr. Forer, the attorney for the Communist Party. Is that not true?

Mr. McNAMARA. Mr. Forer was counsel for a good many of them. I have forgotten the exact count now.

Mr. DOYLE. Have you any other questions, Counsel, or committee members?

Mr. JOHANSEN. Mr. Wetterman, am I correct in the impression that the problem which was encountered with respect to Mr. Cooper gives validity to the feeling that the work of this committee is impeded when, as was evidently the situation in this case, there is a leak and disclosure of the identity of witnesses who have been or are to be subpoenaed before the committee?

Mr. WETTERMAN. That is most definitely a true statement. Without a doubt the leaking of the names to the press by someone outside the committee prevented us from having a witness to corroborate the testimony of Mrs. Julia Brown. The loss of this witness, I would say, did irrevocable damage to this particular investigation.

Mr. JOHANSEN. And yet these disclosures have been twisted and distorted by witnesses before the committee and cast in the light of being an effort on the part of this committee to injure and violate the rights of the subpoenaed witnesses? Isn't it true that the exact opposite is true, that the work of the committee itself is hampered and that it would be self-defeating for this sort of thing to be engineered or planned by the committee?

Mr. DOYLE. It also was apparently a deliberate interference with the procedure of the committee.

Mr. WETTERMAN. Such a leak would benefit the Communist Party, because they can contact these witnesses in advance and use the fact of the names being released as a propaganda move against the committee.

Mr. SCHADEBERG. Is there some prospect that if any of the Communist group had received a subpoena he would report back naturally and contact all of their membership or the contacts they have and ask them?

Mr. WETTERMAN. I would think that all of the members of the party who did not intend to come up and cooperate with the committee would, in one way or another, get in touch with one another following the release of names, but with respect to any cooperative witness, it would be the last move that person would make.

COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA 1163

Mr. SCHADEBERG. The party may not know who is going to be cooperative or not.

Mr. BRUCE. They find out about it.

Mr. WETTERMAN. They find out in a hurry.

Mr. JOHANSEN. Did not Mr. Frank Wilkinson, in an interview that was recorded and included in the House document on the film "Operation Abolition," make a statement that one of his assigned duties was to contact persons who were being subpoenaed by the committee?

Mr. WETTERMAN. That is correct, and Frank Wilkinson was also in Cleveland, Ohio, on May 18 for that very purpose and held a meeting with individuals who were subpoenaed.

Mr. JOHANSEN. And also I might say, according to the information that came to me, he appeared for an interview on a television station in Cleveland because the newsman for that station called me and asked me to comment on Mr. Wilkinson's statement.

Mr. BRUCE. I was also called for a comment.

Mr. JOHANSEN. Which I might say I declined to do.

(At this point Mr. Bruce left the hearing room.)

Mr. DOYLE. I think the evidence here today clearly shows the pertinence and propriety of Mr. Walter, as chairman of our committee, having promptly sent to the Attorney General of the United States a letter asking their immediate and full investigation and prosecution, if the person or persons who made the leak were ascertained, on the grounds that it clearly is an interference and tampering with the witness under subpoena from this committee and a definite hindrance to our committee functioning, as stated by the witness today. Any other questions?

Mr. NITTLE. No, sir.

Mr. DOYLE. If not, the committee will stand in adjournment.

(Whereupon, at 3:20 p.m., Thursday, June 7, 1962, the committee was recessed subject to call of the Chair.)

AH, YES, IT CAN HAPPEN HERE! HOW MUCH LONGER WILL LAXITY AND APATHY PERMIT THAT THE COMMUNIST PARTY WIELDS SUCH POWER IN OUR SOCIETY? WHEN WILL OUR CITIZENRY BECOME SUFFICIENTLY AROUSED TO DEMAND THAT THE CPUSA BE OUTLAWED AND THE FULL FORCE OF THE LAWS RELATING TO TREASON, SEDITION AND SUBVERSION BE BROUGHT TO BEAR ON ALL WHO SUPPORT THIS CONSPIRACY? YOU HAVE THE RIGHT AND THE DUTY TO INSIST THAT YOUR ELECTED AND APPOINTED REPRESENTATIVES ESTABLISH AND IMPLEMENT THESE ESSENTIAL SAFEGUARDS FOR THE LIVES AND LIBERTIES OF US, OUR CHILDREN AND OUR POSTERITY. WHEN AGENTS OF A FOREIGN DICTATORSHIP CAN ACT IN SO THINLY-VEILED DEFIANCE OF OUR CONGRESS AND THWART LEGAL PROCESSES BY TERRORIST TACTICS, WE MUST RECOGNIZE THE REAL AND PRESENT DANGER.

FAR BETTER THAT WE HAVE TOTAL SECURITY THAN TOTALITARIAN RULE?

GETTING BACK TO THAT FIRST DAY OF THE HEARINGS, I WAS RECALLED TO THE STAND AFTER COOPER'S SORRY EXHIBITION OF COURAGE AND PERFDY. WITH HIS FIRST QUESTIONS, MR. ALFRED M. NITTE, COMMITTEE COUNSEL, REQUESTED THAT I IDENTIFY WILLIAM COOPER AS MY FORMER NEXT DOOR NEIGHBOR ON EAST 123RD STREET. IN THE LIGHT OF COOPER'S DEMONSTRATED BAD FAITH, IT WAS A PARTICULAR PLEASURE TO COMPLY. CONGRESSMEN SCHERER AND JOHANSEN POSED QUESTIONS DESIGNED TO ESTABLISH IN THE RECORD THAT THE MAN I HAD KNOWN AS A MEMBER OF THE CP AND THE RELUCTANT WITNESS WHO HAD JUST QUIT THE STAND WERE ONE AND THE SAME. AGAIN, MY ANSWERS WERE IN THE AFFIRMATIVE.

QUESTIONING THEN PASSED ON TO MY RE-ENTRY INTO COMMUNISM AT THE BEHEST OF THE FBI IN 1951, AND MY SUBSEQUENT ACTIVITIES AND EXPERIENCES. MUCH OF THE INTERROGATION CENTERED UPON THE FOUNDING OF THE SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE, THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL, AND THE CLEVELAND BRANCHES OF BOTH ORGANIZATIONS. SINCE I GO INTO DETAIL ABOUT THESE FRONTS ELSEWHERE, I SHALL NOT ELABORATE FURTHER IN THIS CHAPTER. IN THE COURSE OF THIS PORTION OF MY TESTIMONY, I WAS CALLED UPON TO IDENTIFY AS COMMUNISTS MANY OF THE PEOPLE I HAD KNOWN IN BOTH GROUPS, AND IN THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS AS WELL. IT WAS A SEEMINGLY ENDLESS PARADE OF THE DREARY NAMES OF DREARY PEOPLE, YET MY RECOLLECTION DID NOT FALTER.

AT ONE POINT, CONGRESSMAN GORDON H. SCHERER SAID TO ME, "YOU CERTAINLY HAVE A GOOD MEMORY. I SEE THAT YOU DO NOT HAVE ANY NOTES AT ALL IN FRONT OF YOU."

I THANKED HIM, OF COURSE. I ALSO THANKED THE GOOD LORD FOR BESTOWING UPON ME THAT DEGREE OF RETENTION. TOO, I HAD TRAINED MYSELF ALL THOSE YEARS TO CARRY THINGS IN MY MIND UNTIL I COULD MAKE REPORTS TO THE FBI. YOU DO NOT DARE TAKE ANY NOTES AT COMMUNIST GATHERINGS; NOTHING WOULD DRAW SUSPICION TO

YOU MORE QUICKLY.

AT LONG LAST I WAS EXCUSED FOR THE DAY. SUDDENLY I WAS VERY TIRED. RECALLING ALL THOSE NAMES AND DATES, THE EVENTS WHICH HAD OCCURRED OVER A PERIOD OF TWELVE YEARS, HAD REQUIRED A CONCENTRATION TRULY EXHAUSTING. AS I LEFT THE STAND TO RETURN TO MY CHAIR, I HEARD CONGRESSMAN SCHERER SAY, "MR. CHAIRMAN, I HAVE A STATEMENT TO MAKE FOR THE RECORD."

WHAT HE SAID IS SO REVEALING THAT I BESKECH YOU TO READ IT CAREFULLY. HERE ARE MR. SCHERER'S WORDS, RIGHT OUT OF THE PAGES OF THE REPORT OF THE HEARINGS:

"I received a letter from Rev. Dr. Willis E. Elliott, Secretary, Department of Evangelism, Board for Homeland Ministries, United Church of Christ. He lives in Cleveland.

This letter has been given wide circulation. It is a scurrilous attack on the Committee on Un-American Activities. One does not expect this kind of a letter from one of the lowest persons in our society, much less a minister of the Gospel. It rather nauseates and disgusts me that some member of the clergy and some others like him in the Cleveland area use their clerical robes to give weight to their unfair and false charges.

Of course, they feel free to engage in this type of billingsgate, because they realize that a man in public office is severely handicapped and hesitant to criticize or denounce a member of the clergy in reply.

In his letter, Dr. Elliott prates about his being committed to the truth. Yet there is no truth in his letter.

What do we find in the first paragraph of the letter, which he uses as an excuse for his attack on the committee and its work? Here is what Dr. Elliott says in the first paragraph of his letter to me under date of May 24:

Violation of your own rule that the names not be made public prior to the hearing date, the identity of the subpoena-recipients has been given most excellent publicity (by your design or by irresponsible management of your staff).

Let me state without reservation that I know as a matter of fact that no member of this committee, its staff, or any of its employees, directly or indirectly, leaked the names of the witnesses subpoenaed for these hearings to the press. As the chairman of this committee stated at the opening of these hearings this morning, he has asked the Attorney General to investigate the matter, to prosecute those responsible for illegally giving out this information.

Dr. Elliott wrote a letter to Chairman Walter, similar to the one he wrote to me. Mr. Walter on June 1 wired him as follows:

Our investigation discloses that no member of this committee or its staff had anything to do, directly or indirectly, with the publication in Cleveland, Ohio,

COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA 1053

of the names of witnesses subpoenaed by this committee. I call upon you to advise me whether or not you have any information as to how the press obtained the names, as our investigation of the matter is continuing.

Listen carefully to Dr. Elliott's reply in his telegram under date of June 3 to Chairman Walter:

Your telegram just reached me. The earliest public reference was in the May 11th and 12th *Cleveland Press* Robert Crater articles. I regret that I have no other names to give you nor do I have any other information about this leak, but I respectfully thank you for your inquiry.

It is obvious that Dr. Elliott made the charge against the committee without any basis in fact whatsoever. He read the names of the witnesses in the newspapers. He then went about smearing the committee, charging it had violated its own rules by design or irresponsible management, and had given the names to the press.

He and others in the Cleveland area used this false charge as an excuse for an all-out attack on the committee and its members. They preached sermons and wrote letters. Their attacks were aired on radio and television.

Joining Dr. Elliott in these false charges are the American Civil Liberties Union and the Americans for Democratic Action. Of course, you can expect this, because over the years they have been soft on communism. The ACLU has appeared in case after case, in hearing after hearing, in support of Communists and Communist causes. Over the years they have kept up an unremitting attack on the anti-Communist organizations in this country.

It is passing strange that Dr. Elliott and his cohorts remained strangely silent when the names of witnesses called before any of the other investigating committees of the Congress appear in the press before the hearings. I refer particularly to the witnesses called in the rackets investigations.

These people have also remained strangely silent when the press carries the names of witnesses called before grand juries, even though grand jury hearings under the law are secret.

Dr. Elliott, the ADA, the ACLU, and their like, don't seem to care about the civil rights of these people. Why is it they constantly go overboard for the dedicated Communists whose goal is the overthrow of this Government?

That is all, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. DOYLE. The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning, and the witnesses are instructed to return.

(Whereupon at 4:40 p.m., Monday, June 4, 1962, the hearing was recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Tuesday, June 5, 1962.)

WELL, THE FIRST DAY WAS BEHIND ME! I WAS SCHEDULED TO TAKE THE STAND AGAIN AT TEN O'CLOCK NEXT MORNING, AND I WANTED TO GET SOME REST. GUIDED BY MR. NITTLE, I PASSED FROM THE HEARING ROOM INTO THE CORRIDOR. DID I SAY THAT FIRST DAY WAS BEHIND ME? MY ERROR. IT HAD NOT OCCURRED TO ME THAT NEWSPAPER, TV AND RADIO REPORTERS WOULD WANT INTERVIEWS, STILL-PHOTOS AND FILM. I HAD NOTICED THAT SOME PICTURES HAD BEEN TAKEN WHILE I WAS TESTIFYING. NOW, IN THE CORRIDOR, I WAS IMMEDIATELY SURROUNDED BY THESE GENTLEMEN REPRESENTING THE NEWS MEDIA, AND BECAME THE CYNOSURE OF LIGHTS, CAMERAS, AND MORE QUESTIONS. IT MUST BE SAID THAT THEY WERE FRIENDLY AND MOST CONSIDERATE OF A VERY WEARY JULIA BROWN GIVING HER FIRST INTERVIEW. I CAN ONLY HOPE THAT I WAS PROPERLY RESPONSIVE AND COOPERATIVE. THIS WAS ALL VERY NEW TO ME. AFTER SOME LITTLE WHILE, THE INTERVIEWS WERE CONCLUDED, AND MR. NITTLE SECURED A TAXI FOR ME.

BACK AT MY HOTEL, I BATHED, ORDERED DINNER, AND TRIED TO READ THE PAPERS. I ONLY PECKED AT THE FOOD WHEN IT CAME—JUST TOO TIRED TO EAT. TURNING ON THE TV NEWS, I SAW MYSELF ON TELEVISION FOR THE FIRST TIME. I RECALL BEING HIGHLY DISPLEASED WITH THE WAY I LOOKED. SO INTENT WAS I ON MY APPEARANCE, I FAILED TO LISTEN TO WHAT WAS BEING SAID. THEN MY EYES BECAME VERY HEAVY; THAT BED WAS WHAT I NEEDED MOST. SLEEP CAME QUICKLY, BUT SEEMED TO END ALMOST AS SOON. WHEN THAT TELEPHONE RANG, I FELT AS THOUGH I HAD JUST DOZED OFF. BUT IT WAS MORNING AND TIME TO GET ON WITH THE JOB.

Chapter 27

TESTIMONY—SECOND DAY

THE HEARING RESUMED WITH A CONTINUATION OF MY OWN TESTIMONY, SO I WAS BACK ON THE STAND AT THE START.

MR. ALFRED H. NITTLE, COMMITTEE COUNSEL, FIRST ASKED ME TO IDENTIFY A COPY OF THE PROGRAM FOR A CONCERT STAGED ON 6 MAY 1952, UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE CLEVELAND BRANCH OF THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL, AND STARRING PAUL ROBESON. MY NAME APPEARED ON THIS PROGRAM, ALONG WITH THE NAMES OF OTHER SPONSORS. THERE WERE ALSO TWO LEAFLETS TO BE IDENTIFIED, THE THREE PIECES BEING LABELED, RESPECTIVELY, BROWN EXHIBIT NOS. 10, 11 AND 12. ITEM NO. 11 WAS HEADED "MEET MRS. VIRGINIA HALLINAN," WHILE ITEM NO. 12 WAS TITLED "HAVE YOU A CHOICE." BOTH OF THESE LATTER PIECES ASKED FOR VOTER SUPPORT IN THE CANDIDACY OF VINCENT HALLINAN FOR PRESIDENT AND CHARLOTTA BASS FOR VICE-PRESIDENT ON THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY TICKET. I WAS ASKED IF I HAD ATTENDED THE CONCERT AND IF I HAD HEARD PAUL ROBESON SING; TO BOTH QUESTIONS MY ANSWERS WERE IN THE AFFIRMATIVE.

QUESTIONING NEXT CENTERED ON IDENTIFICATION, AS COMMUNISTS, OF OTHER INDIVIDUALS WHO, WHETHER LISTED AS SPONSORS OR NOT, HAD ATTENDED THE CONCERT. MR. NITTLE MENTIONED QUITE A NUMBER, INCLUDING: OSCAR BROWNLEE, PETER WNOROWSKI, ABRAHAM ELEFF, MORRIS HYBLOON, JOSEPH KAHEN (HUSBAND OF NORMA KAHEN), SALLY WINTERS MORILLAS, HENRY R. SIEGEL, ELSIE TARGAI, MYRON THOMAS AND GEORGE TOMSIK. IN THE CASE OF EACH AND EVERY INDIVIDUAL, I HAD ATTENDED EITHER CLOSED CP MEETINGS OR TYPICAL COMMUNIST SOCIAL GATHERINGS WHERE THEY HAD BEEN PRESENT, AND I SO TESTIFIED.

MR. NITTLE READ AN ITEM WHICH HAD APPEARED IN THE WORKER OF 15 OCTOBER 1961, QUOTING A COMMUNICATION FROM PETER WNOROWSKI (ALSO SPELLED WNEWROSPHSKY) IN THESE WORDS: "THE WORKER CARRIES OUT THE BEST TRADITIONS OF THE 'APPEAL TO

REASON," WHICH I READ IN THE PAST. ON MY 83D BIRTHDAY I DONATE \$100 PLUS \$5 FROM A FRIEND TO THE WORKER. IT IS A PAPER OF STRUGGLE FOR PEACE, DEMOCRACY AND SOCIALISM. BEST OF LUCK FOR THE 'MIDWEEK WORKER.'"

COUNSEL ALSO RECORDED THAT JOHN EDWARD JANOWITZ, AT THE TIME RESIDING IN CLEVELAND, HAD TESTIFIED BEFORE THE SUBVERSIVE ACTIVITIES CONTROL BOARD, ON 17 MARCH 1952, THAT HE HAD KNOWN MORRIS HYSBLOOM AS A MEMBER OF THE CP IN THE CLEVELAND PNEUMATIC BRANCH.

THE WOMAN I HAD KNOWN MOST FAMILIARLY AS SALLY WINTERS, BUT WHOSE MARRIED NAME WAS MORILLAS, HAD COME TO MY HOME IN 1949, FOLLOWING MY BREAK WITH THE CP THE YEAR BEFORE, TO GET ME TO SUBSCRIBE TO THE DAILY WORKER. SHE HAD ALSO ASKED WHY I DID NOT COME BACK INTO THE PARTY.

MR. NITTLE, IN REFERRING TO ANOTHER INDIVIDUAL ON HIS LIST, STATED THAT MYRON THOMAS HAD BEEN IDENTIFIED AS A MEMBER OF THE CP BY WITNESS MAE PROBST, TESTIFYING BEFORE THE OHIO UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES COMMISSION IN 1953.

QUESTIONS WITH REGARD TO HOW I HAD COME TO KNOW THE PEOPLE LISTED BROUGHT OUT THAT THEY HAD EITHER HELD CLOSED CP MEETINGS OR SOCIALS AT THEIR OWN HOMES, OR HAD BEEN PRESENT AT SUCH EVENTS IN THE HOMES OF WILLIAM COOPER, DAVID AND FRIEDA KATZ, ABE AND SYLVIA STRAUSS, BILL HABER, MARTIN CHANCEY, MILTON AND BERTHA TENENBAUM, YETTA LAND AND THAT OF ROBERT AND MARGARET WHERRY, AMONG OTHERS.

THE INTERROGATION NEXT TURNED TO MATTERS CONCERNING THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL AND ITS CLEVELAND BRANCH, PARTICULARLY THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF ITS DISSOLUTION IN 1956. WHILE THE ACTUAL DISBANDING OF THE NNLC WAS ANNOUNCED BY COLEMAN A. YOUNG, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY, ON OR ABOUT 30 APRIL 1956, WE IN CLEVELAND HAD SEEN IT COMING FOR SEVERAL MONTHS. IN THE STATEMENT ATTRIBUTED TO HIM WHICH APPEARED IN THE DAILY WORKER, YOUNG BLAMED THE U. S. SUBVERSIVE ACTIVITIES CONTROL BOARD AND THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE MCCARRAN INTERNAL SECURITY

ACT. HOWEVER, AS I STATE IN ANOTHER CHAPTER, THE CP DECIDED TO SCUTTLE THE NNLC LARGELY BECAUSE IT WOULD NOT KNUCKLE UNDER TO THE ABSOLUTE "DEMOCRATIC CENTRALISM" ON WHICH THE PARTY INSISTS IN ITS EXERCISE OF ITS RIGID CONTROL.

THOUGH APPOINTED TREASURER OF THE CLEVELAND CHAPTER AT THE TIME IT WAS ORGANIZED IN 1951, NOT ONE PENNY HAD EVER PASSED THROUGH MY HANDS. EVERYTHING COLLECTED IN BEHALF OF OUR LOCAL WENT DIRECTLY TO THE CP TREASURY, SO I HAD NOTHING TO ACCOUNT FOR, OR DISBURSE. SALARIES OF OFFICERS OR EMPLOYEES WERE PAID DIRECTLY FROM HIGHER UP. WHEN, SEVERAL MONTHS PRIOR TO THE COUNCIL'S DISSOLUTION, THE PAY OF ETHEL GOODMAN, AS SECRETARY OF THE BRANCH, AND THAT OF BERT WASHINGTON, AS CHAIRMAN, WAS STOPPED, IT INDICATED THAT SOMETHING WAS UP. FROM THEN ON, THE OFFICE CEASED TO FUNCTION EFFECTIVELY, AND I FIGURED THE NNLC WAS NOT LONG FOR THIS WORLD. THIS ASSUMPTION PROVED TO BE CORRECT. COLEMAN A. YOUNG, SHORTLY THEREAFTER, SOUNDED ITS REQUIEM.

THE NEXT FEW QUESTIONS CENTERED ON WHETHER OR NOT I KNEW THAT ELSIE ZAZRIVY, EDITH LUMER, MAXIE ABERNATHY MCCURDY (SHE WORKED FOR THE UNITED ELECTRICAL, RADIO AND MACHINE WORKERS UNION, EXPELLED FROM THE CIO IN 1949 AS BEING COMMUNIST-DOMINATED), CARLOTTA RUFUS, AND MORRIS AND FRIDA KREITNER WERE IN THE PAY OF THE CP.

MR. NITTLE THEN DIRECTED HIS QUERIES TO THE PROVISIONAL ORGANIZING COMMITTEE FOR A MARXIST-LENINIST COMMUNIST PARTY. HERE, AGAIN, THE COMMUNIST PENCHANT FOR LONG TITLES HAD MANIFESTED ITSELF. HAPPILY THIS VERBOSITY WAS REDUCED IN COMMON USAGE TO THE INITIALS PCC, AND IT IS BY THIS SHORT TITLE I SHALL REFER TO IT FROM HERE ON. IN CASE ANY READER IS NOT FAMILIAR WITH THIS GROUP, PERMIT ME TO QUOTE A REFERENCE TO IT CONTAINED IN THE 1961 GUIDE TO SUBVERSIVE ORGANIZATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS AND BASED ON THE ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1959 OF THE HCUA:

1. FOUND TO BE "A NEW COMMUNIST SPLINTER GROUP." THE PROVISIONAL

ORGANIZING COMMITTEE FOR A MARXIST-LENINIST COMMUNIST PARTY "ALSO KNOWN AS THE POC...WAS FORMED IN AUGUST 1958 BY A NUMBER OF COMMUNIST PARTY MEMBERS WHO WERE DISSATISFIED WITH THE TRENDS AND POLICIES OF THE PARTY AND, WHILE WITHIN IT, HAD REFERRED TO THEMSELVES AS THE MARXIST-LENINIST CAUCUS."

"THE LEADERS AND PARTICIPANTS IN THE PROVISIONAL ORGANIZING COMMITTEE GROUP HAD BEEN EXPELLED FROM THE COMMUNIST PARTY ON THE TECHNICAL CHARGE OF 'DISRUPTIVE, FACTIONAL, ANTI-PARTY ACTIVITIES.'

"THE POC GROUP IS COMPOSED LARGELY OF EXTREME, LEFT-WING ELEMENTS FROM THE COMMUNIST PARTY. THROUGHOUT THE PARTY'S HISTORY, THERE HAVE BEEN CONTENDING RIGHT- AND LEFT-WING FACTIONS WHICH, IN PERIODS OF TURMOIL SUCH AS THE PARTY HAS GONE THROUGH IN THE RECENT PAST, HAVE FOUGHT FOR CONTROL. THE POC ELEMENTS LOST OUT IN THIS RECENT STRUGGLE WITHIN THE U. S. PARTY...."

"THE ONE FACT THAT IS COMPLETELY CLEAR TODAY IS THAT THE POC GROUP IS MADE UP OF HARD-CORE, DEDICATED, AND EXTREMIST COMMUNISTS WHO, DESPITE THEIR PRESENT DIFFERENCES WITH THE COMMUNIST PARTY LEADERSHIP, ARE INTENT UPON DOING ALL WITHIN THEIR POWER TO SPEED THE ACHIEVEMENT OF THE GOALS OF INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM."

THE POC WAS INDEED A MILITANT GROUP AND, WHEN IT WAS FORMALLY FOUNDED IN NEW YORK CITY, ITS ORGANIZERS OPENLY REFERRED TO THE INITIAL MEETING AS A "COMMUNIST CONFERENCE." THIS CONFERENCE, HELD 17-18 AUGUST 1958, ATTRACTED SOME 83 NATIONAL DELEGATES AND WAS WRITTEN UP THE FOLLOWING MONTH IN THE OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF THE POC, CALLED VANGUARD. NOTE THE GROUNDS, AS STATED IN THE HCUA REPORT, ON WHICH SUPPORTERS OF THE POC WERE EXPELLED FROM THE REGULAR CP. IT ALL BOILS DOWN TO THE SAME THING; THEY, TOO, HAD DEFIED "DEMOCRATIC CENTRALISM" AND PARTY DISCIPLINE.

INCIDENTALLY, IT WAS ALSO READ INTO THE RECORD THAT ANOTHER GROUP, HEADED BY JOHN GATES, HAD BEEN BOOTED OUT OF THE CP FOR ADVOCATING A TOO-SOFT POLICY AND REFUSING TO SUBMIT TO DIRECTION FROM MOSCOW.

I WAS CALLED UPON TO GIVE DETAILS OF MY ATTENDANCE AT THE FOUNDING CONFERENCE. NATURALLY, I WAS HAPPY TO COMPLY; MY ONLY REASON FOR MAKING THE TRIP TO NEW YORK CITY, AS A DELEGATE FROM CLEVELAND, HAD BEEN THAT I MIGHT OBTAIN INFORMATION ON THIS SCHISM IN THE RANKS OF COMMUNISM AND REPORT WHAT I LEARNED TO THE FBI. ADDITIONAL QUESTIONS CONCERNING MOTIVATION BEHIND THE POC MOVEMENT ESTABLISHED THAT THESE "LEFT-WING EXTREMISTS" WERE OPPOSING THE THEN-CURRENT CP LINE OF "PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE." THESE RENEGADE REDS DEMANDED REVOLUTION OF THE BLOODSHEDDING, STALINIST SORT. THE VAST MAJORITY OF UNITED STATES COMMUNISTS, HAVING HAD A BAD ENOUGH TIME BECAUSE OF THE SMITH ACT TRIALS, WERE ONLY TOO HAPPY TO GO ALONG WITH KHRUSHCHEV'S TEMPORARY TACTIC OF SUBTLE SUBVERSION.

THE NEXT AREA COMMITTEE COUNSEL EXPLORED CONCERNED POC ACTIVITY IN CLEVELAND FOLLOWING THE NEW YORK CITY CONVENTION. HE ALSO WANTED TO KNOW IF THE LEADER OF THE CP SECTION TO WHICH I BELONGED WAS JEAN KRCHMAREK, WIFE OF ANTHONY KRCHMAREK, AND REFERRING TO JEAN'S HUSBAND AS "HEAD OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE OHIO DISTRICT."

MR. NITTLE THEN ASKED THAT A NUMBER OF PEOPLE BE IDENTIFIED AS MEMBERS OF THE POC. THE ENUMERATION INCLUDED ADMIRAL (THE MAN'S FIRST NAME, NOT A TITLE OF NAVAL RANK) KILPATRICK, ETHEL GOODMAN, BOB WILLIAMS, JAMES JACKSON, EMMA AND FRED MEHRL, JOE PETRAUS, JAMES WELLS, JOSEPH AND FLORENCE DOUGHER, AND THE BETHENCOURTS, LUCILLE AND ALBERT.

I WAS NEXT ASKED IF, AT THE NEW YORK CITY FOUNDING CONFERENCE, PLANS HAD BEEN DISCUSSED TO ESTABLISH LOCAL BRANCHES OF THE POC THROUGHOUT THE UNITED STATES. THAT WAS TRUE AND I SO STATED. CHAIRMEN FROM VARIOUS CITIES

WERE TO ORGANIZE LOCALS IN THEIR COMMUNITIES. IN RESPONSE TO QUESTIONS CONCERNING A STATE CONVENTION OF THE POC HELD IN OHIO, FOLLOWING THE NATIONAL CONVENTION, I REPLIED THAT I HAD ATTENDED ALONG WITH 35 OR 40 OTHER MEMBERS. FOLLOWING THAT, I WAS EXCUSED FROM THE STAND, AND THE NEXT PERSON WAS CALLED TO TESTIFY.

THIS WITNESS PROVED TO BE ETHEL GOODMAN, REPRESENTED BY HER COUNSEL WHO IDENTIFIED HIMSELF AS "DAVID E. SLOAN, MEMBER OF THE BAR, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA." UPON BEING ASKED TO STATE WHERE AND WHEN SHE WAS BORN, MRS. GOODMAN CONFERRED WITH COUNSEL AND THEN SAID, "I DON'T UNDERSTAND THE PERTINENCY OF THAT QUESTION." HOW WAS THAT FOR OPENERS? WHEN THE PERTINENCY HAD BEEN EXPLAINED TO HER SHE, AFTER AGAIN CONFERRING WITH COUNSEL, PROTESTED THAT SHE DID NOT WANT TO INVOLVE HERSELF OR HER RELATIVES. FOLLOWING QUITE AN EXCHANGE BETWEEN MRS. GOODMAN AND HER COUNSEL ON THE ONE SIDE AND COMMITTEE MEMBERS AND COUNSEL ON THE OTHER, SHE PLEADED THE FIFTH AMENDMENT IN REFUSING TO SAY WHETHER OR NOT SHE HAD EVER RESIDED IN BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA.

AFTER A SERIES OF REFUSALS ON THE PART OF WITNESS TO ANSWER QUESTIONS, MR. NITTLE SAID, "I STATE AS A FACT, MRS. GOODMAN, THAT IN BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA, IN 1932, AT A TIME WHEN YOU WERE ABOUT 22 YEARS OF AGE, YOU BECAME A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, AND THAT YOU WERE ASSIGNED COMMUNIST PARTY CARD NO. 6580. IS THAT TRUE AND CORRECT?" ONCE MORE WITNESS CONFERRED WITH HER COUNSEL, AND ONCE MORE SHE TOOK THE FIFTH.

MR. NITTLE CONTINUED WITH, "I PUT IT TO YOU AS A FACT THAT YOU THEREAFTER TRANSFERRED YOUR MEMBERSHIP TO THE COMMUNIST PARTY IN THE CLEVELAND AREA, IN 1943, AND WERE ASSIGNED TO THE COMMUNIST PARTY IN CUYAHOGA COUNTY, OHIO." CAN YOU GUESS WHAT THEN OCCURRED? RIGHT, THE FIRST TIME! WITNESS CONFERRED WITH COUNSEL AND REFUSED TO ANSWER ON THE SAME GROUNDS AS BEFORE.

COMMITTEE COUNSEL'S NEXT STATEMENT WAS, "I PUT IT TO YOU AS A FACT THAT

YOU WERE THE EXECUTIVE SECRETARY OF THE CLEVELAND BRANCH OF THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL AND WERE EMPLOYED ON THAT COMMUNIST FRONT ORGANIZATION BY THE COMMUNIST PARTY AT A SALARY OF \$75 A MONTH. DO YOU AFFIRM OR DENY THAT?"

MRS. GOODMAN CONFERRED WITH COUNSEL AND REPLIED, "I REFUSE TO ANSWER THE QUESTION ON THE GROUNDS PREVIOUSLY STATED." WHEN ASKED IF SHE LEFT THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE U. S. A. AND BECAME A MEMBER OF THE POC, WITNESS AGAIN CONSULTED HER ATTORNEY AND GAVE HER SAME OLD ANSWER.

WHEN CONGRESSMAN BRUCE ASKED MRS. GOODMAN, "DO YOU KNOW JULIA BROWN?", ETHEL, FIRST CONFERRING WITH MR. SLOAN, WENT ALL OUT. SHE OBJECTED THAT THE QUESTION VIOLATED HER RIGHTS UNDER NOT ONLY THE FIFTH AMENDMENT BUT THE FIRST, FOURTH AND SIXTH AMENDMENTS AS WELL. AT LEAST, IT BROKE THE MONOTONY.

MR. BRUCE THEN SAID, "COUNSEL, WOULD IT BE PROPER TO HAVE JULIA BROWN IDENTIFY THIS WITNESS?" WHEN MR. NITTLE REPLIED IN THE AFFIRMATIVE, MR. CLYDE DOYLE ASKED THAT I PLEASE STEP OVER TO WHERE THE WITNESS COULD SEE ME.

AS I DID SO, MR. BRUCE SAID, "JULIA BROWN, DO YOU IDENTIFY THIS WITNESS AS THE ETHEL GOODMAN YOU MENTIONED IN YOUR PREVIOUS TESTIMONY?"

"YES, I DO," I REPLIED.

MR. DOYLE THEN ADDRESSED HIMSELF TO THE WITNESS, "MRS. GOODMAN, WILL YOU PLEASE LOOK AT MRS. BROWN? I AM NOT ASKING YOU TO LOOK AT YOUR LAWYER. LOOK AT THE WITNESS, MRS. BROWN. DO YOU SEE HER? DO YOU RECOGNIZE MRS. BROWN?"

ETHEL REFUSED ON ALL THE GROUNDS PREVIOUSLY STATED, WHEREUPON CONGRESSMAN SCHERER SAID, "TALK ABOUT CONFRONTATION, THAT IS IT." THE IMPLICATION OF MR. SCHERER'S REMARK WAS THAT COMMUNISTS PROTESTED THEY WERE NOT GIVEN AN OPPORTUNITY TO CONFRONT THEIR ACCUSERS, YET HERE WAS ONE WHO WOULD NOT DO MORE THAN PLEAD THE AMENDMENTS.

CALLED TO TESTIFY AS THE NEXT SUBPOENAED WITNESS, MARGARET WHERRY WAS

DULY SWORN. HER COUNSEL WAS HERSEL SHANKS, WHO SAID HE WAS AN AMERICAN CIVIL LIBERTIES UNION VOLUNTEER ATTORNEY. IT APPEARED AT FIRST THAT MARGARET MIGHT BE MORE COOPERATIVE THAN HER PREDECESSOR ON THE STAND. SHE STATED SHE WAS BORN AT SUMTER, SOUTH CAROLINA, AND THAT SHE HAD MOVED TO THE CLEVELAND AREA IN 1933, AND THAT SHE WAS NOT A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY. SHE WAS THEN ASKED IF SHE HAD EVER BEEN A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY. OH, OH! THE HONEYMOON WAS OVER. HER OATH BEFORE GOD TO TELL THE TRUTH, THE WHOLE TRUTH AND NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH WENT BY THE BOARDS AS MARGARET WHERRY REFUSED "...TO BE A WITNESS AGAINST MYSELF."

FOR THE SAKE OF BREVITY AND TO AVOID BORING REPETITION, LET ME LIST SOME OF THE QUESTIONS NEXT ASKED OF MARGARET WHERRY, ALL OF WHICH SHE REFUSED TO ANSWER WITH THE ONE EXCEPTION AS NOTED:

"WITNESS, DO YOU FEEL THAT IF YOU TELL THE TRUTH AS TO WHETHER YOU KNOW JULIA BROWN THAT THAT MIGHT LEAD TO A POSSIBLE CRIMINAL PROSECUTION?" (MARGARET, AFTER CONFERRING WITH HER LAWYER, SAID, "IT MAY.")

"DID YOU SUCCEED JULIA BROWN AS TREASURER OF THE SOJOURNERS FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE?"

"ON OR ABOUT 1951 DID YOU HOLD A COMMUNIST PARTY SOCIAL GATHERING AT YOUR HOME FOR THE PURPOSE OF RAISING FUNDS FOR THE COMMUNIST PARTY?"

"AND AT THAT GATHERING WERE NOT SALES AND CASH DONATIONS AMOUNTING TO BETWEEN \$700 AND \$800 MADE BY THOSE IN ATTENDANCE?"

"DID YOU AT THAT GATHERING RECEIVE MONEY OR DONATIONS TOWARD THE COMMUNIST PARTY FROM ELSIE TARCAI, JAMES SNID, ETHEL GOODMAN, FRIEDA AND DAVE KATZ, DON ROTHENBERG, MILDRED ROTHENBERG, MYRTLE DENNIS?"

"AFTER 4 A.M., DID YOU THEN GO INTO A CLOSED COMMUNIST PARTY MEETING IN THE BEDROOM OF YOUR HOME AT WHICH THE FOLLOWING WERE PRESENT; NAMELY, MARGARET WHERRY--YOU ACTED AS CHAIRMAN--FRIEDA KATZ, ETHEL GOODMAN, MYRTLE DENNIS,

AND DAVID KATZ?"

"AND DID NOT THIS GROUP AT THAT CLOSED COMMUNIST PARTY MEETING IN THE BEDROOM OF YOUR HOME IN THE EARLY HOURS OF THE FOLLOWING MORNING DECIDE WHAT WOULD BE DONE WITH THE APPROXIMATELY \$800 RAISED AT THAT GATHERING?"

"WAS NOT THE FOLLOWING DISPOSITION MADE OF THE MONEY, WHICH WAS DECIDED BY THE VOTE OF THE GROUP IN THAT MEETING: TO CONTRIBUTE ONE-THIRD OF THE FUNDS FOR THE CANDIDACY OF MARIE REED HAUG, WHO WAS THEN SEEKING PUBLIC OFFICE?"

"MARIE REED HAUG, THEN SEEKING OFFICE ON THE BOARD OF EDUCATION IN THE CLEVELAND AREA?"

"WAS ONE-THIRD OF THAT SUM AGREED TO BE DEVOTED FOR THE USE OF A MINISTER IN A METHODIST CHURCH IN THE CLEVELAND AREA?"

"AND WAS NOT THIS A CHURCH YOU HAD BEEN DIRECTED TO INFILTRATE BY THE COMMUNIST PARTY?"

"WAS THE REMAINING ONE-THIRD OF THE FUND TO BE APPLIED TOWARD THE USE OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY DEFENSE FUND FOR THE REPRESENTATION OF COMMUNISTS?"

TO NONE OF THESE QUESTIONS WOULD MARGARET WHERRY GIVE ANSWER. SHE DID NOT REVEAL THAT ALL OF THE MONEY RAISED AT THE SOCIAL WAS SUPPOSED TO HAVE GONE TO THAT METHODIST CHURCH. NOR DID SHE, WHEN I WAS ASKED TO COME FORWARD AND CONFRONT HER, DEPART FROM HER NEGATIVE STAND. SHE REFUSED TO IDENTIFY ME OR TO ACKNOWLEDGE KNOWING ME ON THE GROUNDS OF BEING A WITNESS AGAINST HERSELF. IT STRUCK ALL CONCERNED AS MOST SIGNIFICANT, HOWEVER, THAT SHE WOULD NOT DENY, WHEN ASKED, THAT MY TESTIMONY HAD BEEN TRUTHFUL. SHE WAS THEN EXCUSED FROM THE STAND, AND WITH THAT THE HEARING WAS RECESSED UNTIL AFTER LUNCH.

AS I SAT AT MY NOON MEAL, I THOUGHT BACK OVER THE EVENTS OF THE MORNING. NOW, I ASK YOU: WAS THAT NICE OF ETHEL AND MARGARET, REFUSING TO RECOGNIZE ME? SHOULD I HAVE FELT REJECTED? AT THE CONCLUSION OF MARGARET WHERRY'S TESTIMONY, CONGRESSMAN DOYLE HAD SAID, "I THINK THE RECORD CALLS ATTENTION

TO THE FACT THAT HERE IS ANOTHER CASE THIS MORNING WHERE THE WITNESS, CLAIMING HER PRIVILEGE, HAS BEEN IDENTIFIED BY MRS. BROWN IN THE PRESENCE OF THE WITNESS' ATTORNEY AND ASKED WHETHER OR NOT SHE ADMITTED OR DENIED THE TESTIMONY AND HAS REFUSED TO ANSWER, AND HAS REFUSED TO RECOGNIZE MRS. BROWN, ANOTHER CASE OF CONFRONTATION."

MR. DOYLE HAD REEMPHASIZED AND ENLARGED UPON THE POINT MADE EARLIER BY MR. SCHERER; THAT THE COMRADES AND BLEEDING HEARTS ARE ALWAYS SCREAMING THEIR HEADS OFF ABOUT WITNESSES NOT BEING ABLE TO CONFRONT THEIR ACCUSERS. YET IN BOTH OF THESE INSTANCES, WHEN AFFORDED THE OPPORTUNITY, THEY PLEADED PRIVILEGE. THUS ARE OUR CONSTITUTIONAL GUARANTEES AND PROTECTIONS USED BY OUR ENEMIES IN FURTHERANCE OF THEIR EVIL DESIGNS. CAN YOU IMAGINE COMMUNIST LAWS AND COURTS PERMITTING THEM SUCH LATITUDE, SO MANY LEGAL LOOPHOLES? WERE THEY NATIONALS OF ANY OF THE COMMUNIST BLOC NATIONS AND WERE INVOLVED IN A CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE STATE, THEY WOULD BE LIQUIDATED IN A FLASH.

WITNESS THE CASE OF COLONEL OLEG PENKOVSKY, CONVICTED BY THE SOVIET GOVERNMENT IN MAY, 1963, OF BEING A TRAITOR AFTER A FIVE-DAY TRIAL. HE WAS SENTENCED AND PUT TO DEATH BY A FIRING SQUAD WITHIN ONE WEEK. BY CONTRAST, THE ROSENBERG CASE DRAGGED ON FOR NEARLY THREE YEARS AFTER THEIR ARREST FOR TRAITOROUS ACTS FAR MORE DETRIMENTAL TO THE SECURITY OF THE UNITED STATES THAN PENKOVSKY'S ALLEGED CRIMES WERE AGAINST THE U. S. S. R.

HOW MUCH LONGER CAN WE AFFORD TO BE SO TOLERANT OF THESE FANATICS DEDICATED TO OUR DESTRUCTION? THE CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA MUST BE MADE SUFFICIENTLY AWARE OF THIS DANGER FROM WITHIN. WE MUST INSIST THAT THE CPUSA BE OFFICIALLY BRANDED A CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY WITH MEMBERSHIP IN, OR SUPPORT OF THE PARTY SUBJECT TO SEVERE PENALTIES, TO INCLUDE LOSS OF CITIZENSHIP. FURTHER, ONCE INDIVIDUALS ARE IDENTIFIED AS BEING MEMBERS OF THE CPUSA, OR AS GIVING SUPPORT TO THE PROGRAMS AND POLICIES OF THE PARTY, THEIR PHOTOGRAPHS,

TOGETHER WITH IDENTIFYING INFORMATION, SHOULD BE GIVEN WIDEST PUBLIC DISTRIBUTION. LET THERE BE NO SUCH THING AS HIDDEN IDENTITY TO SHIELD THESE TRAITORS. EXPOSE THEM FOR WHAT THEY ARE. LET THEM BECOME CITIZENS OF, AND RESIDE IN THE COMMUNIST NATIONS THEY SERVE. ANY MEASURES LESS STRINGENT WILL BE INEFFECTUAL.

THE NOON RECESS OVER, I RETURNED AT TWO O'CLOCK IN THE AFTERNOON TO CONTINUE THE HEARING. AFTER RECONVENING, THE COMMITTEE CALLED JEAN KRCHNAREK TO THE STAND, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, JOSEPH FORER, OF WASHINGTON, D. C. JEAN DID GIVE HER NAME AND CITY OF BIRTH, BUT FROM THAT POINT ON INVOKED THE PROTECTION OF THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS. NEXT WITNESS CALLED WAS PAULINE TAYLOR, ALSO REPRESENTED BY JOSEPH FORER. IT WENT MUCH THE SAME AS WITH THE KRCHNAREK WOMAN, ALTHOUGH PAULINE WAS KEPT ON THE STAND FOR A LONGER TIME. SHE SEEKINGLY BEGRUDGED REVEALING THAT SHE HAD BEEN BORN IN A VILLAGE FORMERLY KNOWN AS LOCKHART, ALABAMA, AND THAT HER CURRENT ADDRESS WAS 313 CHICAGO AVENUE, YOUNGSTOWN, OHIO. QUESTIONING ALSO REVEALED THAT SHE HAD APPEARED BEFORE THE HCUA ON 27 NOVEMBER 1956. PAULINE TAYLOR REFUSED TO ANSWER ALL OTHER QUESTIONS, PLEADING THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS. WE SHALL GET BACK TO PAULINE LATER.

NEXT TO THE STAND WAS FRIEDA ZUCKER KATZ--DEAR FRIEDA! SHE, TOO, WAS REPRESENTED BY JOSEPH FORER. FRIEDA WANTED TO READ A STATEMENT. SHE WOULD. HER REQUEST WAS DENIED. IN ANSWER TO EVERY QUESTION, IT WAS THE SAME DREARY THING; SHE PLEADED THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS AUTOMATICALLY AND REPETITIOUSLY. I DISCUSS LA KATZ AT GREATER LENGTH ELSEWHERE IN THIS BOOK, SO LET US LEAVE HER FOR THE MOMENT. COME TO THINK OF IT, IT WAS ALWAYS A PLEASURE TO LEAVE FRIEDA.

JAMES WELLS WAS THEN CALLED AS A WITNESS. HE WAS NOT ON THE STAND TOO LONG, BUT HIS TESTIMONY OR, PERHAPS BETTER SAID, HIS EVIDENT RELUCTANCE TO TESTIFY WAS ANOTHER VERY GOOD EXAMPLE OF WHAT THE HCUA AND OTHER SECURITY

AGENCIES MUST CONTEND WITH AT PRESENT IN THEIR EFFORTS TO PROTECT US.

JAMES WELLS WAS REPRESENTED BY A LAWYER WHO RECORDED THAT HE WAS JOHN HARMON, A VOLUNTEER FOR THE ACLU AT WASHINGTON, D. C. WELLS SAID HE WAS UNEMPLOYED AND THAT HE HAD BEEN WITHOUT WORK FOR FIVE YEARS BECAUSE, TO USE HIS WORDS, "...THERE WAS NO JOB."

MR. NITTLE SAID, "I SHOW YOU A COPY OF A LETTER IDENTIFIED AS WELLS EXHIBIT NO. 1. IT IS DATED DECEMBER 21ST, 1955, AND THE LETTERHEAD BEARS THE LEGEND, 'OHIO BILL OF RIGHTS CONFERENCE, AFFILIATED WITH CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS, CLEVELAND 6, OHIO,' ON WHICH APPEARS THE SIGNATURES 'JAMES WELLS, CHAIRMAN,' AND 'FRIEDA KATZ, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY.' I ASK YOU TO EXAMINE THAT." THE DOCUMENT WAS HANDED TO WELLS WHO CONFERRED WITH HIS LAWYER, BOTH EXAMINING THE EXHIBIT.

A SUCCEEDING QUESTION PUT BY COMMITTEE COUNSEL AS TO THE EXTENT OF WELLS' EDUCATION DREW THE STATEMENT FROM THE WITNESS THAT HE HAD GONE NO FURTHER THAN THE 4TH GRADE. NEXT ASKED IF HE HAD SEEN THE PRECEDING WITNESS, FRIEDA KATZ, WHO TESTIFIED JUST BEFORE WELLS TOOK THE STAND, THIS MAN PLEADED THE FIFTH AMENDMENT. THIS DESPITE THE FACT THAT IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE FOR HIM NOT TO SEE HER!

WHEN WELLS REFUSED, UPON REQUEST, TO READ THE LETTER, MR. SCHERER CUT IN WITH, "WHERE IS THE LETTER NOW? THE POINT COUNSEL WAS TRYING TO MAKE WAS THE FACT THAT A MAN WITHOUT EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENTS COULD NOT POSSIBLY WRITE THIS LETTER. IS THAT THE POINT YOU ARE TRYING TO MAKE?"

MR. NITTLE REPLIED, "YES, MR. SCHERER. THAT IS EXACTLY THE POINT."

I SHOULD HAVE LIKED TO HAVE INTERJECTED MY CONVICTION THAT JAMES WELLS NOT ONLY COULD NOT HAVE DICTATED OR WRITTEN THE LETTER IN QUESTION, HE COULD NOT POSSIBLY HAVE READ IT. MY PERSONAL RECOLLECTION IS THAT HE HAD NO SCHOOLING WHATSOEVER, HIS STATEMENT THAT HE HAD GONE TO THE 4TH GRADE NOTWITHSTANDING,

AND THAT FRIEDA KATZ HAD TAUGHT HIM TO SIGN HIS NAME. THAT THE CP ENROLLS MEMBERS WHO ARE ILLITERATE OR SEMI-ILLITERATE IS, TO ME, PROOF THAT IT INTENTIONALLY DRAWS, FROM THE VERY DREGS, UNFORTUNATES WHO CAN BE COMPLETELY DECEIVED AND ENTIRELY ENSLAVED. THESE UNEDUCATED, UNINFORMED PEOPLE, ILL-EQUIPPED TO THINK FOR THEMSELVES, ARE CLAY IN THE HANDS OF THE WILY CONRADES. SUSCEPTIBLE TO BRAINWASHING, THEY ARE EASILY FASHIONED INTO ZOMBIE-LIKE CREATURES, UNQUESTIONINGLY SERVILE TO THEIR COMMUNIST MASTERS.

TO FURTHER QUESTIONS AS TO: WHETHER HE KNEW FRIEDA KATZ WAS A MEMBER OF THE CP WHILE HE WAS A FELLOW-OFFICER WITH HER OF THE OHIO BILL OF RIGHTS CONFERENCE; HIS ABILITY TO FUNCTION AS CHAIRMAN OF THE OBRC; HIS OWN MEMBERSHIP IN THE CP; HIS PARTICIPATION IN ACTIVITIES OF THE POC IN 1958 OR THEREAFTER, WELLS SOUGHT THE REFUGE OF THE AMENDMENTS. HE ALSO REFUSED TO SAY THAT ANYTHING I HAD SAID ABOUT HIM IN MY TESTIMONY WAS UNTRUE. EXIT, JAMES WELLS.

AFTER A DEMONSTRATION SUCH AS THAT, IT IS ONLY TOO APPARENT THAT SOMETHING MUST BE DONE TO GIVE GREATER SCOPE AND POWERS TO CONGRESSIONAL COMMITTEES AND OTHER LEGALLY CONSTITUTED AGENCIES WORKING TO MAINTAIN THAT DEGREE OF SECURITY ESSENTIAL TO OUR NATIONAL SAFETY AND WELL-BEING AS A FREE PEOPLE. LET NO ONE INTERPRET THAT AS MEANING THAT I ADVOCATE ANY LESSENING IN ANY DEGREE OF THE RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES GUARANTEED TO OUR LOYAL CITIZENRY BY OUR CONSTITUTION. I AM AS OPPOSED TO A POLICE STATE AS ANYONE COULD POSSIBLY BE. BUT INVESTIGATIVE AGENCIES SHOULD NOT BE HAMPERED IN ANY WAY IN DETERMINING THE TRUTH AS IT AFFECTS SUBVERSION, BE IT INTERNAL OR EXTERNAL. IT IS MY CONSIDERED OPINION THAT A SYSTEM WHICH PERMITS SUBVERSIVES TO USE THE CONSTITUTION AS A SHIELD FOR THEIR NEFARIOUS ACTIVITIES MAKES A MOCKERY OF THAT NOBLE DOCUMENT AND IS NAIVE TO THE POINT OF FOOLHARDINESS.

AFTER JAMES WELLS WAS EXCUSED, I WAS AGAIN CALLED TO TESTIFY AND WAS AT THE WITNESS TABLE THROUGH THE BALANCE OF THE AFTERNOON. THIS PORTION OF MY

TESTIMONY IS RECORDED ON QUITE A NUMBER OF PAGES OF THE REPORT OF THE HEARINGS, BUT I SHALL TRY TO CONDENSE IT FOR YOU.

MR. NITTLE BEGAN BY ASKING QUESTIONS CONCERNING THE ORGANIZATION AND STRUCTURE OF THE CP IN CLEVELAND. I WAS MUCH INTERESTED IN HIS LEAD-IN OUTLINE OF THE MAKEUP, PROGRAMS AND POLICIES OF THE COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL.

HE SAID, "THE EVIDENCE INDICATES THAT THE PARTY TODAY PERSISTS AS IT WAS ORIGINALLY CONCEIVED BY LENIN, AND SLAVISHLY OPERATES UPON THE PRINCIPLES LAID DOWN BY HIM. LENIN POINTED OUT THAT THE PARTY WAS NOT A PARTY OF REFORM. HE CONFIRMED THAT IT WAS NOT A DEMOCRATIC PARTY, BUT A REVOLUTIONARY ORGANIZATION, ORGANIZED FOR REBELLION AND AGITATION AND MUST THEREFORE BE, AND NOW I QUOTE LENIN:

A SHALL, COMPACT CORE, CONSISTING OF EXPERIENCED AND HARDENED WORKERS, WITH RESPONSIBLE AGENTS IN THE PRINCIPAL DISTRICTS AND CONNECTED BY ALL THE RULES OF STRICT SECRECY.

"HE (LENIN) FURTHER STATED THAT IT MUST CONSIST OF PEOPLE WHO 'WILL DEVOTE TO THE REVOLUTION NOT ONLY THEIR SPARE EVENINGS BUT THE WHOLE OF THEIR LIVES,' AND MUST CONSIST CHIEFLY OF PERSONS ENGAGED IN REVOLUTIONARY ACTIVITIES AS A PROFESSION.

"THIS KIND OF A PARTY, HE DECLARED, MUST BE ORGANIZED 'FROM THE TOP,' A 'STRICTLY CENTRALIZED,' CHAIN-OF-COMMAND TYPE OF ORGANIZATION, AND DISCIPLINED LIKE AN ARMY."

THAT DESCRIBED COMMUNISM, AS I KNEW IT EVEN AT OUR LOCAL LEVEL, TO AN ABSOLUTE "T." EVERYTHING I HAD BEEN TAUGHT OR HAD LEARNED ABOUT THE CP CORRESPONDED EXACTLY TO THE WAY IT HAD BEEN LAID DOWN BY LENIN. THE EVIL BRAINS IN THE KREMLIN HAD EXERTED THEIR WILL IN OUR NATION, OUR STATES AND OUR CITIES. YOU HAVE TO BE ACTUALLY A COMMUNIST, AND THEN COMPLETELY DIVORCED FROM THE IDEOLOGY, TO APPRECIATE FULLY HOW TRUE THIS IS.

IT WAS STATED FOR THE RECORD THAT, AS TREASURER OF THE FIVE COMMUNIST CLUBS IN THE NORTHEAST SECTION (A PARTY, NOT A MUNICIPAL GEOGRAPHIC DESIGNATION), I HAD BEEN SECTION TREASURER. ADDITIONALLY, I HAD ALSO BEEN TREASURER OF THE LOCAL BRANCHES OF SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE, THE NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL AND OF THE DEFENSE COMMITTEE FOR MRS. MYRTLE DENNIS. COUNSEL ASKED IF JEAN KRCHMAREK HAD TAKEN OVER AS SECTION TREASURER WHEN I LEFT CLEVELAND IN 1960, IN ADDITION TO CONTINUING HER DUTIES AS SECTION CHAIRMAN.

THE LEADERS OF THE FIVE CLUBS IN THE NORTHEAST SECTION WOULD GATHER WITH THE SECTION LEADER FOR MEETINGS, I TESTIFIED, AND BOTH CLUB AND SECTION MEETINGS WERE SECRET GATHERINGS WHICH NO ONE ELSE MIGHT ATTEND. BUSINESS OF THESE MEETINGS CONCERNED OPERATION OF THE CLUBS, DISTRIBUTION OF LEAFLETS, PLANS FOR SOCIALS AND OTHER FUND-RAISING PROJECTS, TARGETS FOR INFILTRATION AND METHODS OF INFILTRATION.

THIS LINE OF QUESTIONING ALSO DEVELOPED THE CHAIN-OF-COMMAND FROM NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS OF THE CP; DOWN TO THE OHIO DISTRICT, ANTHONY KRCHMAREK, CHAIRMAN; THEN TO OUR SECTION LEADER, WIFE JEAN KRCHMAREK; AND THENCE TO THE LEADERS OF THE INDIVIDUAL CLUBS. THAT WAS THE FLOW OF INFORMATION AND DIRECTION; FROM THE TOP, DOWN AND FROM THE BOTTOM, UP.

AT THIS POINT IN MY AFFIRMATION, CONGRESSMAN DOYLE QUOTED FROM THE SUPREME COURT DECISION IN COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE UNITED STATES, PETITIONER V. SUBVERSIVE ACTIVITIES CONTROL BOARD (367 U. S. 1), DECIDED JUNE 5, 1961, WHICH HAD SUSTAINED THE 1954 FINDINGS OF CONGRESS IN ENACTING THE COMMUNIST CONTROL ACT (68 STAT. 775), AS SET FORTH IN THE SECOND SECTION, TO WIT:

"THE CONGRESS HEREBY FINDS AND DECLARES THAT THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE UNITED STATES, ALTHOUGH PURPORTEDLY A POLITICAL PARTY, IS IN FACT AN INSTRUMENTALITY OF A CONSPIRACY TO OVERTHROW

THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES... [T]HE POLICIES AND PROGRAMS OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY ARE SECRETLY PRESCRIBED FOR IT BY THE FOREIGN LEADERS OF THE WORLD COMMUNIST MOVEMENT... [I]TS ROLE AS THE AGENCY OF A HOSTILE FOREIGN POWER RENDERS ITS EXISTENCE A CLEAR PRESENT AND CONTINUING DANGER TO THE SECURITY OF THE UNITED STATES..."

THAT LANGUAGE, BORN OF LONG AND SEARCHING DELIBERATION ON THE PART OF THE DULY ELECTED MEMBERS OF OUR CONGRESS, IS CONVINCING ENOUGH FOR ANY LOYAL, NORMALLY INTELLIGENT AMERICAN CITIZEN TO BELIEVE AND ADOPT AS A MEASURE OF THE TRUE CHARACTER OF THE CPUSA AND THE TYPE OF PEOPLE WHO FORM ITS MEMBERSHIP AND THOSE OTHERS WHO SYMPATHIZE WITH ITS AIMS, INTENTIONS AND ACTIONS. THERE CAN BE NO MIDDLE GROUND HERE; YOU ARE EITHER "FOR 'EM" OR "AGIN 'EM," WILL FIGHT THEM OR FONDLE THEM. THE MIDDLE-OF-THE-ROADER IS LIKE A MAN WALKING A HIGH WIRE; HIS BALANCE-POLE DIPS AS OFTEN TO THE LEFT AS IT DOES TO THE RIGHT.

IN ANSWER TO QUESTIONS ABOUT THE HANDLING OF MONIES ACCRUING TO THE TREASURIES OF DIFFERENT ECHELONS IN THE PARTY STRUCTURE, I EXPLAINED THAT THE CLUBS RETAINED 10 PERCENT OF THEIR DUES, SURRENDERING THE BALANCE TO ME AS SECTION TREASURER. OF THIS BALANCE OUR SECTION TREASURY RETAINED 20 PERCENT, PAYING OVER THE REMAINDER TO THE STATE TREASURER, BETTY CHAKA.

IT WAS ESTABLISHED THAT THE HUSBAND OF BETTY, EDWARD CHAKA, WAS A MEMBER OF THE NATIONAL COMMITTEE OF THE CPUSA, THAT HE ATTENDED THE 17TH NATIONAL CONVENTION OF THE CPUSA, HELD IN NEW YORK CITY DURING DECEMBER, 1959, AS A DELEGATE FROM THE OHIO DISTRICT OF THE CP. THOUGH IT WAS NOT MENTIONED BY EITHER MR. NITTLE OR ME AT THE TIME, I HAVE SEEN REFERENCES TO EDWARD CHAKA AS HAVING THE ALIAS OF JOHN HORNER.

THE NAMES OF RUTH LENCL, HARRY A. SPENCER, SALLY CLARK, EERT WASHINGTON

(THEN DECEASED), LAURA AND FRED O'NEAL, EDITH AND LLOYD GAINES WERE NEXT INCLUDED IN THE RECORD, AS QUESTIONING CENTERED ON IDENTIFICATION OF CLUB LEADERS IN THE CLEVELAND AREA. I ALSO AFFIRMED THAT I HAD ATTENDED STATE CONVENTIONS OF THE OHIO CP AS A DELEGATE.

THESE CONVENTIONS WERE HIGHLY SECRET AND ONE HAD TO BE PASSED BY A GUARD AT THE DOOR TO GAIN ADMITTANCE. EVEN TIME AND PLACE OF THE MEETING WAS KNOWN TO BUT A CERTAIN TRUSTED FEW. I RELATED HOW SOMETIMES I HAD STOOD FOR HOURS IN SNOW AND COLD WAITING TO BE PICKED UP AND TAKEN TO A CONVENTION. ONLY THE HARD-CORE CONNIES WERE EVER DESIGNATED TO ATTEND SUCH SESSIONS. I WAS FURTHER ASKED AS TO THE PRESENCE AT STATE CONVENTIONS OF SUCH PEOPLE AS DAVE AND FRIEDA KATZ, JEAN AND ANTHONY KRCHMAREK, MARTIN AND SALLY CHANCEY, PEARL LEVIN, REGINA SOKOL, SALLY WINTERS AND ETHEL GOODMAN.

TESTIMONY ABOUT THE OHIO SMITH ACT TRIALS IS COVERED IN ANOTHER PORTION OF THIS BOOK, AS IS THAT CONCERNED WITH THE OHIO BILL OF RIGHTS CONFERENCE. THE SAME IS TRUE OF TESTIMONY ABOUT POLITICAL PURPOSES OF THE CP, THE ATTITUDES OF AMERICAN COMMUNISTS IF CALLED UPON TO FIGHT FOR THE U. S. A. AGAINST THE SOVIET UNION, AND THE SOURCE OF ORDERS TO INFILTRATE VARIOUS ORGANIZATIONS AND INSTITUTIONS.

AS THE DAY DREW TO A CLOSE, IT WAS STATED BY MR. NITTLE THAT A COUNT SHOWED I HAD ALREADY IDENTIFIED OVER 100 PERSONS I HAD KNOWN AS MEMBERS OF THE CP. SOON AFTER, I MENTIONED, IN ANSWERING A QUESTION RELATING TO 1960, THAT I WAS THEN TRYING TO GET OUT OF THE PARTY BECAUSE I WAS LOSING MY HEALTH, DUE TO THE TENSION CREATED BY MY WORK. CONGRESSMAN JOHANSEN INQUIRED IF THAT WAS JUST BEFORE I TERMINATED MY SERVICES AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT FOR THE FBI. I SAID THAT WAS CORRECT.

MR. NITTLE THEN ASKED, "DID YOU FIND YOUR MISSION FOR THE FBI A VERY TRYING ONE?"

I REPLIED THAT IT HAD BEEN TRYING, BUT THAT IT WAS A PRIVILEGE AND AN HONOR. "YOU ARE A GOOD SOLDIER," SAID MR. NITTLE.

MR. JOHANSEN ADDED, "WELL, I WOULD LIKE TO SAY AT THIS POINT, MRS. BROWN, THAT I THINK YOU BROUGHT HONOR TO THE FBI." IT MADE ME FEEL VERY HUMBLE; NO FINER COMPLIMENT COULD BE PAID TO A PERSON.

THUS ENDED THE SECOND DAY. HAPPILY I FOUND MYSELF NOT NEARLY SO TIRED AS AT THE FINISH OF THE FIRST DAY. AGAIN, THERE WERE REPORTERS TO INTERVIEW ME FOR THE PAPERS, RADIO AND TV, THIS TIME ON THE BROAD STEPS OF THE FRONT OF THE BUILDING. IT ALL WENT SMOOTHLY AND I WAS SOON BACK AT MY MOTEL. I FOLLOWED MY ROUTINE OF THE PREVIOUS EVENING—HOT BATH, DINNER SERVED IN MY ROOM, READ THE PAPERS AND WATCHED MYSELF ON THE TV NEWS. AND SO TO BED.

Chapter 28

TESTIMONY--THIRD DAY

THREE GUESSES AS TO WHO WAS CALLED TO TESTIFY FIRST ON THE THIRD MORNING. RIGHT AGAIN--JULIA BROWN. IT WAS NOT TO BE A LONG SESSION FOR ME, HOWEVER, THOUGH NONE THE LESS IMPORTANT.

MR. NITTLE RESUMED HIS INTERROGATION WITH QUESTIONS CONCERNING A SUBJECT MUCH DISCUSSED IN TESTIMONY OF THE DAY BEFORE--MARGARET WHERRY'S PARTY, GIVEN OSTENSIBLY FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE CHURCH OF WHICH SHE WAS A MEMBER. I TESTIFIED THAT THERE HAD BEEN 150 TO 200 PEOPLE ATTENDING, BOTH COMMUNIST AND NON-COMMUNIST. WITH REGARD TO PEOPLE PRESENT WHOM I KNEW, I MENTIONED MYRTLE DENNIS, SAM HANDELMAN, JAMES SMID, BERTHA AND MILTON TENENBAUM, EUGENE BRUDNO AND WIFE, SHIRLEY AND SANFORD SAFERSTEIN, JEAN AND ANTHONY KRCHMAREK, REGINA SOKOL, DAVE AND FRIEDA KATZ, AND ETHEL GOODMAN.

IN REFERENCE TO MARIE HAUG'S FAILURE TO WIN ELECTION TO THE BOARD OF EDUCATION IN CLEVELAND, MR. NITTLE ASKED ME TO NAME THOSE PRESENT AT A CLOSED MEETING CALLED TO DISCUSS THIS DEFEAT. I SAID THAT THIS MEETING WAS HELD AT THE HOME OF DON ROTHENBERG, AND THAT HUGH DE LACY, MARGARET WHERRY, MYRTLE DENNIS, ELSIE TARCAI AND SAM HANDELMAN ATTENDED. WHEN QUIZZED AS TO THE TREND OF THE DISCUSSION, I REPLIED THAT HUGH DE LACY, AS CHAIRMAN OF THE MEETING, HAD SAID HE THOUGHT THAT MARIE HAUG DID NOT WIN BECAUSE THE PEOPLE WHO HAD CAMPAIGNED FOR MARIE HAD BEEN TOO TIMID IN IDENTIFYING THEMSELVES AS MEMBERS OF THE CP.

HARKING BACK TO THE TESTIMONY OF PAULINE TAYLOR, MR. NITTLE REQUESTED DETAILS OF MY ATTENDANCE, WITH HER, AT THE POLISH EMBASSY SOIREE IN WASHINGTON, D. C. THAT SUBJECT IS TREATED AT LENGTH IN ANOTHER CHAPTER, SO I SHALL OMIT FURTHER REFERENCE AT THIS POINT.

ALTHOUGH I REMAINED AT ALL TIMES PRESENT AND SUBJECT TO RECALL TO THE STAND, THIS WAS TO TERMINATE MY ACTUAL TESTIMONY IN THE HEARING. WHEN CHAIRMAN FRANCIS E. WALTER HAD BEEN INFORMED OF THIS FACT, HE SAID TO ME, "I WISH TO THANK YOU ON BEHALF OF THE COMMITTEE AND THE CONGRESS AND THE AMERICAN PEOPLE FOR MAKING THE CONTRIBUTION THAT YOU HAVE MADE IN THIS STRUGGLE. IT IS INDEED FORTUNATE THAT THERE ARE PEOPLE LIKE YOU WHO ARE WILLING TO COME FORWARD AND ASSIST. I KNOW IT WASN'T EASY AND YOU ARE ENTITLED TO THE THANKS OF ALL OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE."

NOW, BELATEDLY, I CAN EXPRESS WHAT THAT MEANT TO ME. AT THE TIME IT WAS ALL I COULD DO TO HOLD BACK A FLOOD OF TEARS. I SO WANTED TO SAY SOMETHING IN APPRECIATION, BUT MY THROAT CONSTRICTED. FINALLY, I MANAGED TO GET OUT A WEAK "THANK YOU ALL." I HOPE THE HONORABLE MEMBERS AND STAFF OF THE COMMITTEE KNOW THAT I AM DEEPLY GRATEFUL FOR THOSE WORDS. THEY HAVE SUSTAINED ME IN ALL THE ABUSE I HAVE SINCE EXPERIENCED FROM COMMUNISM & COMPANY. THEY SHALL CONTINUE TO SUSTAIN ME, COME WHAT MAY.

SAMUEL HANDELMAN, THEN CALLED TO THE STAND, WAS ALSO REPRESENTED BY JOSEPH FORER. MR. HANDELMAN'S FIRST FEW ANSWERS TO COMMITTEE COUNSEL'S QUESTIONS REVEALED THAT HE WAS BORN IN GLASGOW, SCOTLAND; HAD LIVED IN CLEVELAND, OHIO, SINCE APPROXIMATELY 1915; HAD BECOME A UNITED STATES CITIZEN; AND HAD PRACTICED LAW FROM 1930 ON AS A MEMBER OF THE OHIO BAR. NEXT, HE WAS ASKED IF HE WAS, AT THAT INSTANT, A MEMBER OF THE CP. MR. HANDELMAN REFUSED TO ANSWER, CITING THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS.

HANDELMAN'S POWERS OF RECALL EVIDENTLY WERE INSUFFICIENT TO PERMIT HIS SAYING WHETHER OR NOT HE HAD, ON 2 APRIL 1948, VISITED THE THEN GOVERNOR OF OHIO, THOMAS J. HERBERT, IN THE COMPANY OF PAUL SHEPARD AND JEROME LAND--A LAWYER AND SON OF YETTA LAND. HE LIKEWISE COULD NOT RECALL THAT GOVERNOR HERBERT HAD ASKED, "ARE YOU MEN COMMUNISTS?" AND THAT HE AND SHEPARD HAD

REPLIED THAT THEY WERE NOT; WHILE LAND, ACCORDING TO A UNITED PRESS REPORT OF 2 APRIL 1948 WHICH RELATED THE INTERVIEW, HESITATED AND THEN SAID, "I WOULD RATHER BE EXCUSED FROM ANSWERING THAT QUESTION." HANDELMAN WOULD NOT SAY, WHEN QUERIED, IF HE KNEW GOVERNOR HERBERT; AND SEEMINGLY COULD NOT RECALL THE INCIDENT, OR EVEN THAT HE HAD VISITED THE GOVERNOR'S MANSION.

MR. NITTLE THEN ASKED HANDELMAN IF HE WAS A MEMBER OF THE NATIONAL LAWYERS GUILD. TO THIS, HANDELMAN REPLIED, "I AM." IT WAS THEREUPON READ INTO THE RECORD THAT THE NATIONAL LAWYERS GUILD HAD BEEN CITED AS A COMMUNIST FRONT BY THE HCUA IN 1944 AND 1950, AND BY THE INTERNAL SECURITY SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE SENATE JUDICIARY COMMITTEE IN 1956.

HANDELMAN ADMITTED UNDER FURTHER QUESTIONING THAT HE KNEW ELSIE AND VIOLET TARCAI BUT REFUSED TO SAY, ON THE GROUNDS PREVIOUSLY STATED, IF HE KNEW THE TARCAI SISTERS OR THELMA C. FURRY, AN ATTORNEY OF AKRON, OHIO, TO BE MEMBERS OF THE CP. HANDELMAN ALSO ADMITTED KNOWING DON ROTHENBERG BUT DECLINED TO SAY WHETHER OR NOT HE KNEW DON TO BE A MEMBER OF THE CP. HE STATED HE COULD NOT RECALL THE MEETING AT THE ROTHENBERG HOME CALLED TO DISCUSS THE HAUG WOMAN'S FAILURE OF ELECTION, JUST AS HE OSTENSIBLY HAD NO RECOLLECTION OF ATTENDING THE CHURCH BENEFIT PARTY AT MARGARET WHERRY'S.

THOUGH HANDELMAN WAS MENTIONED IN THE DAILY WORKER OF 13 AUGUST 1952 AS ONE OF 45 "PROMINENT AMERICAN ATTORNEYS" WHO SIGNED A STATEMENT IN BEHALF OF THE "COUNSEL OF GREEK AMERICANS," HE, UPON EXAMINING A COPY OF THE ITEM, SAID HE DID NOT RECALL SIGNING ANY SUCH STATEMENT OR PETITION.

WHEN ASKED, "DID YOU, AS A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY PURSUANT TO INSTRUCTIONS BY COMMUNISTS KNOWN TO YOU, EXECUTE THIS PETITION IN ORDER TO INFLUENCE THE GREEK GOVERNMENT, A FRIENDLY POWER?", HANDELMAN REPLIED, "THE ANSWER IS NO."

THE PETITION, INCIDENTALLY, WAS ADDRESSED TO THE PREMIER OF GREECE,

ASKING THAT THAT OFFICIAL INTERCEDE FOR 10 GREEK NATIONALS WHO WERE UNDER SENTENCE OF DEATH. THE "COUNCIL OF GREEK AMERICANS" HAD BEEN CITED AS A COMMUNIST FRONT BY THE UNITED STATES ATTORNEY GENERAL UNDER EXECUTIVE ORDER NO. 10450 ON 15 JULY 1953.

IN ANSWER TO A FINAL QUESTION AS TO WHETHER OR NOT A COMMUNIST GROUP CAUCUS MEETING TO INSTRUCT CP MEMBERS, WHO WERE DELEGATES TO THE 1949 CONVENTION OF THE CIO AT CLEVELAND, WAS HELD IN HIS LAW OFFICE DURING THAT CONVENTION, HANDELMAN AVOWED THAT HE HAD "...NO RECOLLECTION OR KNOWLEDGE OF SUCH AN INCIDENT." MR. NITTLE THEN STATED THAT THERE WERE NO MORE QUESTIONS TO BE ASKED OF THAT WITNESS.

AFTER HANDELMAN, THE NEXT WITNESS, JAMES SHID, WAS ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL WHO STATED WHEN ASKED TO IDENTIFY HIMSELF, "I AM STILL JOSEPH FORER, OF WASHINGTON, D. C." AND SO HE PROVED TO BE IN REPRESENTING NOT ONLY JAMES SHID BUT ALSO FRIDA KREITNER, MARTIN CHANCEY, ELSIE R. TARCAI AND VIOLET J. TARCAI, AS THEY WERE CALLED TO TESTIFY. APPARENTLY, MR. FORER IS MUCH IN DEMAND BY PEOPLE SUBPOENAED BY THE HCUA.

IT IS NOT CONSIDERED ETHICAL IN THE LEGAL PROFESSION TO ADVERTISE, BUT SINCE MR. FORER IS SO FREQUENTLY MENTIONED AS COUNSEL IN THE PUBLISHED REPORT OF THE HEARINGS, IT DOES NOT SEEM FAIR TO SLIGHT OTHER COUNSEL. SOMETHING LIKE GRANTING EQUAL RADIO AND TV TIME TO CANDIDATES IN ELECTIONS. WITH THAT IN MIND I WILL LIST, HERE AND NOW, THE ATTORNEYS WHO REPRESENTED WITNESSES NOT ONLY DURING THE BALANCE OF THE THIRD DAY BUT ON THE FOURTH AND FINAL DAY AS WELL.

NORMAN HELLER, VOLUNTEER ATTORNEY FOR THE ACLU, REPRESENTED SYLVIA STRAUSS AND ABRAHAM STRAUSS. JACK REDDEN WAS COUNSEL FOR RUTH ENNER AT HER REQUEST AND THAT OF THE ACLU. CLEMENT THEODORE COOPER WAS COUNSEL FOR HILTON TENENBAUM THROUGH THE ACLU. JACK G. DAY, WHO STATED HE WAS AN ATTORNEY IN

CLEVELAND, OHIO, WITH OFFICES AT 1748 STANDARD BUILDING, REPRESENTED REGINA SOKOL. THAT WAS A FAMILIAR ADDRESS TO ME. MANY IS THE TIME I WENT TO THAT OFFICE WITH FRIEDA ZUCKER KATZ. WHEN LAST I HEARD, JACK G. DAY WAS STILL ONE OF THE VICE-PRESIDENTS OF THE NAACP IN CLEVELAND. FINALLY, DAVID REIN, WHO GAVE HIS ADDRESS AS 711 14TH STREET, N.W., WASHINGTON, D. C., REPRESENTED EUGENE BAYER. THIS LAST RATHER SURPRISED ME BECAUSE, FROM WHAT I HAD HEARD STATED EARLIER, I THOUGHT EUGENE BAYER'S ATTORNEY WAS STILL JOSEPH FORER, OF WASHINGTON, D. C. WELL, ANYHOW, NONE CAN SAY THEY WERE IGNORED.

JAMES SMID COULD NOT, BY ANY STRETCH OF TRUTH OR THE IMAGINATION, HAVE BEEN CONSIDERED A COOPERATIVE WITNESS. CERTAINLY NOT FROM THE STANDPOINT OF THE CONGRESSIONAL COMMITTEE. HE REFUSED TO SAY IF HE WAS OR WAS NOT, AT THAT INSTANT, A MEMBER OF THE CP ON THE GROUNDS THAT THE QUESTION WAS NOT PERTINENT TO THE HEARING (!!!), ALSO ON THE BASIS OF HIS RIGHTS UNDER THE FIRST AMENDMENT AND PRIVILEGE UNDER THE FIFTH.

HE FURTHER SAID, "THIS INQUIRY HAS NO LEGITIMATE LEGISLATIVE PROGRAM." MR. WALTER INDICATED THAT THE WITNESS HAD PROBABLY MEANT TO SAY "PURPOSE," NOT "PROGRAM." WHICHEVER WAS CORRECT, IT REQUIRES PRETTY DEVIOUS THINKING TO CONTEND THAT AN INQUIRY CONDUCTED BY A DULY CONSTITUTED COMMITTEE OF THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA HAS NO LEGITIMATE LEGISLATIVE PROGRAM OR PURPOSE. CAN YOU IMAGINE WHAT WOULD HAPPEN TO A RUSSIAN CITIZEN WHO MADE SUCH A STATEMENT DURING A HEARING CONDUCTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE U. S. S. R?

WHEN MR. NITTLE SAID TO SMID, "I STATE AS A FACT THAT YOU ATTENDED THE JUNE 17 AND 18, 1944, SESSIONS OF THE OHIO STATE COMMUNIST PARTY CONVENTION IN CLEVELAND, OHIO. WILL YOU AFFIRM OR DENY THAT STATEMENT?", WITNESS REFUSED TO ANSWER FOR THE REASONS STATED EARLIER. HE WAS THEN SHOWN APPLICATION NO. 162666 FOR A PASSPORT TO BE ISSUED 17 JANUARY 1935, IN FAVOR OF

JAMES SMID, ON WHICH THE STATED PURPOSE OF THE PROJECTED TRIP WAS TO VISIT RUSSIA AND POSSIBLY TO RESIDE THERE. WITNESS AGAIN GAVE THE SAME REASON FOR REFUSAL TO ANSWER.

IN RESPONSE TO OTHER QUESTIONS, SMID SAID HE HAD BEEN BORN IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA AND HAD BEEN NATURALIZED AS A UNITED STATES CITIZEN IN 1922 OR 1924, BUT REFUSED TO STATE WHETHER OR NOT HE WAS A MEMBER OF THE CP AT THE TIME OF NATURALIZATION. WHEN ASKED IF IT WAS NOT A FACT THAT HE WAS NATURALIZED ON 19 SEPTEMBER 1930, AT CLEVELAND, OHIO, BY PETITION NO. 42073 AND ISSUANCE OF CERTIFICATE NO. 3391446, WITNESS REPLIED THAT IT WAS POSSIBLE AND THAT THE DATE, 1922-1924, WAS "APPROXIMATE." IT WOULD SEEM THAT ONE MUST HOLD AMERICAN CITIZENSHIP LIGHTLY, IF THE IMPORTANT DATE OF ACQUISITION COULD NOT BE RECALLED WITH EXACTITUDE GREATER THAN SIX TO EIGHT YEARS.

SMID REFUSED TO AFFIRM OR DENY THAT HE HAD VISITED THE U. S. S. R. HE DID SAY THAT HE HAD NOT ATTENDED ANY SCHOOLS OF INDOCTRINATION IN COMMUNISM IN RUSSIA DURING 1935, AND THAT HE HAD NOT ATTENDED ANY EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTION IN THAT COUNTRY. HOWEVER, HE REFUSED TO SAY WHETHER OR NOT HE HAD "EVER ATTENDED OR RECEIVED INSTRUCTION IN ANY COMMUNIST SCHOOL OR CENTER OF INSTRUCTION." HIS RESPONSE TO HIS PRESENCE AT MARGARET WHERRY'S PARTY WAS ALSO A REFUSAL TO ANSWER.

PURSuing THIS SAME TACTIC OF INVOKING THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS, SMID REFUSED TO SAY IF HE HAD APPLIED FOR A PASSPORT TO CZECHOSLOVAKIA IN JUNE, 1949, OR THAT HE HAD ACTUALLY GONE TO THAT COUNTRY. AFTER ONE OR TWO OTHER QUESTIONS, HE WAS EXCUSED FROM THE STAND.

FRIDA KREITNER WAS THEN CALLED AND DULY SWORN. SHE CITED THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS IN REFUSING TO STATE WHETHER OR NOT SHE; HAD EVER USED ANY NAME OTHER THAN KREITNER SINCE HER MARRIAGE; HAD OPERATED THE "ONE WORLD BOOKSHOP" AT 5103 EUCLID AVENUE, CLEVELAND, WHERE THE NAME "FRIDA SMITH"

(HER MAIDEN NAME) APPEARED ON THE DOOR; WAS AT THAT INSTANT A MEMBER OF THE CP; HAD ENGAGED IN "...ACTIVITY WITHIN THE NAACP WITH THE OBJECT OF INFLUENCING ITS CONDUCT ON BEHALF OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY"; WAS "...PRESENTLY A SALARIED FUNCTIONARY OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY." SHE WAS THEN DISMISSED.

AS FRIDA KREITNER LEFT THE WITNESS STAND, HER EYES FASTENED ON ME WITH A LOOK OF HOT HATRED. SO INTENT WAS HER BURNING GLARE THAT SHE FAILED TO WATCH HER FOOTING, AND STUMBLED. THIS DISPLAY OF CLUMSINESS EVIDENTLY INFURIATED HER BEYOND CONTROL. HER FACE CONTORTED WITH RAGE AS HER LIPS SILENTLY FORMED THE WORDS, "YOU NIGGER BITCH!" SO APPARENT WAS IT TO THE OTHER SPECTATORS THAT A SHOCKED GASP ECHOED THROUGH THE HEARING ROOM. I MERELY SAT THERE AND LOOKED AT HER. TO DEIGN ANY NOTICE OR REPLY WOULD HAVE BEEN TO LOWER MYSELF TO THE LEVEL OF ONE WHO WOULD GIVE VENT TO SUCH EXPRESSION.

NEXT TO THE STAND WAS MARTIN CHANCEY. TO MANY OF THE QUESTIONS ASKED, HE REFUSED TO MAKE ANSWER UNDER PROTECTION OF THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS OR BECAUSE OF ALLEGED INABILITY TO RECALL. AMONG HIS FEW AFFIRMATIVE REPLIES WERE THAT HE: WAS BORN 26 JULY 1908, AT NEW YORK CITY; WAS NOT BORN UNDER THE NAME, "MARTIN CHANCEY"; HAD RECEIVED BACHELOR OF SCIENCE AND DOCTOR OF JURISPRUDENCE DEGREES FROM NEW YORK UNIVERSITY; HAD BEEN ADMITTED TO THE NEW YORK STATE BAR, BUT DID NOT PRACTICE LAW.

QUESTIONS WHICH ELICITED NO INFORMATION ARE FAR MORE NUMEROUS, AND I SHALL LIST ONLY THE MORE SIGNIFICANT. THESE INCLUDE:

"MR. CHANCEY, ARE YOU AT THIS MOMENT A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY?"

"DURING THE YEAR 1934 WERE YOU A CANDIDATE OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY FOR ASSEMBLYMAN OF THE 12TH DISTRICT OF NEW YORK?"

"WERE YOU COMMUNIST PARTY SECRETARY OF THE YORKVILLE SECTION IN NEW YORK DURING 1936?"

"IS IT NOT A FACT THAT YOU WERE THE ORGANIZATIONAL SECRETARY OF SECTION 28

OF THE NEW YORK COMMUNIST PARTY FROM 1932 TO 1936?"

"DURING THE PERIOD 1937 TO 1943, DID YOU NOT ALSO HOLD THE POSITIONS OF CITY SECRETARY, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY, SECTION ORGANIZER AND DISTRICT ORGANIZER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA?"

"ON NOVEMBER 8, 1942, WERE YOU NOT THE CHAIRMAN OF THE 25TH SOVIET ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION IN WASHINGTON, D. C.?"

"AS A MATTER OF FACT, I ASSERT THAT IN 1946 YOU WERE THE OHIO STATE ORGANIZATIONAL SECRETARY OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY. WILL YOU AFFIRM OR DENY THAT STATEMENT?"

"DID YOU ALSO HOLD BY VIRTUE OF THAT OFFICE VARIOUS POSITIONS AS MEMBER OF THE STATE BOARD OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, MEMBER OF THE STATE COMMITTEE OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, AND LABOR ORGANIZER FOR THE STATE OF OHIO?"

"I PUT IT TO YOU AS A FACT THAT ONE ROBERT GUNKEL IN 1947, WHO WAS THEN THE HAMILTON COUNTY CHAIRMAN OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, CALLED A SPECIAL MEETING TO HEAR YOU DISCUSS, AND MAKE A REPORT OF, A COMMUNIST MEETING WHICH YOU HAD ATTENDED IN NEW YORK CITY. WILL YOU AFFIRM OR DENY THAT?"

"ON OCTOBER 11, 1947, DID YOU NOT ADDRESS THE STATE CONVENTION OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY AT THE UKRAINIAN LABOR TEMPLE ON AUBURN AVENUE IN CLEVELAND?"

"I SHOW YOU A PUBLICATION, MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION AS CHANCEY EXHIBIT NO. 1, WHICH IS A PUBLICATION TITLED CONTACT, ISSUED BY THE NATIONAL ORGANIZATION AND EDUCATION COMMISSIONS OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, U. S. A., AND I ASK IF YOU AUTHORED THE ARTICLE ON PAGE 11 THEREOF, AS SHOWN BY YOUR BYLINE, IN THE AUGUST 1947 ISSUE OF THAT PUBLICATION."

"DID YOU MAKE THAT CONTRIBUTION TO THIS LEADING COMMUNIST PARTY THEORETICAL ORGAN?"

"MR. CHANCEY, I SHOW YOU AN UNASSIGNED COMMUNIST PARTY MEMBERSHIP CARD FOR THE YEAR 1948, NO. 103218, ON WHICH APPEARS THE SIGNATURE OF GUS HALL AS

STATE CHAIRMAN AND YOUR OWN NAME, MARTIN CHANCEY, UNDERMEATH. IS THAT YOUR SIGNATURE OR A FACSIMILE OF IT?"

"WOULD IT BE CORRECT TO SAY, MR. CHANCEY, THAT THE MAJOR PART OF YOUR ACTIVITIES WITHIN THE COMMUNIST PARTY IN THE PAST HAS BEEN DIRECTED TO ORGANIZATIONAL ACTIVITIES AND WITH RESPECT TO THE COLONIZATION OF INDUSTRY BY COMMUNISTS?"

"ARE YOU ON A SALARIED BASIS WITH THE COMMUNIST PARTY?"

"MRS. JULIA BROWN TESTIFIED THAT SHE KNEW YOU AS A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA AND THAT YOU WERE ACTIVE IN BEHALF OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY THERE. DO YOU AFFIRM OR DENY HER TESTIMONY?"

MARTIN CHANCEY MADE MUCH OF THE FACT THAT HIS "BUSINESS" HAD BEEN "RUINED" BECAUSE, WHEN CALLED TO TESTIFY BEFORE THE HCUA IN EXECUTIVE SESSION THE PREVIOUS YEAR, "INFORMATION WAS LEAKED TO THE NEWSPAPERS." HE STATED THAT, WHEN HE WAS CALLED FOR THE PRESENT HEARING, INFORMATION HAD AGAIN LEAKED TO THE NEWSPAPERS AND THAT HIS EFFORTS TO REBUILD HIS "LITTLE BUSINESS" WERE AGAIN DESTROYED.

IN THIS VEIN HE ADDRESSED A MEMBER OF THE COMMITTEE, "CONGRESSMAN DOYLE, AS YOU WILL REMEMBER AT THAT LAST HEARING LESS THAN A YEAR AGO, YOU EXPRESSED YOUR DEEP CONCERN AT THE RUIN TO MY BUSINESS. NOW, WHY THE COMMITTEE SHOULD GO AHEAD AND DRAG ME HERE AGAIN WITH THE SAME CONSEQUENCES, AGAIN LEAKING INFORMATION TO THE NEWSPAPERS, I DON'T THINK IT IS HUMANE, I DON'T THINK IT IS DECENT, AND I DON'T SEE WHY IT IS BEING DONE TO ME."

AS HAS BEEN PROVEN, THE HCUA HAD NOT LEAKED THE INFORMATION TO THE PRESS AS CHANCEY CHARGED. CONGRESSMAN WALTER MADE THIS VERY CLEAR TO THE WITNESS, AND THEN SAID, "THE FACT OF THE MATTER IS THAT YOU WENT TO THE PRESS YOURSELF, DIDN'T YOU? I HAVE IN MY HAND A LETTER FROM THE CLEVELAND PRESS STATING THAT YOU HAD GONE TO THE CITY EDITOR REGARDING THE SUBPOENA AND THAT

YOU PROVIDED THE NEWSPAPER WITH THE DETAILS OF HOW YOU RECEIVED THE SUBPOENA."

CHANCEY WAS ALSO ASKED IF HE HAD NOT TESTIFIED BEFORE THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES IN WASHINGTON ON OCTOBER 6, 1939. IN REPLY, WITNESS STATED, "I REMEMBER HAVING BEEN AT SUCH A COMMITTEE. I HAVEN'T THE FAINTEST IDEA WHAT TOOK PLACE THERE. IT WAS A LONG, LONG TIME AGO."

THE TESTIMONY OF THIS WITNESS CONCLUDED THE THIRD DAY OF THE HEARING. THERE REMAINED BUT ONE DAY TO GO, A DAY IN WHICH I SHOULD PROBABLY NOT BE CALLED TO THE STAND. BUT I WAS INTENSELY INTERESTED IN LEARNING WHAT THE BALANCE OF THE WITNESSES WOULD SAY--OR WOULD NOT SAY. SO, I HOPE, ARE MY READERS.

Chapter 2-9

TESTIMONY--FOURTH DAY

AS THE HEARING RECONVENED AT 10 A.M. FOR THIS LAST DAY, 7 JUNE 1962, AN ANNOUNCEMENT WAS MADE THAT THE CAUCUS ROOM OF THE OLD HOUSE OFFICE BUILDING WOULD HAVE TO BE RELINQUISHED TO ANOTHER COMMITTEE AND THAT WE WOULD THEREFORE RECESS BRIEFLY, TO REASSEMBLE IN ROOM 1304 OF THE NEW HOUSE BUILDING, JUST ACROSS THE STREET. CARE WAS EXERCISED TO INSURE THAT ALL CONCERNED, INCLUDING SUBPOENAED WITNESSES AND THEIR LAWYERS, WERE COGNIZANT OF THE MOVE. THIS WAS SOON ACCOMPLISHED AND COMMITTEE CALLED TO ORDER IN THE NEW LOCATION. FIRST WITNESS CALLED AND SWORN WAS SYLVIA STRAUSS.

SINCE MUCH OF THE STRAUSS WOMAN'S TESTIMONY IS GIVEN IN ANOTHER CHAPTER, I SHALL GIVE BUT A BRIEF ACCOUNTING OF THE BALANCE. HAVING PLEADED THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS IN ANSWER TO EARLIER QUESTIONS, SHE GAVE THE SAME REASONS FOR REFUSING TO REPLY TO THE REMAINDER, WHICH INCLUDED THESE, PUT TO HER BY MR. NITTLE:

"I PUT IT TO YOU AS A FACT THAT YOU HAVE FOR MANY YEARS PAST WORKED IN ASSOCIATION WITH GUS HALL TO ADVANCE THE OBJECTIVES AND PURPOSES OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY. WILL YOU AFFIRM OR DENY THAT STATEMENT?"

"ARE YOU A MEMBER OF AN ORGANIZATION IN THE CLEVELAND AREA KNOWN AS THE COUNCIL ON HUMAN RELATIONS?"

"AS A MATTER OF FACT, YOU WERE NAMED TO THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THAT COUNCIL, WERE YOU NOT, AT OR ABOUT THE MID-FIFTIES?"

"WERE YOU INSTRUCTED BY ANY PERSON KNOWN TO YOU TO BE A COMMUNIST TO INFILTRATE THE COUNCIL ON HUMAN RELATIONS OR THE NATIONAL CONFERENCE OF CHRISTIANS AND JEWS?"

SYLVIA BEING EXCUSED AFTER DECLINING TO ANSWER THAT LAST QUESTION, HER HUSBAND, ABRAHAM STRAUSS, WAS THEN CALLED AND SWORN. UNDER QUESTIONING, HE

SAID HE HAD BEEN BORN IN RUMANIA; WAS A CITIZEN OF THE UNITED STATES; AND HAD RESIDED IN CLEVELAND, OHIO, FOR 16 YEARS. WHEN ASKED WHERE HE HAD LIVED BEFORE MOVING TO CLEVELAND, STRAUSS AT FIRST DECLINED TO ANSWER ON GROUNDS OF THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS BUT, UPON BEING DIRECTED TO ANSWER AND AFTER CONFERRING WITH COUNSEL, HE SAID HE HAD RESIDED IN PITTSBURGH, PENNSYLVANIA.

UPON BEING ASKED IF HIS HESITANCY IN DISCLOSING THAT HE HAD LIVED IN PITTSBURGH WAS DUE TO THE FACT THAT HE HAD BEEN, DURING THAT RESIDENCE, A MEMBER OF THE NATIONALITY COMMISSION OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA, STRAUSS AGAIN BALKED AT ANSWERING ON THE SAME GROUNDS.

MR. NITTLE, COMMITTEE COUNSEL, THEN INQUIRED, "IF I WERE TO STATE THAT THE FUNCTION OF THE NATIONALITY COMMISSION OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY HIERARCHY IS TO INTEREST IMMIGRANTS IN THE OBJECTIVES OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY AND TO CAUSE THEIR DISAFFECTION FROM THE COUNTRY OF THEIR ADOPTION, WOULD YOU AFFIRM OR DENY THAT?" THE WITNESS ONCE MORE DECLINED TO ANSWER.

MR. NITTLE, SHORTLY THEREAFTER, SAID, "AS A MATTER OF FACT, YOU WERE ASSIGNED BY THE COMMUNIST PARTY TO LEAVE THE PITTSBURGH AREA, AFTER STEVE NELSON'S CONVICTION IN THE COURTS OF PENNSYLVANIA FOR SEDITION, TO TAKE UP COMMUNIST PARTY ACTIVITIES IN CLEVELAND. WOULD YOU AFFIRM OR DENY THAT ASSERTION?" STRAUSS REFUSED TO ANSWER THAT AS WELL AS SUBSEQUENT QUESTIONS REGARDING HIS ALLEGED EMPLOYMENT AS A REPORTER FOR THE MORNING FREIHEIT, OR IN THE MANAGEMENT OR OPERATION OF THE ONE WORLD BOOKSHOP AT 2014 EAST 105TH STREET, CLEVELAND, TO WHICH ADDRESS IT HAD MOVED FROM THE FORMER LOCATION AT 5103 EUCLID AVENUE, IN THAT CITY.

THE MORNING FREIHEIT, INCIDENTALLY, WAS DESCRIBED FOR THE RECORD AS "...A NEWSPAPER DIRECTED TOWARD IMMIGRANTS...." IT WAS ALSO BROUGHT OUT THAT THE HCUA HAD PREVIOUSLY LISTED THE PAPER AS A SUBVERSIVE PUBLICATION, AND THAT THE SUBVERSIVE ACTIVITIES CONTROL BOARD HAD FOUND THAT THE COMMUNIST

INTERNATIONAL "SUBSIDIZED" THE FOUNDING OF THE CPUSA'S NEWSPAPER, FREIHEIT." STRAUSS DECLINED TO COMMENT ON THESE FINDINGS AND WAS SOON EXCUSED FROM THE STAND.

RUTH ENMER, THE NEXT WITNESS, GAVE A FEW AFFIRMATIVE ANSWERS TO QUESTION SUCH AS DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH, THAT JACK ENMER WAS HER HUSBAND AND EUGENE BAYER, HER BROTHER--BUT FROM THEN ON REFUSED TO REPLY ON GROUNDS OF THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS. SHE WOULD NOT STATE WHETHER OR NOT REGINA SOKOL, PEARL LEVIN, ELSIE TARCAI, EUGENE BRUDNO OR MILTON TENENBAUM WERE MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY.

THEN SAID MR. NITTLE, "MRS. BROWN ALSO TESTIFIED THAT MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY IN THE CLEVELAND AREA HAD RECEIVED INSTRUCTIONS TO INFILTRATE NON-COMMUNIST ORGANIZATIONS--CHURCHES, EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS, PUBLIC OFFICES, AND OTHER NON-COMMUNIST GROUPS. I ASK, DID YOU RECEIVE INSTRUCTIONS FROM THE COMMUNIST PARTY TO INFILTRATE THE MOUNT PLEASANT COMMUNITY COUNCIL?" RUTH ENMER ONCE MORE REFUSED TO ANSWER. SHE WOULD NOT EVEN AFFIRM OR DENY THAT SHE WAS A MEMBER OF THE MOUNT PLEASANT COMMUNITY COUNCIL, DESPITE THE FACT THAT CHAIRMAN WALTER POINTED OUT THAT THE COUNCIL WAS NOT A COMMUNIST ORGANIZATION.

AFTER THE ENMER WOMAN WAS EXCUSED, MILTON TENENBAUM WAS CALLED TO THE STAND AND PLACED UNDER OATH. CHAIRMAN FRANCIS E. WALTER AND OTHER COMMITTEE MEMBERS ENTERED INTO QUITE A DISCUSSION WITH CLEMENT THEODORE COOPER, TENENBAUM'S VOLUNTEER ATTORNEY THROUGH THE AMERICAN CIVIL LIBERTIES UNION. THIS DISCUSSION CENTERED ON THE ACLU'S ADVOCACY OF ABOLITION OF THE HCUA, AND THE FACT THAT ACLU ATTORNEYS SO FREQUENTLY DEFENDED PERSONS UP FOR HEARINGS OR TRIAL IN CONNECTION WITH ACTIVITIES OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY.

QUESTIONING OF MILTON TENENBAUM ELICITED THE INFORMATION THAT HE WAS BORN 15 JANUARY 1915, IN NEW YORK CITY; PRESENTLY RESIDED AT 3085 LINCOLN

BOULEVARD, CLEVELAND HEIGHTS, OHIO; AND VERY LITTLE MORE. HE EVEN TOOK THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS ON HIS OCCUPATION. MANY OF THE QUESTIONS ASKED OF THIS WITNESS WERE REFERRED TO IN THE TESTIMONY OF MYSELF, OR OTHERS OF THE SUBPOENAED WITNESSES, SO I SHALL NOT REPEAT THEM. IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT OUT OF APPROXIMATELY FIFTY QUESTIONS ASKED, THIS MAN ANSWERED BUT SIX. TENENBAUM DID SAY HE HAD LIVED IN NEW YORK CITY UNTIL ABOUT FIFTEEN YEARS EARLIER, WHEN HE MOVED TO OHIO FOR THE PURPOSE OF TAKING A JOB IN CLEVELAND. THE WITNESS ALSO SAID HE HAD HEARD PAUL ROBESON SING "MANY, MANY TIMES."

TENENBAUM AT ONE POINT ATTEMPTED TO READ A PREPARED STATEMENT, BUT PERMISSION WAS DENIED UNDER HCUA RULES THAT ANY STATEMENT MUST BE SUBMITTED AT LEAST 48 HOURS BEFORE APPEARANCE OF THE WITNESS BEFORE THE COMMITTEE. WHEN HE WAS BEING EXCUSED, TENENBAUM ASKED IF HE MIGHT LEAVE HIS STATEMENT WITH THE COMMITTEE. PERMISSION TO DO THIS WAS GRANTED.

REGINA SOKOL WAS TO BE ON THE STAND BUT BRIEFLY. AFTER GIVING HER NAME, DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH, ADDRESS, AND STATING THAT SHE HAD LIVED IN CLEVELAND, OHIO, ALL HER LIFE, WITNESS WAS ASKED IF SHE HAD RESIDED ELSEWHERE FOR ANY PERIOD OF TIME. THE SOKOL WOMAN, AFTER CONFERRING WITH HER COUNSEL, DECLINED TO REPLY "...ON THE BASIS OF THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES." THAT SAME BASIS WAS GIVEN AS REASONS FOR DECLINING TO ANSWER QUESTIONS AS TO PRESENT MEMBERSHIP IN THE CP; WHETHER SHE KNEW ME; WHETHER SHE WAS, AT THAT TIME, A TEACHER AT WESTWOOD SCHOOL IN CLEVELAND; AND IF SHE HAD "...BEEN KNOWN BY VARIOUS NAMES, AMONG OTHERS BY THE NAME OF RENA FARRELL."

MR. NITTLE ALSO SAID, "MRS. SOKOL, I STATE AS A FACT THAT YOU WERE IN YOUR YOUNGER DAYS THE OHIO STATE ADMINISTRATIVE SECRETARY OF THE YOUNG COMMUNIST LEAGUE AND A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY. WILL YOU AFFIRM OR DENY THAT FACT?" TO THIS, AND TO A SECOND QUESTION...

OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, REGINA SOKOL SOUGHT THE REFUGE OF CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS, AND WAS EXCUSED AS A WITNESS.

ELSIE R. TARCAI WAS THE NEXT WITNESS TO BE PLACED UNDER OATH. SHE WAS SOON TO BE FOLLOWED BY HER SISTER, VIOLET J. TARCAI. ELSIE REVEALED SHE WAS BORN IN BUDAPEST, HUNGARY, 9 MAY 1909; WAS PRESENTLY A CITIZEN OF THE UNITED STATES; WAS MISS, NOT MRS. TARCAI; AND WAS AN ATTORNEY BY OCCUPATION. SHE DECLINED TO ANSWER, CITING THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS, WHETHER OR NOT SHE WAS THEN A MEMBER OF THE CP.

SHE WAS ASKED BY MR. NITTLE, "DO YOU KNOW MRS. JULIA BROWN?"

"TO THE BEST OF MY RECOLLECTION, I DO NOT," DECLARED ELSIE. I WAS THEN REQUESTED BY COMMITTEE COUNSEL AND THE CHAIRMAN TO STAND UP, SO THAT THE WITNESS MIGHT IDENTIFY ME.

WHEN ASKED AGAIN IF SHE KNEW ME, ELSIE SAID, "I DO NOT SAY WITH CERTAINTY THAT I DO."

MR. NITTLE INQUIRED, "YOU DO NOT DENY KNOWING HER?"

"I THINK I ANSWERED THAT QUESTION TO THE BEST OF MY ABILITY," REPLIED THE WITNESS. A MOMENT AFTER, SHE WAS EXCUSED, AND HER SISTER CALLED AND SWORN.

VIOLET J. TARCAI STATED SHE WAS BORN IN CHICAGO, ILLINOIS; PRESENTLY RESIDED IN CLEVELAND HEIGHTS, OHIO; AND WAS AN ATTORNEY ADMITTED TO PRACTICE WITH THE CUYAHOGA BAR ASSOCIATION. WHEN ASKED THE LOCATION OF HER OFFICES, WITNESS SAID SHE OPERATED THROUGH HER HOME. SHE ADMITTED SHE WAS A MEMBER OF THE NATIONAL LAWYERS GUILD. WHEN VIOLET WAS ASKED IF SHE KNEW ME, SHE REPLIED THAT, TO THE BEST OF HER RECOLLECTION, SHE HAD "...NEVER SEEN MRS. BROWN UNTIL YESTERDAY IN THE COMMITTEE ROOM. I BELIEVE THAT I DID NOT EVER MEET HER."

I WAS AGAIN REQUESTED TO STAND, AND VIOLET AVERRED, "I DO NOT KNOW HER." QUESTIONS AS TO WHETHER OR NOT SHE WAS THEN, OR EVER HAD BEEN, A MEMBER OF THE CP FOUND VIOLET TARCAI INVOKING THE FIRST AND FIFTH AMENDMENTS.

AFTER THIS WITNESS WAS EXCUSED, THE SESSION RECESSED, TO RECONVENE AT 2 P.M., ROOM 226, OLD HOUSE OFFICE BUILDING. AS THIS LAST SESSION OPENED, EUGENE BAYER WAS CALLED TO THE STAND AND SWORN. I SHALL BE BRIEF. WHILE AFFIRMING THAT HE AND HIS WIFE WERE PROPRIETORS AND SOLE OWNERS OF THE BAYER CANDY & TOBACCO COMPANY, 13912 UNION STREET, CLEVELAND, BAYER MAINTAINED THAT THIS BUSINESS WAS NOT UTILIZED AS A FRONT FOR THE CP, NOR DID THE PARTY HAVE ANY DIRECTION OVER THE AFFAIRS OR OPERATION OF THE ENTERPRISE. HE CLAIMED THE PROTECTION OF THE CONSTITUTION AND THE BILL OF RIGHTS WHEN ASKED IF HE WAS THEN, OR AT OTHER TIMES, A MEMBER OF THE CP.

BAYER SIMILARLY DECLINED TO AFFIRM OR DENY MY TESTIMONY CONCERNING HIM. THIS WAS TRUE ALSO WHEN HE WAS ASKED QUESTIONS ABOUT DAVID KATZ, DON ROTHENBERG AND MARTIN CHANCEY.

MR. NITTLE SAID, "I ASSERT AS A FACT THAT YOU HAVE BEEN ACTIVE WITH MARTIN CHANCEY AND ASSOCIATED WITH HIM IN COMMUNIST PARTY ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND, OHIO, AREA. DO YOU AFFIRM OR DENY THAT ASSERTION?" THIS THE WITNESS DECLINED TO DO.

WHEN BAYER WAS EXCUSED, THIS LEFT BUT ONE WITNESS TO BE CALLED—NEIL E. WETTERMAN, INVESTIGATOR WITH THE HCUA. TESTIMONY OF MR. WETTERMAN WAS INCLUDED IN THE CHAPTER, "TESTIMONY—FIRST DAY," BECAUSE IT CENTERED ON WILLIAM HENRY COOPER, WHO TESTIFIED DURING THAT SESSION, AND THE LEAK TO THE PRESS OF NAMES OF WITNESSES SUBPOENAED BY THE COMMITTEE.

AFTER NEIL WETTERMAN'S SIGNIFICANTLY REVEALING STATEMENTS HAD BEEN TAKEN FOR THE RECORD, MR. DOYLE, WHO HAD PRESIDED OVER THIS FINAL SESSION, COMMENTED BRIEFLY WITH REGARD TO THESE LAST DISCLOSURES, AND THEN ADJOURNED THE COMMITTEE. JUST LIKE THAT! IT TOOK ME A WHILE TO REALIZE THAT THIS FIRST OFFICIAL PUBLIC RECOUNTING OF MY WORK AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT WITHIN THE COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY WAS AT AN END. THERE WAS SO MUCH YET UNTOLD, SO MANY

OTHERS WHO SHOULD BE SUBPOENAED, IF THE FULL STORY OF RED ACTIVITIES IN THE CLEVELAND AREA WAS TO BECOME GENERAL KNOWLEDGE.

THEN I THOUGHT OF ALL THE OTHER AREAS IN THE UNITED STATES WHERE THE CREATURES OF THE KREMLIN WERE AT WORK; I REALIZED THAT THE COMMITTEE'S SPOT-LIGHT MUST BE SPEEDILY FOCUSED ON EACH OF THESE COMMUNITIES, IF OUR PEOPLE WERE TO BE ALERTED IN TIME TO AVERT A NATIONAL TAKEOVER. AT LEAST, ONCE THE RECORD OF THE HEARINGS WAS PUBLISHED, THE CITIZENS OF CLEVELAND WOULD HAVE SOME IDEA OF THE EXTENT TO WHICH THE ENEMY WAS ENTRENCHED WITHIN THEIR CITY'S BOUNDARIES. WHAT USE WOULD THEY MAKE OF THAT KNOWLEDGE? WOULD THEY SPRING INTO CONCRETE ACTION, OR DRIFT ALONG IN INDIVIDUAL APATHY? TIME, ALONE, WOULD TELL.

AS I WAS LEAVING THE OLD HOUSE OFFICE BUILDING THAT LAST DAY, ONE OF THE NEWSMEN TOLD ME THAT MILTON TENENBAUM--BIG, BURLY MILTON TENENBAUM, WHO HAD SAT AND GLOVERED AT ME WHEN HE WAS ON THE STAND--HAD THREATENED ME, SAYING THAT I HAD TALKED UNDER THE PROTECTION OF THE HCUA, AND THAT HE DARED ME TO CALL HIM A COMMUNIST ON THE OUTSIDE. LET ME THINK, WHAT WAS IT THAT GENERAL MCAULIFFE SAID AT BASTOGNE?

IN ALL THAT I REVEALED IN MY TESTIMONY, I HAVE BUT ONE CAUSE FOR REGRET. I IDENTIFIED AS COMMUNISTS A YOUNG NEGRO COUPLE WHO, IT LATER TURNED OUT, WERE ACTUALLY UNDERCOVER AGENTS FOR THE FBI--JUST AS I HAD BEEN. THAT WILL GIVE YOU AN IDEA OF JUST HOW SECRETLY WE HAD TO WORK. EACH PERSON SO EMPLOYED FUNCTIONED INDEPENDENTLY AND MAINTAINED HIS OWN COVER EXCEPT, OF COURSE, FOR MARRIED COUPLES WORKING AS A TEAM. MANY TIMES I HAD WONDERED ABOUT VIRGINIA AND MELVIN HARDIN, JR. THEY SEEMED SO VERY NICE, SO INTELLIGENT. MELVIN'S FATHER IS A MINISTER. I WAS PUZZLED THAT THEY COULD POSSIBLY BE CONNIES. SORRY AS I AM THAT I EXPOSED THEM, I CANNOT HELP FEELING GLAD THAT I WAS CORRECT IN MY PERSONAL EVALUATION OF THEM. THEY COULD, OF COURSE, HAVE

MAINTAINED SILENCE ABOUT WORKING FOR THE FBI; THIS WOULD HAVE MADE THEM EVEN MORE VALUABLE TO THE BUREAU. BUT THEY HAVE TWO LOVELY CHILDREN WHO WOULD HAVE BEEN AFFECTED BY THEIR EXPOSURE AS COMMUNISTS, AND I IMAGINE THAT CONTRIBUTED TO THEIR DECISION TO SURFACE. WELL, THOSE ARE THE BREAKS OF A ROUGH, TOUGH GAME.

THAT GIVES YOU SOME IDEA OF WHAT IT IS LIKE TO TESTIFY IN AN HCUA HEARING. I AM WELL AWARE THAT READERS OF MY ACCOUNT WILL EXPERIENCE WIDELY VARIED REACTIONS. TRY LOOKING AT IT THIS WAY FOR A MOMENT: LET US SAY THAT YOU ARE AN OWNER-TENANT IN A LARGE COOPERATIVE APARTMENT BUILDING. YOUR FELLOW TENANTS ARE ALL NICE, PLEASANT PEOPLE. THE MANAGER AND HIS STAFF SEEM TO KEEP THINGS RUNNING PRETTY SMOOTHLY. THEN, ONE DAY, YOU HAVE OCCASION TO VISIT YOUR STORAGE AREA IN THE BASEMENT. TO YOUR DISMAY, YOU FIND THAT RATS HAVE GOT INTO THE BUILDING AND ARE WREAKING HAVOC. FURTHER EXAMINATION REVEALS THAT TERMITES HAVE ALSO INFESTED WOOD TRIM AND STRUCTURAL MEMBERS.

YOU IMMEDIATELY NOTIFY THE MANAGERIAL STAFF. YOU ARE TOLD THAT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE BUILDING TO HAVE EITHER RATS OR TERMITES, THAT YOU ARE JUST IMAGINING THINGS. THEY WILL NOT EVEN BOTHER TO LOOK. DISTURBED AT THIS TURN OF EVENTS, YOU ATTEMPT TO ALERT OTHER OWNER-TENANTS. MOST SAY THEY ARE CERTAIN THE MANAGEMENT WOULD NOT LET A THING LIKE THAT HAPPEN. SOME ASK THE MANAGER ABOUT WHAT YOU HAVE TOLD THEM. HE CHIDES THEM FOR THEIR DOUBTS AND ASSURES THEM NO SUCH CONDITIONS EXIST. HE ALSO BRANDS YOU AS A CRACKPOT AND A TROUBLEMAKER.

THIS HIGH-HANDED DISMISSAL OF YOUR WELL-INTENDED EFFORTS TO PROTECT YOUR HEALTH AND PROPERTY AND THAT OF YOUR FELLOW TENANT-OWNERS BEWILDERS YOU, BUT YOU ARE DETERMINED TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT. YOU INFORM THE CITY HEALTH AUTHORITIES AND THE DEPARTMENT OF BUILDING AND SAFETY. THEY CONDUCT INSPECTIONS AND VERIFY THAT THE BUILDING IS INDEED RAT-INFESTED AND THAT THE

TERMITES HAVE SO WEAKENED THE STRUCTURE THAT EXTENSIVE AND EXPENSIVE REPAIRS MUST BE MADE. BUT ARE YOU PRAISED FOR YOUR PERSEVERANCE AND POSITIVE ACTION? NO! THE MANAGEMENT NASTILY REFERS TO YOU AS A BUSYBODY WHO COULD NOT LET WELL ENOUGH ALONE. IN THIS THEY ARE SUPPORTED BY MANY OF THE OTHER CO-OWNERS, BECAUSE OF THE INCONVENIENCE AND EXPENSE YOU HAVE CAUSED THEM.

PERHAPS THAT IS NOT A VERY APT SIMILE; I ANTICIPATE CRIES OF "OVERSIMPLIFICATION!" FROM SOME QUARTERS. NEVERTHELESS, THERE IS A PARALLEL. WE COULD REMAIN UNAWARE OF THE RATS AND TERMITES WHICH ARE ATTACKING THE STRUCTURAL FRAMEWORK OF OUR GOVERNMENT. BEING MADE AWARE, WE COULD TAKE A DO-NOTHING ATTITUDE UNTIL IT IS TOO LATE FOR ANY REMEDIAL STEPS. I PREFER THAT PROMPT CORRECTIVE MEASURES BE TAKEN. WE ARE ALL CO-OWNERS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. WE MUST ALL INSIST THAT MANAGEMENT, AS REPRESENTED BY ELECTED AND APPOINTED OFFICE HOLDERS, IS ALERT, CAPABLE AND DEDICATED.

IT IS NOT POSSIBLE FOR ME TO CONCLUDE THESE CHAPTERS ON THE HEARINGS WITHOUT PAYING TRIBUTE TO THE HONORABLE GENTLEMEN WHO COMPRISED THE MEMBERSHIP AND STAFF OF THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES. IN THE DISCHARGE OF THEIR DUTIES, THEY EXHIBITED AN UNPARALLELED DEDICATION TO THE SECURITY OF OUR NATION AND ITS PEOPLE. IN THE FACE OF ATTACKS FROM MANY QUARTERS, DESPITE THE CALUMNY AND ABUSE HEAPED ON THEM INDIVIDUALLY AND COLLECTIVELY, THEY HELD TO THEIR COURSE. ONE CAN BUT MARVEL AT THE PATIENCE AND PERSEVERANCE WHICH HAS CHARACTERIZED THE WORK OF THIS COMMITTEE DOWN THROUGH THE YEARS.

THAT IT IS ASSAILED BY THE OVERT ENEMY AND SUBJECTED TO SHEARS, DISTORTIONS AND LIES, IS TO BE EXPECTED; SUCH IS THE NATURE OF THE ENEMY. BUT THAT OTHERS WHO PROFESS TO BE GOOD AMERICAN CITIZENS SHOULD, OUT OF MALICE, IGNORANCE, OR TO CURRY POLITICAL FAVOR, OPPOSE AND SEEK TO ABOLISH THIS GUARDIAN OF OUR LIBERTIES IS INCOMPREHENSIBLE. I AM PROUD TO HAVE HAD EVEN THIS BRIEF CONTACT WITH THESE GREAT PATRIOTS WHO CONDUCTED THE HEARINGS. IT

18, THEREFORE, WITH A DEEP SENSE OF PERSONAL LOSS AND OF GRIEVOUS BEREAVEMENT TO THE NATION THAT I REGARD THE UNTIMELY PASSING OF TWO MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE BEFORE WHICH I TESTIFIED.

✓ DURING THE CONDUCT OF THE HEARINGS, I COULD NOT HELP BUT APPRECIATE THE GENTLE WARMTH AND CONSIDERATION WITH WHICH CONGRESSMAN CLYDE DOYLE FAVORED ME. I ADMIRER AND RESPECTED THIS FINE AMERICAN FOR HIS DEMONSTRATED CAPABILITIES AND ABSOLUTE DEDICATION TO THE SERVICE OF HIS STATE, HIS NATION, AND TO HUMANITY. THUS, IT WAS A GREAT SHOCK TO ME WHEN I LEARNED OF HIS DEATH A FEW MONTHS AFTER THE HEARINGS.

WITH A HEAVY HEART I JOURNEYED TO LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA, WHERE HE LAY IN STATE, FLANKED BY A GUARD OF HONOR. I WANTED TO SAY A RESPECTFUL LAST FAREWELL TO ONE WHO HAD BEEN MY FRIEND. STRANGE THOUGH IT MAY SEEM, THE FAMILIAR FACE I GAZED UPON APPEARED STILL ALIVE, STILL VIGOROUS. I FELT THAT CLYDE DOYLE WAS ENCOURAGING ME TO FIGHT ON AS HE HAD FOUGHT ON, TO THE END. I SHALL.

AS THIS IS BEING WRITTEN, IT IS BUT TWO DAYS SINCE THE DEATH OF CONGRESSMAN FRANCIS E. WALTER, CHAIRMAN OF THE COMMITTEE SINCE 1955, AND A MEMBER SINCE 1949. I SHALL EVER TREASURE THE MEMORY OF CONVERSATIONS WITH THIS GENTLEMAN. COURTEOUS YET DECISIVE, HIS DIGNITY TEMPERED WITH A QUIET HUMOR, MR. WALTER WAS EMINENTLY QUALIFIED FOR THE EXACTING TASK OF CHAIRING THE COMMITTEE.

ODDLY ENOUGH, HE HAD BEEN ASSIGNED TO THIS BODY INITIALLY BECAUSE HE WAS REGARDED AS A MODERATE WHO WOULD WORK TO TONE DOWN THE ZEAL WITH WHICH THE COMMITTEE FUNCTIONED. THE SCHEMERS WERE HOIST ON THEIR OWN PETARD; FRANCIS E. WALTER PROVED TO BE A MOST ARDENT FOE OF COMMUNIST SUBVERSION, AND A TOWER OF STRENGTH AGAINST THOSE WHO WOULD ABOLISH THE HCUA. IT IS DIFFICULT TO REALIZE THAT HIS STRONG HAND HAS FALLEN FROM THE HELM. HIS

RECORD OF ACHIEVEMENT IS A CHALLENGE TO THOSE WHO WILL SUCCEED TO THIS
IMPORTANT POST.

ONCE MORE I FEEL I AM BEING WILLED TO CARRY ON THE FIGHT, AND ONCE MORE
MY RESPONSE IS A FERVENT "I SHALL!" FRANCIS E. WALTER AND CLYDE DOYLE GAVE
THEIR ALL IN THE STRUGGLE AGAINST COMMUNISM. I HAVE MADE BUT PARTIAL PAYMENT.

Chapter 30

AFTERMATH

FOR TWO DAYS FOLLOWING THE CLOSE OF THE HEARINGS, I REMAINED IN WASHINGTON FOR CONFERENCES AND DISCUSSIONS WITH MEMBERS OF THE HCUA STAFF. THIS AFFORDED ME AN OPPORTUNITY TO VISIT WITH PEOPLE AFTER OFFICE HOURS, WHICH PROVED A MOST WELCOME RELAXATION.

IN THIS LATTER CONNECTION I MUST EXPRESS EXTREME GRATITUDE TO COMMITTEE INVESTIGATOR NEIL E. WETTERMAN AND HIS LOVELY WIFE, RUTH, FOR THE HAPPINESS I KNEW IN THEIR COMPANY, AND THE UNSTINTING HOSPITALITY I FOUND IN THEIR HOME. I ALSO HAD THE HONOR AND PLEASURE OF MEETING MRS. WETTERMAN'S MOTHER, A GRACIOUS LADY FROM VIRGINIA, WHO WAS VERY KIND TO ME. WHEN I LEFT WASHINGTON, I CARRIED WITH ME STILL-TREASURED MEMORIES OF THESE DEAR FRIENDS.

I HAD EARLIER RECEIVED A TELEGRAM FROM MRS. LETA M. WOOD, ASKING THAT I COME TO CLEVELAND, OHIO, TO SPEAK UNDER THE AUSPICES OF A GROUP SHE HEADED, THE ORGANIZATION TO FIGHT COMMUNISM. THIS I WAS EAGER TO DO. I COULD ALSO SEE OLD FRIENDS AND VISIT WITH MY HUSBAND'S RELATIVES. ACCORDINGLY, UPON LEAVING WASHINGTON, I EMPLANED FOR CLEVELAND, ARRIVING THERE SATURDAY, 9 JUNE 1962.

MRS. WOOD MET ME AT THE AIRPORT AND TOOK ME TO SEVERAL RADIO STATIONS, WHERE I WAS INTERVIEWED ON MY WORK AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT AND MY JUST-CONCLUDED TESTIMONY BEFORE THE HCUA. THESE INTERVIEWS SERVED TO PUBLICIZE THE MEETING AT WHICH I WAS TO SPEAK ON THE FOLLOWING MONDAY AT THE HOTEL CARTER. THEY ALSO GAVE ME AN OPPORTUNITY TO TELL MANY PEOPLE IN THE CLEVELAND AREA JUST HOW GREAT A FOOTHOLD COMMUNISM HAD ESTABLISHED IN THEIR CITY AND STATE. THE LOCAL PRESS HAD CERTAINLY DONE A GOOD JOB OF COVERING THE HEARINGS AND PUBLICIZING MY ARRIVAL IN CLEVELAND, BUT I WANTED TO MAKE THE MOST OF EVERY CHANCE TO GET MY MESSAGE ACROSS.

IN NO TIME AT ALL, IT WAS APPARENT THAT MRS. WOOD AND I WERE GOING TO BE VERY GOOD FRIENDS AND SO, I AM BOTH PROUD AND HAPPY TO SAY, WE CONTINUE TO BE. SHE INVITED ME TO BE HER HOUSE-GUEST, AND I COULD ONLY CONSIDER MYSELF MOST FORTUNATE. NOT ONLY DID THIS AFFORD MORE OPPORTUNITY TO BECOME ACQUAINTED, BUT ALSO TO DISCUSS ACTIVITIES SCHEDULED FOR THE NEXT TWO DAYS. THEN, AND LATER, I MARVELED AT THE DYNAMIC QUALITY THAT CHARACTERIZES LETA WOOD. SHE IS CHARMING AND VIVACIOUS BUT, WITHAL, A REAL TIGRESS WHEN IT COMES TO FIGHTING SUBVERSION.

THE NEXT DAY, SUNDAY, A RECEPTION WAS TENDERED IN MY HONOR BY THE ORGANIZATION TO FIGHT COMMUNISM, AND IT WAS TRULY INSPIRING TO MEET AND TALK WITH THE MANY SPLENDID AMERICANS WHO ATTENDED. IT WAS COMFORTING TO KNOW THAT SUCH A CONSIDERABLE AND DETERMINED GROUP OF PEOPLE HAD BANDED TOGETHER IN SO PRAISEWORTHY A COMMON CAUSE. THERE IS NO GREATER FORCE TO WAGE THE FIGHT AGAINST THE REDS THAN AN INFORMED AND AROUSED PUBLIC, AND THESE CLEVELANDERS WERE MAKING EVERY EFFORT TO LEARN THE FACTS. THE RECEPTION WAS ENJOYABLE AND REWARDING.

ON THE MORNING AND AFTERNOON OF MONDAY, 11 JUNE 1962, I WAS AGAIN INTERVIEWED ON RADIO, AND ON TELEVISION AS WELL. IN THE EVENING, I SPOKE TO THE LARGE AUDIENCE ASSEMBLED AT THE HOTEL CARTER BY THE ORGANIZATION TO FIGHT COMMUNISM. THIS WAS A MOST IMPORTANT OCCASION FOR ME.

FOR NINE YEARS, LIVING IN CLEVELAND, I HAD BORNE THE STIGMA OF "COMMUNIST" THAT I MIGHT SERVE THE FBI AND MY COUNTRY. NOW, WITH ALL THE NEWSPAPER STORIES CONCERNING THE HEARINGS, THE RADIO AND TELEVISION INTERVIEWS BEHIND ME, I COULD FACE THE PEOPLE OF THE CITY SO LATELY MY HOME WITH MY HEAD HIGH. IT WAS A PROUD MOMENT, AND A HAPPY ONE.

A POINT IN MY TALK WHICH DREW A TREMENDOUS RESPONSE WAS AN APPEAL I DIRECTED TO AMERICAN COMMUNISTS EVERYWHERE. I SAID TO THEM, "IT IS NOT YET

TOO LATE. DO AS I DID. GO TO THE FBI. GET RIGHT WITH GOD AND WITH AMERICA!" THE AUDIENCE REACTED INSTANTLY WITH SUSTAINED APPLAUSE, INDICATING THEIR AGREEMENT WITH MY THINKING. HOW I WISH THAT SOME OF THE DELUDED THOUSANDS IN THE CP WOULD HEED THIS PLEA I MAKE ON EVERY OPPORTUNITY GIVEN ME.

FROM THAT ROSTRUM I ALSO MADE PUBLIC REPLY TO A SCURRILOUS ATTACK ON ME CONTAINED IN A PAMPHLET WRITTEN BY WILLIAM L. PATTERSON, NATIONAL COMMITTEEMAN AND NEW YORK DISTRICT CHAIRMAN OF THE CPUSA. PATTERSON, HUSBAND OF LOUISE PATTERSON--WHOM I IDENTIFIED BEFORE THE HCUA AS ONE OF THE ORGANIZERS OF SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE AND IN WHOSE HOME I HAD ATTENDED CLOSED CP MEETINGS, WROTE THAT I HAD DONE A "DISSERVICE" TO MY RACE. I STATED THAT I HAD BECOME AN UNDERCOVER AGENT NOT TO SPY ON NEGROES, BUT TO SPY ON COMMUNISTS OF ALL COLORS AND SHADES. DOES PATTERSON, A KNOWN COMMUNIST, BELIEVE HE IS ENTITLED TO SPECIAL FAVOR JUST BECAUSE HE IS A NEGRO? I KNOW IN MY HEART THAT I DID A SERVICE FOR DECENT, LOYAL AMERICANS OF ALL HUES. NO NEGROES DO AS GREAT DISSERVICE TO OUR RACE AS DO THOSE WHO GO OVER TO THE SIDE OF THE ENEMY OF ALL MANKIND--GODLESS, SOULLESS COMMUNISM.

AFTER MY SPEECH AND THE QUESTION AND ANSWER PERIOD WHICH FOLLOWED, MANY PEOPLE STAYED ON TO MEET AND TALK WITH ME. I TOOK THIS AS AN INDICATION OF SINCERE INTEREST AND WAS MOST GRATIFIED. TO MY DELIGHT, MELVIN F. HARDIN, JR., AND HIS WIFE, VIRGINIA, HAD BEEN PRESENT, AND FOR THE FIRST TIME WE COULD CONVERSE, EACH WITH THE KNOWLEDGE THAT THE OTHER WAS NOT A COMMUNIST. IN THE PRECEDING CHAPTER I RELATE HOW I IDENTIFIED THE HARDINS AS REDS, NOT KNOWING THEY WERE UNDERCOVER AGENTS, JUST AS I WAS. AS I HAD SURMISED, THE HARDINS HAD DECIDED TO REVEAL THEIR TRUE STATUS BECAUSE OF THEIR TWO CHILDREN, AND ALSO THAT MELVIN WOULD NOT LOSE HIS JOB.

MEL SAID OF MY TALK BEFORE THE AUDIENCE, "JULIA, I WAS AMAZED. I DIDN'T THINK YOU COULD MAKE A SPEECH. YOU WERE ALWAYS SO QUIET IN ALL THE CONNIE

MEETINGS." YES, I WAS QUIET MOST OF THE TIME; I WAS BUSY MAKING MENTAL NOTES OF WHAT OTHERS SAID AND DID. IT TOOK CONCENTRATION.

I WAS NOT THE ONLY EX-CLEVELANDER TO APPEAR IN TOWN THAT WEEK. GUS HALL (ARYA HALBERG), GENERAL SECRETARY OF THE CPUSA, AND ARNOLD JOHNSON, FORMER OHIO STATE CHAIRMAN AND NOW A MEMBER OF THE NATIONAL COMMITTEE OF THE PARTY, RETURNED TO CLEVELAND ON TUESDAY, 12 JUNE 1962, AND THE TWO CALLED A PRESS CONFERENCE. NEWSPAPER, RADIO AND TELEVISION REPORTERS AND CAMERAMEN TURNED OUT IN CONSIDERABLE NUMBER FOR THE EVENT, AS DID SEVERAL OTHER INTERESTED SPECTATORS, INCLUDING MY FORMER NEMESIS, POLICE SERGEANT JOHN J. UNGVARY, OF THE SUBVERSIVE SQUAD, AND MY NEWLY-FOUND FRIEND, MRS. LETA M. WOOD.

THAT MY REFERENCE TO SERGEANT UNGVARY BE NOT MISINTERPRETED, LET ME EXPLAIN THAT THIS EXCELLENT CLEVELAND POLICE OFFICER WAS EQUALLY THE NEMESIS OF ALL SUBVERSIVES. DURING MY NINE-YEAR MASQUERADE AS A RABID COMMUNIST, I HAD TO APPEAR AT ALL TIMES AS A LOUD-MOUTHED, HARSH-TONGUED COP-HATER. I WAS GLAD THAT, AT LONG LAST, SERGEANT JOHN J. UNGVARY AND HIS FELLOW POLICE OFFICERS COULD UNDERSTAND THAT I WAS REALLY ON THEIR SIDE ALL ALONG.

APPARENTLY, THE PURPOSE OF THE PRESS CONFERENCE WAS TO REBUT MY TESTIMONY BEFORE THE HCUA. GUS HALL CALLED ME A "STOOL PIGEON." I THOUGHT THAT QUITE MILD FOR OLD GUS. TOO, I LIKE HIM TO THINK AND SPEAK ILL OF ME; IT PROVES TO THE WORLD THAT I AM ON THE RIGHT SIDE.

TED PRINCIPOTTO, WRITING IN THE PLAIN DEALER FOR WEDNESDAY, 13 JUNE 1962, GAVE AN INTERESTING ACCOUNT OF THE CONFERENCE. IT READS, IN PART:

"WAS SHE LYING?" A REPORTER ASKED (REFERRING TO ME).

"OF COURSE," HALL REPLIED.

FROM THE BACK OF THE ROOM, MRS. WOOD, HER CLOCHE HAT AQUIVER, INTERRUPTED: "HOW CAN YOU SIT THERE AND SAY LIES LIKE THAT?"

HALL SEEMED ONLY SLIGHTLY PERTURBED. HE REPLIED CALMLY: "I HAPPEN TO

5

KNOW THE FACTS. SOME OF THEM (PERSONS NAMED BY MRS. BROWN AS CLEVELAND COMMUNISTS) ARE EVEN DEAD.'

'WELL, THEN, THEY'RE DEAD COMMUNISTS,' MRS. WOOD INSISTED."

TED PRINCIOTTO CONCLUDED HIS ARTICLE WITH A BEAUTIFUL TONGUE-IN-CHEEK BIT:

"THE CONFERENCE LASTED ABOUT AN HOUR. AMONG OTHER THINGS, IT ALSO ELICITED INFORMATION FROM HALL THAT HE WAS NOT AN FBI INFORMANT INSIDE THE PARTY AND THAT HE OWNED NO STOCKS IN AMERICAN CAPITALISM."

THAT THE TOP COMMUNIST IN THE UNITED STATES AND A NATIONAL COMMITTEEMAN OF THE PARTY SHOULD JOURNEY ALL THE WAY FROM NEW YORK CITY TO CALL ME A "STOOL PIGEON" AND A "LIAR," AND ATTEMPT TO DISCREDIT MY TESTIMONY, MADE ME FEEL REALLY IMPORTANT. ON THE OTHER HAND, MAYBE THEY JUST SEIZED ON AN OPPORTUNITY TO FINAGLE A LITTLE JUNKET TO THEIR OLD HAUNTS--THAT LAST WORD SEEMS AWFULLY APPROPRIATE--WITH THE PARTY STOOGES PICKING UP THE TAB.

EVIDENTLY, BEING "ON THE GO" SO MUCH HAD LOWERED MY RESISTANCE A LOT. DESPITE THE KINDLY ATTENTIONS SHOWERED ON ME BY LETA WOOD AND HER FRIENDS, I FOUND, TO MY DISMAY AND DISGUST, THAT I WAS COMING DOWN WITH A "STREP" INFECTION. ACTUALLY, IT WAS PROBABLY JUST PLAIN OLD SORE THROAT, OR SOMETHING OF THAT SORT, BUT "STREP" SEEMS MORE FASHIONABLE. IN ANY CASE, THAT WAS WHAT THE DOCTOR CALLED IT AND I WAS FEELING MIGHTY LOW.

SOME DEAR FRIENDS OF FORMER DAYS, WHOSE CHILD IS MY GODSON, MADE ME WELCOME AND COMFORTABLE IN THEIR HOME, AND I SIMPLY MEDICATED AND RESTED MYSELF BACK TO GOOD HEALTH. AFTER A WEEK OF JUST BEING LAZY, I FELT FINE AND READY TO TRAVEL. HOME, HUSBAND AND MY FAITHFUL GUARD-DOG, KING, WERE WAITING IN LOS ANGELES, AND I HAD BEEN AWAY LONG ENOUGH. AFTER FOND FAREWELLS TO MY GOOD FRIENDS IN CLEVELAND, I WAS ONCE MORE AIRBORNE AND HEADED WEST.

SOON I WAS BACK IN MY OWN ABODE, SAFE AND SOUND. THOSE WORDS BRING TO MIND AN OBLIGATION I AM MOST HAPPY TO FULFILL. THAT IS TO EXPRESS MY HEARTFELT

THANKS FOR THE MEASURES TAKEN IN WASHINGTON, CLEVELAND AND LOS ANGELES TO INSURE MY SAFETY. TO EVERYONE WHO TOOK PART IN PROVIDING THAT CONSTANT, THOUGH UNOBERUSIVE, SECURITY, LET ME SAY THAT I AM ETERNALLY GRATEFUL. IN ALL PROBABILITY, NOTHING WOULD HAVE HAPPENED, BUT NEVERTHELESS A LOT OF OVERWORKED PEOPLE TOOK ON THE ADDED BURDEN OF ASSURING THAT NOTHING DID. AGAIN, THANKS TO YOU ALL.

THE DAY FOLLOWING MY RETURN, A PRESS CONFERENCE WAS HELD FOR ME AT THE AMBASSADOR HOTEL IN LOS ANGELES. THIS WAS A NEW EXPERIENCE FOR ME AND I WAS, FOR THE FIRST TIME IN ALL THE RECENT SERIES OF EVENTS, NERVOUS. IN WASHINGTON, NEWSPAPER AND TELEVISION REPORTERS HAD WAITED OUTSIDE THE HEARING ROOM EACH DAY, BUT IT WAS ENTIRELY IMPROMPTU. IN CLEVELAND, JUST ONE INTERVIEWER AT A TIME QUESTIONED ME. NOW, I WAS FACING A BATTERY OF CAMERAS AND MICROPHONES, AND A CIRCLE OF KEEN REPORTERS KEPT QUESTIONS COMING AT ME FROM ALL SIDES.

A FRIEND OF MINE BLAMED HIMSELF FOR HAVING HANDLED ARRANGEMENTS FOR THE INTERVIEW BADLY, AND WE WERE WORRIED OVER THE OUTCOME. TO OUR PLEASANT SURPRISE AND GREAT RELIEF, THE NEWSPAPER ACCOUNTS WERE EXCELLENT AND THE TELEVISION NEWSREEL REPORTS SIMPLY SUPER. I HAVE A LOT OF REPORTERS, CAMERAMEN, EDITORS, AND THE VERY NICE LADY WHO HANDLES PUBLICITY AT THE AMBASSADOR HOTEL, TO THANK FOR THAT.

IN THE EVENING A FRIEND 'PHONED TO SAY THAT GEORGE PUTNAM, AWARD-WINNING TV NEWS COMMENTATOR AND ONE WHOM I, ALONG WITH MILLIONS OF OTHERS, HAVE LONG ADHIRED FOR HIS STAUNCH AND FORTHRIGHT AMERICANISM, HAD SAID ON HIS PROGRAM THAT HE WANTED ME TO APPEAR IN PERSON ON A LATER TELECAST. THIS I CONSIDERED A REAL COMPLIMENT, AND I LOST NO TIME IN GETTING OVER TO THE STATION.

MY EARLIER NERVOUSNESS HAD ENTIRELY LEFT ME AND THE INTERVIEW WENT OFF SMOOTHLY. I WAS ELATED TO HAVE APPEARED ON A PROGRAM SO NOTED FOR PATRIOTIC EXPRESSION. TOO, ANY FEMALE WHO DOES NOT GET A THRILL OUT OF TALKING WITH

7

GEORGE PUTNAM IS, IN MY OPINION, EITHER JUST PLAIN DEAD OR AN OUT AND OUT COMMIE!

IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT THERE WERE OTHERS, BESIDE GUS HALL AND ARNOLD JOHNSON, HIGHLY CRITICAL OF MY TESTIMONY AND MY WORK AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT FOR THE FBI. AN ARTICLE IN THE WASHINGTON POST, FOR 11 JUNE 1962, IS A CASE IN POINT. THE WRITER HAD THIS TO SAY, UNDER THE HEADING: HO HUM

"WANT TO KNOW SOMETHING? THERE WERE COMMUNISTS IN THE CLEVELAND METROPOLITAN AREA IN THE 1950s. THIS HAS NOW BEEN ALMOST DEFINITELY ESTABLISHED THROUGH THE EXHAUSTIVE RESEARCH EFFORT OF THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES WHICH, FOLLOWING ITS TRADITIONAL INVESTIGATIVE PATTERN, HAS BEATIFIED A PROFESSED EX-COMMUNIST, ALLOWING HER TO DAMN A NUMBER OF HER FORMER ASSOCIATES IN PUBLIC HEARINGS THIS PAST WEEK.

"HOW MANY TIMES HAS THE COMMITTEE PRODUCED THIS DREARY DRAMA DURING THE PAST QUARTER CENTURY? THE 'WITNESS' NAMES A LIST OF OBSCURE PEOPLE; THE PEOPLE ARE HAILED BEFORE THE BORED TRIBUNAL; THEY PLEAD THE PRIVILEGE AGAINST SELF-INCRIMINATION WHICH IS TAKEN AS TANTAMOUNT TO CONFESSION AND THEN THEY ARE SENT HOME. ONE PERSON EXPOSED THIS WEEK TURNED OUT TO HAVE BEEN FOR THE PAST EIGHT YEARS AN UNDERCOVER INFORMER FOR THE FBI. PERHAPS THE OTHERS WERE, TOO.

"WHAT CONCEIVABLE CONTRIBUTION TO CONGRESS OR TO THE LEGISLATIVE PROCESS IS MADE BY THIS PUNISHMENT OF INDIVIDUALS WHO YEARS AGO COMMITTED A POLITICAL MISSTEP? THIS IS ^ADEGRADATION OF THE MAJESTIC INVESTIGATING POWER OF CONGRESS FOR A MEANLY PUNITIVE PURPOSE. WHY DOES THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES LET THIS SORDID PEEPSHOW CONTINUE IN ITS NAKE?"

THIS IS NOT AN EXAMPLE OF OBJECTIVE REPORTING, OF COURSE. IT IS EDITORIALIZING ON THE PART OF AN APPARENTLY JADED INDIVIDUAL WHO HAS SEEN AND HEARD JUST TOO, TOO MUCH OF THIS SORT OF THING, AND DESIRES THAT ALL WHO READ THE

ARTICLE ACCEPT THE SAME VIEWPOINT. PERHAPS THERE ARE, IN OUR NATION'S CAPITOL, SOME NEWS MEDIA PEOPLE WHO ARE PERSONALLY TIRED OF WRITING AND COMMENTING ABOUT THE WORKINGS OF CONGRESSIONAL COMMITTEES. UNDOUBTEDLY THERE ARE EVEN SOME WHOSE SYMPATHIES ARE WITH THE COMMUNISTS. NEVERTHELESS, IT SEEMS INCUMBENT UPON THOSE WHO PRESENT, OR COMMENT, ON THE NEWS TO STICK TO FACTS. LET US ANALYZE THIS PARTICULAR WASHINGTON POST ITEM AND SEE HOW IT MEASURES UP FOR HONESTY.

DISREGARDING THE SARCASM IN THE FIRST TWO SENTENCES, WOULD ANY TRULY FAIR-MINDED PERSON SAY OR BELIEVE THAT IT IS THE "TRADITIONAL INVESTIGATIVE PATTERN" OF THE HCUA TO "BEATIFY" "A PROFESSED EX-COMMUNIST"? GRANTING THAT THE WORD "BEATIFY" IS ALSO USED WITH SARCASTIC INTENT, IT CERTAINLY IS EXCESSIVE AND A DISTORTION. AS FOR ME HAVING DAMNED A NUMBER OF MY FORMER ASSOCIATES, IS IT NOT TRADITIONAL IN AMERICA TO FEEL THAT PERSONS WHO EMBRACE ATHEISTIC COMMUNISM DAMN THEMSELVES? I MERELY IDENTIFIED MY FORMER ASSOCIATES AS COMMUNISTS AND RELATED THEIR ACTIVITIES AS PARTY MEMBERS. COMMUNISM THRIVES ON HIDDEN IDENTITY.

IN THE NEXT PARAGRAPH THE WRITER REFERS TO THE HEARINGS AS A "DREARY DRAMA." THESE SESSIONS MIGHT BE DREARY TO HIM, OR HER, AS AN INDIVIDUAL, BUT THEY ARE NOT SO REGARDED BY THE BROAD MASS OF OUR LOYAL CITIZENRY. PATENTLY, THE EMPLOYMENT OF QUOTATION MARKS AROUND THE WORD "WITNESS" IMPLIES THAT I WAS SOMETHING QUITE DIFFERENT. IN ACTUAL FACT I WAS INDEED A WITNESS; WHY TRY TO PLANT ANOTHER INFERENCE?

REFERENCE TO THE HONORABLE AND DEDICATED MEMBERS OF CONGRESS, WHO COMPRISE THE HCUA, AS A "BORED TRIBUNAL" IS A MALICIOUS UNTRUTH. ON THE CONTRARY, THEY ARE KEEN, ALERT AND INTELLIGENT PUBLIC SERVANTS, DILIGENT IN THE DISCHARGE OF THEIR DUTY TO SECURE OUR NATION AGAINST SUBVERSION. WOULD THE WRITER, TODAY, REFER TO THE TWO LATE MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, THE HONORABLE

FRANCIS E. WALTER AND THE HONORABLE CLYDE DOYLE, IN SUCH DEROGATORY FASHION? THE REMAINING LIVING MEMBERS OF THAT COMMITTEE ARE ENTITLED TO THE SAME RESPECT THESE DEPARTED GENTLEMEN SO HONESTLY MERITED IN THEIR LIFETIMES.

THE FACT THAT THE SUBPOENAED WITNESSES COULD HAVE DENIED THE ACCUSATIONS, HAD THEY SO CHOSEN, IS IGNORED. WHATEVER CONSTRUCTION WAS PLACED ON THEIR REFUSAL TO CONFIRM OR DENY MY TESTIMONY, ALL WERE ACCORDED FULL PROTECTION OF THE CONSTITUTION. THE IMPLICATION THAT ALL WITNESSES OTHER THAN MEL HARDIN, JR., WERE, LIKE MYSELF, UNDERCOVER AGENTS FOR THE FBI CANNOT BE CHARACTERIZED AS LITERARY HONESTY.

THE FINAL PARAGRAPH INDICATES, IN MY JUDGMENT, A VENTING OF BIASED SPLEEN. HEARINGS CONDUCTED BY CONGRESSIONAL SECURITY AGENCIES HAVE BEEN A PRINCIPAL MEANS OF INFORMING THE AMERICAN PEOPLE OF THE EXTENT OF COMMUNIST SUBVERSION WITHIN OUR NATION. THEY HAVE LAID BARE THE TREASONOUS ACTS OF MANY AMERICAN TRAITORS WHO WOULD DELIVER US INTO THE HANDS OF OUR ENEMIES. THE PEOPLE I IDENTIFIED AS COMMUNISTS WERE NOT "INDIVIDUALS WHO YEARS AGO COMMITTED A POLITICAL MISSTEP." THEY WERE ALL ACTIVE IN SUPPORT OF COMMUNISM WITHIN THE TIME-FRAME OF MY SERVICE TO THE FBI.

THE WRITER, IN CLOSING, ADMITS THAT THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA POSSESSES "...MAJESTIC INVESTIGATING POWER..."; WHY, THEN, SINGLE OUT THE WORK OF ONE COMMITTEE OF THIS AUGUST BODY AS BEING A "DEGRADATION" OF THAT POWER? WHY DISREGARD TRUTH BY LABELING THE CONSCIENTIOUS EFFORTS OF A CONGRESSIONAL COMMITTEE AS A "SORDID PEEPSHOW"? CERTAINLY, EVERY INDIVIDUAL IS ENTITLED TO AN OPINION. BUT WHEN OPINIONS SUCH AS THOSE EXPRESSED IN THIS ARTICLE ARE PRESENTED AS FACT IN THE COLUMNS OF A METROPOLITAN DAILY NEWSPAPER, I CAN ONLY REGARD IT AS AN ABUSE OF ANOTHER MAJESTIC POWER--THE POWER OF THE PRESS.

TWO OTHER ITEMS FROM NEWSPAPERS ARE INTERESTING, BOTH BEING "LETTERS TO

THE EDITOR." THE FIRST APPEARED IN THE CLEVELAND CALL AND POST, A NEGRO NEWSPAPER, FOR 23 JUNE 1962. IT READS:

"DEAR EDITOR:

THE HEARING CALLED BY THE HOUSE UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES JUNE 1ST THROUGH JUNE 6TH WERE GIVEN A DELIBERATE TWIST AGAINST THE NEGRO PEOPLE BY THE SPOTLIGHTING OF MRS. JULIA BROWN, INFORMER FOR THE FBI. THIS WOMAN DELIBERATELY SHEARED THE CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS (NOW DISSOLVED), ITS NATIONAL AND LOCAL LEADERSHIP, AND MYSELF ALONG WITH IT.

LET ME POINT WITH PRIDE TO THE DIGNITY WITH WHICH THE NEGRO MEN AND WOMEN WHO WERE SUBPOENAED BY THE COMMITTEE CONDUCTED THEMSELVES. THERE ARE JUDASES TO BE FOUND IN EVERY GROUP, NOT JUST AMONG NEGROES WHICH WAS THE IMPRESSION THAT WAS CREATED.

I FIRMLY BELIEVE THE AMERICAN PEOPLE WILL MAKE THEIR OWN JUDGEMENT (SIC) ON POLITICAL PARTIES AND THEIR PROGRAMS AND WILL IF GIVEN THE OPPORTUNITY FIND WAYS OF SOLVING THE MAJOR PROBLEMS OF PEACE, UNEMPLOYMENT, AND DISCRIMINATION. THIS COMMITTEE AND ITS HEARINGS AND THE STATEMENTS OF A JULIA BROWN AND A MELVIN HARDIN APPEAR TO BE DESIGNED TO LEAVE THE IMPRESSION THAT ONLY NEGROES ARE INFORMERS.

SINCERELY YOURS,

FRIEDA KATZ
3715 MENLO RD.
SHAKER HEIGHTS"

FRIEDA'S LETTER IS NOT WORTHY OF COMMENT OTHER THAN TO POINT OUT A GLARING FALSITY IN ITS FINAL SENTENCE. TO WRITE THAT THE HCUA, THE HEARINGS IT CONDUCTS, AND STATEMENTS MADE BY MELVIN HARDIN, JR., AND MYSELF "...APPEAR TO BE DESIGNED TO LEAVE THE IMPRESSION THAT ONLY NEGROES ARE INFORMERS," IS SHEER HOKUM. OLD FRIEDA MUST HAVE PEELED A FEW GRAPES BEFORE SHE WROTE THAT LETTER. SHE KNOWS FULL WELL THAT IT IS A MATTER OF GENERAL PUBLIC KNOWLEDGE

THAT PEOPLE SUCH AS HERBERT PHILBRICK, MARION MILLER, MATT CVETIC, ELIZABETH BENTLEY, WHITTAKER CHAMBERS AND DR. BELLA DODD ARE, OR WERE, JUST AS CAUCASIAN AS SHE IS. MAYBE MORE SO.

BERTHA TENENBAUM, IN HER LETTER TO THE CLEVELAND PLAIN DEALER, FOR 27 JUNE 1962, RAMBLES ON AT QUITE SOME LENGTH. SHE WOULD HAVE PEOPLE BELIEVE THAT THE ENTIRE HEARING CONSISTED OF A MERE RECITATION OF THE NAMES OF THE APPROXIMATELY 120 PERSONS I IDENTIFIED AS COMMUNISTS. PERHAPS BY THIS TIME SHE HAS READ THE PUBLISHED REPORTS OF THE HEARINGS AND KNOWS HOW RIDICULOUS WERE HER ASSERTIONS. TO THE BEST OF MY RECOLLECTION, BERTHA COULD READ. IF NOT, HER HUSBAND, MILTON TENENBAUM, CAN TELL HER THAT MUCH MORE THAN A LIST OF NAMES WENT INTO THE RECORD. ANYHOW, PLEASE READ HER LETTER, SUCH AS IT IS:

"EDITOR PLAIN DEALER--SIR:

A SELF-CONFESSED PAID INFORMER, JULIA BROWN, HAS MADE HER APPEARANCE IN WASHINGTON BEFORE THE HOUSE UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES COMMITTEE. THIS PERSON SPEWED OUT AS MANY NAMES AS SHE COULD, AS INDISCRIMINATELY AS SHE COULD, UNDER THE CLOAK OF CONGRESSIONAL IMMUNITY. THE IMPACT OF THIS ATTACK, AND THE CONSEQUENCES THEREOF, WERE ALL THE COMMITTEE SOUGHT. NOT ONE ILLEGAL ACT DID SHE CHARGE, NOT ONE STATEMENT WAS MADE TO JUSTIFY THE INVESTIGATION. ONLY NAMES, NAMES, NAMES.

THIS IS THE HERITAGE LEFT BY THE LATE SENATOR JOSEPH MCCARTHY. WHEN THE MASTER DIED, THE CAUSE OF VILIFICATION OF INDIVIDUALS WAS TAKEN UP BY SUCH AS JULIA BROWN.

THE GREAT HURT TO OUR COUNTRY CAUSED BY MCCARTHY IS STILL WITH US. HE OPENED WIDE THE CANCEROUS SORE FROM WHICH TOO MANY OF OUR FELLOW CITIZENS SUFFER. THIS CANCER IS FEAR. BECAUSE OF THIS FEAR, THE GREAT LIBERAL TRADITION OF OUR FOREFATHERS HAS BEEN SET ASIDE BY MANY.

TERRIBLE WRONGS HAVE TAKEN PLACE AS A RESULT OF THE MCCARTHY ERA.

12

FALSE ACCUSATIONS, REPRESSIVE LAWS, ANTI-FOREIGN BORN LEGISLATION, WIRE TAPPING, LOSS OF JOBS ARE THE END RESULT OF THIS, AND TOO FEW PEOPLE HAVE HAD THE COURAGE TO PROTEST.

THE HOUSE UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES COMMITTEE SEES TO IT THAT THIS ATMOSPHERE IS PERPETUATED BY PREPARING WITNESSES LIKE JULIA BROWN. I CHALLENGE MRS. BROWN TO REPEAT HER UNSUBSTANTIATED AND UNTRUE ALLEGATIONS AGAINST ME AND MY HUSBAND OUTSIDE OF THE IMMUNITY OF THE COMMITTEE ROOM.

IT WILL BE A GREAT DISSERVICE TO OUR ENTIRE COUNTRY IF THE FEW VOICES WHO STILL SPEAK OUT IN BEHALF OF LIBERTY AND JUSTICE ARE STILLED BY PEOPLE LIKE THE PAID INFORMER, JULIA BROWN.

BERTHA TENENBAUM
3085 LINCOLN BLVD.
CLEVELAND 18"

I WOULD POINT OUT TO BERTHA THAT SENATOR JOSEPH MCCARTHY NEVER INSPIRED FEAR IN ANY BUT THOSE WHO HAD GOOD REASON TO BE FEARFUL. FURTHER, I WOULD NEVER STILL "...THE FEW VOICES WHO STILL SPEAK OUT IN BEHALF OF LIBERTY AND JUSTICE...." THE VOICES OF COMMUNISTS, YES, BUT NEVER OF THOSE—AND, THANK GOD, THEY ARE NOT FEW—WHO ADVOCATE LIBERTY AND JUSTICE FOR ALL.

IN THE FIRST MONTHS FOLLOWING MY RETURN TO LOS ANGELES, I FILLED NUMEROUS SPEAKING ENGAGEMENTS IN THE AREA UNDER THE AUSPICES OF VARIOUS PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS. MEMBERS OF A CLUB TO WHICH I BELONG GAVE A TESTIMONIAL DINNER IN MY HONOR AND PRESENTED ME WITH A HANDSOME PLAQUE, MY FIRST SUCH AWARD AND ONE WHICH I SHALL EVER CHERISH. ON THIS SAME OCCASION, I ALSO RECEIVED A CITATION FROM THE MAYOR OF THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES OF WHICH I AM EQUALLY PROUD. THEN CAME A CALL TO JOURNEY ONCE MORE TO CLEVELAND, THERE TO SPEAK UNDER THE AEGIS OF THE ANTI-COMMUNISM SCHOOL CONDUCTED BY DR. FRED SCHWARTZ.

THE TRIP AND MY APPEARANCE ON THE PROGRAM WERE BOTH SUCCESSFUL AND

ENJOYABLE. I SAW MY GOOD FRIEND, MRS. LETA WOOD, AND MANY OTHER PEOPLE WHO HAD BEEN SO KIND TO ME ON MY EARLIER VISIT. AN INVITATION WAS EXTENDED ME BY MRS. WOOD TO BE PRESENT AT A MEETING OF THE ORGANIZATION TO FIGHT COMMUNISM, THE GROUP WHICH HAD SPONSORED MY FIRST CLEVELAND SPEAKING APPEARANCE. I WAS DEEPLY MOVED WHEN THESE FINE, DETERMINED FOES OF MARXIST-SOCIALISM ALSO PRESENTED ME WITH A BEAUTIFUL AND SUITABLY ENGRAVED PLAQUE.

THIS TIME I STAYED WITH MY HUSBAND'S SON, FRED BROWN, AND HIS SWEET WIFE, CORRINE. THIS COUPLE HAS EVER BEEN TO ME AS MY OWN SON AND DAUGHTER, AND I HABITUALLY SPEAK OF THEIR CHILDREN AS "MY GRANDCHILDREN." IT WAS A HAPPY HOUSEHOLD AND I LOVED EVERY MINUTE OF MY STAY. TOO, I MANAGED A FEW DAYS WITH MEMBERS OF MY FAMILY WHO LIVE IN CHICAGO. IT WAS WONDERFUL TO EXPERIENCE AFRESH THE WARM AND AFFECTIONATE RELATIONSHIP WHICH HAS ALWAYS BOUND US TOGETHER.

ON MY RETURN TO LOS ANGELES, I STARTED TO HAVE A RECURRENCE OF THE AILMENTS WHICH HAD OCCASIONED MY DECISION TO CEASE WORK AS AN UNDERCOVER AGENT. EVIDENTLY, CARRIED ALONG BY THE EXCITING EVENTS OF THE PAST MONTHS, I HAD OVEREXTENDED MYSELF. IT WAS NECESSARY TO SLOW DOWN AND TO SEEK WAYS TO REGAIN MY HEALTH.

FORTUNATELY, WHILE SPEAKING AT LAKE ELSINORE, CALIFORNIA, I HAD MET A SPLENDID COUPLE, MR. AND MRS. JAMES TRUEITT, WHO WERE THE VERY SOUL OF HOSPITALITY. WHEN THEY HEARD OF MY INDISPOSITION, THEY INSISTED THAT I COME STAY IN THEIR CHARMING HOME WHILE TAKING THE HOT BATHS AND TREATMENTS FOR WHICH LAKE ELSINORE IS FAMOUS. THIS PROVED TO BE JUST THE RIGHT PRESCRIPTION. THE COMBINATION OF BATHS, MASSAGE, MEDICAL CARE, FRESH, SMOGLESS AIR, AND MRS. TRUEITT'S WONDERFUL COOKING SOON HAD ME FEELING LIKE A NEW PERSON. THE HEARTY LAUGHTER THAT ECHOED IN THE TRUEITT HOME, THE RESTFUL QUIET OF THE COUNTRYSIDE, CAUSED ME TO RELAX AS I HAD NOT DONE IN YEARS. IT WAS NOT EASY

TO LEAVE BUT, AT LEAST, I RETURNED TO LOS ANGELES FULL OF VIM AND VIGOR.

CHRISTMAS CAME ALONG AS AN ADDITIONAL REMINDER THAT THERE IS A LOT OF GOOD LEFT IN THE WORLD. A NEPHEW CAME WEST TO VISIT US AND HIS PRESENCE WAS CHEERING. FOR THE DURATION OF THE HOLIDAYS, I SHUT COMMUNISM AND SIMILAR EVILS OUT OF MY MIND, AND LET THE JOY AND THE RELIGIOUS SIGNIFICANCE OF THE SEASON ABSORB ME. IT WAS GRAND!

Chapter 31

TODAY

SINCE THE FIRST OF THIS YEAR OF 1963, I HAVE BEEN MORE INTERESTED IN OBSERVING THE TREND OF EVENTS THAN IN TAKING ACTIVE PART IN THEM. THIS BOOK HAS ABSORBED A PORTION OF MY TIME AND ATTENTION. MATTERS CONCERNED WITH MY HUSBAND'S TRUCKING OPERATION HAVE OCCUPIED MY THOUGHTS AND ENERGIES. WE ARE HAVING OUR APARTMENT BUILDING REPAINTED AND MUCH OF THE INTERIOR REDECORATED. I HAVE NOT LACKED FOR SOMETHING TO KEEP ME BUSY, EVEN THOUGH THESE COMPARATIVELY PROSAIC EMPLOYMENTS ARE A FAR CRY FROM THE HECTIC SCHEDULE I FOLLOWED WHILE AN UNDERCOVER AGENT, AND IN THE ^{PERIOD} ~~TIME~~ BETWEEN THE START OF THE HCUA HEARINGS AND THE END OF 1962. THERE IS TIME TO THINK AND I HAVE BEEN DOING PLENTY OF THAT. I HAVE NOT ABANDONED THE FIGHT AGAINST COMMUNISM; I AM MERELY PLANNING HOW I CAN BE MOST EFFECTIVE IN THAT FIGHT.

HERE IN CALIFORNIA, THE GREAT SURGE OF ANTI-COMMUNIST ACTIVITY WHICH MARKED 1961, AND A PART OF 1962, SUBSIDED SHARPLY AS THE PUBLIC BECAME ENGROSSED IN THE GUBERNATORIAL ELECTION OF THE LATTER YEAR. IT IS TO BE REGRETTED THAT THE DETERMINED MOVEMENT LOST THAT INITIAL IMPETUS. BE CERTAIN THE COMMUNISTS HAVE NOT PERMITTED THEIR ACTIVITY TO DIMINISH IN ANY DEGREE. QUITE THE CONTRARY, THE REDS HAVE INTENSIFIED THEIR OFFENSIVE AND BECOME BOLDER DAY BY DAY. THEY ARE WORKING EFFECTIVELY TO CREATE SITUATIONS TO THEIR ADVANTAGE, NOT ONLY IN CALIFORNIA, BUT IN MANY OTHER SECTIONS OF THE COUNTRY AS WELL. I SEE THE SIGNS, AND I PRAY THAT OTHER LOYAL CITIZENS WILL RECOGNIZE THE IMPENDING DANGERS AND TAKE PROMPT, DECISIVE ACTION TO COUNTER AND DEFEAT THE REDS AND THEIR LEFTIST SUPPORTERS.

THE CONGRESS, AT THE FEDERAL LEVEL, AND THE LEGISLATURES OF THE FIFTY STATES MUST TIGHTEN EXISTING LAWS AND CREATE NEW LAWS WHICH WILL MAKE IT ABSOLUTELY IMPOSSIBLE FOR COMMUNISM, OR ANY OTHER SIMILARLY MOTIVATED

CONSPIRACY, TO LIVE OR FUNCTION IN OUR LAND. IF IT IS NECESSARY TO AMEND THE CONSTITUTION TO ACHIEVE THIS ESSENTIAL DEGREE OF SECURITY, LET THAT BE DONE. IT WAS NEVER THE INTENTION OF THOSE WHO FRAMED THAT GREAT DOCUMENT THAT IT SHOULD PROVIDE PROTECTION FOR TRAITORS. THE BILL OF RIGHTS AND ALL OTHER GUARANTEES OF THE CONSTITUTION WERE MEANT TO APPLY EQUALLY TO EVERY LOYAL CITIZEN; THEY SHOULD BE DENIED ANY WHO WOULD DESTROY US.

IN THIS PERIOD OF CONTEMPLATION, I HAVE GIVEN MUCH THOUGHT TO A LONG-FOSTERED AMBITION OF MINE. IT WAS INSPIRED, IN THE DAYS OF MY CHILDHOOD, BY THE VAN WINKLE FAMILY OF ATLANTA. THESE FINE, GENTLE PEOPLE, INBUED BY NATURE WITH GENEROSITY AND LOVE OF MANKIND, HAD DONE MUCH FOR US CHILDREN AND OUR MOTHER. I VOWED THAT IF FORTUNE EVER SMILED UPON ME, I WOULD FOUND A HOME FOR ORPHANS, AND WORK WITH ALL NEEDY CHILDREN TO PROVIDE LOVING CARE. LIKE THE VAN WINKLES, I WOULD NEVER LET THE COLOR OF A CHILD'S SKIN AFFECT MY EFFORTS. I PRAY THAT I SHALL YET FIND THE MEANS TO MAKE THIS DREAM COME TRUE.

ONE OTHER GOAL I HAVE SET FOR MYSELF HAS THUS FAR FAILED OF ACCOMPLISHMENT, CAUSING ME GREAT FRUSTRATION AND DEEP SORROW. I HAD HOPED TO BE ABLE TO REACH THE PEOPLE OF MY OWN RACE THROUGHOUT THE NATION TO TELL ALL OF THEM THE TRUTH ABOUT COMMUNISM. I WANT TO TALK WITH MY FELLOW NEGROES AND CONVINCE THEM THAT COMMUNISTS PLAN ONLY TO USE THE COLORED PEOPLE AND THEN CAST THEM ASIDE. THIS COULD SOLELY BE ACCOMPLISHED BY DIRECT CONTACT, NOT THROUGH THE PRINTED WORD. GIVEN THE OPPORTUNITY TO TALK WITH NEGROES FACE TO FACE, I AM SURE I COULD PERSUADE THEM THAT MY MESSAGE IS FACTUAL.

TO THIS END I HAVE PERSONALLY CONTACTED NEGRO LEADERS HERE AND WRITTEN TO OTHERS IN VARIOUS STATES. I WOULD GLADLY ADDRESS LARGE GROUPS OR WORK WITH SMALL CLASSES. I HAVE TRIED THROUGH OFFICIAL SOURCES, CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS, BY EVERY MEANS OPEN TO ME. THE RESULTS HAVE BEEN MUCH THE SAME IN EVERY CASE.

EITHER THE PEOPLE PROMINENT IN NEGRO AFFAIRS ARE NOT INTERESTED, OR THEY SEEK TO DISCOURAGE ME FROM MAKING THE EFFORT. I CONFESS TO THIS FAILURE FRANKLY, THOUGH WITH RELUCTANCE. I CAN ANTICIPATE THE GLEE MY ADMISSION WILL AFFORD COMMUNISTS, ESPECIALLY THOSE AGAINST WHOM I TESTIFIED. THIS DOES NOT MEAN THAT I SHALL NOT KEEP RIGHT ON TRYING. I WANT TO TELL MY PEOPLE THE TRUTH—FOR THE TRUTH SHALL PREVAIL.

THE SITUATION IS MUCH, MUCH WORSE THAN MOST PEOPLE REALIZE. IN THE FALL OF 1962, COMMUNIST LEADERS WERE SENT INTO THE SOUTH TO STIR UP DISSENSION AND INCITE RIOTS. THE ORDERS WENT OUT FROM NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS OF THE CPUSA TO INTENSIFY INFILTRATION, IN EVERY AREA, OF THE ORGANIZATIONS WHICH WIELD INFLUENCE OVER RACIAL GROUPS. IN THE GUISE OF AIDING THE "MINORITIES," COMMUNISM SEEKS TO BEND THESE PEOPLE TO ITS WILL.

ABANDONING, FOR THE TIME, THE KHRUSHCHEV LINE OF PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE, THE REDS HAVE REIMPLEHENTED AN OLD PLAN OF THE STALIN ERA, URGING NEGROES TO DEMAND SEPARATE STATES WITHIN OUR BORDERS. THIS, THE COMMUNIST HIGH COMMAND BELIEVES, WILL CAUSE ALL COLORED PEOPLE TO ALLY WITH THE BLACK MUSLIMS, WHO HAVE A SIMILAR PLAN. THEN SKILLED AGITATORS WOULD WORK WITHIN THIS UNIFIED FRONT TO BRING ABOUT A NATIONWIDE REVOLT. IN SUCH A SITUATION THE COMMUNISTS ARE CERTAIN THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES CAN BE OVERTHROWN.

I DO NOT SAY THAT THE COMMUNIST ENEMY IS CAPABLE OF BRINGING THIS OFF. I DO INSIST THAT THIS IS THE PLAN AND THE INTENTION. EVEN IF NOT SUCCESSFUL TO THE EXTENT OF A COMPLETE OVERTHROW OF GOVERNMENT, IT COULD BRING ABOUT TERRIBLE CHAOS. OUT OF SUCH AN UNHOLY ALLIANCE OF COMMUNISM AND RACISM THERE COULD COME BUT TRAGEDY.

FORTUNATELY, THE HIGH TIDE OF MILITANT ANTI-COMMUNISM DID CAUSE MANY AMERICANS TO BECOME BETTER INFORMED ON THE NATURE OF THE ENEMY. THOUGH THAT TIDE RECEDED, A CONSIDERABLE NUMBER OF SOLIDLY PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS WERE

LEFT IN ITS WAKE. I ADJURE THE MEMBERS OF THESE GROUPS TO TAKE UP THE FIGHT ONCE MORE, AND WITH RENEWED VIGOR. ENLIST ALL LOYAL CITIZENS OF EVERY CREED AND COLOR IN THE EFFORT. COORDINATE THE ACTIVITIES OF THE GROUPS INTO A HARMONIOUS, PRODUCTIVE RELATIONSHIP. PLACE MAXIMUM EMPHASIS ON A CONCERTED PROGRAM TO DISSEMINATE FACTUAL INFORMATION.

DEMAND GOOD GOVERNMENT IN THE FINEST AMERICAN TRADITION. ELECT QUALIFIED LEADERS OF UNQUESTIONABLE PATRIOTISM AND INTEGRITY. INSIST ON THOSE MEASURES WHICH WILL SECURE AND PERPETUATE THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA UNTO ETERNITY. LET DEVOTION TO GOD AND COUNTRY BE THE SOLE REQUISITE FOR EQUALITY IN CITIZENSHIP.

FOR MYSELF, I ASK ONLY TO SERVE YOU, THAT I MAY CONTINUE TO MAKE PARTIAL PAYMENT.

THE END

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

FROM : *W. J. P.* SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (P)

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN

(Former [REDACTED])

CONF. INFT.

Re Cleveland letter to the Director dated 9/6/63.

BROWN contacted the Los Angeles Office on September 20, 1963 and advised that she is definitely moving back to Cleveland as soon as she can dispose of her apartment house and the truck her husband uses in his business. She stated that she has been having serious troubles with her husband's relatives in Los Angeles, who have been "bleeding" her and her husband since they moved to Los Angeles. Informant stated she had seriously considered divorcing her husband, but finally convinced him that they would be happier in Cleveland. BROWN stated her home is now in the hands of a realtor and that she will move as soon as the sale has been completed.

- 1cc Destined. JR*
- 2 - Bureau (Registered)
 - 1 - Cleveland [REDACTED] (Registered)
 - 1 - Los Angeles

LJM/scb
(4)

REC-101

100-382107-126

11 SEP 26 1963

ALL INFORMATION
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.1.94 BY SP3 BTJ/6

244
SEP 26 1963

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. W. C. Sullivan *WCS*

DATE: September 25, 1963

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner *FJB*SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER [REDACTED]) *b2*

- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Mr. Mohr
- 1 - Mr. DeLoach
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan
- 1 - Mr. Baumgardner
- 1 - [REDACTED] *b7c*

Ab

Tolson	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Belmont	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Mohr	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Casper	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Callahan	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Conrad	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
DeLoach	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Evans	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Gale	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Rosen	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Sullivan	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Tavel	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Trotter	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Tele. Room	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Holmes	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Gandy	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>

Baumgardner

Cleveland letter of 9/6/63 forwarded to the Bureau a copy of a manuscript entitled "Partial Payment" by Julia C. Brown. Brown was a member of the Communist Party (CP) at Cleveland, Ohio, during 1947-1948. She became a security informant in August, 1951, and rejoined the CP. Her services were discontinued in June, 1960, when she moved to Los Angeles, California. In March, 1961, she had an article published in "Ebony" magazine about her past informant activities. She was assisted by the Bureau in contacting the publisher and her article was reviewed by the Bureau prior to publication. In June, 1962, she testified at a public hearing before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C. Her relationship with the FBI has been satisfactory.

The copy of the manuscript was made available to the Los Angeles Office by Carlton Young, who is the actual author, having based his writings on information furnished to him by Brown. She is cognizant of the fact the manuscript was made available to the FBI. Bufiles disclose that Young is a writer - actor.

b7c

[REDACTED]

Brown and Young [REDACTED] have been engaged in a legal dispute concerning financial arrangements over proceeds which may be obtained from sales of the book, and through Brown's attorney arrangements were made to split profits on a 50-50 basis. Brown has stated she was not satisfied with the manuscript because Young had several chapters which [REDACTED]. She added these have been removed. Young stated on 8/1/63 that the manuscript has not yet been proofread and that neither a literary agent nor a publisher has been obtained.

b7c

A review of the book disclosed no comments which were unfavorable to the Director or the FBI. In fact, whenever the Director or the FBI is mentioned, the comments are in a very commendatory light. Young's views are obvious in almost every

100-382107

Enc. 2 *9-26-63*

REC-47

100-382107-127

MJR:bgc

(7)

266
64 OCT 3 1963 XEROX
SEP 30 1963

ALL INFORMATION
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP3BTJ/C

STAINED

FILED
BY SP3BTJ/C

SEP 27 1963

b7c

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 62-4619

Memorandum to Mr. Sullivan
RE: JULIA C. BROWN
100-382107

chapter. For instance, numerous comments are set forth relative to international matters which are obviously outside of Brown's experience and interest. Such comments may tend to reduce the appeal of the book and, therefore, reduce its effectiveness against communism.

Matters of Particular Interest to the FBI

1. Chapter 6 indicates Brown contacted the FBI while still active in the CP, whereas she dropped out of the Party in mid-1948 and did not contact the FBI until 12/10/50.

b2
b7D
b7D
2. Chapter [REDACTED] However, this is in connection with her testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities [REDACTED]

OBSERVATIONS:

The contents of the manuscript are fairly accurate as to names, dates and places. Much of the material consists of extractions from Brown's testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities with observations set forth concerning various individuals whom she knew and who pleaded the First and Fifth Amendments to avoid testifying. The manuscript contains no statements which appear to be of possible embarrassment to the Bureau nor any statements which apparently could discredit Brown in the event she appeared as a Government witness. At the present time she is not under consideration by the Department as a witness in any Bureau case. In the event she is considered as a possible witness, the contents of her manuscript, or her book if it is published at that time, should be brought to the attention of the Department.

In view of the feud that has arisen between Brown and Young, the Bureau should not offer any suggested changes in the manuscript either to Brown or to Young. They should be informed by the Los Angeles Office that the FBI appreciates their courtesy in providing a copy of the manuscript; however, no comments nor observations can be made concerning the contents of the manuscript.

Memorandum to Mr. Sullivan
RE: JULIA C. BROWN
100-382107

RECOMMENDATION:

The attached letter be sent to the Los Angeles Office instructing that during any future contact with Brown or Young these individuals be informed that the FBI appreciates their courtesy in making available a copy of the manuscript; however, no comments or observations can be made concerning the contents of the manuscript.

mfr

gmh

SA

OK.
K
[Signature]

1/11

✓

rbm

A. 6

SAC, Los Angeles [redacted] b2

10/22/63

Director, FBI (100-302107) /28
REC-134

1 - [redacted]
b7c sm

JULIA C. BROWN [redacted] b2
(PENDING)

Re: Alet 9/20/63.

Returned herewith to the Los Angeles Office is the copy of the manuscript entitled "Partial Payment" by Julia C. Brown which belongs to Carlton Young. Los Angeles Office is requested to return the manuscript to Young. He should be informed that the FBI appreciates his courtesy in making available a copy of the manuscript. In the event he makes any inquiry concerning the contents of the manuscript, he should be informed in line with instructions set forth in Bulet of 9/20/63 in captioned case that the FBI does not desire to make any comments or observations.

A copy of the manuscript has been reproduced for Bufile.

Enclosure

1 - Cleveland [redacted] b2

NOTE:

Memorandum of 9/25/63, Mr. Baumgardner to Mr. Sullivan, set forth review of the manuscript. It was recommended and approved that no comments or observations be made concerning the manuscript to Brown or Young. Relet reports that Young desires return of his copy of the manuscript.



FBI - 1021ICE
REC.D - 207714VM

OCT 31 3 05 PM '63

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Malone _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

WJH:arc
(5)

300

66 OCT 24 1963

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP5BT/vr

Handwritten signatures and initials:
Rosen
Mohr
WJH

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 9-30-63

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [REDACTED]) b2

ReBulet 9-26-63.

For the information of the Bureau, the copy of the manuscript entitled, "Partial Payment" by JULIA C. BROWN was a copy belonging to CARLTON YOUNG. YOUNG has indicated a desire to have the manuscript returned to him since he has personally borne the expense of having it prepared and since he plans on using it in an effort to obtain a publisher.

The Bureau, therefore, is requested to return instant manuscript to Los Angeles in order that it can be returned to YOUNG.

- 100-81588-R
2 - BUREAU (REGISTERED)
1 - CLEVELAND [REDACTED] (INFO) (REGISTERED)
1 - LOS ANGELES

LJM:mak
(4)

REC-105

Set to LA (Excc)
1 - Cleveland
10-22-63
HJR: [REDACTED]

14 OCT 3 1963

OCT 11 53 11.23

L. J. SEC.

ALL INFORMATION
HEREIN IS UN-
DATE 4-1-96JED
-D
SENSITIVE

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 11-19-63

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
(FORMER [REDACTED]) b2

Re Bureau letter 10-22-63.

On 10-25-63 CARLTON YOUNG appeared at the Los Angeles Division at which time his manuscript "Partial Payment" was returned to him. He was told the Bureau greatly appreciated his courtesy in making a copy of the manuscript available. He was also advised the Bureau could not comment on or make any observations concerning his manuscript.

Mr. YOUNG is generally unhappy over what he terms his wasted year of work on the manuscript. He feels the book has cost him approximately \$2,000 out of his pocket, not counting the time and effort expended. Further, Mrs. BROWN has been totally uncooperative and unapproachable in recent months refusing to see or discuss with him the completed manuscript or even to enter into any financial arrangement with him. Further, Mrs. BROWN's attorney, distained to return his phone calls for weeks at a time and when [REDACTED] finally returned his call, acknowledged that he too had been out of contact with Mrs. BROWN. YOUNG has repeatedly stated he might as well throw his manuscript into the fire and consider a year's work to be a total loss.

2 - BUREAU (REGISTERED)
1 - CLEVELAND [REDACTED] (INFO) (REGISTERED)
1 - LOS ANGELES b2

LJM:mak
(4)

3477M
66 NOV 29 1963

ALL INFORMATION
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4/1/94 BY 8070

REC-31

100-382107-129
1
12 NOV 21 1963

127 SEC. C. R. [REDACTED]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: December 11, 1963

FROM : SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED] (C) b2

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [REDACTED]) b2

Re Cleveland letter 9-6-63.

On December 10, 1963, Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN contacted the Cleveland Office to advise that she and her husband arrived in Cleveland on December 9, 1963, and are temporarily residing with friends at [REDACTED] telephone [REDACTED]. Mrs. BROWN stated she had disposed of her property in Los Angeles, and intends to reside in Cleveland permanently. With regard to her manuscript of "Partial Payment," she stated that her attorney, [REDACTED] of Los Angeles, had advised her against signing a contract for the publication of the book, and that while the manuscript had been sent to several motion picture producers, it had been rejected as "too controversial."

1- [REDACTED]
2-Bureau (RM)
2-Los Angeles [REDACTED] (RM) b2
1-Cleveland
EBB:bn
(5)

REC-18 100-382107-130

EX-100

4 DEC 11 1963

SEC.

74 DEC 20 1963

ALL INFORMATION
HEREIN IS
DATE 4-1-96UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96
BY SP5B YJ/C

Criming

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 12/17/63

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (C) b2

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
(Former [REDACTED]) b2

Re Cleveland letter dated 12/11/63.

Since BROWN has moved from Los Angeles and plans to take up permanent residence in Cleveland, the Cleveland Office should assume the status of office of origin and further requests to contact her should be directed to that office. Los Angeles is in possession of no information of a pertinent nature not previously furnished the Bureau and Cleveland.

1cc DGR
 ② - Bureau (RM)
 2 - Cleveland [REDACTED] (RM) b2
 1 - Los Angeles
 LJM:rms
 (5)

REC-40

100-382107 - 131

EX-105

DEC 30 1963

DEC 20 1963

ALL INFORMATION
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 4-1-96 BY SP5SDJL

INTO SEC.

May 21, 1964

REC-32

EX-116

Boston 14, Massachusetts

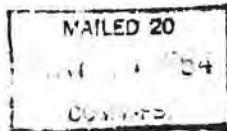
Dear [REDACTED]

I have received your letter of May 14th, with enclosure, and want to thank you for your congratulations on my Anniversary as Director of the FBI. Your kind words are indeed appreciated and it is hoped that our future endeavors will continue to merit your support and approval.

In response to your request, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information regarding subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. She was never a Special Agent of this Bureau and, of course, her views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover



NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Julia Brown was an informant of the Cleveland Office and has publically testified concerning her experiences. We still retain cordial relations with her.

DTP:js (3)

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

JUN 8 - 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP3BUI/C

131X

b7c

[REDACTED]

BOSTON 14, MASS.

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. Belmont	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
Mr. DeLoach	
Mr. Evans	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Sullivan	
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	

May 14, 1964 b7c

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
 Office of the Director
 Federal Bureau of Investigation
 Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have photocopied for your attention a handbill that I have just come to my attention.

I am writing you because of my long time admiration of your leadership of the F.B.I. and my respect for the job carried out by the special agents under your direction. I certainly do not have the same admiration and respect for the "American Opinion Forum" listed in the enclosed handbill. The many activities carried on locally under the banner of "American Opinion" have been thoroughly aired in the Boston Press as part of the overall operation of the discredited John Birch Society in nearby Belmont.

I am wondering about the Julia Brown advertised in the circular. The woman is listed as an undercover agent of the F.B.I. It is difficult for me to imagine a responsible member of your Bureau accepting an invitation to speak under the auspices of an auxiliary of the John Birch Society.

Would you be good enough to tell me if the claim on this handbill is correct in that she is one of your agents? I personally doubt that it is and am most happy to bring this to your personal attention.

Congratulations on the recent celebration honoring your long service to our government. May you enjoy another string of successful years as Director of the much needed F.B.I.

Very Sincerely,

[REDACTED]

b7c

REC-32

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 4-1-96 BY SP3 BT/10

11 MAY 19 1965

EXP. PROC.

MAY 18 1964

FFF/gh

[REDACTED]

AMERICAN OPINION FORUM

Box 51

Cambridge, Massachusetts 02139

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP8BGL/C

COMMUNITY LECTURE SERIES

LECTURE No. 5

SPEAKER OF THE MONTH

JULIA BROWN

FBI Undercover Agent

Lecture Subject:

**"MY EXPERIENCE AS A MEMBER
OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY"**



A report by a House Committee on Un-American Activities tells very effectively how fully Mrs. Brown availed herself of the opportunity to expose the enemies of the United States, who are undermining, subverting, infiltrating from within. Mrs. Brown emerged from her experience as an FBI undercover operative with a message for the present and for the future, and for both races. Her story is packed with her intense sense of urgency of the hour and her concern that Americans appreciate their great heritage and defend and improve it with their lives.

MONDAY EVENING, MAY 25, 1964

Sheraton Commander

George Washington Room

Garden Street, Cambridge

8:00 P. M.

Admission \$2.00

Tickets

Box 51, Cambridge, Massachusetts 02139

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP8BGL/C

FBI

Date: May 19, 1964

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIRTEL _____
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
 FROM: SAC, BOSTON [REDACTED] b2
 SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
 INFORMATION CONCERNING

Enclosed for the Bureau and Cleveland are copies of correspondence received by the Boston Division on May 19, 1964, concerning the above-captioned individual. The American Opinion Forum has been identified [REDACTED] as being a group used as an outlet for the John Birch Society. It is known that American Opinion is the publication of the John Birch Society.

Cambridge, Mass. 11-25-52
 While no investigation has been conducted of [REDACTED] Boston files disclose the following references which may be identical:

b7C [REDACTED] at Boston University School of Theology, Boston, Mass., a meeting was held under the auspices of Young People's Socialist League of America. This meeting, according to a reliable source, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] in January 1952 advised that [REDACTED]

3 - Bureau (Enc. 2) (RM)
 2 - Cleveland (Encs. 2) (RM)
 1 - Boston
 FMC:bbr
 (6)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 4-1-94 BY SP2/RS/P

MAY 21 1964

28

Approved: [Signature]

Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____

M

Per [Signature]

64 JUN 10 1964

b2
b7C
b7D

C26

BS [REDACTED]

b2

A clipping from the "Boston Herald" dated November 22, 1955. [REDACTED]

b7c [The "Daily Worker" of March 22, 1951, identifies among the 200 citizens appearing in opposition to a bill to outlaw the Communist Party in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts was [REDACTED]

In view of the alleged prior activity [REDACTED] of JULIA BROWN as set forth in the enclosed flyer, the Bureau may desire to furnish a reply to [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-10-2000 BY 60322

REC 10

May 26, 1964

100-382107-132

Doyle
Burke
FB

MAY 27 3 41 PM '64
READING ROOM
R T

[REDACTED] b7C

Boston 8, Massachusetts

Dear [REDACTED] b7C

Mr. Hoover read your letter of May 18th, with enclosure, to Mr. James L. Handley, Special Agent in Charge of our Boston Office.

In response to your inquiry, he asked me to advise you that Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information regarding subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. She was never a Special Agent of this Bureau and, of course, her views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way.

Sincerely yours,



Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

1 - Boston [REDACTED]
Reurairtel 5-19-64

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.1.94 BY SP7BTJ/K

MAY 28 1964

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
DeLoach _____
Evans _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Gandy _____

NOTE: Julia Brown was an informant of the Cleveland Office and has publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial relations with her. Bureau files reflect [REDACTED]

In view of the fact that [REDACTED] seems to be identical with the above individual as well as the individual concerned in information set out in the Boston airtel of 5-19-64, it is felt that the above letter, over Miss Gandy's signature, is in order.

72 JUN 9 1964 TELETYPE UNIT

May 18, 1964

Mr. J. L. Handley, Special Agent in Charge
F.B.I.
470 Atlantic Avenue
Boston, Massachusetts 02110

Dear Sir:

Enclosed is a copy of a notice we received concerning a Forum being sponsored by a group we believe to be an outlet for the John Birch Society.

The flyer particularly intrigued us because of the fact that it lists the speaker as if she is an "FBI Undercover Agent". The use of this identification puzzles us somewhat, since we have been under the impression that FBI Agents are supposed to be unidentified. Accordingly, we presume that the sponsors of the Forum are using this form of identification to add glamour to their speaker.

Because of the fact of possible misrepresentation and because of our disquiet over seeing the prestige of the FBI used to imply certain things in regard to this American Opinion Forum, we would appreciate hearing from you in regard to your views as to the use of the name of the FBI in this manner.

Sincerely yours,

ALL INFO
HEREIN IS
DATE 4-1-96

CLASSIFIED
Y 3130TNR

only cut to
5-26-64
DRC: djs

100-36117-132
ENCLOSURE
b7c

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

Page(s) withheld entirely at this location in the file. One or more of the following statements, where indicated, explain this deletion.

☐ Deletions were made pursuant to the exemptions indicated below with no segregable material available for release to you.

Section 552

Section 552a

☐ (b)(1)

☐ (b)(7)(A)

☐ (d)(5)

☐ (b)(2)

☐ (b)(7)(B)

☐ (j)(2)

☐ (b)(3)

☐ (b)(7)(C)

☐ (k)(1)

☐ (b)(7)(D)

☐ (k)(2)

☐ (b)(7)(E)

☐ (k)(3)

☐ (b)(7)(F)

☐ (k)(4)

☐ (b)(4)

☐ (b)(8)

☐ (k)(5)

☐ (b)(5)

☐ (b)(9)

☐ (k)(6)

☐ (b)(6)

☐ (k)(7)

☐ Information pertained only to a third party with no reference to the subject of your request or the subject of your request is listed in the title only.

☐ Documents originated with another Government agency(ies). These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.

Pages contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

Page(s) withheld inasmuch as a final release determination has not been made. You will be advised as to the disposition at a later date.

1 Pages were not considered for release as they are duplicative of 100 - 382107 - 131X pg 4

Page(s) withheld for the following reason(s):

☒ The following number is to be used for reference regarding these pages:
100 - 382107 - 132 pg 6

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X for this page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-3-104)

DATE: June 20, 1962

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND (100-23089)

SUBJECT: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTER INTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
IS - C

DeDigne
b7c

ReBulet, 6/13/62.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP3STU/

There are enclosed herewith four copies of a list of individuals identified as Communist Party members by Mrs. JULIA BROWN in testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in June, 1962, at Washington, D. C., as published in newspaper articles in "The Cleveland Press" and "The Plain Dealer" at Cleveland, Ohio.

The list will be reviewed by the Cleveland Office for possible counter-intelligence plans and comments will be furnished to the Bureau concerning potential counter-intelligence operations on any of these individuals to further disrupt the Party's activities in the Cleveland area through the exposure of the Communist affiliations of the identified Party members.

It is noted that "The Plain Dealer," June 5, 1962, issue in article entitled, "BOBBY Has No MC CURDY Doubts," states that "JAMES SMID, 11305 Methyl Ave., SE, subpoenaed to appear before the committee, complained he lost his job as a result."

"The Plain Dealer," June 7, 1962, in article entitled "Woman Labeled Red is Pacifist Aide Here," refers to VIOLET J. TARCAI, Vice President of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom (WILPF) in Cleveland, as having been named as a "one-time Communist" in the HCUA hearing in Washington, and mentioned some of her "pacifist" activities. [redacted] has reported that TARCAI is a candidate for President of the Cleveland WILPF, but because of the HCUA hearings, the elections in WILPF have been delayed and considerable factionalism and disruption has been caused in the organization.

ORIGINAL FILED IN

b2
2 - Bureau (Enc. 4) (RM)
2 - Cleveland
(1) [redacted]
EBB:jmp
(4)
ENCLOSURE
JUN 29 1962
RECORDS BR
Pls place one [redacted]
100-382107
NOT RECORDED
46 JUN 28 1962
JUN 29 1962

**COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTER-INTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C**

(Bufile 100-3-104)
(Cleveland file 100-23089)

Individuals identified as Communist Party members by Mrs. JULIA BRONZ in testimony before the House Committee on un-American Activities in June, 1962, at Washington, D. C., as published in newspaper articles in "The Cleveland Press" (PR) and "The Plain Dealer" (PD) at Cleveland, Ohio.

NAME	BUFILE	CLEVELAND FILE
EUGENE RAYNE (PR 5/11, 6/4-5) (PD 6/5-8)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ALBERT BETHANCOURT (PR 6/5) (PD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
LUCILLE BETHANCOURT (PD 6/6) (PR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
OSCAR BROUSILAK (PD 6/6) (PR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
EUGENE BROUSSO (PR 6/5) (PD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JIMMY LEE CALDWELL (PD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MARTIN GRANTON (PD 6/5-7) (PR 6/5-6, 5/11)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SALLY GRANTON (PR 6/5) (PD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SALLY GRASH (PD 6/6) (PR 6/6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

b7C

4 - Bureau (RM)
2 - [REDACTED]
(1) [REDACTED] b2
JMS: Jap
(6)

ENCLOSURE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-96 BY SP8 BTJ/C

CV 100-23089

NAME	DETAILS	GENERAL FILE
Mrs. ELIZABETH COOPER, aka Mrs. WILLIAM COOPER (FD 6/5) (FR 6/4-5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
WILLIAM H. COOPER (FR 5/11, 6/4-5-7) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HEN DAVIS (FR 6/4)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ROBERT HUCKER (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HENRY DE LACY (FR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HUGH DE LACY (FR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MURIEL DENNIS (FR 6/5-6) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
RAY DENNIS (FR 6/4-5) (FD 6/4-5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ANGIE HICKERSON (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FLORENCE POWERS (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JOSEPH POWERS (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ABRAHAM KINNY (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JACK HENNER (FR 6/5-6) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
RUTH HENNER (FR 5/11, 6/4-5) (FD 6-5-6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

/b7c

CV 100-23089

NAME	FILE	CLEVELAND FILE
FRED GARDNER (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
LEE GARDNER, aka Mrs. FRED GARDNER (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
LINNY GARDNER (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ETHEL L. GOODMAN, aka. ETHEL GOODMAN JENNINGS (FD 6/5-6) (FR 5/11, 6/5-6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
R. O. GREENFIELD (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
CARLOS GUYER (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HILL HANER (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ANTHONY HALANAK (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SAMUEL HANDELMAN (FD 6/5-7) (FR 5/11, 6/5-8)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FRIEDA HARRIS (FD 6/5) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FRANK HARRIS (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FRED HARRIS (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HARRY HEND HARRIS (FR 6/5-6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

CV 100-23089

NAME	INDEX	CHITLAND FILE
JOE HILL (FR 6/4-5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HERBERT KIMMELBERGER (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MORRIS KIRLOOM (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JAMES JACKSON (JAMES HILSON JACKSON) (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
LOU JENNINGS (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JOSEPH KAHN (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HENNA KAHN (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
DAVID KATZ (FR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FRIEDA KATZ (FR 6/4-5-6) (FD 6/5-6-12)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SAMUEL KILPATRICK (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JOSEPH KRAHN (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HILBERT KRAHN (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ANTHONY KROGMARK (FR 6/4-5-6-11) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JOHN KROGMARK (FR 5/11, 6/4-5-6) (FD 6/5-6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
TRIDA KROGMARK (FD 6/5-7) (FR 5/11, 6/4-5-6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

CV 100-23089

NAME	BUFILE	CLEVELAND FILE
"MAURICE" KUKIYMER (PR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
"GEMMA" KIMS (PR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JOE KIMS (PR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
YETTA "LASH" (YETTA LAND) (PR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
RUTH LENCIL (PR 6/5-6) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
PEARL LEVIN (PR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SAK LEVIN (PR 6/5-4) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
BLANCHE LIVINGSTONE (PR 6/4)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
WILLIAM LIVINGSTONE (PR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
EDITH LEWER (Deceased) (PR 6/4-5-6) (FD 6/5)	100-199239	100-9768
ETMAN LEWER (PR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ANN "NAGOSWITZ" aka ANN NAGOSWITZ (PR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
CATHERINE MC CASTLE (PR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FOSTER MC CORMY (PR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

CV 100-23089

NAME	BUFILE	ORIGINAL FILE
MAYME MC CUNEY (FR 6/4-5-6) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
JAMES MC WILLAN (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SARAH ROBERTS MC WILLAN (FR 5/11, 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
EDNA MEHL (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FRED MEHL (Deceased) (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	100-332088	100-14325
HORTENSE MITCHELL (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MEL MITCHELL (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SALLY WINTERS MORILLAS (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FRED "O'NEIL" (FR 6/5-6) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
LAURA "O'NEIL" (FR 6/5-6) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MARTHA "RANTINO" aka MARTHA RANTINO (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
WNO "RANTINO", aka WNO RANTINO (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FLORIANE ROVER (Deceased) (FD 6/5)	100-386043	100-38433
DON ROTHENBERG (FR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

CV 100-23089

NAME	BUFILE	CLEVELAND FILE
CARLOTTA RUFUS, aka Mrs. HENRY (FR 6/3-6) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SAMFORD SAFERSTEIN (FR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SHIRLEY SAFERSTEIN (FR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
PAUL J. SHEPARD, aka PAUL SHEPARD (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HENRY R. SINGEL (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
DR. JAMES A. SINANS (Deceased) aka., Dr. JOHN SINANS (JOSEPH NICHOLAS SINANS) (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	100-188300	100-1112
Mrs. JAMES A. SINANS Mrs. JOHN SINANS (Mrs. JOSEPH NICHOLAS SINANS) (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	100-253539	100-7947
JAMES SKID (FR 5/11, 6/3-6) (FD 6/5-7)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
REGINA SORGE (FR 5/11, 6/3-7-4) (FD 6/5-6-8)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
HUGH STRATTON (WILLIAM C. STRATTON) (FR 6/6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ABRAHAM STRANES (FR 6/4-5-7) (FD 6/5-8)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
SYLVIA STRANES (FR 5/11, 6/4-7) (FD 6/5-8)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

CV 100-23089

NAME	BUFILE	CLEVELAND FILE
KLARA TARGAI (FR 5/11, 6/3-7) (FD 6/6-8)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
VIOLET TARGAI (FR 5/11, 6/3-7) (FD 6/6-7-8)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
PAULINE TAYLOR (FR 6/3-6) (FD 6/3-6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
BERTHA TERNERBACH (FR 6/4-5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MILTON TERNERBACH (FR 5/11, 6/4-5) (FD 6/5-8)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MYRON THOMAS (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
GEORGE TONKIN (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MARY TURNER (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
FITE "WANDROWSKI" aka FITE WANDROWSKI (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
"BET" WASHINGTON (Deceased) 101-6527 aka. BET WASHINGTON (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5-6)		100-14573
JAMES WELLS (FD 6/3-6) (FR 6/3-6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
MARGARET WENNY (FD 6/3-6-7) (FR 5/11, 6/4-5-6)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ROBERT WENNY (FR 6/5) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ESTHER WILLIAMS (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

b7c

CV 100-23089

NAME	DATE	CHARGE FILE
GEORGE WILLIAMS (FD 6/6) (FR 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ALBERT MOORE (FR 6/4-5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
ELMER ZAKRIVY (FR 6/3-6) (FD 6/5)	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

/b7c

UNITED STATES

GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382105)

DATE: 10-6-64

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
FORMER [REDACTED] b2

According to the Long Beach, California, "Independent Press-Telegram," a daily newspaper, issue of 9-25-64, JULIA BROWN addressed a meeting of the Long Beach Chapter of the John Birch Society at Long Beach Polytechnic High School on 9-25-64 at which time she characterized the civil rights movement as having vast communist infiltration. She also stated that the civil rights fight is a fight against patriotic Negroes. She concluded by stating, "I don't know of any organization that has done better work than the John Birch Society."

The 9-26-64 issue of the "Santa Ana Register," a daily newspaper published in Santa Ana, California, contains an article indicating that JULIA BROWN spoke to a meeting sponsored by the American Forum, a service group of the John Birch Society on 9-26-64 at Santa Ana Valley High School. Mrs. BROWN stated that "Moscow Reds are placing the blame of all Negro ills at the door of the white man." Mrs. BROWN also stated that the media of public information is far from free of communists.

The above is furnished for the information of the Bureau and the Cleveland Office.

- 2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
- 1 - Cleveland (INFO) (REGISTERED)
- 1 - Los Angeles

LJM:mak
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-1-94 BY SP3BUB

REC-100-382107-133

OCT 8 1964

64 OCT 21 1964

b7c

RA

REC 61
-101

100-382107-134

November 17, 1964

NOV 17 11 24 AM '64
FBI - MEMPHIS

[REDACTED]

Midland, Texas

b7c

Dear [REDACTED]

Your letter of November 7th has been received.

In response to your inquiry, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information regarding subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. She was never a Special Agent of this Bureau and, of course, her views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles and Julia Brown was an informant of the Cleveland Office and has publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial correspondence with her.

WAM:plr
(3)

MAILED 6
NOV 17 1964
COMM-FBI

- Tolson _____
- Belmont _____
- Mohr _____
- DeLoach _____
- Casper _____
- Callahan _____
- Conrad _____
- Evans _____
- Gale _____
- Rosen _____
- Sullivan _____
- Tavel _____
- Trotter _____
- Tele. Room _____
- Holmes _____
- Gandy _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BTJ/E
35504

64 NOV 23 1964

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

[Handwritten signatures and initials: "Hawes", "Key", "Dyke", "WAM"]

[REDACTED]
MIDLAND, TEXAS

November 7, 1964

Mr. Tolson ✓
Mr. Belmont ✓
Mr. Mohr ✓
Mr. Casper ✓
Mr. Callahan ✓
Mr. Conrad ✓
Mr. Evans ✓
Mr. Gale ✓
Mr. Rosen ✓
Mr. Sullivan ✓
Mr. Tavel ✓
Mr. Trotter ✓
Tele. Room ✓
Miss Holmes ✓
Miss Gandy ✓

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

Recently a woman by the name of Julia Brown gave a lecture in the Odessa High School Auditorium in Odessa, Texas. She was sponsored by the American Opinion Book Stores. Her advance publicity, and she herself, characterized her as a former undercover agent for the Federal Bureau of Investigation in regard to work against the communist conspiracy.

During the course of her talk Julia Brown implied that she knew that a great number of people whom she named were communists. She further implied that her knowledge of whether or not almost anyone was a communist was because of her affiliation with the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Can you please verify to me if Julia Brown was an undercover agent for the FBI, and if she was in work which would have given her information to imply that many people, including those who have come on the national scene in the past decade, are communists.

Thank you very much.

Very truly yours,
[REDACTED]

HSW:lb ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3 BTJ/0
Comp # 355504

REC 611

EX-1

NOV 12 1964

11-18

EXP. PROC.
NOV 12 1964

1 - J. D. Donohue

SAC, Los Angeles [REDACTED] b2

12-4-64

Director, FBI (100-323107)

JULIA BROWN
FORMER [REDACTED] b2

CONF. INFT.

b2
b7E

The Bufile on Mrs. Brown contains many published photographs, but it would be helpful if we had an actual print. You are requested to check your file, and if you have such a print, furnish it to the Bureau. Any size print would be acceptable. In the event you do not have such a print, contact Mrs. Brown and she may be able to provide a photograph.

JDD:k1b
(4) *klb*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3A/TJR

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Evans _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

MAILED 27
DEC 3 - 1964
COMM-FBI

100-323107-135
DEC 3 1964

DEC 8 1964 TELETYPE UNIT ☐

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 12/18/64

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] (c) b2

SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
Former [REDACTED] b2

Rebulet 12/4/64.

Enclosed for the Bureau are two photographs and one negative of the subject made from a small photograph of BROWN taken while she was in a picket line in Cleveland. This is the only photograph in the files of the Los Angeles Office. If not suitable it is suggested that the Cleveland Office could contact BROWN and obtain a better one.

- 2 - Bureau (Encls. 3) REGISTERED
1 - Cleveland [REDACTED] (Info) REGISTERED
1 - Los Angeles

LJM:JMF
(4)

REC-39

DEC 21 1964

3 ENCLOSURE
ENCLOSURE ATTACHEDJ Per [unclear]
INT SEC

64 JAN 8 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3 BTJ/D



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BIVC

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 1/12/65

FROM : *Byn* SAC, ALBANY (62-1572)

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION CONCERNING

JULIA C. BROWN has been scheduled to lecture in Vermont as follows:

January 17, 1965

Rutland High School Auditorium,
Rutland, Vermont, sponsored
by the Green Mountain Patriots.

January 18, 1965

Bennington Catholic High School
Auditorium, Bennington, Vermont,
sponsored by the Green Mountain
Patriots.

January 19, 1965

Ira Allen Chapel, University of
Vermont, Burlington, Vermont,
sponsored by the Vermont Young
Americans For Freedom.

JULIA BROWN is billed as a "Former FBI Undercover Operative," civilian capacity, and is described on the publicity brochure as a "Negro Lady who exposed over 100 Communists, who spent nine years with the Communist Party in the Cleveland area, and who testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities."

The brochure indicates that she will speak about her personal experiences with Communism, Communist Objectives and Tactics, and Communism in the Civil Rights Movement.

A source advised that JULIA C. BROWN plans to speak elsewhere in New England after her Vermont tour.

Pursuant to SAC letter 62-29(G), Albany is alerting Boston and New Haven.

- 2 - Bureau
- 1 - Boston (info)
- 1 - New Haven (info)
- 1 - Albany

JCM:ptan13
(5) JAN 13 1965

REC-9

100-382-17-137

14 JAN 14 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BUL

Handwritten signatures and initials

SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED]

b2

1/11/65

Director, FBI (100-302207) - 138

b7c 1 - [REDACTED]

JULIA BROWN
(FBI)

b2

Reurairtel dated 1/14/65.

Authority is granted to advise INS, Cleveland, that the FBI interposes no objections to their using Brown as a witness. Contact Brown and inform her of FBI interest in her and be guided by instructions set forth in Section 1004.15 of the Manual of Instructions.

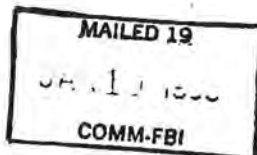
NOTE:

Reairtel states that INS desires to use Brown as a witness. She was discontinued as an informant in June, 1960, having been a member of the Communist Party. She has publicly testified. She is not a potential witness in any Bureau case. Relationship with her has been satisfactory.

NJR:lm
(4)

lm

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____



62 JAN 27 1965

MAIL ROOM ☒ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BTJ/R

FBI
h
br

F B I

Date: 1/14/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIRTEL _____
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

JULIA BROWN
(FORMER [REDACTED])

b2

INS, Cleveland, advised they would like to use BROWN as witness in cases they intend to prosecute and inform other INS District Offices of her availability to testify.

UACB, Cleveland will advise INS, Cleveland, 1/22/65 that the FBI interposes no objection to their using BROWN as a witness.

100-81570-500
3-Bureau (RM)
1-Cleveland
MPM/smd
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP8 BTJ/LG

C G. WICK

Let to CV
MJP: 1/min
1/21/65

REC-39

100-382107-138

21 JAN 18 1965

21

INT. SEC. 1

Approved: EEB
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

MAILED

FEB 5 1965

NAME CHECK

February 4, 1965

X
~~JULIA BROWN~~ *Sq m r*
Born: January 11, 1898
Atlanta, Georgia

Reference is made to your file number A13 512 076.

O
Julia Brown furnished information regarding subversive activities to this Bureau on a confidential basis from August, 1951, until June, 1960, when she moved out of the area. Mrs. Brown was not a Special Agent of this Bureau.

(100-382107)

Original & 1-INS-CLEVELAND
Request Received-1/18/65

RHM:ded *ded*

(4)
CHM

NOTE: Memo not classified as she has appeared before HCUA, has written a book and does lecturing based on her experiences. Appears to still be on good terms with this Bureau.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-94 BY SP3 BTJ/L

This reply is re: check of FBI
investigative file. To check arrest
records request must be submitted to
FBI Identification Division.

REC-1

69 FEB 9 1965

GHS
Don
-139
100-382107-1
FEB 8 1965

100-382107-140X
REC 20 100-394865-17

April 7, 1965

b7c

[REDACTED]
Rapid City, South Dakota

Dear [REDACTED]

Burke
Doyle

REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

Apr 7 5 07 PM '65

Your letter of April 2nd has been received.

With respect to your inquiries, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. Therefore, I trust you will understand why I am not in a position to comment specifically along the lines you have mentioned. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

With regard to Julia Brown, she furnished information on subversive activities to this Bureau on a confidential basis from August, 1951, until June, 1960. Mrs. Brown was not a Special Agent of the FBI. Her personal ventures and her opinions and comments are strictly her own and this Bureau is not in a position to comment on these in any way whatsoever.

MAILED 6
APR 8 - 1965
COMM-FBI

In conducting our investigations, the FBI will do everything within its power to seek out facts. Should any individual wish to volunteer data in his possession, the FBI will be glad to receive it.

LeBr

Sincerely yours,

NOTE: No information appears in this letter. Mrs. Brown was an informant of the Bureau and has appeared before the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

DTP:lsg (3)

- Tolson _____
- Belmont _____
- Mohr _____
- DeLoach _____
- Casper _____
- Callahan _____
- Conrad _____
- Felt _____
- Gale _____
- Rosen _____
- Sullivan _____
- Tavel _____
- Trotter _____
- Tele. Room _____
- Holmes _____
- Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b7c

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BJP

WAXBURG CITY, SOUTH DAKOTA

2-1

1. Was she ever employed by the F.B.I.?
2. Does she in any way speak for the F.B.I.?
3. Was she a person from whom the F.B.I. received information?
4. Was the information that she gave reliable?
5. Of the "more than 100 persons" that she named as Communists in the Cleveland Area, were these communists?
6. Is she now a member of the John Birch Society? For whom does she speak now?
7. Mrs. Brown inferred repeatedly that Martin Luther King is a communist. Have you any evidence that he is a communist?
8. Is the John Birch Society an effective anti-communist agency?

REC 20

11 APR 9 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.96 BY 5080TJL/2

CORRESPONDENCE

J. Edgar Hoover

page 2

9. Is it true that the F.B.I. will accept evidence from any one who thinks that they ~~have~~ anything to offer that may help the F.B.I. in its investigations?
10. Is Mrs. Brown's evaluation of who today are and who are not communists trustworthy?
11. Is the present Civil Rights movement in this land communist inspired?

I realize that your policy may not allow you to answer all of the questions asked but whatever facts you can provide will be greatly appreciated.

Sincerely yours,



b7c

April 12, 1965

REC-32

100-38-107-140

b7C

Dickinson, North Dakota

Dear [REDACTED]

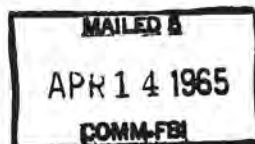
Your letter of April 7th has been received and I want to thank you for your kind sentiments.

While I would like to be of service, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I regret that I am unable to be of help in this instance but trust you will understand the reasons for this policy.

Concerning Mrs. Julia C. Brown, she furnished information of interest to this Bureau on a confidential basis from 1951 until 1960; however, she was never an employee.

I am enclosing some material which I hope you will find helpful.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover



Enclosures (5)

SEE NOTE PAGE 2.

Communism-- The Incredible Swindle
"Our Heritage of Greatness"
Domestic Intelligence
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
"Faith in God--Our Answer To Communism"

WLS:des (3)

APR 21 1965

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP2BJS/18

APR 17 2 37 PM '65
REC'D - READING ROOM
FBI

B-JH

[Handwritten signatures and initials]

b7C

[REDACTED]

NOTE: [REDACTED] cannot be identified in Bufiles.
There is no record of the organization, [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Mrs. Brown is well known to the Bureau. Dr. Sidney
Miller, deceased, was well known to the Bureau.

DICKINSON, NORTH DAKOTA

March 31, 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3ADP

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

at the FBI headquarters in Washington. Presuming on that remote
and passing acquaintance, I address my inquiry to you.

An organization calling itself "Citizens for Truth and Morality" recently sponsored a lecture in this city by Mrs Julia C. Brown who is described in the local press as "a former undercover agent aiding the FBI". In response to a written question from the floor - Do you think that Martin Luther King is a loyal American? - Mrs Brown replied that she did not think Dr. King was a loyal American and that he was leading the negro people to the slaughter pens. My concern is not for that part of Mrs Brown's statement about the slaughter pens but for the implied disloyalty of Dr. King. Taken in the context of the meeting I can only assume that by "loyal American" the questioner meant an American not subverted nor influenced in his statements and actions by the Communist Party.

Unfortunately, the pronouncements of people like Mrs Brown who have at one time or another had some sort of connection with the FBI, have the effect of seemingly being pronouncements of the FBI itself. Mrs Brown is a "former undercover agent aiding the FBI", Mrs Brown states that Dr. King is not a loyal American, ergo the FBI must feel that Dr. King is not a loyal American. I know that this is silly logic but it is the hands of many people work.

The matter is not an issue here but it was brought to my attention inasmuch as I have spoken from time to time in support of Dr. King and what he is seeking to accomplish in the way of civil rights. Do you at the FBI have any reason to believe that Dr. King is anything but a loyal citizen?

With every good personal wish, I am,

XEROX



ack 4-12-65
1 file

Sincerely,

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

REC 61

100 - 382107 - 141

April 14, 1965

b7C

C

[REDACTED]

b7C

Valley City, North Dakota 58072

Dear

[REDACTED]

b7C

Your letter of April 5th has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, Mrs. Julia Brown, ~~while never a Special Agent of the FBI~~ did furnish information in a confidential capacity regarding security matters to this Bureau from 1951 to 1960 for which she was compensated.

I trust this will be helpful in verifying Mrs. Brown's past association with the FBI; however, ~~I would like to point out~~ Of course, ~~that any statements she may make at the present time should not be construed as necessarily~~ representative of the views of this Bureau. In addition, I have no objection to your reproducing this communication in the manner you indicated.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

JHC/ATP

NOTE: Bufiles reflect that correspondent wrote in November, 1964, with regard to the Walter Jenkins case. While she questioned the incident, her letter was generally favorable to the Director and the work of this Bureau.

DFC:cai
(3) *cu*

V

- Tolson
- Belmont
- Mohr
- DeLoach
- Casper
- Callahan
- Conrad
- Felt
- Gale
- Rosen
- Sullivan
- Tavel
- Trotter
- Tele. Room
- Holmes
- Gandy

MAILED 5
APR 15 1965
COMM-FBI

APR 15 11 32 AM '65
MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐
REC'D MAIL ROOM

JHC *ATP* *GRC*

ALV *cu* *b7C*
[REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY 5026TWR

APR 11 4 53 PM '65
FBI
READING ROOM

TRUE COPY

April 5, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

b7C [redacted] Mrs. Julia Brown, former
undercover agent, This past weekend. She appeared at a Press
conference and on an afternoon T.V. Show where she charged that
Martin Luther King was "leading the Negro to the Slaughter pens" and
that he was being manipulated by the Communists. Inasmuch as the
John Birch Society sponsored her appearance in this town, she was
immediately attacked from all sides. And her testimony discredited.

I would appreciate a letter from you to the effect
that Mrs. Brown is no glory-seeker -- That she is a good American --
That she knows what she's talking about and that she did actually
serve the F. B. I. as an undercover agent for 2 years within the
Communist Party and is still in good standing with you although she
no longer works for you. I would furthermore very much appreciate
permission to reproduce such a letter from you in the local papers
which became embroiled in the Liberalled plot to discredit both her
personally and her message --

Many thanks --

REC 61
Sincerely ,

100 - 382107-141
12 APR 19 1965

ACK: 4/14/65 /ccw b7C
DEC: 8
ITC: 4/12/65
DEC: 8

Valley City, North Dakota 58072

b7C
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.96 BY SP3 BTJ/D

April 22, 1965

REC-50 100-382107-142

EX 105

[REDACTED]
Sioux Falls, South Dakota 57106

Dear [REDACTED]

b7C

APR 17 2 59 PM '65
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

Your letter of April 19th has been received.

In response to your request, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities for the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her current views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover



NOTE: There is no information in Bufiles to preclude this letter and we last corresponded with [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Julia Brown was a confidential informant of the Cleveland Office and she publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial relations with her.

b7C

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

ALS:ejc
(3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BJD

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b7c

22

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Sioux Falls, S. Dak.

April 19, 1965

The F.B.I.,
% Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director,
Washington, D.C.

Dear sirs;

cc 2-1

I'm writing to you for information and thought that you could supply it to me. Not too long ago a Julia Brown spoke here sponsored by the local John Birch Societies. She said that she had been an FBI agent for about 9 or 10 years working in a communist cell in I believe Cleveland. She had some very critical things to say about the civil rights movement and that the implication seemed to me to be that civil rights was communist led and inspired. I don't go along with her on this, but of course, I realize that communists could well be working here as elsewhere. Could you inform me as to whether she was actually an FBI agent? She uses this term agent, but I'm wondering if an FBI informant would not be more correct. If you can give out this information to me I'd appreciate. I might use your answer in a letter to the editor if this is permissible. So, whatever you could do for me in this matter I think would help clear up some local misunderstandings. Thank you so very much.

Sincerely,

b7c

EX 105

[REDACTED]
Sioux Falls, South Dakota, 57105

REC-50

100-382107-142

16 APR 23 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BTS/

ad 4/24/65
HLS: yu

11A

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO :

DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: April 22, 1965

FROM :

SAC, OMAHA [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT:

MRS. JULIA BROWN
FORMER BUREAU SECURITY INFORMANT

Re Omaha airtel and LHM dated 4/16/65 captioned "UNSUB; THREAT TO BOMB AMERICAN LEGION BUILDING, DAVENPORT, IOWA, 4/14/65. BOMBING MATTERS - THREATS," and articles forwarded to the Bureau by the Omaha Office appearing in the "Omaha World-Herald" newspaper dated 4/11/65, 4/12/65 and 4/13/65; and articles appearing in the "Times-Democrat" newspaper, Davenport, Iowa, dated 3/31/65 and 4/15/65 in regard to Mrs. BROWN's appearance in this area.

Enclosed for the Bureau is a Xerox copy of "Fact Sheet" concerning Mrs. BROWN and also a Xerox copy of a letter from [REDACTED]

This letter pertains to Mrs. JULIA BROWN and was in response to [REDACTED] letter of inquiry concerning Mrs. BROWN.

On 4/8/65 [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] advised SA [REDACTED] the Christian Interracial Committee, Post Office Box 2151, Davenport, Iowa, which organization was formed to bring to light all acts which seek to subvert and enslave this nation and the religious and moral character of the American citizens.

[REDACTED] since MARTIN LUTHER KING, JR., had been selected to receive an award and to appear at Davenport, Iowa, on 4/28/65 the Christian Interracial Committee decided to counter with Mrs. JULIA BROWN who was billed as an "ex-FBI undercover operative," and Mrs. BROWN was to speak on 4/14/65, on "Communism and the Civil Rights Movement." She stated that [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] a member of the Christian Interracial Committee and arranged for JULIA BROWN to appear to speak and also arranged for the rental of the American Legion Hall, Davenport, Iowa, as the place for the [REDACTED]

② - Bureau (Enc.-2) (Registered Mail)

1 - Omaha

JVB:asm

(3)

69 MAY 3 1965

REC-26

21 APR 26 1965

EX-102

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP3B/P

INT. SEC.

OM 134-0

On 4/13/65 [REDACTED] advised that she had received a number of phone calls regarding Mrs. JULIA BROWN's engagement to speak at Davenport, Iowa, on 4/14/65 and a number of these phone calls were of a obscene and almost threatening nature. She said she believed she was the recipient of these phone calls because [REDACTED]

b7C [REDACTED] made available the "Fact Sheet" in regard to JULIA BROWN which is mentioned above.

On 4/13/65 [REDACTED] made available the above-mentioned copy of the letter from [REDACTED]

b7C
b7D For the information of the Bureau, [REDACTED] on 4/13/65 advised that he and several officers of the department attended the function at the American Legion Hall on 4/14/65 and were very favorably impressed with Mrs. BROWN's speech. He informed that Mrs. BROWN highly praised the FBI's work in connection with communism and urged the audience to respect the FBI and its work. He further advised that after her speech she responded to written questions rather than to questions from the floor and he believed she did an excellent job in response to questions.

The above is being furnished for the information of the Bureau in regard to Mrs. JULIA BROWN's appearance in the Omaha Division.

April 8, 1965

b7C

DeWainport, Iowa 52301

Dear [REDACTED]

I am writing with reference to your letter of April 2, requesting information about Mrs. Julia Brown, a speaker sponsored by the John Birch Society.

Mrs. Brown, a regular speaker for the John Birch Society's American Opinion Speakers Bureau, is a Negro woman about forty years of age. As you indicate, Mrs. Brown bills herself as a former "F.B.I. undercover agent in the Communist Party." She was not, in fact, an employee of the F.B.I. but was a member of the Communist Party who apparently became disenchanted and turned over information to the government.

b7C

In previous speeches, Mrs. Brown has told her audiences that Martin Luther King is a Communist dupe and a "patsy." The Civil Rights Act, she said, is a "Communist originated document" and that the NAACP is badly infiltrated by Communists.

Reports we have received from observers at some of Mrs. Brown's meetings describe her as "extremely uninformed" and she will only answer questions that are submitted to her in writing. During the question and answer period, Mrs. Brown's total ignorance of the Civil Rights Bill and the whole civil rights movement was apparent. She has expressed the following opinions:

1. Congress of Racial Equality is rotten; it is filled with Commies.
2. All the white people in the civil rights fight are Commies.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP8BTW/10

ENCLOSURE

100-382117-143

3. Martin Luther King is a Commie.
4. James Farmer is a Commie.
5. The Black Muslims are reviving the Commie cause.
6. The Commies want the Civil Rights Bill to be defeated as it will lead to more unrest.

Finally, there was an editorial in the Bennington, Vermont, Banner of February 7, 1967 commenting on speeches in Vermont by Mrs. Brown. The editorial stated that Mrs. Brown claims she has a God-given gift that enables her to tell a Communist after talking with a person just a few minutes. "I can even smell them" she declared in her talk in Bennington. One wonders how responsible, educated citizens can sit on a platform listening to this hogwash with serious faces.

To sum up, the John Birch Society uses Mrs. Brown to prove to America that not all Negroes support the civil rights movement.

I trust that the above information will prove helpful to you.

Sincerely yours,

b7C

JFF:sl
cc: [REDACTED]

b7C

FACT SHEET

JULIA BROWN- FORMERLY CLEVELAND, OHIO
NOW CALIFORNIA

Topics

To Tell All My People

Mrs. Brown emerged from her experience as an FBI undercover operative with a message for the present and for the future and for both races

My Experience in the Communist Party

What happened, what she saw and what she learned about the CPUSA and the sacrifices required of undercover operatives.

"Public hearings relating to Communist activities within the Cleveland, Ohio, area, were held by the Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D.C., on June 4, 5, 6, and 7, 1962. The principal witness before the committee was Julia Clarice Brown, who testified that her initial contact with the Communist Party had been in the year 1947, when she assisted in the political campaign of Albert Young, then a candidate for the Cleveland City Council. She related the circumstances under which she had been deceived into joining the Communist Party, having been led to believe that she was joining a 'civil rights' organization which was working for the betterment of Negroes.

"Mrs. Brown further explained that she quit the Communist Party approximately 9 months later when she had come to realize the Communist Party was "a conspiracy and trying to destroy my country." Having reached the conclusion, she thereupon voluntarily contacted the FBI, informing that agency of her suspicion. Later, in the summer of 1951, Mrs. Brown was asked by the FBI to again associate herself with the Communist Party as an undercover operative. This she agreed to do. She remained a "member" of the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio until May of 1960, at which time she left the party to take up residence in California.

"Mrs. Brown's testimony was productive of much new and useful information concerning Communist tactics in fund raising; racial discrimination within the Communist Party structure, described by Mrs. Brown as "Jim Crow" practices; the implementation of 'united front' tactics which she described as the "chief task" of the party at the December 1959 National Communist Party Convention in New York City...."

"The activities of more than 100 current and former residents of the Cleveland area, identified by Mrs. Brown as persons she had known to be members of the Communist Party (many of whom were still active in Communist Party affairs as late as May 1960 when she left the area), were described by Mrs. Brown...." (*)

These lines from the Synopsis of a House Committee on Un-American Activities report, tell very effectively how fully Mrs. Brown availed herself of the opportunity to expose the onomics of the U.S. undermining subverting, infiltrating from within.

Mrs. Brown's story is packed with her intense sense of the urgency of the hour and her concern that Americans appreciate their great heritage and defend and improv—t with their lives. "The h— is late," she says "the time is now" -- (*)

ENCLOSURE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3 BTW/ML

REC-18

April 15, 1965

100-382107 144

BP

\$ 2

b7C

[REDACTED]
Fargo, North Dakota

Dear [REDACTED]

Your letter of April 5th, with enclosures, has been forwarded to me by the Attorney General.

REC-18
Mrs. Julia Brown, while never a Special Agent of the FBI, furnished information on subversive activities to this Bureau on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960 for which she was compensated. Her views at the present time, however, are strictly her own and are not to be construed as representative of the FBI.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

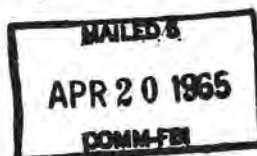
NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Julia Brown was a confidential informant of the Cleveland Office and has publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial relations with her.

W. J. Tig
(3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BJD

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

58 APR 29 1965



MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Keypal
Flan
from
Quinn
Comm

[redacted] b7c
Fargo, N. Dakota

April 5/65

Dear Sir,

RE: Mrs. Julia Brown

Under cover agent for F. B. I.

Would like to have information concerning Mrs. Brown's activities as an agent. Please refer to clippings.

I find it curious that her statements directly contradict those of your office, & I wonder if she ever served our government?

It occurred to me that she might be speaking about the country under false pretenses? & perhaps doing a great deal of harm to the Civil Rights cause.

Thank you for any information you might have to send me.

Sincerely,

REC-18

100-382107-44

10 APR 23 1965

[redacted] b7c
Fargo, N. Dakota

and
TC-4-14-65
ack 4-15-65
WAM: djs

ENCLOSURE

FARGO
APR 3
1965



Attorney General
Dept. of Justice
~~Federal Bureau of Investigation~~
Washington, D.C.

Boem

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BJS/16

b7c

Fargo, N. Dakota

April 5/65

Dear Sir.

Re: Mrs. Julia Brown.

Undercover agent for F.B.I.

Would like to have information
concerning Mrs. Brown's activities
as an agent. I am sure you will

I find it curious that her
statements directly contradict those
of your office, and wonder if
she ever served our government?

It occurred to me that I might be speaking about the country under false pretenses, perhaps doing a great deal of harm to the Civil Rights cause!

Thank you for any information you might have to send me.

Sincerely,

b7C

Fargo, N. Dakota

APR 13 1965

Katzenbach: Reds Have No Control Of Rights Groups

WASHINGTON (AP) — Atty. Gen. Nicholas Katzenbach says the Communist party has no control over civil rights organizations or their leaders.

While the party has attempted to inject itself into the American civil rights movement, he feels it has been "remarkably unsuccessful in actually influencing any decisions, and certainly has not captured any of the leadership."

Katzenbach expressed himself in an exclusive interview with The Associated Press — his first formal interview since becoming attorney general in February.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4-14-96 BY SP8BJP

Excluded from automatic downgrading and declassification

100-440000-701

Says King Leads Negro To Slaughter

The Civil Rights movement is taking over the South for the Communists, and "Dr. Martin Luther King is leading uninformed and innocent Negroes to the slaughter pens."

That's what Mrs. Julia Brown said at a press conference at the Fargo YMCA Friday. Mrs. Brown, a Negro, was on her way to speak Friday night at Valley City, N.D., under the sponsorship of local John Birch societies.

Mrs. Brown says that she was an undercover agent for nine years in the Communist Party for the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

She said she joined the Civil Rights Congress in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1947, thinking it was a Civil Rights group.

"I learned later," she said, "that I had joined the Communist Party."

She said that after nine months she went to the FBI, was told to stay in the group and become an undercover agent.

With her at the YMCA was Rose Shields of Valley City. "We're sponsoring Mrs. Brown tonight," she said.

* * *

Mrs. Brown said the Civil Rights movement is badly infiltrated by Communists.

"Dr. Martin Luther King is one of the biggest leftists the world has ever seen," she said. "He is aiding the Communist movement and also leading Negroes to the slaughter pens."

She said the right-to-vote issue was merely a coverup for a Communist take-over.

President Johnson, she said, is not a member of the Communist Party "but he's sure wrong."

She said that Communist infiltration was in all areas of American society and especially politics.

Asked how she could spot Communists she said, "Well, I can tell one when I talk with him. I can't really tell you how. It takes experience. But I've never been wrong yet. I can just tell if a person is a Communist."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4-4-94 BY SP3BKL/D

144

April 20, 1965

REC 5

100-382107-144X

EX-101

Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15222

Dear [REDACTED]

Your letters of April 12th and 15th have been received.

With respect to your inquiry, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her current views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 6

APR 20 1965

COMM-FBI

NOTE: Bufiles contain nothing derogatory and no correspondence with

BFCM: pip (3)

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-94 BY SP5 BTJ/N

66 APR 28 1965

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

APR 21 3 47 PM '65
REC'D - READING ROOM
FBI

PITTSBURGH, PA.

b7C

April 12, 1965

Mr. Tolson ✓
Mr. Belmont ✓
Mr. Mohr ✓
Mr. Casper ✓
Mr. Callahan ✓
Mr. Conrad ✓
Mr. Felt ✓
Mr. Gale ✓
Mr. Rosen ✓
Mr. Sullivan ✓
Mr. Tavel ✓
Mr. Trotter ✓
Tele. Room ✓
Miss Holmes ✓
Miss Gandy ✓

Director of F.B.I.
U.S. Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sirs:

It has been announced via word of mouth and poster in a suburban bookstore that Mrs. Clarissa Brown, of Cleveland, described as a former agent of the F.B.I., will address a Pittsburgh area meeting on April 19th on Communist infiltration into the civil rights movement. She is described as a Negro.

I would inquire whether a Mrs. Clarissa Brown of Cleveland was indeed an F.B.I. agent or an "undercover agent in the civil rights movement", as has been claimed in one announcement. Are you able to tell me if this is a bona-fide persons insofar as the claim made that she was a part of the F.B.I.?

Thank you,

Sincerely,

b7C

APR 13 1965

REC 5

100-382107-144X

EX-101

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3 BTJ/2

APR 22 1965

PITTSBURGH, PA. 1

b7c

April 15, 1965

Director of F.B.I.
U. S. Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

RE: Correction on inquiry mailed to you 4/12/65

Dear Sirs:

It has been announced via word of mouth and poster in a suburban bookstore that Mrs. Julia (not Clarissa as given to you before Brown of Cleveland, described as a former agent of the F.B.I., from 1951 to 1960, will address a Pittsburgh area meeting on April 19th on Communist infiltration into the civil rights movement. She is pictured as a Negro.

I would inquire whether a Mrs. Julia Brown of Cleveland was indeed an F.B.I. agent or an "undercover agent in the civil rights movement", as has been claimed in one announcement. Are you able to tell me if this is a bona-fide person insofar as the claim made that she was a part of the F.B.I?

Thank you,

Sincerely,

b7c

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BUI/R

REC 15

EX-101

100-382107-144X1

21 APR 22 1965

ack 4-19-65
66 APR 28 1965

April 19, 1965

REC-44

100-382107-144X2

~~100-394465-18~~

EX-105

APR 19 10 58 AM '65
FBI
MAILING ROOM

[REDACTED]

Rapid City, South Dakota

b7c

Dear [REDACTED]

Your letter of April 11th has been received.

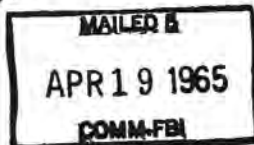
In response to your request, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her current views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain no information identifiable with correspondent. Julia Brown was a confidential informant of the Cleveland Office and has publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial relations with her.

WAM:ems
(3)

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-14-96 BY SP3DJS/6

APR 20 1965

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT ☐

MORRIS

(LHM)

W
16

[REDACTED] b7C

Rapid City, So. Dak.

Dept. of Justice
Attention: J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau Investigation
Washington, D. C.



Dear Sir:

March 31, 1965, the Rapid City Chamber of Commerce,
[REDACTED] address by Mrs. Julia Brown. As an inter-
[REDACTED] citizen and desiring to learn of this
[REDACTED] nces as a informer for the F.B.I., I
[REDACTED] this address. Now our Chamber of
Commerce [REDACTED] tack for bringing this women to our
city, [REDACTED] stated that Mrs. Brown did not
work at any [REDACTED] I., and as a result we can
not believe her [REDACTED] be possible, for you,
to enlighten me as [REDACTED] on Mrs. Brown and
tell me if she is an [REDACTED] ing a service or
dis-service for our Country.

Sincerely,

b7C [REDACTED]

REC-44/100-382107-144X2

~~100-397865-18~~

EX-105

21 APR 20 1965

CONFIDENTIAL

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP5BQR

FBI

Date: 4/16/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)

Via AIRTEL _____
(Priority)

To: Director, FBI

~~Attn: Civil Rights Section~~
~~General Investigative Division~~

From: SAC, OMAHA (174-5) (C)

Subject: UNSUB; THREAT TO BOMB AMERICAN LEGION
BUILDING, DAVENPORT, IOWA, 4/14/65

☒ BOMBING MATTERS - THREATS ☐ RACIAL MATTERS

Re Omaha teletype to Bureau, 4/14/65.

Enclosed are eight copies of a letterhead memorandum.

b7c [Information pertaining to JULIA BROWN's appearance
and background re the group was furnished by [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Christian Interracial Committee, on 4/8/65
and 4/13/65.

In view of the fact no incident occurred and there
were no further threats, this case is being closed.

Copies of LHM furnished to INTC and Secret Service,
Omaha, Nebraska.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 1-14-84 BY 6032 SP/L

Agency G-2, ONI, OSI, SEC. SER.
694 (4) DEPT. OF JUSTICE
Date Forw. APR 23 1965
How Forw. 1/5
By [REDACTED]

100-382107
NOT RECORDED
191 APR 27 1965

1 - Bureau (Enclosures 8)
1 - Omaha
AJK:erb
(2)

ENCLOSURE

This will confirm
discussion with [REDACTED]
APR 17 1965

b7c

Approved: 69 MAY 3 1965
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

FBI

Date: 4/23/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)Via AIRTEL _____
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] (c) b2

SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(RACIAL MATTERS)

C

Reurairtel 4/20/65 NR-Cons/Raw 6-7-65

For the information of the Milwaukee Office set forth below is information concerning captioned individual:

A pamphlet issued by the U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., in 1962, entitled, "Communist Activities in the Cleveland, Ohio, Area, Part I - Hearings Before the Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives, Eighty-Seventh Congress, Second Session, reflects that on June 4, 1962, Mrs. JULIA C. BROWN testified under oath that she was active in the Communist Party in Cleveland from 1951 until May, 1960, and furnished information concerning such activity to the Federal Bureau of Investigation."

BROWN considered to be of known reliability and has made numerous anti-communist public speeches nationwide.

4-27-65 E
ME, PG + CV
MJR/qrm

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.94 BY SP00TS (2)

3 - Bureau
2 - Milwaukee (157-0)
1 - Cleveland
MPM:eds
(6)

REC 8

100-382107 145

APR 26 1965

b7C

Approved: [Signature]

66 MAY 1965

Special Agent in Charge

Sent

M

P

SUBV CONTROL

REC 37

April 28, 1965

100 383101746

Rapid City, South Dakota

Dear [REDACTED]

b7c

Your letter of April 20th has been received.

In response to your request, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her current views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way.

Concerning her testimony, it is suggested that you may wish to correspond directly with the Chairman, House Committee on Un-American Activities, Room 225, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D. C. 20515.

MAILED Z

APR 28 1965

COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP5BUIK

NOTE: [REDACTED] cannot be identified in Bureau files.

2/28/65 (3) b7c

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

64 MAY 3 1965

RECEIVED ROOM
FBI
APR 29 11 57 AM '65

TRUE COPY

b7c

[REDACTED]
Rapid City, S. D.
April 20, 1965

9

Dear Sirs:

Recently we had a speaker, a negro, Mrs. Julia Brown, who spoke regarding her service as an undercover agent for the F. B. I. A heated controversy has arisen and I am interested only in the truth.

Did she work for the F.B.I. for 9 years and does she speak with your approval?

Sincerely,

[REDACTED]
Rapid City, S. D.

b7c

P.S. Also, where could I obtain a copy of her testimony before the UnAmerican Activities in 1962

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-94 BY SP5STJ/R

REC 77

150 - 352107 - 146

21 APR 28 1965

ACK 4-28-65
RIS

8/12

b7C

[REDACTED]
Rapid City, S.D.
April 20, 1965

Dear Sirs:

Recently we had a speaker, a negro, Mrs. Julia Brown, who spoke regarding her service as an undercover agent for the F.B.I. A heated controversy has arisen and I am interested only in the truth.

Did she work for the F.B.I. for 9 years and does she speak with your approval?

Sincerely,

b7C

[REDACTED]
Rapid City, S.D.

P.S. Also, where could I obtain a copy of her testimony before the Un-American Activities in 1962

TC 4-27-65 cms

ack 4-28-65

KLS:map

CONFIDENTIAL
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-94 BY SP8BTJ/ML

F B I

Date: 4/21/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)Via A I R T E L _____
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, PITTSBURGH [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: JULIA CLARICE BROWN
FORMER BUREAU INFORMANT

Captioned individual was scheduled to make a public appearance at the Northway Mall Community Hall in the Pittsburgh area on 4/19/65. She also reportedly made at least one television appearance while in the Pittsburgh area.

As a result of these scheduled appearances of Mrs. BROWN, this office has received several inquiries from the public relative to verification of Mrs. BROWN's former status with the FBI. One of these inquiries emanated from television station KDKA-TV, and an inquiry was received on 4/21/65 from [REDACTED] b7c

Although the files of the Pittsburgh Office contain no information relative to Mrs. BROWN's former status, it is the understanding of this office that she served as an informant for the Cleveland Office from approximately 1951 to 1960, and that she has been publicly disclosed in testimony before the HCUA.

In order that this office might be in a position to answer any future inquiries concerning Mrs. BROWN, the Bureau is requested to furnish, if same available, an appropriate summary concerning her which might be furnished to inquiring members of the public and press.

(3) Bureau RM
1 - Cleveland (Info) RM
1 - Pittsburgh
JTM:lla

REC-2
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BTJ/C

100-372176-17
5 APR 29 1965

Approved: [Signature] Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

70 MAY 1 1965

WAC, Milwaukee (157-8)

4/28/66

Director, FBI (100-33107) - 148

EX 109

JULIA C. BROWN
FURNISH CLEVELAND SECURITY INFORMATION

Rebulet of 4/28/66 captioned "Julia Brown, Information Concerning (Natali Matiere)" and Pittsburgh airtel of 4/21/66 captioned "Julia Charles Brown, Former Bureau Informant," copies of which were designated for the Cleveland office.

For information of Milwaukee and Pittsburgh Offices Julia C. Brown was a member of the Communist Party (CP) at Cleveland, Ohio, during 1947-1948. She became a security informant in August, 1951, and rejoined the CP. Her services were discontinued in June, 1960, when she moved to Los Angeles, California. In March, 1961, she had an article published in "Theory" magazine about past informant activities. In June, 1962, she testified at a public hearing before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C. Her relationship with the FBI has been satisfactory.

4. In response to public inquiries which have been received by the Bureau concerning Julia C. Brown, the Bureau has replied "Mrs. Julia C. Brown furnished information regarding subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her current views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way."

Should any legitimate inquiries be received concerning her, you are authorized to utilize the statement concerning her as noted above. A copy of this letter is designated for the Cleveland office inasmuch as Brown is a former informant of that office.

MAILED 19
APR 28 1966
COMM-FBI

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

3 - Pittsburgh
1 - Cleveland
b2

NOTE: Referenced airtels state that Brown is scheduled to make public appearances and inquiries concerning her have been handled by the latter Bureau's Records Division.

DATE 4.4.66 BY SP8 BTU/L

FBI

Date: 4/20/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, MILWAUKEE (157-0)

SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
INFORMATION CONCERNING (K. R. AL. MAILER)

On 4/19/65 [redacted] Milwaukee, Wis., called and advised he had in his possession a card concerning a lecturer, JULIA BROWN, in the Civil Rights movement. He stated the card had been sent to him by a friend of his whom he identified as an ultra-conservative who had heard JULIA BROWN speak in Davenport, Iowa, 4/14/65. Others [redacted] were interested in having this woman as a lecturer and he was concerned as to whether the views of this person might have a communist approach.

He stated the card contained a blurb to the effect that she had started out in the Civil Rights movement seven years ago in Cleveland, Ohio. It also said she was a counterspy for the FBI and had furnished them with information during the past years.

[redacted] wanted to know if she had been an informant for the FBI and wanted to know if she might present a dangerous viewpoint [redacted]. He was advised that the FBI could not endorse or condemn any individual and because of the confidential nature of FBI files would be unable to comment. [redacted] he could not furnish any other information concerning JULIA BROWN other than that she was a negro as evidenced by a photograph of her on the card.

Milwaukee indices negative re subject.

Cleveland Office will furnish Milwaukee pertinent information re subject, if available, so Milwaukee will have background available in event JULIA BROWN does lecture in Milwaukee.

3-Bureau AM
2-Cleveland AM
1-Milwaukee
JRB:mk
(6)

EX 109
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-01 BY 3036110

1 APR 21 1965

Sent _____ M

Per _____

Special Agent in Charge

CONTROL

April 28, 1965

100-382107-149

[REDACTED]
Ypsilanti, North Dakota

b7C

Dear [REDACTED]

REC'D READING ROOM
FBI
APR 29 4 48 PM '65

Your letter of April 24th has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I regret that I cannot be of further help in this instance but trust you will understand the reasons for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment along the lines you desire.

Concerning Mrs. Julia Brown, she furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her current views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain no information identifiable with correspondent. Julia Brown was a confidential informant of the Cleveland Office and has publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial relations with her. Manning Johnson and "Color, Communism and Common Sense" are well known to the Bureau.

KLS:pjp (3)

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

70 MAY 4 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-94 BY SP3BBIK

YPSILANTI, ND
APR 24
AM 1965
5849

TRUE COPY

Ypsilanti, No. Dak.

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

JB 2-1

Dear Sir,

We are confused over the validity of certain persons claims that they have been under cover agents in the F. B. I."

One such person is a Mrs. ¹Julia Brown, Negro lecturer, that is being sponsored by the American Opinion Speaker's Bureau. If her claims are untrue, then she is bearing a false witness and her testimony of Communist infiltration is also to be distrusted.

If such be the case, is the ~~American~~ American Opinion Speaker's Bureau sponsoring more speakers with false claims? not 0

Is the John Birch Society also a bearing of false witness thru its printed material such as Color, Communism and Comomense by Manning Johnson.

We joined the John Birch Society believing it to be a truth bearing organization. We are beginning to question this too?

I sincerely thank you for your co-operation in this matter.

/s/ b7c

Ypsilanti,
North Dakota

APR 28 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-94 BY SP3B/DLR

REC-28/100-38210-14
NOT RECORDED
191 APR 29 1965

Tc 4-27-65 nap
Ack 4-28-65
KLS:me JRP

May 12, 1965

REC-31

100-382107-150X

100-3942-5-17

Lifeville, North Dakota

EX-116

Dear [REDACTED]

b7C

Your letter of May 5th has been received.

In response to your request, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Regarding Karl Prussion, he assisted this Bureau by furnishing information on subversive activities from November, 1948, to July, 1958, during which time he was also compensated; however, he was not a Special Agent. Mr. Prussion's personal ventures, opinions and comments are strictly his own, and the FBI is not in a position to comment on these in any way whatsoever.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 10

MAY 12 1965

COMM-FBI

NOTE: There is no record of correspondent in Bufiles. Julia Brown was confidential informant of the Cleveland Office and has publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial relations with her.

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Belmont _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. DeLoach _____
Mr. Casper _____
Mr. Callahan _____
Mr. Conrad _____
Mr. Felt _____
Mr. Gale _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Sullivan _____
Mr. Tavel _____
Mr. Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Miss Holmes _____
Miss Gandy _____

ALS:pj (4)

MAY 19 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4.4.96 BY SP3 BTJ/L

b7C

TRUE COPY

Litchville, N. D.
May, 5, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have some questions I would like to ask. A few weeks ago Julia Brown, the Negro lady, spoke in Valley City, N. D., and since I have heard comments for and against her and also that she never worked for the F.B.I. I would like to know did she work for the F.B.I. and is she a person one can trust to tell the truth.

Then I would also like to know if Karl Prussion has been a counterspy for the F.B.I. for twenty-two years.

Thanking you I am,

/s/

[REDACTED] b7c
Litchville,
N. Dak.

REC-81

100-352,105-150X
100-11-17

MAY 13 1965

EX-116

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.96 BY SP3 BTJ/2

Litchville, N.D.
May 5, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Washington, D.C.
Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have some questions
I would like to ask. A few
weeks ago Julia Brown, the
Negro lady, spoke in Valley City, N.D.
and since I have heard comments
for and against her and also that
she never worked for the F. B. I.
I would like to know did she
work for the F. B. I. and is she
a person one can trust to tell the
truth.

Then I would also like to know
if Karl Lussion has been a
counter spy for the F. B. I.
for twenty-two years.

CORRESPONDENCE

Thanking you I am

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3 BVP

b7C

Litchville,
N. Dak.

1 cc def
5-11-65

ack 5-13-65
KLS/def

my

Mr. Jay Klopfenstein

NOTE: Correspondent and the Citizens for American Security are not identifiable in Bureau files. The three-page enclosure submitted by the correspondent is simply a description of Julia Brown, her background and advertisement concerning her speech. Julia Brown was a confidential informant of the Cleveland Office and has publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial relations with her.

JAY KLOPFENSTEIN

1311 GRANT STREET

EVANSTON, ILLINOIS

April 26, 1965

W
29

J. Edgar Hoover
Director, FBI
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Enclosed is a press release and program announcement of the appearance in Evanston, Illinois of Mrs. Julia Brown. It is my understanding that during the years she was reporting information to the FBI from the Cleveland, Ohio area activities of Communists, she was required to experience considerable personal sacrifice. We intend to pay her a tribute and to honor her for her patriotic efforts during those years.

I will be the master of ceremonies and will pay a brief tribute to her in a very dignified manner and try to tie it into observance of law and order. It would please us if you or someone on behalf of you would write us a brief letter on the importance of law and order and on the importance of patriotic women such as Julia Brown who are willing to sacrifice time and effort to cooperate with law officials.

Our program is scheduled for May 3rd and we certainly would appreciate your attention to this matter. Thank you very much.

REC-50

12 MAY 10 1965

2 ENCLOSURE
"ENCLOSURE ATTACHED"

EX-11

Sincerely yours,

Jay Klopfenstein
JAY KLOPFENSTEIN

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.96 BY SP3B/D/E

CONFIDENTIAL

* Citizens for American Security

P. O. Box 1414
Evanston, Illinois

For Immediate Release
April 1965

Julia Brown, the Negro woman who served nine years as an FBI undercover operative within the Communist Party will speak in Evanston at the Haven School auditorium, 2417 Prairie Avenue, on Monday evening, May 3, 1965, at 8:00 P. M.

Mrs. Brown's appearance which is sponsored by Citizens For American Security is open to the public and is one of a series in her tour of the Middle-West states and during which she is relating her experience within the Communist Party.

In June of 1962, Mrs. Brown "came out" to participate in hearings in which she exposed more than 100 members of the Communist Party in the Cleveland, Ohio area.

In her talk, "My Experience in the Communist Party," Mrs. Brown tells how she was deceived into joining the Communists, having been led to believe that she was joining a civil rights group. Within nine months she had discovered the full import of her act and quit the Communists. Later, the FBI suggested she re-join for the purpose of reporting Communist activities.

"Mrs. Brown's testimony," a Congressional report read, "was productive of much new and useful material..." Today, Mrs. Brown has set out to inform her fellow citizens of the grave danger from Communist infiltration of the civil rights movement and of other areas of our national life.

Citizens for American Security

P. O. Box 1414
Evanston, Illinois

For Immediate Release
April 1965

page 2

Citizens For American Security is a local Evanston non-profit corporation formed in 1962 to encourage citizens to promote avenues of thought and action in the cause of peace, freedom, security, and equal rights and opportunities for all people. There are currently 30 men and women, all residents of Evanston, serving on the board of directors. The officers are Louis Harms, 2115 Livingston Street, President; Russell Chandler, Jr., 2114 Central Street, Vice President; Mrs. Joseph Fargo, 1316 Seward Street, Treasurer; Mrs. Jay Klopfenstein, 1311 Grant Street, Secretary; and Mrs. Everett Munson, 1912 Seward Street, Assistant Secretary.

There are no advance ticket sales for the Monday evening speech, however the sponsoring organization will accept donations at the door - \$1.50 for adults and \$1.00 for students.

FOR ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

CONTACT:

Mr. Jay Klopfenstein
Public Relations Chairman
Citizens For American Security
1311 Grant Street
Evanston, Illinois
Residence: Davis 8-1776
Business: Franklin 2-7500



JULIA BROWN

JULIA BROWN

Speaker, Monday, May 3, 1965, 8:00 p.m.

HAVEN SCHOOL, EVANSTON, ILL.
(Green Bay Rd. & Lincoln St.)

Admission at the door: Adults - \$1.50
Students - \$1.00

Sponsor: Citizens for American Security
Evanston, Illinois

To Tell All My People

Mrs. Brown emerged from her experience as an FBI undercover operative with a message for the present and for the future and for both races

My Experience in the Communist Party

What happened, what she saw and what she learned about the CPUSA and the sacrifices required of undercover operatives

"Public hearings relating to Communist activities within the Cleveland, Ohio, area, were held by the Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C., on June 4, 5, 6, and 7, 1962. The principal witness before the committee was Julia Clarice Brown, who testified that her initial contact with the Communist Party had been in the year 1947,

when she assisted in the political campaign of Albert Young, then a candidate for the Cleveland City Council. She related the circumstances under which she had been deceived into joining the Communist Party, having been led to believe that she was joining a 'civil rights' organization which was working for the betterment of Negroes.

"Mrs. Brown further explained that she quit the Communist Party approximately 9 months later when she had come to realize the Communist Party was "a conspiracy and trying to destroy my country." Having reached the conclusion, she thereupon voluntarily contacted the FBI, informing that agency of her suspicion. Later, in the summer of 1951, Mrs. Brown was asked by the FBI to again associate herself with the Communist Party as an undercover operative. This she agreed to do. She remained a "member" of the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio, until May of 1960, at which time she left the party to take up residence in California.

"Mrs. Brown's testimony was productive of much new and useful information concerning Communist tactics in fund raising; racial discrimination within the Communist Party structure, described by Mrs. Brown as "Jim Crow" practices; the implementation of 'united front' tactics which was prescribed as the "chief task" of the party at the December 1959 National Communist Party Convention in New York City ..."

"The activities of more than 100 current and former residents of the Cleveland area, identified by Mrs. Brown as persons she had known to be members of the Communist Party (many of whom were still active in Communist Party affairs as late as May 1960 when she left the area), were described by Mrs. Brown ..."(*)

These lines from the Synopsis of a House Committee on Un-American Activities report, tell very effectively how fully Mrs. Brown availed herself of the opportunity to expose the enemies of the United States undermining, subverting, infiltrating from within.

Mrs. Brown's story is packed with her intense sense of the urgency of the hour - and her concern that Americans appreciate their great heritage and defend and improve it with their lives. "The hour is late," she says, "the time is now."

(*) from HCUA report of Hearings June 4, 5, 6 and 7, 1962 Part I, Synopsis

Section 2 of 148

Serial 151 5-27-65
249 4-7-72

HQ

SUBJECT Julia Brown
FBI FILE # 100-HQ-382107
Serials 1-6, 10 & 56-250

Merged

May 27, 1965

REC-117

100-382107-1-7

Mount Calvary, Wisconsin 53057

b7C

Dear [REDACTED]

Your letter of May 19th has been received, and I want to thank you for your very kind sentiments and offer to be of assistance. While I do not plan to visit Wisconsin in the near future, your invitation is certainly appreciated.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I trust you understand the necessary reasons for this policy and my inability to comment as you suggested.

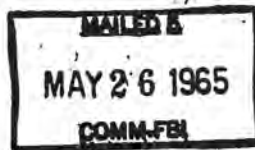
Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.
DFC:pjp (3)

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BJR

UN 9

1965

MAIL ROOM ☐

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

MAY 27 9 18 AM
FBI
RECEIVING ROOM

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. Belmont	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. DeLoach	
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
Mr. Felt	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Sullivan	
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	
Miss Gandy	

b7C

May 19, 1965

John Edgar Hoover
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

My Dear Mr. Hoover,

We hate like anything to take up even a minute of your precious time, but there is one thing that is worrying me very much. Yesterday we heard a talk by a certain Mrs. Julia Brown. Did this woman ever work for the F.B.I.? Is there any truth to the public statement she made - that Dr. Martin L. King is a communist and works directly for them?

Hoping to hear from you and thanking you for any help that you can give me in this matter. If there is ever anything I can do for your department [redacted] please do not hesitate to let me know.

If ever you are visiting in this part of Wisconsin, we would love to have you here [redacted]

With every personal good wish, and asking God to Bless your work, I remain,

Sincerely yours,

b7C

b7C

100-583112-151

1 MAY 24 1965

XEROX
MAY 28 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-4-96 BY SP3BDR

CORRESPONDENCE

b7C

EXP. PROC.
40 MAY 22 1965

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

JUN 14 1965

WESTERN UNION

Mr. Tolson
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Bishop
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

BIA004 1146P EDT JUN 13 65 SA035

S ENA399 NL PD TDEN DEERFIELD ILL 13

J EDGAR HOOVER DIRECTOR

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION JUSTICE DEPT WASHDC
DEERFIELD JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY ADVERTISING SPEECH HERE ON JUNE
17 BY JULIAN BROWN WHO IS LISTED AS "FORMER FBI UNDERCOVER
AGENT". URGENT THAT WE HAVE IMMEDIATE VERIFICATION FROM YOU
AS TO HER OFFICIAL STATUS WITH FBI

b7C 1-d [REDACTED] DEERFIELD HUMAN RELATIONS COMMITTEE
516 DEERPATH CT DEERFIELD ILLINOIS

REC-40
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.94 BY SP8 BTJ/2

100-342107-152
6 JUN 15 1965
S/g dw

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

JUN 14 1965

WESTERN UNION

C W BIA007 DL GOVT PD

WUX BI WASHINGTON DC 14 345PM EDST

 b7c

516 DEERPATH COURT DEERFIELD ILLINOIS

YOUR WIRE OF JUNE THIRTEEN HAS BEEN RECEIVED. MRS. JULIA BROWN FURNISHED INFORMATION ON SUBVERSIVE ACTIVITIES TO THE FBI ON A CONFIDENTIAL BASIS FROM ONE NINE FIVE ONE TO ONE NINE SIX ZERO. ALTHOUGH SHE WAS NOT AN EMPLOYEE OF THIS BUREAU, SHE WAS COMPENSATED FOR HER SERVICES. IN KEEPING WITH MY LONG-STANDING POLICY, I CANNOT COMMENT FURTHER CONCERNING MRS. BROWN.

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER, DIRECTOR
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3 BTJ/2

TRUE COPY

b7C

[REDACTED]
Janesville, Wisconsin
June 9, 1965

The Honorable William Proxmire
The United States Senate
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

On May 18, 1965, we [REDACTED] in b7C
Milwaukee had the unfortunate experience of having a woman by the name
of Mrs. Julia Brown speak to us.

b7C Mrs. Brown is reported to have been a former F.B.I. agent
for nine years. This is hard for me to believe in light of what happened
at the [REDACTED] We heard her imply that certain people working in the civil
rights movement are Communists. This applies to Martin Luther King
in particular.

I am writing you to find out if you or the Director of the
House Committee of Un-American Activities could send me some background
material or a biography of Mrs Brown. I would appreciate this very much.

I feel that unless Mrs. Brown could substantiate what she
says with proof she should not be allowed to speak before an audience.
She can cause a lot of trouble by what she says otherwise.

b7C I would also be interested in any information about
[REDACTED] that you could give me.

Sincerely

/s/ [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

Janesville, Wisconsin 53545

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.96 BY SP3 BJS/0

00-382107-153
ENCLOSURE

August 30, 1965

REC-22 11 - 3 82107 - 154

EX-101

[REDACTED] b7C
San Jose, California 95100

AUG 31 3 03 PM '65
FBI
READING ROOM

b7C

Dear [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] I have received your letter of August 24th with enclosure. *inf*

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

While I would like to be of further service to you, information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am unable to comment on the other topics of your inquiry.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.96 BY SP5STJ/c

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

b7C
led NOTE: Bufiles contain no derogatory information concerning [REDACTED] and there has been no previous correspondence with [REDACTED]. Bufiles contain no record of her. While Mrs. Julia Brown is well known to the Bureau, there is likewise no record in our files of the Americans for Civil Harmony of San Jose, California. The San Francisco Office previously has been alerted concerning this group.

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

JRP:klm (3) *240*

66 SEP 7 1965

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b7c

San Jose, California

PK

August 24, 1965

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D.C.

Subject: AMERICANS FOR CIVIL HARMONY

Gentlemen:

Please find enclosed a copy of a post card distributed in parked cars in San Jose by the Americans for Civil Harmony.

This post card states many interesting points which, if true, should be made public in news papers so that the public can be better informed. If they are false, then this should also be brought out. It's always easier to know what's being said if you know who's saying it. One of the points this card states is that the Reverend Martin Luther King is not only involved in communist activities, but that the communist people should rally around him in their struggle to use our civil rights issues to their best advantages. He is also pictured in a communists training school. How much of all this is true and how much is false? Since the communists have learned that half truths are more dangerous than complete lies it has become extremely difficult to know who we're fighting and who's fighting with us.

My last question is concerning the Americans for Civil Harmony who is supporting this Mrs. Julia Brown. What is the Americans for Civil Harmony and what exactly does it stand for?

Sincerely,

[Redacted Signature]

b7c

mte

Enc.

REC-22

EX-101

16 AUG 31 1965

San Jose, California
95100

ENCLOSURE

"ENCLOSURE ATTACHED"

CORRESPONDENCE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-6-96 BY 60385/EL

On the right is MRS. JULIA BROWN, a Negro, and former F.B.I. Undercover Operative for over 9 years in communist "civil rights" activities. She tells about her experiences, revealing the RED DECEPTION behind the present fomentation of civil turmoil in America. Hear her at Civic Auditorium in San Jose, Monday Aug. 23, or at Leamington Hotel in Oakland on Thursday Aug. 26. BOTH 8 P.M. Admissions at Door; \$1.50 Adult; \$.50 with Student I.D. If you miss her personal appearances, talk available on tape. For complete documentation send 10¢ for "VIOLENCE or REASON?" Address: AMERICANS FOR CIVIL HARMONY Box 6161 - San Jose, Calif. 95150



Martin Luther King at
a Training School for Communists
(see other side for documentation)

The group picture on the other side was made at the Highlander Folk School (for communist training), Monteagle, Tennessee, during the Labor Day weekend of 1957. This school was later abolished by an act of the Legislature of the State of Tennessee. Attentive pupils identified by the numbers:

1. MARTIN LUTHER KING, Jr., President of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC). (1 & 2)
2. ABNER W. BERRY, of the Central Committee of the Communist Party.
3. AUBREY WILLIAMS, President of the Southern Conference Education Fund (SCEF), Communist front. (2)
4. MYLES HORTON, Director of the Highlander Folk School, aided by top communist Don West. (3)

(1) "I further swear and attest that... one Reverend Martin Luther King was always set forth as the individual to whom Communists should look and rally around in the Communist struggle on the many racial issues." — Sworn affidavit by FBI undercover agent Karl Prussion — Sept. 28, 1963.

(2) "The Committee finds that SCLC and SNCC are substantially under control of the Communist Party through the influence of the Southern Conference Education Fund (SCEF) and the Communists who manage it."

"Activities of SCEF, Inc. in Louisiana" report of Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities, State of Louisiana, April 13, 1964, p. 126.

(3) "Testimony of Paul Crouch" U.S. HCUA Report May 6, 1949, pp. 191-193. Crouch was top communist party official in the South.

Help carry this vital message, 100 cards postpaid \$1.04. Americans for Civil Harmony, Box 6161, San Jose, Cal. 95150
Quantity Prices on Request

PLACE
STAMP
HERE

POST CARD

August 30, 1965

EX-102

REC-65

100 - 352117 - 155 - 2 -
[REDACTED]
West Springfield, Massachusetts 01089

Dear [REDACTED]

b7c

Your letter of August 24th, with enclosure, has been received.

ventures

In response to your inquiry, Karl Prussion assisted this Bureau by furnishing information on subversive activities from November, 1949, to July, 1953, during which time he was compensated; however, he was not an employee of the FBI and his opinions and comments are strictly his own, and the FBI is not in a position to disclose these in any way whatsoever. Mrs. Julia Brown also furnished information from 1951 to 1960 on a confidential basis concerning subversive activities. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

1 - San Francisco - Enclosures (2)

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent. While Mrs. Brown and Karl Prussion are well known to the Bureau, our files contain no record of the Americans for Civil Harmony. 13046161, CAC J...

JRP:dlr
(4)

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

70 SEP 8 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BJE

AUG 27 2 43 PM '65
FBI
READING ROOM

TRUE COPY


Aug. 24, 1965

Dear Sirs,

This card came to me in the mail and since your department is mentioned (underlined) I decided to check for myself and see if the underlined information is correct.

Were these people Mrs. Julia Brown and Karl Prussion in your dept. or workers for the F. B. I. in any way?

I thought perhaps if they were not you would like to see the kind of thing that can be bought and sent to people anywhere.


West Springfield, Mass.
01089

b7C

REC-65

SEP 1 1965

153

b7C

8/1


SPRINGFIELD MASS
01089

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BT/PL

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO :

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE:

9/8/65

FROM :

SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] (c) b2

SUBJECT:

JULIA BROWN
FORMER CLEVELAND SECURITY INFORMANT

ReKXlet to Director, 9/3/65, and captioned "JULIA BROWN. POSSIBLE IMPERSONATION".

For the info of the Knoxville Office, JULIA C. BROWN was a member of the CP at Cleveland, Ohio, during 1947-1948. She became a security informant in 1951, and at that time rejoined the CP. Her services were discontinued in June, 1960, when she moved to Los Angeles, Calif. In March, 1961, she had an article published in "Ebony" magazine about past informant activities. In June, 1962, she testified at a public hearing before the HCUA in Washington, D. C. Her relationship with the Bureau has been satisfactory.

Mrs. BROWN is familiar with the fact that she is not to represent herself as a former employee of the FBI, and although she has made numerous speeches in recent years, there have never been any complaints heretofore of her having represented herself as a former FBI Employee. The info set forth in relet appears to result from some misunderstanding as to Mrs. BROWN's former status, and unless there is some confirmation thereof, this office does not feel that there is justification for cautioning her.

UACB, it is suggested that no further action be taken in this case unless positive evidence is received that Mrs. BROWN is misrepresenting her past employment.

- 1cc DSK
2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Knoxville (Info)(RM)
1 - Cleveland

REK:ktk
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.96 BY SP3BTJ/10

EX-100
REC-56

100-382107
SEP 9 1965

156
INT/REC

54 SEP 15 1965

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM : SAC, KNOXVILLE (47-New)

SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
POSSIBLE IMPERSONATION

DATE: 9/3/65

J.D. Dehner - 815 R.B.

b7C

On 9/3/65, [REDACTED] the Oak Ridge Board of Education, Oak Ridge, Tennessee, advised that the Oak Ridge Chitaugua Club had obtained permission from the Oak Ridge Board of Education to hold a meeting at Roberville Junior High School, Oak Ridge, on 9/13/65. He has now learned that a JULIA BROWN, who purports to be an FBI employee at Cleveland, Ohio, is to speak at this meeting about her experiences as an FBI employee and about Communist influence in the integration movement.

Files of the Knoxville Office contain no information concerning JULIA BROWN.

The Bureau and Cleveland are requested to advise if JULIA BROWN was a former employee. This individual apparently has made a number of speeches on the subject and may be known to the Cleveland Office.

If subject is known to the Cleveland Office and is a former Bureau employee, she should be contacted and cautioned against disclosing any confidential information obtained while she was an FBI employee, UACB.

The Bureau and Cleveland are requested to advise prior to subject's scheduled speech 9/13/65.

- ② - Bureau
2 - Cleveland
2 - Knoxville

RFS/WSW
(6)

REC-3

EX-100

25 SEP 7 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BVB



Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

EXP. PROC.
33

dictated to FX
9/10/65
MJK:bdp

121-1-107
5-Br
W. J. (guy)

9/10/65 b7C

1 - [REDACTED]

Airtel

To: SAC, Knoxville (47-new)

From: Director, FBI (100-383107) - 157

**JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER CLEVELAND SECURITY INFORMANT**

Burlet dated 9/3/65 captioned "Julia Brown, Possible Impersonation," copies of which were designated for Cleveland Office, inquiring whether Julia Brown, who is identical with captioned individual, is a former Bureau employee.

For your information, captioned individual is a former security informant of the Cleveland Office. She was a member of the Communist Party (CP) at Cleveland, Ohio, during 1947-1948. She became a security informant in August, 1951, and rejoined the CP. Her services were discontinued in June, 1960, when she moved to Los Angeles, California. In March, 1961, she had an article published in "Ebony" magazine about past informant activities. In June, 1962, she testified at a public hearing before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C. Her relationship with the FBI has been satisfactory.

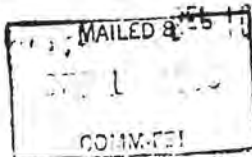
In response to public inquiries which have been received at the Bureau concerning Julia C. Brown, the Bureau has replied Mrs. Julia C. Brown furnished information regarding subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with a long-standing policy, no further comment is being made concerning Mrs. Brown."

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

1 - Cleveland

MJR:bp
(5)

50 SEP 17 1965



SEE NOTE PAGE TWO

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP3BTLW

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ROUTED - 815R13

**Airtel to Knoxville
RE: JULIA C. BROWN
100-362167**

Should any legitimate inquiries be received concerning her, you are authorized to utilize the statement concerning her as noted above. A copy of this letter is designated for the Cleveland Office inasmuch as Brown is a former informant of that office.

NOTE:

Relet states that captioned individual is scheduled to speak at Roberville Junior High School, Oak Ridge, Tennessee, on 9/13/65, and that she purports to be a former FBI employee at Cleveland, Ohio. Relet requests information concerning her prior to her scheduled speech on 9/13/65. In view of this an airtel is being used.

TRUE COPY

b7c

[REDACTED]
Oak Ridge, Tennessee
September 8, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director of The Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

As a group of interested citizens several people have gotten together in our city to inform the public of the evils of communism. We have organized a group called the Oak Ridge Chautauqua. So far we have shown Herb Philbrick's movies, Communism, Socialism, and What You Can Do About It. We expect to have Mrs. Julia Brown, Sept. 13, who will talk on "I found Communism in Civil Rights."

Am enclosing a clipping from our local paper. I would like to find out from you whether you think we should try to continue our efforts with the slander that we have been receiving

We have invited some of your agents to attend our meeting and hope to reach many people in order to open their eyes to the facts of Communism.

I would sincerely appreciate any comments that you might make on this.

Sincerely,

/s/

[REDACTED]

b7c

NOT RECORDED
191 SEP 21 1965

1 TC
9-15-65 log
ack 16-65
9-15-65
JRP: log/dh

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.5.96 BY SP5BJV/2

September 16, 1965

Oak Ridge, Tennessee

Dear [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-26-76 BY 3042 pjt/ma

b7C

205,723 SP3 BT/KU
4.5.96

I have received your letter of September 8th, with enclosure, and the interest which prompted your communication is appreciated.

While I would like to be of service to you, information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy.

I would like to point out that Mr. Herbert Philbrick furnished information concerning subversive activities on a confidential basis to this Bureau from 1942 to 1952. His services were terminated with his appearance as a witness in the trial of the communist leaders in New York City. In addition, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although neither was an employee of this Bureau, they were compensated for their services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning them.

It is not possible for me to advise you concerning your group of interested citizens; however, I can assure you that the FBI is fully cognizant of its responsibilities in the internal security field, and we will continue to do everything within our power to discharge our duties with the highest degree of thoroughness and dispatch.

Sincerely yours,

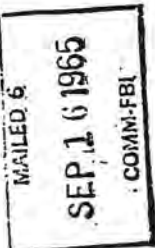
J. Edgar Hoover

1 - Knoxville - Enclosure

JRP:djg (4)

SEE NOTE NEXT PAGE

b7C



- Tolson _____
- Belmont _____
- Mohr _____
- DeLoach _____
- Casper _____
- Callahan _____
- Conrad _____
- Felt _____
- Gale _____
- Rosen _____
- Sullivan _____
- Tavel _____
- Trotter _____
- Tele. Room _____
- Holmes _____
- Gandy _____

67 SEP 28 1965

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

FBI READING ROOM

SEP 16 2 10 PM '65

AT COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

b7c

[REDACTED]

NOTE: Neither correspondent nor her husband is identifiable in Bufiles. Bufiles contain no record of the Oak Ridge Chautauqua or [REDACTED] of this group.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 9-20-65

FROM : D. C. Morrell *DCM*

SUBJECT: REQUEST TO TOUR BUREAU AND HAVE
A BRIEFING BY BUREAU REPRESENTATIVE
NOVEMBER 10 THROUGH 12, 1965
[REDACTED] AND
37 HIGH SCHOOL YOUNG PEOPLE

Tolson _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

A letter dated September 14th has been received from [REDACTED] Irwin, Pennsylvania, requesting a tour for 37 selected high school young people who will be in Washington attending an international affairs seminar. [REDACTED] also requests that the students be given a briefing similar to one given a similar group several years ago.

b7c
Bureau files reflect that in 1962 a similar group together with [REDACTED] toured the Bureau and after the tour [REDACTED] spoke with them regarding the problems posed by the communist conspiracy. In 1961 similar arrangements were requested by [REDACTED] however, the briefing session was declined in view of the pressure of official business. The group was, however, afforded a tour. Bureau file 62-109811-895 reflects a copy of a letter [REDACTED] directed to the President dated November 20, 1964. [REDACTED] stated in part "As [REDACTED] and one deeply interested in the cause of civil rights I was deeply disturbed by the uncalled for remarks by the head of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in regard to Martin Luther King...." [REDACTED] further stated "... the FBI along with the distinguished Director should not be marred by exception to Government rules in regards to retirement. I appeal to you to honor the rules that govern retirement of such Government officials as I sincerely believe they are for the good of Government and our society."

In the current letter from [REDACTED] he also encloses a leaflet regarding Julia Brown, former FBI informant, and requests information regarding her. He states it disturbs him to see the dignity of the FBI used in the manner in which Mrs. Brown is using it.

Enclosure - Sent 9-21-65
1 - [REDACTED] - Enclosures
1 - Mr. DeLoach - Enclosures
1 - Mr. Jones - Enclosures
1 - Tour Room - Enclosures

CONTINUED OVER...

100-382108-2 SEP 28 1965
NOT RECORDED
191 SEP 22 1965

SAW:rsp (6)

53 SEP 23 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5-9-94 BY SP3B/D/L

SAW

Morrell to DeLoach memorandum
RE: REQUEST TO TOUR BUREAU AND HAVE
A BRIEFING BY BUREAU REPRESENTATIVE

RECOMMENDATIONS:

b7C
(1) In view of [REDACTED] criticism of the Bureau and the Director, it is recommended that his group not be given a briefing but they be afforded a special tour of FBI Headquarters.

Just a regular tour.
[Signature]

(2) That the attached letter be sent to [REDACTED] stating that b7C
a special tour has been arranged for his group but that the pressure of official duties will not permit a briefing session. The letter also contains a paragraph regarding the assistance Mrs. Brown furnished the Bureau and states that in keeping with a long-standing policy no further comment regarding her can be furnished.

Change as indicated.
[Signature]

Mr. T.
Mr. B.
Mr. M.
Mr. D.
Mr. C.
Mr. C.
Mr. C.
Mr. F.
Tele. R.
Miss H.
Miss G.

Irwin, Pa.

September 14, 1965

IRWIN, PA. 15642

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Justice Department
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

[REDACTED] is planning a trip to Washington, D. C., for an international affairs seminar for thirty-seven selected senior high young people on November 10th through 12th of this year. We would like very much to have a brief along the lines you gave a similar group several years ago [REDACTED]. You also gave our group an informative tour of the facilities and work of the F. B. I. Hope you can arrange this for our group.

I am also interested in the reaction of the F. B. I. to the persons (such as one described in enclosed literature) who pose as F.B.I. undercover agents and espouse all kinds of strange causes. This Mrs. Julia Brown is an interesting case in point. She adds the weight of the F.B.I. to what she says and her appearances certainly add significance to the wild claims of the ultra-right wing. It disturbs me to see the dignity and prestige of the venerable institution of our Federal Bureau of Investigation used in this way. What is the real truth about these matters? Could you respond specifically about this woman afore mentioned? Many of us here in western Pennsylvania want to get the facts about this matter.

It is my sincere hope you can help us in both of these matters. I shall await your reply.

Most cordially,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3BUI/6

ENCLOSURE

mailed to DeLoach memo
9-20-65 SAW: nap

ACK 9-20-65

SAW: nap

4 Xerox made 9-16-65 nap
ENCLOSURE

NOT RECORDED
87 SEP 23 1965

2 SEP 16 1965

EXP. PROC.

LIBERTY LECTURE SERIES.

Lecture No. 1: **JULIA BROWN**

A NEGRO WOMAN TELLS OF THE FLIGHT OF OUR COUNTRY IF THE COMMUNISTS CONTINUE TO DOMINATE THE CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT.

Kennedy Auditorium - St. Vincent College
LATROBE, PENNSYLVANIA

Thursday, September 16, 1965 - 8:00 P.M.

DONATION ADULTS \$1.00

STUDENTS FREE

Tickets will be available at the door!



The Young Americans for Freedom of Westmoreland County once again embarks on a project to bring you, the American people, the truth. We have had Don Bruce, Russell Kirk, Fulton Lewis, III, Billy James Hargis and now Julia Brown. We hope you continue to show interest as you have in the past so we can continue to bring you the best in Americanist speakers.

Mrs. Brown worked 9 years as an FBI undercover agent and she is now relating to her fellow Americans what happened, what she saw, and what she learned about the Communist Party. She was a principal witness at public hearings relating to Communist activities within the Cleveland, Ohio area. The hearings were held by the Congressional Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D.C. on June 4, 5, 6 and 7, 1962.

Her initial contact with the Communist Party had been in the year 1947, when she assisted in the political campaign of Albert Young, then a candidate for Cleveland City Council. She related the circumstances under which she had been deceived into joining the Communist Party, having been led to believe that she was joining a civil rights organization which was working for the betterment of Negroes.

Mrs. Brown will disclose unknown information on Communist tactics in fund raising racial discrimination within the Communist Party structure; described by Mrs. Brown as "Jim Crow" practices; the implementation of united front tactics which was prescribed as the chief task of the Communist Party at the December 1959 National Communist Party Convention in New York City.

Mrs. Brown's story is packed with her intense sense of the urgency of the hour and her concern that Americans appreciate their great heritage and defend and improve it with their lives. "The hour is late," she says, "the time is now".

Plan now to attend and bring a neighbor or a friend.

Keep the dates of October 14 when William Flax will appear and speak on Constitutional Government and what is happening to it, and November 10 when Major Pedro Diaz Lanz will speak on the subject, The Cuban War was Lost in Washington. He was commander-in-chief of the Cuban Air Force before Castro came to power.

However, for now see and hear Julia Brown tell of Communism in Civil Rights on Thursday, September 16th at 8:00 P.M.

ENCLOSURE

See you then!

100-372107-
September 21, 1965

[REDACTED] b7C
Irwin, Pennsylvania 15642

Dear Sir:

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP8BWL

Your letter of September 14th, with enclosure, has been received.

In connection with your request, a regular tour of the FBI for the members of your international affairs seminar has been scheduled at 3:45 p. m. on Wednesday, November 10th. I regret, however, it will not be possible to arrange a briefing session.

It is suggested that a member of the group report to the Ninth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, Northwest, entrance to the Department of Justice Building where he should identify himself.

With respect to your inquiry regarding Mrs. Julia Brown, she furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Very truly yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 6
SEP 21 1965
COMM-FBI

L.P. b7C

Tolson	_____
Belmont	_____
Mohr	_____
DeLoach	1 - [REDACTED] (sent with cover memo)
Casper	1 - Mr. DeLoach (sent with cover memo)
Callahan	1 - Mr. Jones (sent with cover memo)
Conrad	_____
Felt	1 - Tour Room (sent with cover memo)
Gale	_____
Rosen	_____
Sullivan	_____
Tavel	_____
Trotter	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Holmes	_____
Gandy	_____

NOTE: See D. C. Morrell to Mr. DeLoach memo dated 9-20-65 captioned "Request to Tour Bureau and have a Briefing by Bureau Representative, November 10 through 12, 1965, [REDACTED] and 37 High School Young People."

66 OCT 4 1965 MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT ☐ SAW:KCP (11) b7C

SEP 21 12 32 PM '65
FBI
RECEIVED

154715

ORIGINAL FILED IN

SEP 21 11 47 AM '65
FBI
READING ROOM

gnd

19. [REDACTED] b7c
14 November 1965

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Dept. of Justice
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

2-1
Inclosed herewith is a newspaper clipping by United Press International datelined Nov. 12 from Tyler, Texas regarding some alleged statements made by a negro woman named Mrs. Julia Brown. This woman spoke in the Student Union Building at Texas Western College in El Paso some time ago and made remarks almost identical with those reported at Tyler, Texas. I would like to have some information regarding this woman if your office can furnish it:

Has the Mrs. Julia Brown named in this clipping ever been an undercover agent for the FBI or connected with the FBI in any capacity whatsoever?

She seems to be sponsored by members of the John Birch Society and Young Americans for Freedom and other far right extremists. Just who is financing her speaking lecture tour? Is she financed by H.L. Hunt of Dallas in her speaking tours either directly or indirectly?

Does the FBI have any information whatsoever that Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. is a communist, a communist sympathizer, is known to associate with known communists, has ever attended any communist meeting or been associated in any way with known communist activity or has accepted aid or assistance from known communists in civil rights activities?

Does the FBI indorse or approve the statements that this Mrs. Julia Brown is making on lecture platforms around the country? Does your office have any information that the N.A.A.C.P., CORE, The Southern Christian Leadership Conference, The Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee or any of it's leaders is known to be communist influenced or communist dominated or is aiding the communists in any way whatsoever? Do you know the names of the "Phony leaders who know they are helping the Communists" that Mrs. Julia Brown refers to in her statement? Do you know of any reason why Mrs. Julia Brown specifically referred to Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. by name in her allegations but refrained from giving the names of the other so-called "Phony leaders"?

Any information you can give me in this matter will be appreciated as there are so many bigots and self made experts on civil rights and communism sounding off today both in the newspapers and on the lecture platforms that I have come to doubt the authenticity of over half that I read and hear.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-94 BY SP-007JLE

REC-10/00
Sincerely [REDACTED]

ENCLOSURE

3 NOV 23 1965 b7c

EX-101

Rights Bosses Aid Commies

United Press International

TYLER, Nov. 12. — "Phony leaders who know they are helping the Communists" are directing the civil rights movement, Mrs. Julia Brown of Cleveland, a former FBI undercover agent, charged last night.

She said Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. was among those "aiding the Communists" while adding to his personal fortune.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3 BT/pw

06 -

FILE

160

'Phony Civil Rights Leaders Aiding Reds, Ex-Agent Says

By FRED PASS

East Texas Bureau of The News

TYLER, Texas — The civil rights movement is being directed by "phony leaders" who know they are aiding the Communist movement, and the social gains they have made for the Negro race are "hollow and temporary," a Negro woman who served as an undercover agent said here Thursday.

Mrs. Julia Brown of Cleveland,

Ohio, who worked for the Federal Bureau of Investigation for nine of the 10 years she was a member of the Communist party, charged that Dr. Martin Luther King "is aiding the Communist cause" as he enhances his personal fortunes.

"ANY MAN who speaks out in favor of North Viet Nam and against the United States is certainly aiding the Communists,"

she declared. "This is the greatest day communism ever had."

"I know every stratum of American society has been infiltrated by Communists, but the civil rights movement has as many Communists in it as it has church members."

Because Communists have been preaching a doctrine of revolution to Negroes — most of them uneducated and poor and a few educated who think they stand to gain personally — the nation can expect riots such as that in Los Angeles last summer to break out in other major cities, she said.

Mrs. Brown called the civil rights gains "hollow" because, in her view, picketing and riots have caused the Negro people to lose self respect and dignity.

They were making solid gains against injustices and for equality before Dr. King and other "phony leaders" began the picketing, boycotts and riots, she said.

Mrs. Brown spoke at a meeting sponsored jointly by the Tyler Freedom Forum and the American Legion.

She said she unwittingly became a member of the Communist party in 1947 when she attended what she thought was a civil rights meeting. She contributed two dollars at the meeting, signed a piece of paper and was handed a card.

The next day she read the card and learned she was a member of the Communist party. After nine months of trying to get out, she finally was dropped from the rolls. In 1951, Mrs. Brown said,

DALLAS MORNING
NEWS, Nov 12, 1965

she rejoined the party at the request of the FBI. During the following nine years she traveled over the nation attending Communist front meetings, helping to raise money, distributing the Daily Worker and propaganda pieces, picketing the White House — all the while reporting to the federal agency.

Even then, she said, Communists were planning the riots and disturbances which have come about. One line given to Negroes, she said, was that the only way for them to gain equality was through revolution.

Such a revolution, she said the Negroes were told, would result

in a Negro nation encompassing several southern states.

Also, she said, the Negroes were taught to hate the white employer, but to love the white Communists who were leading them.

Meanwhile, under the guise of correcting certain Negro grievances, the Communist party raised millions of dollars which never went to the aid of the Negroes in distress, she said.

There is still a preponderance of Negroes who do not like the methods being used to gain civil rights—such as riots and other disturbances—but they are threatened if they raise their voices in opposition, Mrs. Brown declared.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP8 BTW/R

Mr. W. C. Sullivan

December 1, 1965

F. J. Baumgardner

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Callahan
1 - Mr. Felt
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - [REDACTED]

b7C

b7C

Letter dated November 29, 1965, from Julia Brown, a former security informant of the Cleveland Office, states that [REDACTED] she met [REDACTED]

b7C

[REDACTED] made a number of incredible statements. Brown expresses deep concern about [REDACTED] statements and adds that she has not repeated them to anyone.

Brown, who is of the Negro race, was a security informant of the Cleveland Office from 1961 to 1964. She was discontinued at her request for personal reasons. She has publicly testified concerning her informant activities. Cordial relationship exists between her and the Cleveland Office.

b7C

100-382107-

Enclosure

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY 3806 M/90

NOT RECORDED

DEC 8 1965

b2

1) - 100-382107 (Julia Brown) **DUPLICATE YELLOW**

HJR:SPG

53 DEC 9 1965 1A 15 1972

CONTINUED - OVER

Memorandum to Mr. Sullivan

RM: [REDACTED] b7c

[REDACTED] b2

b7c [REDACTED]

OBSERVATIONS:

b7c [In view of the contents of Brown's letter, the Cleveland Office should immediately contact her. The receipt of her letter by the Director should be orally acknowledged and appreciation expressed for bringing [REDACTED] statements to the Director's attention. Brown should be thoroughly interviewed for full details concerning the derogatory statements made [REDACTED]. The identities of all persons in whose presence [REDACTED] the statements should be obtained. The results of the interview should be promptly furnished to the Bureau. Upon receipt at the Bureau of the results of the interview with Brown, appropriate instructions will be sent to the Special Agent in Charge of the Chicago Office as to the action to be taken.

RECOMMENDATION:

The attached teletype be sent to Cleveland containing instructions in line with the above observations, which is a confirmation of telephone call made to Cleveland Office on December 1, 1965, by Inspector J. A. Sizoo.

11
TELETYPE

TO SAC CLEVELAND

FROM DIRECTOR FBI [REDACTED]

b2

b7C

12/1/65

1 - Mr. Belmont b2
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Callahan
1 - Mr. Felt
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. [REDACTED]
1 - [REDACTED]

LETTER OF NOVEMBER TWENTY EIGHT LAST FROM JULIA BROWN
FOUR EIGHT ZERO FOUR EAST ONE SEVEN THREE STREET CLEVELAND,
OHIO, FORMER INFORMANT, STATES THAT [REDACTED]

SEE MY [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] MADE A NUMBER OF
INCREDIBLE STATEMENTS [REDACTED]

CLEVELAND OFFICE IMMEDIATELY CONTACT BROWN. ORALLY
ACKNOWLEDGE RECEIPT OF LETTER BY DIRECTOR AND EXPRESS
APPRECIATION. THOROUGHLY INTERVIEW BROWN FOR FULL DETAILS RE
[REDACTED] STATEMENTS AND ASCERTAIN IDENTITIES OF PERSONS IN UNDER
[REDACTED] STATEMENTS NAME. FURNISH RESULTS PROMPTLY TO BUREAU.

Enclosures - 2

1 - Chicago [REDACTED] (Enclosure) b2

1 - 100-66107 (Julia Brown)

EJR: [REDACTED]
(11)

SEE NOTE PAGE TWO

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP6 BTX

51 DEC 17 1965

11 15 1972

CV [REDACTED] b2, b7D

Enclosed for Boston, Chicago and New York are
one copy each of above mentioned letter to Bureau.

12/2/65

AIRTEL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)
FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] b2
SUBJECT: [REDACTED] b7C:
[REDACTED] b7C

Re Bureau phone call to Cleveland dated 12/2/65.

b7C Mrs. [REDACTED] was interviewed on 12/2/65 at her home by SAs [REDACTED]

She advised that [REDACTED] she went to [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

1 - Bureau (RM)
1 - New York (Enc. 1) (RM)
1 - Boston (Enc. 1) (RM)
1 - Chicago (Enc. 1) (RM)
1 - Cleveland
RM: oia
(11)

100-382107-

NOT RECORDED
202 DEC 13 1965

DEC 16 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3B-TW/12

CV [REDACTED]

b2

[REDACTED] stated that shortly after meeting [REDACTED] asked Mrs. [REDACTED] to come into a room where [REDACTED] private. At this time [REDACTED] stated [REDACTED] and talked very fast with the result that she (Mrs. [REDACTED]) was very shocked and had no chance to say anything to [REDACTED] before they were advised that the group would be leaving for lunch.

Lunch was held at a public restaurant with the following persons present: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] other [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] with the [REDACTED] their names not recalled.

Considerable time was spent in trying to help Mrs. [REDACTED] recall other statements made by [REDACTED]

CV [REDACTED] b2

but Mrs. [REDACTED] pointed out that this talking took place in a noisy public restaurant, with [REDACTED] sitting on the far end of the table from [REDACTED] and with [REDACTED] constantly nudging Mrs. [REDACTED] with [REDACTED] to the effect that [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] and all the others, were obviously upset at the statements made by [REDACTED] and that she did not concentrate particularly on what [REDACTED] said, not realizing at the time that she might be questioned in the future as to what was said by [REDACTED]

Mrs. [REDACTED] stated that she had an opportunity to talk briefly with [REDACTED] following the lunch, and said in effect [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] would not give her the opportunity to say any more, commenting that Mrs. [REDACTED] was prejudiced, had not listened to what [REDACTED] had said, didn't want to know the facts, etc.

Mrs. [REDACTED] advised that she was taken [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] she did not believe [REDACTED] and it was her original intention to ignore the statement.

CV

b2

However, upon realizing the damage that could be done to [REDACTED] by such claims, which [REDACTED] apparently [REDACTED] quite openly, Mrs. BROWN decided to report the matter to the Bureau.

Mrs. BROWN stated that [REDACTED] appears to be intelligent and makes a good impression on people. She does not appear to have anything mentally wrong with her. [REDACTED] indicated that [REDACTED]

Subsequent to being interviewed on this date, Mrs. BROWN telephonically advised that she had just received a letter from [REDACTED] containing information which [REDACTED] felt would be of interest to the Bureau. This letter will be obtained tomorrow, December 3, 1965, and pertinent offices advised.

Attached for the Chicago, Boston and New York Offices is a copy of the original letter written by Mrs. BROWN to the Director.

The Bureau has instructed that no action be taken on this matter until specifically advised by the Bureau.

/b7C, b7D

12/3/65

AIRTEL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI [REDACTED]
FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] (RUC)
RE: [REDACTED] b7C
FORMER SECURITY INFORMANT

b2
b7D

Re NY airtel to Bureau dated 12/2/65,
captioned [REDACTED] FORMER SECURITY INFORMANT,
and showing NY file # 100-382107.

Enclosed for the Bureau are seven copies of
two letters furnished by JULIA [REDACTED] on 12/3/65, one being
letter dated November 29, 1965, which she received from
[REDACTED] and the second being letter from
JULIA [REDACTED] which was forwarded to
[REDACTED]

b7C
b7D

Mrs. [REDACTED] had no additional information to
furnish, other than to comment that [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] All the time [REDACTED] at the
[REDACTED] stated of the opinion that she
talked too much and seemed to question the veracity
of her statements.

Mrs. [REDACTED] has personally thanked for bringing
the information to the Bureau's attention. At which time
she stated that she [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] would not want to be identified as the
source of any of the information referred to herein or in
NY airtel.

- 1 - Bureau (Enc. 2) (RM)
- 1 - Boston (Enc. 1) (RM)
- 2 - Chicago (Enc. 1) (RM)
- 2 - New York (Enc. 1) (RM)
- 2 - [REDACTED]

100 - 382107 -
NOT RECORDED
202 DEC 13 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-4-96 BY SP56512

2 ENCLOSURES b7C b7D

ORIGINAL FILED IN

12/17/65

Airtel

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Callahan
1 - Mr. Felt
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Tamm
1 - Mr. Winterrowd
1 - [redacted] b7c

To: SACs, Cleveland [redacted] b2
Chicago (67-201)

From: Director, FBI [redacted] b2 INTERNAL ATTENTION

Re: Airtels dated 12/2/65 and 12/3/65, and CS airtel to the Bureau dated 12/9/65.

CS airtel reports that inquiry by the Chicago Office disclosed that there was no basis for the derogatory statements [redacted] b2

[redacted] alleged statements probably came from Julia Brown as a result of their contact several weeks ago. She claimed that Brown completely misunderstood her since [redacted] did not have an opportunity to clarify her remarks. b7c

Cleveland Office is requested to inform Brown that inquiry has disclosed there is no basis for the derogatory statements which she has brought to the attention of the Bureau. She should be tactfully requested to avoid bringing the FBI into any conversation or controversy she may have in the future. b7c

A careful evaluation of the recommendation in CS airtel of 12/9/65 discloses that [redacted] should be contacted. b7c Therefore, Chicago Office is instructed to contact him. Tactfully but clearly inform him that a reported statement made to him [redacted]

1 - 100-382107 (Julia Brown) b7c

HJR:nca/spg
(14)

DUPLICATE YELLOW

NOT RECORDED
165 DEC 20 1965
100-382107-
NOTE PAGE TWO
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP35012

57 DEC 22 1965

Airtel To Cleveland, Chicago

RE: [REDACTED]

b7C

b2

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] has been found to be completely not true. It should be requested to desist from repeating the unfounded statement.

Chicago Office should, in the event [REDACTED] makes any written material available for review, accept such material for review. However, [REDACTED] should clearly understand that such action should not be construed as an endorsement of her or her material.

Cleveland and Chicago Offices advise Bureau of results of contact with Brown [REDACTED]. Keep Bureau promptly advised of any pertinent developments.

NOTE:

See memorandum Baumgardner to Sullivan, re [REDACTED] 12/16/65, prepared by MJR:ncn/spg.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE BY

4804 East 173rd Street
Cleveland, Ohio 44128
November 28, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover-

This is the hardest task I have ever attempted, I am sure I could never sleep in peace unless I let you know what I think is too serious to keep. I shall make this letter as brief as possible.

[REDACTED] after spending two weeks on my lecture tour. I went to [REDACTED] there I met a woman [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] told me some of the most shocking things concerning [REDACTED] I could hardly believe my ears. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Mr. Hoover, common sense tells me something is wrong somewhere, I have not mentioned this to a soul except you, if this means nothing, I will be glad to for get it. There was nothing left for me to do but write you, for I am one who cares. That is just a part of my story.

Gordially yours,

Julia Brown

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP9BJW/2

NOT RECORDED

DEC 8 1965

Mr. Tolson	✓
Mr. Belmont	✓
Mr. Mohr	✓
Mr. DeLoach	✓
Mr. Casper	✓
Mr. Callahan	✓
Mr. Conrad	✓
Mr. Felt	✓
Mr. Gale	✓
Mr. Rosen	✓
Mr. Sullivan	✓
Mr. Tavel	✓
Mr. Trotter	✓
Tele. Room	✓
Miss Holmes	✓
Miss Gandy	✓

34
30 NOV 1965

b2

memo Brumgardner to Sullivan
12/1/65
mfr: spf
noted to [unclear]
[unclear]

30 1965
ESPIONAGE
5-12

19

12/1/65

- 1 - Mr. Belmont b2
- 1 - Mr. Mohr
- 1 - Mr. Callahan
- 1 - Mr. Felt
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan
- 1 - Mr. [redacted]
- 1 - [redacted]

TELETYPE

TO SAC CLEVELAND

FROM DIRECTOR FBI [redacted] b2

b7C

[redacted]
LETTER OF NOVEMBER TWENTY EIGHT LAST FROM JULIA BROWN
FOUR EIGHT ZERO FOUR EAST ONE SEVEN THREE STREET CLEVELAND,
OHIO, FORMER INFORMANT, STATES THAT [redacted]

[redacted] SEE NY [redacted]

[redacted]
[redacted]
[redacted]
[redacted]
[redacted]
[redacted]
[redacted]

b7C

[redacted] MADE A NUMBER OF
INTERVIEW STATEMENTS [redacted]

CLEVELAND OFFICE IMMEDIATELY CONTACT BROWN. ORALLY
ACKNOWLEDGE RECEIPT OF LETTER BY DIRECTOR AND REQUEST
ASSOCIATION. THOROUGHLY INTERVIEW BROWN FOR FULL DETAILS RE
[redacted] STATEMENTS AND ASCERTAIN IDENTITIES OF PERSONS IN WHOM
[redacted] STATEMENTS MADE. FURNISH ENCLOSES PROMPTLY TO BUREAU,

Enclosures - 2
1 - Chicago [redacted] (Enclosure) b2
1 - 100-802107 (Julia Brown)
HJR:ape/sch
(11)

SEE NOTE PAGE TWO

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP8 BTJ/v

51 DEC 17 1965

11 11 5 - 1972

Airtel to Cleveland

RE: [REDACTED] b7C

[REDACTED] b2

UPON RECEIPT, INSTRUCTIONS WILL BE FURNISHED
CHICAGO OFFICE REGARDING ACTION TO BE TAKEN. COPY BEING
SENT CHICAGO OFFICE BY AIR MAIL. THIS CONFIRMS TELEPHONE
CALL TO CLEVELAND BY INSPECTOR J. A. SIZOO ON DECEMBER ONE INSTANT.

NOTE:

See memorandum Baumgardner to Sullivan dated
12/1/65 captioned as above, prepared by MJR:sng. ^{Airtel} Teletype
being used in view of serious allegations [REDACTED] b7C
Radiogram not feasible since last contact is at 2 p.m.
with Cleveland necessitating receipt by coding room at 12 noon.
In view of telephone call, this is being handled as an airtel.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-94 BY SP3 BTJ/R

1965?

12/17/65

Airtel

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Callahan
1 - Mr. Felt
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - [REDACTED]

To: SACs, Cleveland [REDACTED] b2
Chicago (67-555)

From: Director, FBI [REDACTED] b2

PERSONAL ATTENTION

b7C

b7C

ReCVAirtels dated 12/2/65 and 12/3/65, and CS airtel to the Bureau dated 12/9/65.

CS airtel reports that inquiry by the Chicago Office disclosed that there was no basis for the derogatory statements [REDACTED] b2

b7C

[REDACTED] alleged statements probably came from Julia Brown as a result of their contact several weeks ago. She claimed that Brown completely misunderstood her since [REDACTED] did not have an opportunity to clarify her remarks.

Cleveland Office is requested to inform Brown that inquiry has disclosed there is no basis for the derogatory statements which she has brought to the attention of the Bureau. She should be tactfully requested to avoid bringing the FBI into any conversation or controversy she may have in the future. b7C

A careful evaluation of the recommendation in CS airtel of 12/9/65 discloses that [REDACTED] should be contacted. b7C Therefore, Chicago Office is instructed to contact him. Tactfully but clearly inform him that a reported statement made to him [REDACTED]

1 - 100-382107 (Julia Brown) b7C

HJR:nen/spg
(14)

DUPLICATE YELLOW

JAN 5 1972

57 DEC 22 1965

NOT RECORDED
165 DEC 20 1965

100-382107-
NOTE PAGE TWO

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP3 BUI/E

Airtel To Cleveland, Chicago

RE: [REDACTED]

b7C

b2

b7C

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] has been found to be completely not true. He should be requested to desist from repeating the unfounded statement.

Chicago Office should, in the event [REDACTED] makes any written material available for review, accept such material for review. However, [REDACTED] should clearly understand that such action should not be construed as an endorsement of her or her material.

b7C

Cleveland and Chicago Offices advise Bureau of results of contact with Brown [REDACTED] Keep Bureau promptly advised of any pertinent developments.

NOTE:

b7C

See memorandum Baumgardner to Sullivan, re [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] 12/16/65, prepared by MJR:ncn/spg.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE BY

Airtel to Cleveland

RE: [REDACTED] b7c

[REDACTED] b2

UPON RECEIPT, INSTRUCTIONS WILL BE FURNISHED
CHICAGO OFFICE REGARDING ACTION TO BE TAKEN. COPY BEING
SENT CHICAGO OFFICE BY AIR MAIL. THIS CONFIRMS TELEPHONE
CALL TO CLEVELAND BY INSPECTOR J. A. SIMCO ON DECEMBER ONE INSTANT.

NOTE:

See memorandum Baumgardner to Sullivan dated
12/1/65 captioned as above, prepared by MJR:sng. ^{Airtel} Teletype
being used in view of serious allegations [REDACTED] b7c
Radiogram not feasible since last contact is at 2 p.m.
with Cleveland necessitating receipt by coding room at 12 noon.
In view of telephone call, this is being handled as an airtel.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-94 BY SP3 STJ/R

[REDACTED]

November 29, 1965

[REDACTED]

Dear [REDACTED]

You certainly needn't be embarrassed that you never got the connection between my name and person. I am sorry also that we didn't have a chance to sit down and talk, but I hadn't realized how much ground we had to cover in such a short period of time.

As to [REDACTED] let me say that we certainly share in your uneasiness and anxiety about her story [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] I think the letter will clarify many issues in your mind, as it did in mine. [REDACTED] but I thought this letter might help.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

It was a pleasure to meet you, and I hold you in the highest regards.

Sincerely,

[REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3BJD

100 - 2-12-1 -
ENCLOSURE

67C, 67D

BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

cc - [redacted]

b7C

b2

b7D

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION 2/9/56

AIRTEL

RECORDED - 8800 - 382107 - 40
Transmit the following message to: SAC, CLEVELAND

PERSONAL ATTENTION

EX - 121

Reurairtel February 6, 1956.

Authority granted to guarantee to informant \$50 per month for rental of apartment to [redacted] in event [redacted] does not pay. This authorization is for period of three months, effective as of date [redacted] rents the apartment. Advise Bureau if and when [redacted] rents the apartment so effective date of authorization may be fixed. Two weeks prior to expiration of authorized period, submit summary of results obtained together with your recommendations as to continuance of above arrangement.

b7C

HOOVER

BUFILE 100-382107

cc - [redacted] Room 331 OPO

b2

NOTE ON YELLOW:

b7C

b7D

[redacted] has been serving Bureau as informant since [redacted] and CV is currently authorized to [redacted] services and expenses. [redacted] at early date. By having informant rent apartment to [redacted] it appears good coverage will be obtained as to [redacted] activities and the development of an excellent anonymous source facilitated.

Tolson _____
Boardman _____
Nichols _____
Belmont _____
Harbo _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
 Sizoo _____
Winterrowd _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

RECEIVED
FEB 9 1956
RJM:ada
(5)
B-1000
FEB 9 1956

50
FEB - 9 1956
MAILED 24

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP3 BTJ/R

SENT VIA _____

M

Per _____

FBI

Date: 2-6-56

Transmit the following message via AIR-TEL

(Priority or Method of Mailing)

From SAC, Cleveland [redacted]

b2 To: Director, FBI (100-382107)

b7D CONF. INFT.

RE: CONFIDENTIAL INFORMANT [redacted]

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. Nichols	_____
Mr. Boardman	_____
Mr. Belmont	_____
Mr. Mason	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Parsons	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Tamm	_____
Mr. Nease	_____
Mr. Winterrowd	_____
Tele. Room	_____

[redacted] was contacted 2-6-56 by [redacted] for purposes [redacted] will recommend to Review Board. [redacted] returned to Cleveland recently and is in charge of recruiting former CP members back into CP in this area and advised informant that he has already contacted five others [redacted] looking for place to live in Cleveland. Informant has third floor of house owned by informant and close to where informant lives available for rent and had planned renting it furnished for [redacted] expects to [redacted] maximum for four room unfurnished apartment. Informant has only two and one-half rooms, but will offer them [redacted] as inducement for him to come there, provided Bureau will guarantee this \$50 per month to informant in event [redacted] does not pay. [redacted] Smith Act subject, previously advised informant that it was necessary that [redacted] reside only with trusted people, that is someone in CP movement. It appears that he may maintain Party records, including names of persons being considered for reinstatement. Suggest Bureau approval of guarantee to informant for three month period, as this appears an excellent opportunity for anonymous source material, in addition to possibility of informant [redacted]

b2
b7C
b7Db2
b7C
b7D

RECORDED - 88

HAWKINS

EX - 121

FEB - 8 1956

Mr. Belmont

END

3 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Cleveland

REK/hs

(4)
Approved: _____

Special Agent in Charge

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP3 BTJ/2

Sent _____ M Per _____

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: April 17, 1956

b2 FROM : SAC, Cleveland [redacted]

b7D *noted* *CONF. INET.*
SUBJECT: [redacted]

Remylet 1-24-56 and Buairtel 2-9-56.

The following is a summary of the type of information furnished by this Informant since submission of referenced letter:

Informant by written report advised on February 4, 1956, [redacted] contacted by [redacted] relative to Informant's [redacted]

b7C

[redacted] told Informant that subsequent to the Cleveland Smith Act trial, he would contact her and they would meet with two other Party leaders. [redacted] without going into detail, told Informant that [redacted] with the guidance of the CP, and also that [redacted] in the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. [redacted] at this time requested Informant's assistance in obtaining living quarters for he and his family. It is to be noted that [redacted] subsequent to this time secured living quarters for he and his family, therefor permission granted by the Bureau in reBuairtel dated February 9, 1956, guaranteeing Informant \$50.00 re rental of her apartment to [redacted] is no longer necessary.

b7D

Informant by written report advised that [redacted] reported CP member, on March 28, 1956, commented to Informant that since [redacted] told [redacted] advise Informant that he would "get in touch" with Informant relative to the matter they had previously discussed.

b7C

b7D

By written report Informant advised that on April 6, 1956, [redacted] Security Index subjects, Cleveland, subsequent to telephoning [redacted] in the evening using what Informant considered a pretext, went through Informant's apartment and basement looking into all rooms and closets. The callers remained in the house for approximately three to four hours, having no apparent purpose for being there. Informant suppositions that they were "checking [redacted]"

b7C

b7D

MAILED 12
APR 24 1956
COMM-FBI2-Bureau (RM)
1-Cleveland
JSP:bn
(3)RECORDED
INDEXED - 19

APR 24 1956

APPROVED
Date

EX-103

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-94 BY SP3BTS/6

Director, FBI

Informant has furnished an oral and written report relative to [redacted] case, Cleveland, relative to Informant's knowledge of [redacted] CP activities.

b7C

Ohio CP membership in 1954
Informant has furnished two written reports relative to contacts with FRIEDA HARRIS. It is noted that HARRIS, during the Cleveland Smith Act trial, provided housing and meals for [redacted] HARRIS, during contacts with Informant, confided in Informant facts regarding her CP membership, and HARRIS' disagreements concerning certain CP members. HARRIS also commented to Informant HARRIS' desires to organize Negro help at her place of employment.

Informant furnished a written report relative to a contact with [redacted] subject Cleveland Passport and Visa matter case and [redacted]

[redacted] During contact with [redacted] spoke relative to possible chauvinistic activities of a UE official.

b7C

Informant has furnished three written reports regarding Civil Rights Congress and its successor, the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference. One occasion while assisting the CRC Headquarters with mailing, Informant was introduced to [redacted]

[redacted] It is noted that Informant is currently a member of [redacted]

Informant has furnished one written report regarding an emergency meeting of the Cleveland National Negro Labor Council.

Informant has furnished four written reports dealing with various aspects of celebrations centered around the Cleveland Smith Act trial and the participants therein. One affair had [redacted] an official of the "Daily Worker" as a principal speaker. One affair was a party honoring [redacted] One affair was a victory party at the home of FRIEDA KATZ, acquitted Smith Act subject. During this affair, Informant was in contact with [redacted] Also one affair was a party honoring [redacted] convicted Cleveland Smith Act subject, for her work during the Smith Act trial.

b7C

Director, FBI

Since the Informant is well acquainted with a large number of Cleveland Security Index subjects, she is able to provide current residence and employment for many of these subjects.

Informant continues to supply this office with a large amount of Communist literature.

Every effort is being made to direct informant along the correct lines to facilitate [redacted] into the CP. It is pointed out that the Informant is [redacted]

[redacted] Informant has been repeatedly counselled relative to possible security measures that the Party may utilize [redacted] It is felt that there is a good likelihood that the Informant [redacted] in view of [redacted] relative to the Informant.

b7C

b7D

No indication of weakness, instability or unreliability on the part of this Informant has been noted other than the previously reported information that [redacted] and often becomes upset over the activities of the Communists [redacted] deep-seated hatred for Communism. This weakness is being kept constantly in mind and continuous control is being exercised over the Informant in accordance with all the provisions contained in Section 107 of the Manual of Instructions. Every opportunity has been taken to impress upon the Informant that [redacted] reveal her association with the Bureau through any media whatsoever. The Informant has been instructed as to the proper method of preparing and submitting reports.

b2

b7D

It is, therefore recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above Informant up to [redacted] for services, plus normal expenses, for a period of three months, effective May 1, 1956.

Same

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: July 17, 1956

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

b2

b7D

Remylet April 17, 1956.

The following is a summary of the type of information furnished by this informant since submission of referenced letter.

Informant has furnished six written reports dealing with various activities of the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference (OBRC). Two of the reports dealt with regular meetings of this organization and one of the reports dealt with a meeting of the Finance Committee of the OBRC. One report dealt with the activities at OBRC Headquarters at which time FRIEDA KATZ, [REDACTED]

were present. It is noted that these individuals were defendants in the recent Cleveland Smith Act trial. One report dealt with a party sponsored by the OBRC, held at the home of a convicted Smith Act subject at which [REDACTED] was present.

b7C

One report dealt with the appearance of [REDACTED]

b7D

[REDACTED] at which affair [REDACTED] spoke relative to his recent victory in the [REDACTED] Informant was able to identify approximately 45 individuals in attendance at this affair.

Informant furnished one report dealing with [REDACTED] of [REDACTED]

One report dealt with a May Day affair held on May 5, 1956, at which [REDACTED] Informant was able to identify approximately 20 individuals in attendance at this affair. One report dealt with a party held on May 12, 1956, at the home of [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] at which various Communist Party members and leaders were present.

b7C

One report dealt with the April 25, 1956, dissolution of the Cleveland Negro Labor Council, an affiliate of the National Negro Labor Council.

2 - Bureau (RM)

1 - Cleveland

JSP:mas

(3)

APPROVED

Date

JUL 27 1956

331-0PO

RECORDED - 28

100-382107-42

EX-120

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-94 BY SP8 BTJ/B

DIRECTOR, FBI

July 17, 1956

b2

RE: [redacted]

b7D

Informant has furnished, or is in the process of furnishing, eight reports dealing with Communist Party meetings. Of the six reports relative to the Communist Party meetings or activities, one report, received May 3, 1956, dealt with the inspection of the informant's home by two individuals closely associated with the Communist Party.

One report, received May 25, 1956, dealt with informant's contacting [redacted] on May 17, 1956, relative to her position as concerned the Communist Party. One report, received on June 7, 1956, dealt with informant's [redacted]

[redacted] Two reports, one received on June 15, 1956, and one dated June 23, 1956, dealt with regular Communist Party meetings attended by informant. The sixth report is being prepared by informant and concerns a Communist Party club meeting held on July 7, 1956.

b7C

As amplification of informant's activities immediately preceding her entry into the Communist Party, the following is set forth:

By report dated May 16, 1956, informant advised that on May 12, 1956, she had attended a social affair at the residence of [redacted] Cleveland, Ohio. During the course of the social [redacted] reported Communist Party member, and informant engaged in a conversation relative to the informant's status concerning the Communist Party. [redacted] advised that he had been told that FRIEDA KATZ had acted strangely when she [redacted] and observed informant in attendance at the affair. It had been noted by the informant that FRIEDA KATZ after being present approximately twenty minutes, left the affair stating that she had another appointment.

b7C

During the discussions with [redacted] [redacted] advised that he had found out that KATZ's dislike of the informant was purely jealousy, that the white Communists

b2

b7D

DIRECTOR, FBI

July 17, 1956

RE: [redacted]

did not want Negro representation and he thought that the Negroes should fight for their stand in the Communist Party.

According to informant, [redacted] further stated that a convention would be held soon and he thought that he would be one of the delegates and that it was his intention to fight for informant's [redacted]
[redacted]

b7C

b7D

On May 14, 1956, SA [redacted] in contacting the informant fully discussed her situation regarding the possibility of [redacted] the Communist Party. Informant stated that she was of the opinion that FRIEDA KATZ was sufficiently powerful enough to [redacted] the Communist Party.

In view of KATZ's position relative to the informant it was felt that since the informant for a period of years had been utilized by KATZ on numerous occasions [redacted] informant had been placed in a position that required her to take some positive action. It was felt that if positive action was not taken by the informant relative to KATZ's [redacted] and she continued to attend Communist Party front meetings, it would appear highly suspicious on her part and would give the impression that the informant was merely "hanging on" as long as she could to pick up whatever pieces of information were available.

b7C

b7D

It was planned that the informant at the earliest possible time should contact [redacted] and advise him that in view of her long service in the Communist movement and the apparent use of her by FRIEDA KATZ, if [redacted] felt that she should cease all of her activities. Also, that informant upon contact with [redacted] should charge FRIEDA KATZ with [redacted]

On May 17, 1956, the informant was contacted and the aforementioned plan was fully discussed. It was pointed out to informant that the possibility existed that if

DIRECTOR, FBI

b2

July 17, 1956

b7D

RE: [REDACTED]

b2

b7C

b7D

[REDACTED] "bluff" in that he could do nothing for her conceivably [REDACTED] as a Bureau informant would be at an end. Informant advised that [REDACTED] her position and agreed entirely that positive action must be taken and that the plan to contact [REDACTED], in her opinion, was the most logical.

Informant stated [REDACTED] immediately proceed to [REDACTED] and put the plan into effect.

b7C

b7D

Later in the afternoon of May 17, 1956, informant advised that [REDACTED] and put the plan into effect. Informant stated that [REDACTED] hearing informant's statement felt terrible about informant's possible [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] would have informant in the [REDACTED] FRIEDA KATZ and thereby could more [REDACTED]

On June 5, 1956, informant advised that [REDACTED] been contacted on Sunday afternoon, June 3, 1956, [REDACTED] and requested to contact [REDACTED] Informant within a short time thereafter telephonically contacted [REDACTED] residence and recognized the answering individual to [REDACTED] However, informant did not acknowledge this recognition but merely asked to speak [REDACTED] invited informant over to her home that afternoon for a celebration.

b7C

b7D

Shortly after arriving at [REDACTED] a discussion was entered into between [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] later joined by ADMIRAL KILPATRICK and still later by [REDACTED] both identified as Communist Party members. During the discussion informant's status relative to the Communist Party was discussed and informant related the facts surrounding [REDACTED] Thereafter the group agreed that informant [REDACTED]

DIRECTOR, FBI

July 17, 1956

RE: [redacted]

[redacted] *atld
me*

[redacted] at this time advised informant that for the present time he was going to place informant in the [redacted] in KILPATRICK's club and not in his own club. KILPATRICK at this point stated that informant would be contacted relative to a Communist Party meeting to be held on June 9, 1956. //

b2

b7C

b7D

It is to be noted that informant is friendly with [redacted] and it is anticipated that in the immediate future informant will be utilized in connection with an anonymous source concerning [redacted]

Informant since being taken into the Communist Party has exhibited greater enthusiasm and is looking forward to attending Communist Party classes when they are reinstituted in this area. //

Informant continues to supply this office with a large amount of Communist literature. |

No indication of weakness, instability or unreliability on the part of this informant has been noted other than the previously reported information that [redacted] not in very good physical health and often becomes upset over the activities of the Communists, because of [redacted] hatred for Communism. This weakness is being kept constantly in mind and continuous control is being exercised over the informant in accordance with all the provisions contained in Section 107 of the Manual of Instructions. Every opportunity has been taken to impress upon the informant that [redacted] to reveal her association with the Bureau through any media whatsoever. The informant has been instructed as to the proper method of preparing and submitting reports. // 1- 2-

b7D

b2

b7D

DIRECTOR, FBI

July 17, 1956

RE:

It is therefore recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above informant up to per month for services plus normal expenses for a three-month period effective August 1, 1956.

b2

b7D

Samuel

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

b2

b7D TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107) (RM)

DATE: October 17, 1956

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

CONF. INET
SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

Remylet 7-17-56.

Residence, EmploymentResidence: [REDACTED] Cleveland, Ohio.
Occupation: [REDACTED]

b7D

Current Membership in Organizations

On [REDACTED] informant [REDACTED] paid dues and was assigned to a Communist Party (CP) Club in the [REDACTED] ADMIRAL KILPATRICK. On September 6th, informant attended a meeting of the CP [REDACTED] the section. In September informant also attended an Ohio CP Negro Conference [REDACTED]. Upon instructions of [REDACTED] for Negro Cadre, informant has become active in NAACP.

b7C

b7D

Summary of Information Furnished During Pertinent Period

Informant has furnished reports re meetings of CP club in [REDACTED] meeting of [REDACTED] Committee; meeting of Ohio CP Negro Conference attended by CP leaders thruout Ohio and [REDACTED] from National CP Office; CP literature furnished informant for study including the publication "The Meaning of the XXth Congress of the CP of the Soviet Union", and the "Pre-Convention Discussion Bulletin issued by the CP of Ohio, September, 1956", an informative publication re CP organization in Ohio; CP plans and personnel involved in CP infiltration of NAACP; propaganda issued by Ohio Bill of Rights Conference and the Pittsburgh Smith Act Self Defense Committee.

RECORDED - 63

CC: (2) Director (RM)
1 - ClevelandEBB: AES
(3)

APPROVED OCT 25 1956

Date 3/3
64 NOV 1 1956ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-94 BY SP2BJS/12

331-0PO

b2

b7C

Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant Furnished Coverage and their Importance

Informant has identified approximately 35 persons in attendance at CP meetings, including the leading CP Cadre in the area.

Informants Potential for Advancement

Informant would appear to be in an excellent position to continue to advance in the Communist movement. A better understanding of Marxist ideology and phraseology would improve her position. [redacted] has indicated to informant that he desires that she receive further CP training.

b7C

Stability & Reliability

There is no indication of domestic difficulty, untrustworthiness or unreliability on the part of the informant.

Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against relationship with Bureau thru any media.

Amount Paid for Services and Expenses by Month

b2

b7D

Services

Expenses

August, 1956

September, 1956

Type and Number of Meetings Attended and Other Activity

Informant has met twice with [redacted] to receive instructions [redacted] in the NAACP and to furnish [redacted] information re NAACP membership drive etc. [redacted] indicated that he desired to train Negro women for key positions in the CP to overcome the chauvinism existing in the Party and that informant was one of the Negro women who

b7C

b7D

b2

b7D

[redacted]

should receive training and instruction. He indicated that informant's principal assignment at this time is to infiltrate the NAACP, and that while working in the NAACP [redacted] avoid association with other Communists in the organization.

b7D

Informant attended one meeting of the CP Cedar Central Section Committee at which she was elected [redacted] one Ohio CP Negro Conference attended by CP Cadre thruout Ohio. Informant has also met with individual Communists; has entertained the [redacted] in her home and has attended numerous NAACP meetings in connection with the membership drive of that organization in which informant recruited approximately 50 new members and received [redacted]

b7C

b7D

Number of Written and Oral Reports Submitted

Informant has submitted 16 typewritten reports and has been contacted frequently regarding her knowledge of the CP status of individuals who are subjects of security or applicant type cases.

Information Furnished of Unusual Value

Informant's report re the Ohio CP Negro Conference, at which she received the Pre Convention Discussion Bulletin, issued by the Ohio CP, was probably the most valuable information submitted by informant during the period.

b7C

Information furnished by informant made possible a contact with an anonymous source close to [redacted] who furnished considerable information of value.

All necessary action has been taken on information furnished by informant.

Miscellaneous

Informant is one of two informants of the Cleveland Division who, it is contemplated, will be utilized in the Counter Intelligence Program of the Bureau.

b2

b7D

[redacted]

Recommendations

Since May, 1953, [redacted] has been compensated in the amount of [redacted] in view of informant's [redacted], and her subsequent advancement, therefore recommend that authority be granted to increase [redacted] per month for services, [redacted] actually incurred for a period of three months, effective November 1, 1956.

*Increase
Nov 1956
plus exp.*

b2

b7D

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-3-104)

October 19, 1956

SAC, CLEVELAND (100-23089)

COMMUNIST PARTY - USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Rebulet 10-2-56 to New York; Cleveland Airtel 10-15-56;
and Busirtel 10-17-56.

b2

b7D

As indicated in mylet of September 14, 1956, the Cleveland
Division proposes to utilize [redacted] in the
furtherance of captioned program.

CONF. INET.

[redacted]
[redacted]
principally through the sponsorship of [redacted]
[redacted] who subsequently was instrumen-
tal in having informant elected to position [redacted]
of the Cedar-Central CP Section, whose members are principally
Negroes. [redacted] also assigned informant to the principal
task of infiltrating the NAACP, in which informant has had notable
success, particularly in the membership drive of the NAACP,
having recruited approximately 50 new members into NAACP, an
accomplishment which has been viewed in a very favorable light
[redacted] and other CP leaders.

b2

b7C

b7D

Informant's capabilities in captioned program will be limited
due to only an elementary understanding of Marxist ideology
and phraseology. In the past informant's position in the
Communist movement has been strongly militant, principally in
relation to the Negro question of discrimination and white
chauvinism. Informant's views in this regard coincide with
those attributed [redacted] Informant has had little or no
opportunity to express his views at Party functions on
subjects of Party organization, labor, women, farmers,
international relations, etc., and it is believed that any
effort of informant to inject his views in discussions on these
questions would be inconsistent with his past experience in
the movement, and limited Marxist education.

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

- 4 - Bureau (1 - 100-382107; 1 - 100-372203)(RM)
3 - Cleveland (1 - [redacted] 1 - [redacted]) 100-382107- ✓

EBB:wac
(7)

Classified by [redacted] 11/27/74
Exempt from GDS, Category [redacted]
Date of Declassification Indefinite

NOT RECORDED
151 NOV 1 1956
INITIALS [redacted]

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3B/CJ
ON 3-26-04

CV 100-23089

In discussing the possibilities inherent in captioned program with informant, he indicated a very favorable reaction, and a willingness to cooperate fully, and in accordance with Bureau instructions. As indicated above, informant feels that he has been subjected to intra-Party white chauvinism by certain white CP leaders in the past, and at future CP meetings of the Cedar-Central Section particularly, opportunities will be found to stress the problem of white chauvinism within the Party, and thus, keep alive the factionalism among the white and Negro CP members which exists.

Other issues raised in the Draft of Political Resolution for 16th National Convention CP, USA, of:

1. Whether the CP, USA should be changed into a political action association
2. Proposals to correct bureaucratic methods of leadership in the CP
3. Proposal that CP, USA must be an independent Marxist party not subject to any external allegiance or discipline,
4. And, the criticism of [redacted] that the resolutions fail to deal with problems of work among youth, women, etc., and the Negro question

b7C

were also discussed with informant who indicated that his brief period of reinstatement in the Party would, at this time, not permit him to make any significant contribution to discussion on those questions.

Informant indicated that the failure of the CP to organize in, or influence the Negro community to any appreciable extent is a basic issue in the CP in Cleveland, and that at future CP meetings and as the opportunity arose, he could point out that the failure of the CP in the Negro field is largely due to the white chauvinism practiced in the past on the part of white CP leaders, and their failure to recognize the merits and leadership capabilities of Negroes in the movement.

No positive steps will be taken with reference to the foregoing until Bureau approval is granted.

b2 In accordance with rebuairtel, information concerning [redacted] will be furnished to the Bureau as expeditiously as possible.
b7D

cc

b7C

SAC, Cleveland (Orig. & 1)
(100-23089)

October 29, 1956

100-382107- ✓
Director, FBI (100-3-104)COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - CRe CV memo dated October 19 and 23, 1956, relative to
the briefing of [redacted] in connection with the
captioned program.

b2

b7D

A review of referenced Cleveland memoranda reveals
that the Bureau instructions of October 2, 1956, have been
closely followed and the Bureau, therefore, authorizes the
Cleveland Office to use these two informants in the manner
indicated.The Cleveland Office should maintain close supervision
over these two informants so that they will achieve maximum
results in prolonging the discussions and increasing the
factionalism inside the Communist Party, USA. It is quite
possible that if the informants handle themselves adroitly
they will not only obtain the desired results, but in doing
so, their own position in the Party will be enhanced. The
informants should clearly understand that they should not
pursue a particular position to a point where they have no
support and could be charged with factionalism. The other
safeguards outlined in Bulet of October 2, 1956, should also
be closely followed.The Bureau should be promptly advised of any tangible
results attributable to this program.NOTE ON YELLOW:These two CV informants are being carefully briefed in
order to intelligently participate in discussions relating to
the draft resolution of the CPUSA which will be widely discussed
during the pre-convention period 11/1/56 to 2/9/57. They have
been briefed pursuant to Bureau instructions of 10/2/56.
They appear to be well selected for their particular assignments
and for this reason, Bureau authorization is being granted for
their use in this connection. (Cont. next page)HOB:AOB
(6)cc Bufile 100-382107
Bufile 100-372203Tolson _____
Nichols _____
Boardman _____
Belmont _____
Mason _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Nease _____
Winterrowd _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

58 NOV 6 1956



b2

b7D

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

Let to Cleveland

Re - CPUSA

COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM

IS - C

October 29, 1956

Bufile 100-3-104

NOTE ON YELLOW (Cont.)

[redacted] This informant is in contact with important Communists in the CM area and much of her activity in connection with captioned program will deal with the negro question with which she is familiar. [redacted] informant who is [redacted]

b2

b7D

[redacted] This informant will raise questions on white chauvinism, bureaucratic methods of leadership on the part of Ohio CP functionaries and will speak in opposition to the dissolution of the Communist Party. It is believed that this informant is well versed for discussions in this connection.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1 - [redacted]

b7C

Assistant Attorney General
William F. Tompkins

November 9, 1956

Director, FBI

NATIONAL LAWYERS GUILD
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

Reference is made to your memorandum dated November 1, 1956, concerning the possible designation of captioned organization pursuant to Executive Order 10450.

There is set forth below information concerning the availability of some of the informants mentioned in referenced memorandum.

Report of Special Agent [redacted] dated September 20, 1956, at Cleveland.

CONF. INFT.

[redacted] and [redacted] are current informants. [redacted]

[redacted] is a confidential investigative technique.

Report of Special Agent [redacted] dated September 14, 1956, at [redacted]

[redacted] is a confidential investigative technique.

Report of Special Agent [redacted] dated September 13, 1956, at [redacted]

[redacted] is [redacted] whose identity is well known to the Department.

[redacted] is a current informant. [redacted]

Report of Special Agent [redacted] dated September 12, 1956, at [redacted]

[redacted] is a current informant. [redacted]

Report of Special Agent [redacted] dated August 31, 1956, at [redacted]

[redacted] and [redacted] are confidential investigative techniques. [redacted]

100-7321

1 - New York (For information)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW PAGE 2

HC:med

4 NOV 19 1956

CONFIDENTIAL

NOT RECORDED
191 NOV 19 1956

Tolson _____
Nichols _____
Boardman _____
Belmont _____
Mason _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Nease _____
Winterrowd _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

File 100-382-1070

100-382-1070

CONFIDENTIAL

Letter to Assistant Attorney General William F. Tompkins

[] is a current informant. []

Report of Special Agent [] dated August 30, 1956, at []

b2

[] are current informants.
[] is [] [] is [] [] is []
[] is deceased. [] is []

b7C

b7D

[] and [] are confidential investigative techniques

Report of Special Agent [] dated August 29, 1956, at Philadelphia.

[] and [] are confidential investigative techniques.

[] and [] are current informants. []

Informants designated above as confidential investigative techniques are unavailable either to testify or to be interviewed by Departmental attorneys.

b2

b7D

Informants designated as current informants are furnishing valuable information relative to the internal security of the United States. In the event you deem the testimony of any of these informants other than [] in the report dated August 30, 1956, and [] in the report dated August 29, 1956, essential to the successful presentation of this case, you are requested to advise this Bureau. With regard to [] and [] these informants are furnishing information on a national level and are unavailable either to testify or to be interviewed by Departmental attorneys.

The availability of the remaining informants mentioned in referenced memorandum is being obtained. This information will be furnished to the Department in the near future.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Field being instructed by separate communication to obtain desired information concerning the remaining informants.

After approval, auto-stats of the yellow of this letter will be made for the files of the informants mentioned herein.

CONFIDENTIAL

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: January 14, 1957

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: CONF. INET

b2 Re my letter dated 10-17-56.

b7D Residence and Employment

Residence: [REDACTED]

Occupation: [REDACTED]

Current Membership in Organizations

Informant is currently a member of a CP club in the Cedar-Central Section, Cleveland, and is also [REDACTED]

b7D

[REDACTED] Informant is also a [REDACTED] and in compliance with CP instructions, an [REDACTED]

Summary of Information Furnished During Pertinent Period

Informant, during period November 1 - December 31, reported upon two meetings of CP Club led by ADMIRAL KILPATRICK at which she obtained information regarding the organization of CP Clubs in the Cedar-Central Section, and was instructed to attend CP [REDACTED]

b7C

b7D

[REDACTED]; two meetings of the Cedar-Central Section Committee, CP, at which the factionalism in the CP was discussed, and [REDACTED] read a resolution regarding the Negroes in the CP supporting the [REDACTED] faction and adhering to Marxist-Leninist theory; one CP class at which the subject of the "Historical Study of Nations" was discussed; one social affair at the residence of [REDACTED] several conferences with [REDACTED] at which she reported on NAACP activities, received instructions regarding her duties as [REDACTED], and was assigned research work concerning the NAACP in which she is to review regularly Negro newspapers in Cleveland, Pittsburgh, and Atlanta; one CP meeting addressed by JAMES FORD regarding Amnesty for HENRY WINSTON.

b7D

2 - Bureau (RM)

1 - Cleveland

abb:vlm

(3)

RECORDED-59

3 JAN 16 1957

331-OPD

APPROVED

JAN 23 1957

Date

67 JAN 29 1957

INT. SEC.

b2

b7D



Informant also furnished comprehensive verbal reports regarding CP Funds and Communist infiltration of the NAACP.

Informant also furnished documentary material as follows:

1. Twelve page "Report of the Ohio State Board to the State Committee, November 11, 1956, re CP draft resolution and status of Ohio CP.
2. "Memo-To All Sections and Clubs" issued by "Ohio State Board" re collection of CP dues as basis for representation at National Convention
3. Sixteenth National Convention Discussion Bulletin, issued by CP, USA, New York - issues of December 10, 1956 and November 27, 1956.
4. Petition for Amnesty for HENRY WINSTON
5. Announcement of meeting of Ohio Bill of Rights Conference (OBRC) and publication "Your Civil Rights" issued by OBRC, November and December, 1956, issues

Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant
Furnished Coverage and Their Importance

Informant has identified approximately thirty-five persons in attendance at CP meetings and classes, including the leading CP functionaries in the area.

Informant's Potential for Advancement

Potential for advancement would appear to be very good, in view of Marxist instruction she is presently receiving from the CP and assurances she has received from CP functionaries that she will attend the Ohio CP District Convention in January, and may be selected as a delegate to attend the National CP Convention in February.

Stability and Reliability

There is no indication of domestic difficulty, untrustworthiness, or unreliability on the part of the informant. ①

b2

b7D

[redacted]

Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against disclosing [redacted] with the Bureau through any media.

b2

Amount Paid for Services and Expenses by Month

b7D

<u>Month</u>	<u>Services</u>	<u>Expenses</u>
November, 1956	[redacted]	[redacted]
December, 1956		

Type and Number of Meetings Attended and Other Activity

During period November 1 - December 31, 1956, informant attended two CP Club meetings, two CP Section meetings, one CP class, one CP social function, several conferences with the [redacted] one CP meeting addressed by JAMES FORD, and a number of NAACP affairs about which she has reported data pertaining to CP infiltration.

b7C

Number of Written and Oral Reports Submitted

In November and December, 1956, informant submitted eleven written reports and two verbal reports, and has been contacted frequently concerning subjects of individual security and applicant type cases.

Information Furnished of Unusual Value

The twelve page "Report of the Ohio State Board to the State Committee" dated November 11, 1956, furnished by informant, was not received from any other source in the Cleveland Division. Informant's information re CP funds, CP infiltration of NAACP, and CP Organization in the Cedar-Central Section is not duplicated by any other informant of this division. Information furnished by [redacted] has been of considerable value in relation to a technical source close to an Ohio CP functionary.

b2

All necessary action has been taken on information furnished by informant.

b7D

Miscellaneous

[redacted] is one of two informants of the Cleveland Division approved by the Bureau for utilization in the Counter-intelligence Program of the Bureau.

[redacted]
b2

Recommendation

b7D

I. therefore, recommend that authority be granted to [redacted] *Some*

[redacted]
period of three months, effective February 1, 1957.

2-4-57

1 -
1 -

b7C

AIRTEL

b2

b7D

SAC, Cleveland

RECORDED-90

100-382107-45

EX-171

Reurairtel dated 1-31-57 a copy of which is enclosed for New York Office.

b2

Authorization granted to reimburse [redacted] up to \$75 for actual expenses incurred if she receives permission from Communist Party (CP) to attend, as nondelegate, the CP National Convention at New York City. Informant should make every effort to obtain transportation and lodging from CP. Promptly furnish New York Office pertinent data re informant.

b7D

100-382107

Hoover

1 - New York (Enclosure)

b7C

1 - [redacted]
Room 331, OPO

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Reairtel requests authorization to pay [redacted] for actual expenses incurred if she attends CP National Convention during February 8-12, 1957, at New York City. The informant was nominated by [redacted] at the Ohio State CP Convention on 1-27-57 because she does not have the required minimum of two years' CP membership. However, [redacted] told informant she could attend the CP National Convention [redacted] is to advise her if permission is obtained from CP [redacted] attendance and whether he can [redacted] transportation and lodgings. In the event transportation and lodgings are not available, CV Office may request additional sum to cover such expenses.

b2

b7C

b7D

It is felt that this unusual expenditure of up to [redacted] should be made in order to obtain as complete coverage as possible of CP National Convention and informant's attendance would [redacted] future in CP.

MJR:pw
(7)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 20-09-80 BY SP3 BTL/CD

MAILED TO
FEB 4 1957
COMM-FBI

Tolson b2
Nicho
Board
Belmont b7D
Mason
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Nease
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

2 FEB 12 1957

(7)

Handwritten signatures and initials:
J. Edgar Hoover
C. L. [unclear]
J. [unclear]
W. [unclear]
[unclear]

F B I

Date: 1/31/57

Transmit the following message via AIRTEL

(Priority or Method of Mailing)

Mr. Tolson _____
 Mr. Nichols _____
 Mr. Boardman _____
 Mr. Belmont _____
 Mr. Mohr _____
 Mr. Parsons _____
 Mr. Rosen _____
 Mr. Tamm _____
 Mr. Trotter _____
 Mr. Nease _____
 Tele. Room _____
 Mr. Holloman _____
 Miss Gandy _____

b2

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

b7D

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3-20-96 BY SP8BJD

CONF. INET

[REDACTED] attended the Ohio CP State Convention in Cleveland on 1/27/57 and was [REDACTED] to the National CP Convention, February 8-12, 1957, but was [REDACTED] because of being excluded under the rule that a delegate to the National CP Convention must have been a CP member for two years. On 1/27/57, however, [REDACTED] informed [REDACTED] could attend the National Convention as [REDACTED]

b2

b7C

b7D

On 1/30/57 informant reported [REDACTED]

b7C

b7D

he would make the necessary inquiries concerning the possibility [REDACTED] attending, and would definitely let [REDACTED] the convention whether [REDACTED] permitted to attend, and whether [REDACTED] furnished with transportation and living accommodations at a nominal cost.

It is noted that informant is [REDACTED]

b7D

It is believed that if informant is permitted by the CP to attend the National CP Convention as a non-voting "spectator" it will improve informant's status with both local and national CP functionaries, and be the means whereby informant will be in a position to furnish additional valuable information.

3 - Bureau (RM)
 1 - Cleveland

EX-171

RECORDED-90

100-382107-45

EBB:das

FEB 1 1957

Mr. Belmont

b7C

Approved: [REDACTED]

Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

Airtel
 to Cleveland
 2-4-57
 MGR/pw

F B I

Date:

Transmit the following message via _____

b2

b7D

(Priority or Method of Mailing)



Therefore, contingent upon informant receiving CP permission to attend the National CP Convention, Bureau authority is requested to reimburse the informant for actual expenses incurred by [redacted] at the Convention in an amount not to exceed [redacted]. However, should the informant not be furnished with transportation and living accommodations at a nominal cost by the CP, it may be necessary to request Bureau authorization for an additional sum to cover the greater actual expenses incurred.

b2

b7D

HAWKINS

END

- 2 -

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

FBI

AIRTEL

Date: February 6, 1957

Transmit the following message via _____

(Priority or Method of Mailing) *mb*

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

b7C

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [redacted]
CONF. INFO

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. Nichols	_____
Mr. Boardman	_____
Mr. Belmont	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Parsons	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Tamm	_____
Mr. Trotter	_____
Mr. Tele. Room	_____

b2

ReBureau airtel 2/4/57. to Cleveland, carbon copy
New York, re possibility of [redacted] attending CP National
Convention.

b7C

b7D

[redacted] on 2/6/57, reported that meeting of Delegates
and Alternates to CP National Convention from Ohio was held
on 2/5/57 at which [redacted] announced
that since CP was able to obtain only a small hall at 105 Hudson
St., NYC for the National Convention which might not accommodate
all the delegates, that "spectators" and "observers" were
not being invited to attend. Therefore, [redacted] will not
attend the CP National Convention.

HAWKINS

- 3 - Bureau
- 1 - New York
- 1 - Cleveland

EBB/mtm
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 20-9-96 BY SP3BTJ/2

RECORDED-4

EX-117

100-382107-46
11 FEB 8 1957748
64 FEB 20 1957Approved: _____
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____

10 FEB 1957

b7C

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: April 18, 1957

FROM : SAC, Cleveland [redacted]

SUBJECT: [redacted]

CONF. INFT.

b2

b7D

Remylet 1-14-57.

Residence and Employment

Residence: [redacted]

Ohio. *no change*

b2

b7D

Occupation: [redacted]

Current Membership in Organizations

Informant is currently a member of a Communist Party (CP)

CP. Informant is also a member of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), the Junior Women's Auxiliary of the NAACP, and in compliance with CP instructions, an active participant in NAACP functions. Informant has also been [redacted]

b7D

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP8BWC

Summary of Information Furnished During Pertinent Period

On January 27, 1957, informant attended, [redacted] from the CP Cedar-Central Section, the first session of the Ohio State CP Convention; on February 5, 1957, informant attended a meeting of Ohio CP delegates and alternates to the National Convention although informant [redacted]

[redacted] the CP National Convention, which meeting was called to consider the question raised by the informant of the lack of Negro representation in the Ohio CP delegation to the CP National Convention. On March 3, 1957, informant attended the second session of the Ohio State CP Convention. Informant has also attended meetings of the Executive Board of the

b7C

- 2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Cleveland

EBB/hs

(3)

331-0PO

60 APR 20 1957

APPROVED
Date

APR 24 1957

14 APR 22 1957

INT SEC

EXP. PROC.

b2

b7D

[redacted]
CP Cedar-Central Section and furnished valuable CP membership and organization information. In line with informant's CP assignment of infiltrating the NAACP, informant continues to frequently confer [redacted]

[redacted] and has furnished valuable information to this office relative to the extent of CP infiltration into the NAACP. Informant has also furnished Communist propaganda issued by the Committee to Secure Justice [redacted] the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference (OBRC), the Pittsburgh Smith Act Self-Defense Committee, the Committee for Taft-Hartley Defendants, the "Peking Peoples Daily" and the Communist Party of Italy. b7C

Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant
Furnished Coverage and Their Importance

Informant has identified approximately thirty-five persons in attendance at CP meetings in Cleveland, including the Ohio State CP leadership and the leadership of the Cedar-Central Section of the CP in Cleveland.

Informant's Potential for Advancement

Potential for advancement continues to appear favorable as informant's period of membership in the CP increases and in view of her position as [redacted] [redacted] however, the somewhat disorganized state of the CP in the Cedar-Central Section and the lack of activity on the part of individual CP members would seem to be a negative factor limiting informant's opportunities for advancement. It is noted that [redacted] has reported that [redacted] has recently found it necessary to secure employment because his income from the CP was insufficient for his needs which has had the effect of limiting his CP organizational work. b2 b7C b7D

Stability and Reliability

There is no indication of domestic difficulty, untrustworthiness, or unreliability on the part of the informant. ①

Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against disclosing her relationship with the Bureau through any media. ②

b2

b7D

Amount Paid for Services and Expenses by Month

Month

Services

Expenses

January, 1957
February, 1957
March, 1957

b2

b7D

Type and Number of Meetings
Attended and Other Activity

b7C

b7D

During the pertinent period informant attended, as [redacted] two sessions of the Ohio State CP Convention; one meeting of CP [redacted] to the National CP Convention; two meetings of the CP Cedar-Central Section Committee; numerous conferences with the [redacted] and various functions of the NAACP in accordance with her CP assignment of infiltrating that organization.

Number of Written and Oral Reports Submitted

During the pertinent period informant submitted fifteen written reports and has been contacted frequently concerning subjects of individual security and applicant-type cases.

Information Furnished of Unusual Value

b2

b7D

Informant attended both the first and second session of the Ohio State CP Convention and was the only Cleveland informant at the second session. Intelligence information furnished by [redacted] was found to be extremely valuable in the establishment of a technical source close to an Ohio State CP functionary.

Miscellaneous

[redacted] is one of two informants of the Cleveland Division approved by the Bureau for utilization in the Counter-intelligence Program of the Bureau.

Recommendation

b2

b7D

I, therefore, recommend that authority be granted to continue payments to [redacted] for services, plus up to [redacted] for expenses actually incurred for a period of three months, effective May 1, 1957.

Same

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: July 17, 1957

b2 FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

b7D SUBJECT: CONF. INFO.

Remylet 4/18/57.

Residence and Employment

Same.

Current Membership in Organizations

b2 [REDACTED] was recently elected as one of two persons

b7D [REDACTED]

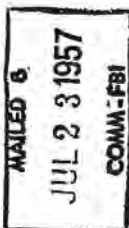
in Cleveland. Informant is also a member of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), the Junior Women's Auxiliary of NAACP, and in furtherance of CP instructions, an active participant in NAACP functions.

Summary of Information Furnished During Pertinent Period

During the period April-June, 1957, informant met frequently with [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] CP infiltration of the NAACP, and to discuss the merger of the Glenville and Cedar-Central Sections of the Communist Party. Informant has also participated in the organization of a newly formed group of Negro women, some of whom are members of the Communist Party, which has as its purpose the raising of funds through social functions for the purpose of financially assisting [REDACTED] who is the subject of a passport and visa investigation in the Cleveland Office. Informant has also furnished Communist propaganda issued by the Cleveland Taft-Hartley defendants; a CP announcement concerning CP forums to be held in Cleveland beginning May 3, 1957, and a "memorandum to all clubs and sections of Ohio issued by the Ohio State Committee, [REDACTED] concerning the CP fund drive and the CP position with respect to the Civil Rights issue.

b7C



b7C

(2) - Bureau (RM)
1 - Cleveland

APPROVED [Signature] JUL 23 1957
Date

331-UPU

EBB:jml

57 JUL 31 1957

100-382107-46
RECORDED - 27 JUL 29 1957

EXP. PROC.

b2

b7D

Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant Furnished Coverage and Their Importance.

Informant has identified approximately 45 persons in attendance at CP meetings in Cleveland, including the leadership of the Ohio CP and of the Glenville and Cedar-Central Sections of the CP in Cleveland.

Informant's Potential for Advancement

In view of informant's election to a position on

it would appear that her potential for advancement continues to be good.

b7D

Stability and Reliability

There is no indication of domestic difficulty, untrustworthiness or unreliability on the part of the informant.

Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against disclosing her relationship with the Bureau through any media.

Amount Paid for Services and Expenses by Month

<u>Month</u>	<u>Services</u>	<u>Expenses</u>
April, 1957		
May, 1957		
June, 1957		

b2

b7D

Type and Number of Meetings Attended and Other Activity

During the period April-June, 1957, informant submitted reports concerning approximately 21 meetings including meetings of the Cedar-Central CP Executive Committee and Cedar-Central CP membership meetings, one CP Marxist class, one Cedar-Central - Glenville "convention",

b2

b7D

[redacted]
four meetings with [redacted] concerning CP funds, five NAACP meetings relative to the "March on Washington" and CP efforts to infiltrate the NAACP, one fund raising affair for the benefit of the Cleveland Taft-Hartley defendants, one social affair held in honor of [redacted] who was leaving Cleveland to accept a position with the CP National Office and three meetings of CP Negro women organized to provide financial support for [redacted]

b7C

Number of Written and Oral Reports Submitted

During the period April-June, 1957, informant submitted approximately 26 written reports and has been contacted frequently concerning subjects of individual security and applicant type investigations.

Information Furnished of Unusual Value

During the pertinent period, information furnished by the informant concerning CP funds, dues and membership in the Cedar-Central and Glenville Sections of the Communist Party in Cleveland has been of considerable value to this office.

Miscellaneous

[redacted] is one of two informants of the Cleveland Division approved by the Bureau for utilization in the counter intelligence program of the Bureau.

b2

b7D

Recommendation

I, therefore, recommend that authority be granted to continue payments to [redacted] for services plus up to [redacted] actually incurred for a period of three months effective August 1, 1957.

same

b7C

Assistant Attorney General
William F. Tompkins

October 7, 1957

Director, FBI

GIR 6

b7C

LABOR MANAGEMENT RELATIONS ACT, 1947

Reference is made to a memorandum from the
Internal Security Division dated October 1, 1957.

The symbols [] in the report of Special Agent [] dated February 7, 1956, at [] Ohio, and [] in the report of Special Agent Orville D. Hyndman dated August 30, 1954, also at Cleveland, Ohio, both of which reports bore the caption [] Security Matter - C," were used to designate the same informant. This informant was also designated by the symbol [] in the report of Special Agent [] dated March 28, 1955, at [] Ohio, submitted in captioned investigation. He is identical with Confidential Informant [] in the report of Special Agent [] dated December 12, 1956, at [] Ohio, captioned [] Labor Management Relations Act, 1947." My memorandum dated September 13, 1957, submitted under the [] furnished the current status of availability and willingness to testify of this informant.

b2

b7C

b7D

The symbol [] in the report of Special Agent Robert J. Dwyer dated January 31, 1957, at Cleveland, Ohio, and [] in the report of Special Agent [] dated February 27, 1957, at [] Ohio, captioned [] Security Matter - C," were used to designate another informant. The status of availability and willingness to testify of this informant is being determined and you will be advised.

b2

b7C

b7D

2 cc - Cleveland (122-101)(Enclosure)
122-1784

NOTE SAC, CLEVELAND:

Enclosed is one copy of Department memo dated 10-1-57. You should immediately determine the availability and willingness to testify of [] Bureau should be advised of this informant's current value and potential as well as the effect his disclosure would have on the security coverage of your office. Submit results in form suitable for dissemination.

cc - Bufile (100-372203) []
cc - Bufile []

CONF. INFO.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-31-84 BY SP-5/MLT

Tolson _____
Nichols _____
Boardman _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
Nease _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

20 OCT 11 1957

b2

See note on yellow, page 2.

Mail Room

b7D

100-382107
NOT RECORDED
140 OCT 9 1957

Assistant Attorney General
William F. Tompkins

NOTE ON YELLOW:

b2
b7C
b7D
Department memo advised that subject being considered for prosecution on basis of noncommunist affidavits signed in 1953, 1954, and 1955 as an official of the Retail, Wholesale, and Department Store Workers Union. Informants involved are [redacted] both of whom are active and paid. Department has already interviewed [redacted] on several occasions in connection with pending trial of [redacted]. Background on this informant has been furnished to the Attorney General and Department has been advised that although informant would not decline to testify he was somewhat concerned as to the effect his testimony would have on his future and felt he could be of more service by continuing to furnish information regarding activities of the Communist Party.

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: October 16, 1957

b2

b7D

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [redacted]

SUBJECT: [redacted]

CONF. INFT.

Remylet 7-17-57.

1. Residence and employment

No change.

2. Current membership in subversive organizations

[redacted] is currently in charge of [redacted]

[redacted] which section is a new one formed by [redacted]

3. Summary of Information furnished

During the period July-September, 1957, informant reported upon organization of a new CP Northeast Section in Cleveland; and furnished [redacted] pertaining to the section.

Informant reported upon activity of Starlites Social Club, a group of Negro women who are, or have been members of the CP and who have refused to accept white CP members into the club as instructed by the CP State Leadership. Informant also received personal letter from CP functionary containing instructions as to how informant was to handle promotion of anti-discrimination legislation by NAACP. Informant also furnished CP document relating to CP Fund Drive issued by the State Board, CP of Ohio.

4. Amounts paid

Month	b2	Services	Expenses
July	b7D	[redacted]	
August			
September			

5. Meetings attended and other activities

Meetings of Northeast and Cedar-Central Section - - - 234

Meetings of Northeast Section Committees - - - 15 OCT 18 1957

65 OCT 30 1957

APPROVED

2 - Bureau

1 - Cleveland

EBB:eds

(3)

OCT 22 1957

MAIL ROOM

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-22-96 BY SP3BJS/2

INT. SEC.

JED/fm

FJB/fm

FJB/fm

FJB/fm

FJB/fm

FJB/fm

FJB/fm

FJB/fm

b2
b7D



Meeting of Northeast Section Financial Committee - - - -	1
Consultations with individual CP functionaries - - - -	5
Meetings of Starlifers Social Club - - - - - - - -	2
Communist infiltration of NAACP meeting - - - - - - -	1
Total	22

6. Reports submitted

1. Written - - - - - 22

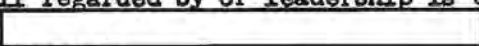
7. Information furnished of unusual value

Funds, membership and organizational data relating to the CP Northeast Section.

8. Approximate number of persons on whom informant reported and their importance

45, including the Ohio CP State Leadership and the leadership of the CP Northeast Section in Cleveland.

9. Informant's potential for advancement

Very good. Informant's CP assignment of infiltrating NAACP restricts her participation in open CP functions. That informant is well regarded by CP leadership is evidenced by her having custody of  being entrusted with NAACP infiltration assignment.

b7D

10. Stability and reliability

No personal weaknesses, domestic difficulties, indications of instability, untrustworthiness or unreliability or similar problems on the part of this informant were noted during this period. Where possible, information has been checked and found to be reliable. (1)

11. Indoctrination against disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against making any disclosure of his relationship with the Bureau through any media. (2)

b2



b7D

12. Action taken on information furnished

All necessary action has been taken and the information channelized or in process of channelization.

13. Miscellaneous

Informant's ability to perceive the distinction between evidentiary and intelligence information continues to improve. When a question arises as to whether a particular parcel of information is evidentiary or intelligence, it is promptly resolved by contacting Agents.

14. Recommendations

b2

b7D

That authority be granted to continue payments to [redacted] for expenses actually incurred for a period of three months effective November 1, 1957.

Sam

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI (100-425898)

DATE: December 26, 1957

FROM : SAC, Cleveland (100-23288)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~SUBJECT: COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS
INTERNAL SECURITY - C;
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 19505-25-87
Classified by 5074 AC/ep
Declassify on: OADR

ReBulet to Chicago, captioned "PROVISIONAL COMMITTEE TO AID VICTIMS OF TAFT-HARTLEY; IS-C, ISA, 1950; COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS; IS-C, ISA, 1950," 12-17-57.

b7C

Enclosed is memorandum concerning the description and availability of informants used in the reports of SA [redacted] captioned "COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS; INTERNAL SECURITY - C, INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950," and dated June 19, 1957, and December 23, 1957. Set forth below by specific report is a list of all T-symbol informants concerning whom the Department has inquired, together with permanent symbol number or name of each. (X) (u)

Report of SA [redacted]
dated June 19, 1957.

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN
OTHERWISE

b2

b7C

b7D

is [redacted]

is [redacted]

is [redacted]

is [redacted] Panel Sources.

is [redacted]

is [redacted]

is [redacted]

is [redacted]

is [redacted]

is [redacted] Panel Source.

DECLASSIFIED BY 92361/6
ON 3-21-96

100-382107-✓
NOT RECORDED
46 JAN 10 1958

20--Bureau (Encls. 20) (RM)
1--Cleveland

MPM/hs (21)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

100-382107

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 100-425898-11
Orig. filed in 100-425898-11

ENCLOSURE

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

u (X) [] is []
[] is []
[] is Anonymous.

b2
b7C
b7D

Report of SA []
dated December 25, 1957.

(X) [] is []
[] is []
[] is []
[] is []
[] is []
[] is []
[] is []
[] is []
[] is [] Potential Panel Source.
[] is []

b2
b7C
b7D

[] is []
[] is []
[] is former []
[] is []
[] is []

The identity of the informants who were contacted with negative results and the informants used in the documentation of organizations in the Appendix of the above two reports were not set out in the enclosed memorandum as the information supplied by them has no bearing on the Committee for Taft-Hartley Defendants. (X) (u)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CV 100-23288

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Referenced letter requested that a memorandum setting forth the availability of witnesses utilized in future reports should accompany each future report. It is being brought to the attention of the Bureau that the report of SA [] dated December 23, 1957, was being prepared for transmittal when these instructions were received.

b7C

b7D

The identities and background of Panel Sources [] and [] and [] and Potential Panel Source [] were set out in the enclosed memorandum although their identities have not been divulged previously, inasmuch as they are Panel Sources.

The enclosed memorandum is being marked "Confidential" as it contains information, the disclosure of which might be prejudicial to the defense interests of the United States.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Cleveland, Ohio

December 26, 1957

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS
INTERNAL SECURITY - C;
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950
(Bureau File 100-425898)

Reference is made to Departmental memorandum from Assistant Attorney General W. F. TOMPKINS, Internal Security Division, to the Director, FBI, dated December 12, 1957, and captioned "Provisional Committee to Aid Victims of Taft-Hartley; Committee for Taft-Hartley Defendants." Reference is also made to Bureau letter to Chicago, captioned "Provisional Committee to Aid Victims of Taft-Hartley; Committee for Taft-Hartley Defendants," dated December 17, 1957.

b7C

Set forth below is the description of witnesses used in the reports of SA [] dated June 19, 1957, and December 23, 1957, at Cleveland, and captioned "Committee for Taft-Hartley Defendants; Internal Security - C, Internal Security Act of 1950."

Report of SA []
dated June 19, 1957. (u)

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview. (u)

[] is also [] in the report of SA [] dated December 23, 1957. (u)

[] -- is currently furnishing information to this Bureau on a national level concerning Communist Party matters and is not available for testimony or interview by Departmental Attorneys. (u)

[] is also [] in the report of SA [] dated December 23, 1957. (u)

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3 BTJ/pw
ON 3-21-96

ENCLOSURE

100-382107-✓
CONFIDENTIAL

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview. (S) u

[] is also [] in the report of SA [] dated December 23, 1957. (S) u

[] -- is [] who are [] and reside at [] Their telephone number is [] They have never been active in the Communist Party movement, except to receive Communist Party front publications. They have been sources of the Cleveland Office since September, 1954, and are at the present still sources of the Cleveland Office. They have never been paid by the Bureau for services rendered but only for expenses incurred. There is no information reflecting upon their credibility. They are available and willing to testify (S) u

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview. (S) u

[] is also [] in the report of SA [] dated December 23, 1957. (S) u

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview. (S) u

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview. (S) u

[] is also [] in the report of SA [] dated December 23, 1957. (S) u

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview. (S) u

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview. (C) (u)

[] -- is [] who resides at [] Ohio, telephone number [] He has never been active in the Communist Party movement, except to receive Communist Party front group literature. He has been a source of the Cleveland Office since January, 1955, and is still a source of the Cleveland Office. He has never been paid by the Bureau for services rendered but only for expenses incurred. There is no information reflecting upon his credibility. He is available and willing to testify. (C) (u)

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview. (C) (u)

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview. (C) (u)

[] is also [] in the report of SA [] dated December 23, 1957. (C) (u)

[] -- is a confidential investigative technique. (C) (u)

Report of SA [] dated December 23, 1957. (C) (u)

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is described under [] in the above descriptions.

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview.

[] -- is described under [] in the above descriptions.

[] -- is described under [] in the above descriptions.

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[] -- is described under [] in the above descriptions. (c) u
[] -- is described under [] in the above descriptions. (c) u
[] -- is [] who resides at []
[] Ohio, tele-
phone number [] She has never been
active in the Communist Party movement, except
to receive Communist Party front group literature.
She has been a source of the Cleveland Office since
November, 1957, and is still a source of the
Cleveland Office. She has never been paid by the
Bureau for services rendered but only for expenses
incurred. There is no information reflecting
upon her credibility. She is available and
willing to testify. (c) u

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is a confidential investigative technique. (c) u
[] -- is a confidential investigative technique. (c) u
[] -- is described under [] in the above descriptions. (c) u
[] -- is []
[] Ohio, telephone number []
[] on March 27,
1950, and [] on September 30,
1950. According to the files of the Cleveland
Retail Credit Men's Company, Cleveland, Ohio,
[] credit rating for the years 1937 to
1955 is very poor. The files of the Cleveland
Police Department reflect that [] was
arrested six times from December, 1943, to
October, 1950, for traffic violations with no
dispositions shown. On September 12, 1955,
[] Cleveland Police
Department, advised that [] name was
linked to prostitution at 953 Parkwood Drive,
Cleveland, Ohio, where [] was using the name
[] On December 15, 1955, []
[] advised that [] name did not
appear in the files of the Cleveland Police
Department in connection with this case because
the woman convicted of prostitution in that case
refused to testify against []
[] advised that he was not in possession
of information reflecting that [] had rented (c) u

b2

b7C

b7D

b7C

b7D

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CONFIDENTIAL

the apartment at 953 Parkwood Drive, Cleveland, in which the prostitution took place. [] was a member of the Communist Political Association, the Communist Party and the Labor Youth League from 1944 to 1951. He was a paid informant of the Cleveland Division from 1945 to 1951. He was discontinued as an informant in November, 1954, due to lack of activity on his part in Communist Party affairs. He is available and willing to testify. (S) u

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- This individual is presently confined in a mental institution, consequently he has not been contacted concerning his availability and willingness to testify. (S) u

[] -- This witness is deceased. (S) u

All data requested by the Department is contained herein. (S) u

CONFIDENTIAL

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

b7C

Assistant Attorney General
William F. Tompkins

October 31, 1957

Director, FBI

LABOR MANAGEMENT RELATIONS ACT, 1947

b2

b7C

b7D

Reference is made to a memorandum from the Internal Security Division dated October 1, 1957, and to my memorandum dated October 7, 1957.

Enclosed are two copies of a memorandum dated October 23, 1957, prepared by the Cleveland, Ohio, Office of this Bureau, which sets out information regarding the current status of availability and willingness to testify of the informant who is designated by the symbols [] in the report of Special Agent Robert J. Dwyer dated January 31, 1957, at Cleveland, Ohio, and [] in the report of Special Agent [] dated February 27, 1957, also at Cleveland, Ohio, captioned [] Security Matter - C.

Enclosures (2)

CONF. INFT.

1 - Bufile []

NOTE ON YELLOW:

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3 BDL
ON 3-22-96

b2

b7D

Informant in question is [] Letter is being directed to Tompkins inasmuch as request for informant's availability originated with Tompkins.

Classified "Confidential" since enclosure contains information which could lead to the disclosure of a confidential informant, which would be injurious to the national defense.

Tolson _____
Nichols _____
Boardman _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
Nease _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

TFM:hrt (6)



100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
126 NOV 1 1957

NOV 8 1957

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Assistant Attorney General William F. Tompkins

This is to advise that Confidential Informant [redacted] referred to in Special Agent [redacted] report dated June 19, 1957, is identical with Confidential Informant [redacted] in the report of Special Agent [redacted] dated June 20, 1957; Confidential Informant [redacted] in Special Agent [redacted] report dated June 19, 1957, is identical with Confidential Informant [redacted] in the report of Special Agent [redacted] dated June 20, 1957; and Confidential Informant [redacted] in Special Agent [redacted] report dated December 23, 1957, is identical with Confidential Informant [redacted] in the report of Special Agent [redacted] dated June 20, 1957. (C) (u)

b2

b7C

b7D

This is to advise that the confidential informants mentioned in paragraphs one and two of my afore-mentioned memorandum dated December 11, 1957, are identical with Confidential Informant [redacted] and [redacted] respectively, in the report of Special Agent [redacted] dated June 20, 1957. The confidential informants mentioned in the last paragraph of my afore-mentioned memorandum dated December 11, 1957, are identical with Confidential Informants [redacted] and [redacted] respectively, in the report of Special Agent [redacted] dated June 19, 1957. (C) (u)

This completes the data requested in referenced memorandum.

Enclosures (3)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

This memorandum is directed to AAG Tompkins inasmuch as it contains information specifically requested by his memorandum dated 12-12-57 captioned as above.

100-386141
100-387367
100-390612
100-396287
100-401072

b2

b7C

b7D

[redacted] (panel sources)

[redacted] panel source

[redacted] panel source)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1
2

b7C

Assistant Attorney General
William F. Tompkins

Director, FBI ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

January 9, 1958

PROVISIONAL COMMITTEE TO AID
VICTIMS OF TAFT-HARTLEY
INTERNAL SECURITY - C
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950

COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY
DEFENDANTS
INTERNAL SECURITY - C
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

8-21-87
Classified by SP7 MHC/CP
Declassify on: OADR

3-25-90
CLASSIFIED BY SP3BJS/10
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X 1.5

Reference is made to the memorandum from the
Internal Security Division dated December 12, 1957,
captioned as above. (u) (w)

This is to advise that the confidential informants
mentioned in my memorandum to the Acting Deputy Attorney
General dated December 11, 1957, are current active
informants furnishing valuable information to this Bureau
in the internal security field and are not available for
testimony or interview. (u) (w)

and [redacted] is enclosed one copy each of memoranda
prepared by the Chicago Office dated December 24 and 27,
1957, setting forth the availability of informants
referred to in the reports of Special Agent [redacted]
dated June 20, 1957, and December 24, 1957, both at
Chicago, captioned "Provisional Committee to Aid Victims
of Taft-Hartley." There is also enclosed a copy of a
memorandum prepared by the Cleveland Office dated
December 26, 1957, setting forth the availability of
the informants referred to in the reports of Special Agent
[redacted] dated June 19, 1957, and December 23, 1957,
both at Cleveland, captioned "Committee for Taft-Hartley
Defendants." (u) (w)

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3BJS/10
ON 3-23-90X

100-425901
100-425898

Tolson _____
Nichols _____
Boardman _____
Belmont (u) _____
Mohr _____
Parsons (u) _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
Nease _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

61-7665

100-14204

100-74860

100-227629

100-331322

JAN 16 1958

(40)64

100-330645

100-36312

100-369254

100-373093

100-374129

100-375926

100-380010

100-382107

100-385111

b2

b7C

b7D

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 100-425898

b2

b7D

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: January 16, 1958

FROM : SAC, Cleveland [redacted]

SUBJECT: [redacted]

CONF. INFT.

Re Cleveland let, 10-16-57.

1. Residence and Employment

No change.

2. Current membership in subversive organizations

Informant is currently in charge of [redacted]

[redacted] in Cleveland. *member of CP*3. Summary of Information Furnished

Since November 1, 1957, informant has reported upon meetings of CP Section Committee meetings at which members were urged to join the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), churches and other community organizations, and where CP factionalism was in issue; [redacted] Section

[redacted] and the [redacted] Communist infiltration of NAACP at NAACP social functions and election of officers; CP plans to recruit into the NAACP a bloc of Negro industrial workers, which might be used as a pressure group to elevate a CP member to the Executive Board of the NAACP; attendance at CP sponsored film showing of "Salt of the Earth"; mimeographed statement of "State Board CP of Ohio" re Cleveland Taft-Hartley trial; CP document entitled "The Role of the Club"; objections of CP leadership to informant's participation in any open CP front activity as endangering informant's status in the NAACP.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-22-94 BY 3808 TUC

MAILED-2
JAN 22 1958
COMM-FBI

2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Cleveland

EBB/hs
(3)

RECORDED-3
FBI
100-382107-50
EX-135
JAN 20 1958

JAN 20 1958

b7C

331-OPD

REB

63 JAN 27 1958

APPROVED
Date JAN 22 1958

MAIL ROOM ☒

INT. SEC.

b2

b7D

4. Amounts Paid

<u>Month</u>	<u>Services</u>	<u>Expenses</u>
October, 1957		
November, 1957		
December, 1957		

b2

b7D

5. Meetings Attended and Other Activity

Meetings of Northeast CP Section	- 2
NAACP meetings and functions	- 3
"Salt of the Earth" film showing	- 1
Northeast CP Section Finance Committee	- 2
Meetings with individual CP members and functionaries	- 7

6. Reports Submitted

Written - 13
Oral, reduced to writing - 2

7. Information Furnished of Unusual Value

CP funds, membership and organization data relating to CP Northeast Section, showing 588 dues payments due for year, forty-nine CP members and seven CP clubs.

8. Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant Reported and Their Importance

Forty, including the Ohio CP State leadership.

9. Informant's Potential for Advancement

Informant, while on a shopping trip, fell and injured her right knee, which has limited her activity. Informant also suffers to some degree from arthritis and has become reluctant to expose herself to inclement weather in order to attend CP functions. However, informant continues to

the NAACP. Her potential for advancement would therefore appear to be good.

b7D

b2

b7D



10. Stability and Reliability

No personal weaknesses, domestic difficulties, indications of instability, untrustworthiness or unreliability or similar problems on the part of this informant were noted during this period. Where possible, information has been checked and found to be reliable.

11. Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against making any disclosure of his relationship with the Bureau through any media.

12. Action Taken on Information Furnished

All necessary action has been taken and the information channelized or in process of channelization.

13. Miscellaneous

No pertinent data.

14. Recommendation

That authority be granted to continue payments to



or four months effective February 1, 1958.

b2

b7D

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: May 12, 1958

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: [REDACTED] *noted: h*

Re Cleveland letter, January 16, 1958.

1. Residence and Employment

No change.

2. Current membership in subversive organizations

Informant is currently [REDACTED]

3. Summary of Information furnished

Since January 1, 1958, informant has submitted information regarding [REDACTED] in CP Northeast Section in Cleveland; CP efforts to infiltrate NAACP, and in this connection has been provided, by [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] with a list of names of union members who are contacts of the Chairman, and who informant will visit to solicit aid in securing advertisements for program of NAACP 1958 Convention in Cleveland. Informant has furnished identity of CP members who have resigned from CP, and others who are apparently disaffected and the identity of the members of the CP "Women's Club" in Cleveland, and plans for that group. Informant submitted CP propaganda, including:

"Statement on 12 Party Declaration"

"Memo on Socialist Unity and the Communist Party" issued by the Ohio CP State Board

"A People's Program for Jobs and Security" issued by CP of Ohio

"Literature and Educational Bulleting" issued by Ohio CP.

2-Bureau (RM)
1-Cleveland

EBB/mrf
(3)

REC-26

100-382107-51

MAY 14 1958

b7C

MAIL ROOM ☒ *h*
67 MAY 26 1958

APPROVED
Date

MAY 16 1958

INT. SEC. *h*
331-0PO

EXP. PROC.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-94 BY SP8BVL

COMM - FBI
MAY 16 1958
MAILED 30

b2

b7D

4. Amounts Paid

January 1958
February 1958
March 1958
April 1958

Services Expenses

b2

b7D

5. Meetings Attended and Other Activity - 24

Informant submitted reports re six meetings of CP Northeast Section; four meetings relating to Communist infiltration of NAACP; three meetings with CP functionaries relative to CP funds; five meetings with individual CP members; three financial reports regarding CP funds of Northeast Section; one meeting sponsored by Ohio Freedom of the Press Committee; one meeting for benefit of Taft-Hartly defendant; and one meeting with the "Org Sec" of the Northeast Section.

6. Reports Submitted

Written - 23

Oral, reduced to writing - 1.

7. Information furnished of unusual value

b7D

of Northeast Section; [redacted] and evidence of [redacted]

8. Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant Reported and Their Importance.

Forty, including the Ohio CP State leadership.

9. Informant's Potential for Advancement

Informant has been invited to attend monthly meetings of the "Org Sec" of the Northeast Section; and [redacted] in which she is a member, which Club will receive Marxist instruction from CP State functionaries. Informants potential for advancement would appear to be good.

b7D

b2

b7D

[REDACTED]

10. Stability and Reliability

No personal weaknesses, domestic difficulties, indications of instability, untrustworthiness or unreliability or similar problems on the part of this informant were noted during this period. Where possible, information has been checked and found to be reliable. (1)

11. Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against making any disclosure of his relationship with the Bureau through any media. (5)

12. Action Taken on Information Furnished

All necessary action has been taken and the information channelized or in process of channelization.

13. Miscellaneous

No pertinent data

14. Recommendation

That authority be granted to continue payments to [REDACTED] a period of four months effective June 1, 1958. *same*

b2

b7D

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-425898)

DATE: June 4, 1958

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND (100-23288)

SUBJECT: COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS
INTERNAL SECURITY - C;
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950

b2

b7D

CONF. INFO.

Rebulet to Chicago, captioned, "PROVISIONAL COMMITTEE TO AID VICTIMS OF TAFT-HARTLEY; INTERNAL SECURITY - C, ISA, 1950; COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS; IS-C, ISA, 1950," December 17, 1957.

Enclosed is a memorandum concerning the description and availability of informants used in the report of SA [redacted] captioned, "COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS; IS-C, ISA, 1958, and dated June 4, 1958. Set forth below is a list of all T-symbol informants concerning whom the Department has inquired, together with permanent symbol number or name of each.

b2

b7C

b7D

Report of SA [redacted]
dated June , 1958.

[redacted] is [redacted]

[redacted] is [redacted] Panel Sources

[redacted] is [redacted] Panel Source

[redacted] is [redacted]

15-Bureau (Encls. 15) (RM)
1-Cleveland

MPM/lba
(16)

ENCLOSURE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-96 BY SP8BJR

100-385107-✓
NOT RECORDED
87 JUN 19 1958

INITIALS ON ORIGINAL

7274
67 JUN 19 1958

(file destroyed)

ORIGINAL FILED IN 100-425898-117

CV 100-23288

[redacted] is [redacted] Panel Source
[redacted] is [redacted]
[redacted] is [redacted]
[redacted] is [redacted]
[redacted] is [redacted]
[redacted] is [redacted]
[redacted] is [redacted]

b2

b7C

b7D

The identity and background of Panel Source [redacted]
[redacted] was set out in enclosed memorandum, although his
identity has not been divulged previously, inasmuch as he is
a Panel Source.

b7C

b7D

The identity of the informants who were contacted
with negative results, and the informants used in the documen-
tation in organizations in the Appendix Sections of the above
report were not set out in the enclosed memorandum as the
information supplied by them has no bearing on the Committee
for Taft-Hartley Defendants.



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to

File No. CV 100-23288

Cleveland 13, Ohio

June 4, 1958

COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS
INTERNAL SECURITY - C;
INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950
(Bureau file 100-425898)

Reference is made to Departmental memorandum from Assistant Attorney-General W. F. TOMPKINS, Internal Security Division to the Director, FBI, dated December 12, 1957, and captioned "PROVISIONAL COMMITTEE TO AID VICTIMS OF TAFT-HARTLEY; COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS." Reference is also made to Bureau letter to Chicago captioned "PROVISIONAL COMMITTEE TO AID VICTIMS OF TAFT-HARTLEY; COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS," dated December 17, 1957. Reference is also made to FBI memorandum at Cleveland, Ohio, dated December 26, 1957.

Set forth below is a description of witnesses used in the report of SA [redacted], dated June 4, 1958, and captioned "COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS, INTERNAL SECURITY - C; INTERNAL SECURITY ACT OF 1950."

b7C

Report of SA [redacted]
dated June 4, 1958.

b2

b7C

b7D

[redacted] -- is a current informant who is furnishing information of value to this Bureau in the internal security field and is not available for testimony or interview.

[redacted] is also [redacted] in report of SA [redacted] dated June 19, 1957 and [redacted] in report of SA [redacted] dated December 23, 1957.

100-382107-✓
ENCLOSURE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-94 BY SP8BLJ/2

Re: COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is [] who are []
[] and reside at []
[] Ohio; and their telephone number is []
[] They have never been active
in the Communist Party movement except to
receive Communist Party front publications.
They have been sources of the Cleveland Of-
fice since September, 1954, and are at
present still sources of the Cleveland Of-
fice. They have never been paid by the
Bureau for services rendered but only for
expenses incurred. There is no information
reflecting upon their creditability. They
are available and willing to testify.

[] is also [] in the report of SA [] dated
June 19, 1957.

b2

b7C

b7D

[] -- is [] who resides at []
[] Ohio. His telephone
number is [] He has never been
active in the Communist Party (CP) movement
except to receive CP publications. He has
been a source of the Cleveland Office as of
August, 1954, and is at present a source of
the Cleveland Office. He has never been paid
by the Bureau for services rendered but only
for expenses incurred. There is no informa-
tion reflecting on his creditability. He is
available and willing to testify.

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing in-
formation of value to this Bureau in the
internal security field and is not available
for testimony or interview.

[] -- is [] who resides at []
[] Ohio. Her
telephone number is [] She has
never been active in the CP movement except
to receive CP front group literature. She
has been a source of the Cleveland Office as
of November, 1957, and is still a source of
the Cleveland Office. She has never been paid

Re: COMMITTEE FOR TAFT-HARTLEY DEFENDANTS

b2 by the Bureau for services rendered but only
b7C for expenses incurred. There is no informa-
b7D tion reflecting upon her creditibility. She
is available and willing to testify.

[] is also [] in the report of SA []
dated December 23, 1957

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing in-
formation of value to this Bureau in the
internal security field and is not available
for testimony or interview.

[] is also [] in the report of SA []
dated December 23, 1957.

[] -- is a current informant who is furnishing in-
formation of value to this Bureau in the
internal security field and is not available
for testimony or interview.

[] is also [] in the reports of SA []
dated June 19, 1957, and December 23, 1957.

b2 [] -- is a current informant who is furnishing in-
b7C formation of value to this Bureau in the
internal security field and is not available
b7D for testimony or interview.

[] -- is a confidential investigative technique.

[] -- is currently furnishing information to this
Bureau on a national level concerning CP
matters and is not available for testimony
or interview by Departmental witnesses.

[] is also [] in the report of SA []
dated June 19, 1957, and [] in report of SA []
dated December 23, 1957.

[] -- is a confidential investigative technique.

herein. All data requested by the Department is contained

b2
b7C
b7D

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: September 10, 1958

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

b2

CONE. INFT.

b7D

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

noted
jmm

Re Cleveland letter dated May 12, 1958.

1. RESIDENCE AND EMPLOYMENT

No change.

b7D

2. CURRENT MEMBERSHIP IN SUBVERSIVE ORGANIZATIONSInformant is currently [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]3. SUMMARY OF INFORMATION FURNISHED

Since May 1, 1958, informant has submitted funds and membership information pertaining to Communist Party (CP) Northeast Section; factionalism pertaining to transfer of [REDACTED] to Chicago; activities of CP in connection with 49th Annual NAACP Convention in Cleveland during July, 1958, at which time [REDACTED] resided at the home of the informant. [REDACTED] was [REDACTED]

b7C

Convention, and was in contact with Dr. JAMES E. JACKSON from New York, who endeavored to oppose anti-Communist resolution which was adopted by the Convention; results of conferences with [REDACTED] pertaining CP infiltration of NAACP; and CP propaganda issued by the "Ad Hoc Committee for the Cleveland Taft-Hartley Conspiracy Case Appeal."

cm

(2) - Bureau (RM)
1 - Cleveland

EBB/jmo
(3)



FBI

REC-1

100-382107-52

SEP 12 1958

SEP 22 1958

SEP 12 1958

APPROVED
Date

SEP 22 1958

MAIL ROOM []

57 SEP 26 1958

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-96 BY 50385/10

b7C

331-OP0

b2

b7D

[REDACTED]

4. AMOUNTS PAID

May, 1958
June, 1958
July, 1958
August, 1958

Services

Expenses

[REDACTED]

b2

b7D

5. MEETINGS ATTENDED AND OTHER ACTIVITY

Informant reported upon three meetings of the CP Northeast Section; two meetings of the Northeast CP Club; six meetings and contacts with [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] three meetings with [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] and [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] submitted three reports regarding CP [REDACTED] meeting with [REDACTED] and ten

b7C

b7D

reports regarding the 49th National NAACP Convention held in Cleveland, and the activities of [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] who resided at the home of informant while in Cleveland.

6. REPORTS SUBMITTED

Written - 18

Oral reduced to writing - 10

7. INFORMATION FURNISHED OF UNUSUAL VALUE

Information regarding the activities of [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]
who resided at informant's home through arrangements made by [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

8. APPROXIMATE NUMBER OF PERSONS ON WHOM INFORMANT REPORTED AND THEIR IMPORTANCE

Fifty, including the leadership of the Ohio State CP.

b7C

9. INFORMANT'S POTENTIAL FOR ADVANCEMENT

[REDACTED] who apparently was

[redacted]
responsible for designating informant as Section

[redacted] has been replaced by [redacted] who as the [redacted] will be in frequent contact with [redacted] Informant's potential for advancement would appear to be good.

b2

b7C

b7D

10. STABILITY AND RELIABILITY

No personal weaknesses, domestic difficulties, or indications of instability, or similar problems on the part of [redacted] were noted during this period.

(1)

11. INDOCTRINATION AGAINST DISCLOSURE

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against making any disclosure of his relationship with the Bureau through any media.

(2)

12. ACTION TAKEN ON INFORMATION FURNISHED

All necessary action has been taken and the information channelized or in process of channelization.

13. MISCELLANEOUS

No pertinent data.

14. RECOMMENDATION

I, therefore, recommend that authority be granted to

[redacted]
actually incurred for a period of four months effective October 1, 1958.

b2

b7D

sent

11-24-58

PLAIN TEXT

AIRTEL

AIR MAIL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-429200) (100-375926) (100-382107)
FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND (100-23714) [] []
RE: PROVISIONAL COMMITTEE TO RECONSTITUTE THE CP-USA
IS - C

b2

b7D

[] who has furnished reliable information in the past, reported that on 11-21-58, ADMIRAL KILPATRICK, leader of PCRCP in Cleveland, after considerable discussion, invited informant to "work with" the PCRCP, and to attend PCRCP plenum in New York City on 11/28, 29/58. KILPATRICK plans to drive to New York, leaving Cleveland morning of 11/21/58. Informant advised KILPATRICK he is willing to work with PCRCP, and to attend plenum if work will permit.

CONF. INFO.

[] who has furnished reliable information in the past, reported that on 11/23/58, ADMIRAL KILPATRICK and [] also affiliated with the PCRCP, invited informant and husband to work with PCRCP, and attend PCRCP conference in New York on 11/28, 29/58. Informant's husband unable to attend conference because of work. Informant advised KILPATRICK she is willing to work with, and contribute to PCRCP, but because of her present financial situation would have to give further consideration to attending the conference and would advise him later if she would attend.

5 - Bureau (RM)
2 - New York (100-136070) (RM)
3 - Cleveland

ERB:ral
(10)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-96 BY SP36112

ORIGINAL FILED IN 100-429200-100-382107

53 DEC 4 1958

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
98 DEC 3 1958

CV 100-23724 [redacted]

b2

b7D

NY is requested to advise the Bureau and CV whether the attendance of [redacted] is desirable.

b2

b7D

Bureau authority is requested to authorize the attendance of [redacted] at the FCHCP plenum in NY on 11/28-29/58, and to compensate him for actual expenses incurred, possibly including compensation for one day lost employment, the total amount not to exceed [redacted]. It is noted that [redacted] may not be able to attend because of previous commitments.

b2

b7D

Bureau authority is also requested to authorize the attendance of [redacted] at the FCHCP conference in NY on 11/28-29/58, and to compensate her for actual expenses incurred, the total amount not to exceed [redacted]. It is also noted that [redacted] may not be able to attend because of previous commitments.

MURPHY

1 - Mr. Bly

SAC, Cleveland (100-23089)

December 23, 1959

Director, FBI (100-3-104)

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

Re Cleveland letter December 14, 1959, wherein information was set forth indicating that [redacted] Ohio Communist Party (CP) [redacted] and others criticized Gus Hall at the Ohio state convention on November 29, 1959, for having certain weaknesses and a tendency to "go overboard" on certain situations and people. Now that Gus Hall has been elected general secretary of the CP, USA, the views of these individuals in the Ohio district, which is Hall's home Party district, should be kept in mind by the New York and Cleveland Offices for possible future exploitation under the Counterintelligence Program.

Reference is made to the information in relet concerning the possible use of [redacted] in a final counter-intelligence operation prior to [redacted] about May 1, 1960. It is noted that the informant has indicated a desire to set forth her experiences in the CP before a wide segment of the Negro people and possibly [redacted]

Before any final decision is made relative to the disclosure of [redacted] informant status, the Cleveland Office should conduct a review of her file in accordance with Section 107Q of the Manual of Instructions and advise in what cases she has furnished information which may require her to be a Government witness. In addition, the Cleveland Office is instructed to advise the Bureau as to what plans the informant and her husband have with regard to employment in [redacted]

If it develops that there are no reasons for not allowing the informant to publicize her activities inside the CP, it is felt that considerable disruption could be

2 - New York (100-129802)

① - 100-382107 [redacted]

HOB:pwf (7)

CONF. INFT.

100-382107 -

NOT RECORDED

140 DE 28, 1959

See note on yellow page 2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-94 BY SP8ASD/02

YELLOW
DUPLICATE
DEC 23 1959
MAILED

100-3-104-1379
ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

b7C

b2

b7C

b7D

b2

b7D

66 DEC 29 1959

Letter to SAC, Cleveland
RE: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
100-3-104

caused the CP, USA, particularly in the Negro field, if the informant would publicize her Party experiences. The Bureau

[redacted]
The Bureau also feels that [redacted] before a special hearing of the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) in Cleveland conducted at the same time [redacted] would also be disruptive to the Ohio CP particularly in view of the fact that Gus Hall, the new general secretary of the CP, USA, has long been connected with the Ohio district.

b2
b7D

[redacted] and her [redacted] the HCUA should not be discussed with [redacted] until the Bureau has been furnished the above-requested information. Also before any counterintelligence operation is discussed with the informant, the Cleveland Office should make certain the informant has not retained any notes or copies of any reports or statements of anything pertaining to her work as an informant.

b2
b7D

The Cleveland Office should give this matter careful analysis and furnish to the Bureau by separate communication (not in the regular monthly letter) more detailed recommendations in connection with this matter.

Note on yellow:

The fact that certain delegates at the Ohio State convention of the CP (Hall's home district) were opposed to Gus Hall being nominated as general secretary at the national convention indicates that Hall does not stand in too well in his home district. We may be able to use this in some future counterintelligence operation.

Since [redacted] has decided to discontinue her informant activities [redacted] May 1, 1960 and move to [redacted] we should start taking steps now to capitalize as fully as possible in some final operations such as those being suggested to the Cleveland office above.

b2
b7D

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: January 16, 1959

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [redacted]

b2

b7D

SUBJECT: [redacted] CONF. INFT.

*noted
some*

Re Cleveland letter 9/10/58.

1. Residence and Employment

No Change.

2. Current Membership in Subversive Organizations

b7D

Informant is currently the [redacted]

[redacted] (CP) in Cleveland. Informant also "works with" the Cleveland branch [redacted]

[redacted] attended a plenum of the PCRCP in New York.

3. Summary of Information Furnished

Since September 1, 1958, informant has attended regular meetings of the CP Northeast Section at which the role of the CP in the November elections was discussed, propaganda regarding the right-to-work bill in Ohio distributed, and the problem of PCRCP activity in Cleveland discussed. Informant also attended meetings of the Cleveland branch of the PCRCP and met with ADMIRAL KILPATRICK the local head of the PCRCP; a social function sponsored by the CP for the benefit of a leading Communist who left Cleveland, attended by approximately 65 persons; and conferences with local CP functionaries. Informant also reported upon Communist infiltration of the NAACP, and furnished CP propaganda including:

"Outline for Discussion on Party Program",
 "Memo on Final Elections",
 "Concerning Factionalism".

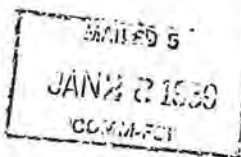
Informant also furnished propaganda issued by the PCRCP including:

"On the Question of Youth",
 "Immediate Organizational Tasks of the Marxist-Leninist Caucus of the CP, USA".

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-21-96 BY SP5 BTU/8



8 JAN 30 1959

2 - Bureau (RM)
 1 - Cleveland

APPROVED
 Date

JAN 28 1959

REC-33

67-102

14 JAN 19 1959

331-OPC

MAIL ROOM

[initials]

b2

b7D

Informant also reported monthly, CP dues and CP sustaining fund information pertaining to the CP Northeast Section.

4. Amounts Paid

1958
September
October
November
December

Services Expenses

b2

b7D

Informant was also compensated in the amount of [redacted] for expenses incurred in connection with attendance at PCRCP plenum in New York City on November 28, 29, 1958, payment authorized by the Bureau on November 26, 1958.

5. Meetings Attended and Other Activity

CP Northeast Section and club meetings
PCRCP meetings and related activity
CP dues and sustaining fund reports
and meetings with CP State Dues Secretary
Social function sponsored by CP
Meetings with CP functionaries
Report re Communist infiltration of NAACP

8

8

4

1

2

1

6. Reports Submitted

Written - 21

Oral reduced to writing - 3

(24)

(24)

7. Information furnished of Unusual Value

Information pertaining to CP dues and sustaining fund for Northeast Section. Meetings of PCRCP in Cleveland and PCRCP plenum in New York.

8. Approximate number of persons on Whom Informant Reported and Their Importance

Approximately (40) persons affiliated with the CP in Cleveland including the Leadership of the Ohio CP. Approximately 20 persons affiliated with the PCRCP in Cleveland and New York.

b2

b7D

[redacted]

9. Informant's Potential for Advancement

b2 In view of the interest taken in informant by [redacted]
b7C [redacted] Cleveland and the position held by informant
b7D in the CP, informant's potential for advancement would
appear to be good.

10. Stability and Reliability

No personal weaknesses, domestic difficulties, or indications
of instability, or similar problems on the part of [redacted] 1/-
were noted during this period.

11. Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate
informant against making any disclosure of his relationship 2-
with the Bureau through any media.

12. Action Taken on Information Furnished

All necessary action has been taken on information furnished,
and information channelized or in process of channelization.

13. Miscellaneous

No pertinent data.

14. Recommendation

b2

b7D

I. therefore, recommend that authority be granted to [redacted]
[redacted]
incurred for a period of four months effective February 1, 1959.

Same.
OK.
BR.

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: May 15, 1959

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

CONF. INFT.

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

b2

Re Cleveland letter, 1/16/59.

b7D

1. Residence and Employment

No change.

2. Current Membership in Subversive Organizations

Informant is currently the [REDACTED]

b7D

[REDACTED] in
Cleveland, and is also in contact with the Cleveland
Branch of the Provisional Organizing Committee for a
Marxist-Leninist Communist Party (POC).

3. Summary of Information Furnished

During the period January 1, 1959 to April 30, 1959, informant reported upon a National Plenum of the POC held in Cleveland February 21-22, 1959; an Ohio State CP Conference on the Negro Question, addressed by BEN DAVIS of New York; regular meetings of the CP Cedar-Glenville Section and CP Ward 24 and Cedar Clubs. Informant reported upon the efforts of the CP to infiltrate the Cleveland Committee for the Youth March for Integrated Schools; CP support of the Ohio FEPC Law, and furnished financial reports regarding the CP Cedar-Glenville Section. Informant attended a CP Marxist-Leninist Class on February 8, 1959, at which

[REDACTED] stated that Socialism in the United States could not be achieved without violence, since "big business" would use violence to protect their property and this would result

MAILED 2
MAY 25 1959
COMM-FBI

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-21-94 BY SP3BUIR

2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Cleveland

REC-275

20 MAY 18 1959

EX-102

APPROVED
Date

MAY 25 1959

b7C

MAIL ROOM []

31-000

WS

b2

b7D

[]
in violence from both sides. Informant also reports upon regular contacts with the CP Section Organizer, and with the leader of the POC in Cleveland.

Informant furnished the following CP propaganda:

"Memo on Unemployment," issued by the State Board, CP of Ohio.

"Theoretical Aspects of the Negro Question in the United States," issued by the National Committee, CP, USA.

A Communist publication entitled, "An Urgent Political Task."

4. Amounts Paid For Services and Expenses By Month

	<u>Services</u>	<u>Expenses</u>	
[] January, 1959	\$140.00	\$13.10	
February, 1959	200.00 ✓	46.20 ✓	b2
March, 1959	125.00	10.35	b7D
April, 1959	140.00	23.20	
	605.00	<u>92.85</u>	

5. Meetings Attended and Other Activity

National Plenum, POC	1
State CP Conference on Negro Question	1
BEN DAVIS reception	2
CP Cedar-Glenville Section meetings	4
CP Club meetings	3

b2

b7D



CP Marxist-Leninist Class	1
CP FEPC Committee meeting	1
CP Section financial report	1
Cleveland Youth March Committee meetings	2
Meetings with CP and POC functionaries	13

6. Reports Submitted, Written and Oral

Written - (29)

7. Information Furnished of Unusual Value

Information regarding National Plenum of POC, held in Cleveland February 21-22, 1959, and report regarding CP Ohio State Conference on the Negro Question.

8. Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant Furnished Coverage and Their Importance

Informant reported on approximately (thirty-five) persons affiliated with the CP in Cleveland, including the State CP leadership and approximately (twenty-one) individuals affiliated with the POC in Cleveland, New York and Chicago.

9. Informant's Potential For Advancement

In view of the position held by the informant in the CP, informant's potential for advancement would appear to be good.

10. Stability and Reliability

There has been no indication of any personal weaknesses, domestic difficulties or instability on the part of the informant during pertinent period. /

b2

b7D



11. Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against making any disclosure of her relationship with the Bureau through any media. 2-

12. Action Taken on Information Furnished

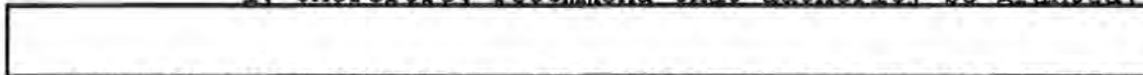
All necessary action has been taken on information furnished and information has been channelized or is in the process of channelization.

13. Miscellaneous

No pertinent data.

14. Recommendation

I, therefore, recommend that authority be granted.



Done
OK
JR.

incurred for a period of four months, effective June 1, 1959

b2

b7D

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

b2

b7D TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: September 17, 1959

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [redacted]

SUBJECT: CONF INFT. [redacted]

Noted
mms1. Residence and Employment

No change.

2. Current Membership in Subversive Organizations

Informant is [redacted]

b7D

[redacted] Cleveland, and is also in contact with the Cleveland Branch of the Provisional Organizing Committee for a Marxist-Leninist CP (POC).

3. Summary of Information Furnished

During the period May 1, 1959, to August 31, 1959, informant reported upon regular meetings of the CP Ward 24 Club; meetings of the CP Cedar-Glenville Section; one meeting of the CP Cedar-Central Club; two meetings of the Cleveland Branch of the POC which were addressed by POC National Functionaries. [redacted] contacts with the CP [redacted] to turn over CP funds, and with the other CP State functionaries: a CP "Victory Party" held at the home of [redacted] CP Chairman, to celebrate the dismissal of indictments against Smith Act subjects. Informant also furnished CP monthly funds data concerning the Cedar-Glenville Section, and a report regarding a contact with [redacted] in Cleveland, now residing in Chicago, relative to the status of Party organization in Chicago.

b7C

Informant also furnished CP propaganda regarding the steel strike, the proposed County Charter for Cleveland, and advocating a federal law against lynching, as well as propaganda issued by the POC, and the American Committee for Protection of Foreign Born (ACFPB).

2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Cleveland

EBB/pan
(3)

REC-25

15 SEP 21 1959

EX 100

SEP 28 1959

APPROVED

Date

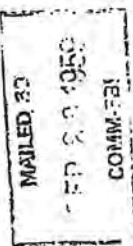
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-21-94 BY SP5KJ/2

MAIL ROOM

b7C

331-0P0

Dm



b2

b7D

4. Amounts Paid for Services and Expenses by Month

<u>Auth.</u>	<u>1959</u>	<u>Services</u>	<u>Expenses</u>
<div></div>	May June July August	<div></div>	<div></div>

b2

b7D

5. Meetings Attended and Other Activity

CP Ward Club	-	4
CP Cedar-Central Club	-	1
CP Cedar-Glenville Section	-	4
CP "Victory Party"	-	1
Meeting with <div></div> Chicago	-	1
POC, Cleveland Branch	-	2
Meeting with CP State Treasurer	-	1
CP Rummage Sale to raise CP funds	-	1
Financial Reports Cedar- Glenville Section	-	3
Meetings with individual CP functionaries	-	8

b7C

6. Reports Submitted

Written - 26

(26)

7. Information Furnished of Unusual Value

Information pertaining to CP funds: meetings with
National POC functionaries.

b2

b7D

[redacted]

8. Approximate Number of Persons on Whom Informant
Furnished Coverage and Their Importance

Informant reported upon approximately (30) individuals affiliated with the CP in Cleveland, including the State CP leadership, and approximately 8 persons affiliated with the POC, including National POC functionaries.

9. Informant's Potential for Advancement

It appears unlikely that informant will advance any further in the CP. Informant has been attempting for some time to [redacted] in Cleveland.

[redacted]
[redacted] in Cleveland, has been conducting an "investigation" to either prove or disprove this allegation. Special CP meetings have been held to consider this matter, at which informant has charged that the [redacted] because of "white Chauvinism" inasmuch as the section is "lily-white", although there are Negroes who were formerly CP members residing in the area of the [redacted]. The "investigation" by [redacted] has produced nothing to substantiate the "suspicions" of [redacted] and the matter is unresolved at this time.

b7C

b7D

In addition, informant has tentative plans to [redacted]
[redacted]

10. Stability and Reliability

There has been no indication of any personal weaknesses, domestic difficulties or instability on the part of the informant during pertinent period. /-

11. Indoctrination Against Disclosure

Every opportunity has been taken to properly indoctrinate informant against making any disclosure of her relationship with the Bureau through any media. 2-

b2

b7D



12. Action Taken on Information Furnished

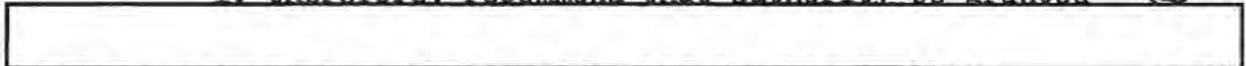
All necessary action has been taken on information furnished and information has been channelized or is in the process of channelization.

13. Miscellaneous

No pertinent data.

14. Recommendation

I. therefore. recommend that authority be granted



for a period of four months effective October 1, 1959.

Saw
OK
OR

b2

b7D

SAC, Cleveland (100-23089)

2, 1959

Director, FBI (100-3-104)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

b2

b7D

Re Cleveland letter November 13, 1959.

The Cleveland Office's suggested use of [redacted]
in some final disruptive operation in 1960 when [redacted]
[redacted] has considerable merit.

Since this individual has been [redacted]

[redacted]
of Communist Party (CP) USA, the Cleveland Office should
be able to work out an excellent disruptive technique
or a psychological approach in order to disillusion
Communist Party members.

b7D

It is suggested the Cleveland Office consider

[redacted]

[redacted]

The Cleveland Office should give this matter
careful supervision and submit its recommendations to
the Bureau in sufficient time so that full use of the

[redacted]

b2

b7D

CONF. INFO

(1) - (100-382107) [redacted]

HOB:dm
(5)

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
165 DEC 4 1959

YELLOW
DUPLICATE
DEC 2 1959
MAILED

57 DEC 8 1959

Declassified by SP3BJS
on 2/21/96

Classified by 6828
Exempt from GDS, Category 2
Date of Declassification Indefinite
12/5/94

Let to SAC, Cleveland (100-23089)
RE: COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

With regard to the Cleveland Office's suggestion that the Bureau duplicate current unsigned propaganda being anonymously circulated by Communist Party members, in areas other than their homes, on which would be added identifying data concerning the communists preparing and distributing the propaganda, and which duplicated material would be distributed in the neighborhoods of the Communist Party members involved, the Bureau does not feel that this suggested action should be approved. Such distribution and duplication would be promptly blamed on the FBI, as there certainly would be no faction inside the Communist Party or connected with other subversive organizations even of the Trotskyite variety which would engage in such a tactic. The Party would have circumstantial evidence in the form of the duplicated propaganda material bearing the names of Communist Party members and which the Party might publicize as an attempt of the FBI to harass the Party members in their neighborhoods.

Although the suggestion of the Cleveland Office is not being approved, the Bureau is always appreciative of any suggestion offered.

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXXFEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

7 Page(s) withheld entirely at this location in the file. One or more of the following statements, where indicated, explain this deletion.

- ☒ Deletions were made pursuant to the exemptions indicated below with no segregable material available for release to you.

Section 552Section 552a☐ (b)(1)☐ (b)(7)(A)☐ (d)(5)☐ (b)(2)☐ (b)(7)(B)☐ (j)(2)☐ (b)(3)☒ (b)(7)(C)☐ (k)(1)☒ (b)(7)(D)☐ (k)(2)☐ (b)(7)(E)☐ (k)(3)☐ (b)(7)(F)☐ (k)(4)☐ (b)(4)☐ (b)(8)☐ (k)(5)☐ (b)(5)☐ (b)(9)☐ (k)(6)☐ (b)(6)☐ (k)(7)

- ☒ Information pertained only to a third party with no reference to the subject of your request or the subject of your request is listed in the title only.

- ☐ Documents originated with another Government agency(ies). These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.

Pages contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

Page(s) withheld inasmuch as a final release determination has not been made. You will be advised as to the disposition at a later date.

Pages were not considered for release as they are duplicative of _____

Page(s) withheld for the following reason(s): _____

- ☒ The following number is to be used for reference regarding these pages:

100 - 392107 - Not Recorded Dated 12/3/65 pgs 4-10

 XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
 X Deleted Page(s) X
 X No Duplication Fee X
 X for this page X
 XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

F. J. Hungerford

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Callahan
1 - Mr. Felt
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Tavel
1 - Mr. Trotter

b7c

b7c

My memorandum dated 12/1/65 pointed out that a letter dated 11/28/65 has been received from Julius Brown, a former security informant of the Cleveland Office. Brown's letter claimed that [REDACTED] b7C b7D
[REDACTED] b7C b7D
[REDACTED] b7C b7D
The Cleveland Office was instructed to interview Brown for details.

Brown was interviewed on 12/2/95. She said she first

Brief contact with

b7c

Subsequently, on 12/3/88, Brown furnished Cleveland Office a copy of a 7-page updated letter from [redacted]

Final course

b2 b7D

1 - 100-~~302107~~ (Julia Brown)

DUPLICATE YELLOW

DATE: 10/10/2004

~~6-11-55~~

JAN 5 1972

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP9BTJZ

CONFIDENTIAL - OVR

2012

b7C

b2

Special Agent in Charge, Chicago, was instructed to determine if there was any substance to the allegations. If there was none, he was to interview [redacted] and inform her [redacted]. He was instructed to contact [redacted] and inform him inquiry disclosed [redacted] statements were without basis. He was also instructed not to disclose Brown as having referred the allegations to the FBI.

~~Chicago dated at 10/2/44 minute and hour~~

gave a signed statement in which he categorically denied
allegations.

The airtel states that on 12/2/65 the Special Agent in Charge and a supervisor of the Chicago Office thoroughly interviewed [redacted]

These allegations were brought to

that this must have come from Jack Brown. [REDACTED] [REDACTED] when she met Brown briefly several weeks ago, but [REDACTED] shortly [REDACTED] which startled Brown. Before she could explain further, their conversation was interrupted and she did not have a chance to clarify her statement. [REDACTED] denied she had ever made a statement that [REDACTED]

Agent was in continuing writing a book and would want the material available for review. The Special Agent in Charge emphatically told her to consist in the future from making any statement.

CONTINUED - OVER

Memorandum to Mr. W. C. Sullivan

RE: [REDACTED]

b7C

b2

Special Agent in Charge, Chicago, recommends that

OBSERVATIONS:

The reported statements of [REDACTED] have been found to be completely without basis. [REDACTED] disagrees with the recommendation that [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] should be clearly informed that this has been found to be not true. Otherwise, he may spread the story [REDACTED] Also, since Brown brought the allegations to our attention, she should be informed that they are completely unfounded.

RECOMMENDATION:

The attached airtel be sent to Cleveland instructing that Brown be informed that inquiry and interview of [REDACTED] disclosed there is no basis for the repeated allegations [REDACTED]

Copies of the airtel instruct Chicago to inform [REDACTED] [REDACTED] has been found to be not true. In regard to [REDACTED] possibly writing a book and her offer to make the material available to Chicago, Chicago Office should make [REDACTED] understand that acceptance of the material cannot be construed as an endorsement of her or the material.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM : SAC, COLUMBIA (100-0)

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA BROWN
INFORMATION CONCERNING
IS - CPUSA

DATE: 12/4/65

For the information of the Bureau, [redacted] Greenwood, S. C., advised on 11/29/65 that he had received an item [redacted] that Mrs. JULIA BROWN, former FBI CP informant was speaking in Greenwood, S. C. 12/7/65. According to advance information furnished [redacted] Mrs. BROWN operated in the Cleveland area. Mrs. BROWN is to speak at Leslie School, under sponsorship of a local committee on "My Experience in the Communist Party."

The local committee was identified as [redacted]

It is known that [redacted] the John Birch Society in Greenwood, S. C., therefore, it is assumed that Mrs. BROWN is being sponsored by the local Birch Chapter.

② - Bureau
1 - Columbia
CEL:lab
(3)

REC 58

DEC 7 1965

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-94 BY SP2BJS/14

EX-103

BUBY. COPIED
5-yr
[signature]



5 DEC 13 1965

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

Memorandum to Mr. W. C. Sullivan
RE: [REDACTED]
157-617

b7c

b7c [Since her discontinuance, she has been making public appearances in connection with her past Communist Party experiences. In these appearances, she has been attacking civil rights leaders such as Martin Luther King, Jr., charging that by their actions they have been aiding the communist movement. In her scheduled appearance in Cincinnati on 1/9/68, it is expected she will deliver a similar type address. Inasmuch as [REDACTED] is known to associate with individuals and organizations with subversive backgrounds, this could possibly serve as a point of attack against [REDACTED]. Bureau files on Brown and [REDACTED] contain no indication that Brown has ever identified [REDACTED] as a Communist Party member.

Our Cincinnati Office has advised that they will answer all inquiries concerning Brown's appearance in Cincinnati by "no comment." It has been Bureau policy to answer inquiries concerning Brown by stating that, "Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1961 to 1963. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services." No other comment is made regarding Mrs. Brown.

RECOMMENDATION:

That the attached airtel be approved instructing Cincinnati that any inquiries concerning Mrs. Brown's relationship with the FBI be answered in accordance with the established Bureau policy set forth above. It further instructs Cincinnati to make no other comment concerning Mrs. Brown and that no comment should be made regarding any remarks she may make at her scheduled Cincinnati appearance.

1/6/66

Airtel

1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Wick
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - [REDACTED]
1 - Mr. Bates

To: SAC, Cincinnati (100-13700) b7C

From: Director, FBI (157-417)

[REDACTED] b7C
[REDACTED]
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

ReCincinnati airtel to the Bureau dated 12/30/65 with copies to Cleveland and New Orleans.

Should Cincinnati receive any inquiries concerning Julia Brown's relationship with the FBI in connection with her scheduled appearance at Cincinnati on 1/8/66, these inquiries should be answered as follows:

"Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1961 to 1965. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services."

No other comment is to be made regarding Mrs. Brown. No comment should be made concerning Mrs. Brown's scheduled appearance at Cincinnati nor should any comment be made regarding any remarks she may deliver at her scheduled Cincinnati appearance.

1 - Cleveland

1 - New Orleans (100-[REDACTED]) b7C

① - 100-382107 (Mrs. Julia Brown)

RFB:dak
(13)

NOTE:

See memorandum Baumgardner to Sullivan dated 1/5/66, captioned as above, prepared by RFB:dak.

69 JAN 11 1966

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3BTJ/K

100-382107-1
NOT RECORDED
180 JAN 8 1966

ORIGINAL FILED IN

Wednesday
January 19, 1966

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Her business card shows "Mrs. Julia C. Brown, lecturer, 4804 East 173rd Street, Cleveland, Ohio, 44128." Inasmuch as her Charlotte appearance is imminent (February 5, 1966), I would appreciate your reply as soon as possible.

Enclosure

~~ENCLOSURE~~

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY 503BTJ/R

REC- 8

JAN 28 1966

1691185
CORRESPONDENCE

Says King Enemy Of Negro

Negro Who Was FBI Undercover Agent Tells Of Communist Danger

By LUCILLE B. GREEN
News Staff Writer

"Communists are determined, vicious enemies within who are betraying us and our country to enemies without," Mrs. Julia Brown, a Negro who served nine years as an FBI undercover agent in Cleveland, Ohio, told more than 400 persons who gathered at Greenville Memorial Auditorium last night to hear her speak under the auspices of TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil).

She recounted her recruitment "because I was deceived," her attempt to leave the party and then her return to Communism at the request of the FBI.

NO MIDDLE ROAD

"There is no middle of the road in the fight against communism," she declared. "You are either actively against or you are aiding it. It won't go away by ignoring it. Communism is too firmly entrenched. It is threatening our land, our loved ones, our liberty. We don't let them take it from us," she concluded her story.

But it was in the 45-minute question and answer period, that followed her story of communism as her experiences while working with them as a spy for the FBI, that she used her heaviest artillery.

Asked if Martin Luther King was a Communist, she pointed out that to say so would make her liable to a million dollar suit. "But I'll tell you this, Martin Luther King is the biggest enemy the Negro has in America. He doesn't need to be a Communist when he is aiding the Communist party. I know he attended a Communist training school when I was attending it (at the request of the FBI)."

And she predicted that the next election would see a Communist party presidential ticket with Martin Luther King up for vice president. After castigating King further in strong terms she got in some heavy artillery on the "weak-kneed Supreme Court who freed those found guilty in the lower courts under the Smith Act."

"The best way for a Negro to serve his race is for patriotic American Negroes to get together and organize an anti-Communist movement that is dedicated to civil rights," she

name. "They stand staunchly between you and the Communists."

Mrs. Brown left the FBI in 1960, but two years later she testified before the House Committee on un-American Activities, identifying more than 120 party members, her former associates.

Speaking especially to the members of her race, who made up approximately half of the audience, she told them the "Communists will use lies and deceit to lure you into the party but they practice discrimination . . . they do not seek to elevate you . . . but to use you."

INTRODUCED BY NORWOOD

Mrs. Brown was introduced by John W. Norwood, an active member in the John Birch Society, and she had nothing but good to say about the Birch Society disclaiming statements that they are anti-Negro and telling of the scholarships they offer to worthy Negro students.

Mrs. Brown believes as you and I do," Mr. Norwood declared. "She believes that the Communist conspiracy bodes no good for you or me or the rest of the world. But she is different from us. She has decided to do something about it. I want to introduce to you, an American patriot."

PROMISE 'PIE IN SKY'

Answering the question of how some Negroes are taken in by the civil rights movements, which she described as heavily infiltrated by Communists, she told her audience, "They promise you pie in the sky." And continuing her diatribe against King, she added, "I'm Negro and proud of my race. I was born in Atlanta and the only thing I hate about it is that King is from there, too."

Another questioner asked how do the Communists plan to seize this country and she made it plain that it would be through this phony civil rights movement, using the civil rights question and the Negroes as propaganda.

During her story of her life as an FBI agent she recounted how she had heard Communist leaders several years ago lay their plans for "revolution in the South." When her superior in Cleveland was arrested under the Smith Act "for advocating the violent overthrow of our government," she was sent to the offices to "clean out the civil rights records." Thus she was able to turn these records over to the FBI for their study, while she had them in her possession.

Describing her thoughts of "becoming a heroine" and going to the FBI and telling them about communism in Cleveland, she learned with surprise "that they knew all about it, they had files on it, they even had a file on me." Weeks later they came to her and asked her to return to the party and report back to the FBI on their activities.

"Don't ever sell your FBI short," she told her audience which rang with applause at the mention of J. Edgar Hoover's

Little Theatre

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3BTJ/PL

ask
1-25-66
KLS-jic mme

b7c
CHARLOTTE, N. C. 28205

164

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. DeLoach

FROM : R. E. Wick

SUBJECT: **MRS. JULIA CLARICE BROWN**
FORMER SECURITY INFORMANT

DATE: 1-21-66

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Wick _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

At 4:55 p.m., 1-21-66, I received a phone call from [REDACTED] the National Association for Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) in Baltimore. [REDACTED] Mrs. Brown is scheduled to speak in Baltimore this evening on the "American Open Forum." She advised that Mrs. Brown had been interviewed by a representative of WMAI-TV, Baltimore, and according to the TV reporter, had advised that she was formerly an FBI Agent and did "inside work" for the FBI. Brown allegedly informed the TV reporter that the NAACP is "full of communists." [REDACTED] desired to be advised as to the status of Mrs. Brown.

In a memorandum from Mr. Baumgardner to Mr. Sullivan dated 1-5-66 entitled [REDACTED] it was pointed out that Mrs. Brown was to make an appearance in Cincinnati on 1-9-66 and in answer to an inquiry of the Cincinnati Office, it was recommended and approved that the Cincinnati Office answer inquiries concerning Mrs. Brown by stating as follows: "Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services."

In view of the above, I called [REDACTED] back on 1-21-66 and informed her of the above information. I emphatically pointed out to her that Mrs. Brown had never been an employee of the FBI, that any opinions which she is now expressing concerning the NAACP or any other organization are solely her own opinions and do not represent the opinions of the FBI. In answer to the direct question of [REDACTED] I advised her that the FBI is not investigating the NAACP.

At 4:55 p.m., 1-21-66, Bishop in my office received a telephone call from [REDACTED] who identified himself as a TV reporter for WMAI-TV, Baltimore. He advised that Mrs. Brown had been interviewed [REDACTED] this

- 1 - Mr. Tolson
- 1 - Mr. DeLoach
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan

18 FEB 2 1966

TEB:mls
(5)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5-5-94 BY SP2 BTJ/CL

CONTINUED - OVER

INT. SEC.

b7C

Memo Wick to DeLoach
Re: MRS. JULIA CLARICE BROWN

date in connection with her forthcoming appearance this evening on an "American Open Forum" in Baltimore. He stated she had advised that she joined the Communist Party in 1947 and had worked for the FBI within the Party for nine years, from 1951 to 1960, at which time she testified in a trial of some communist leaders. He stated that Mrs. Brown had informed him that certain civil rights organizations are "full of communists" and had also stated that the NAACP is infiltrated by communists.

b7C [In answer to the inquiry of [REDACTED] Bishop furnished him the same information concerning Mrs. Brown that we had furnished to [REDACTED] in her call. [REDACTED] was also emphatically advised that Mrs. Brown was never an employee of the Bureau, and that any opinions which she is expressing at the present time are solely her own and do not represent the opinions of the FBI.

RECOMMENDATION

None. For information.

P ✓ JV
Jo SMC

17

February 10, 1966

REC-65

100-382107-166

[REDACTED]
Sacramento, California 95821

Dear [REDACTED]

Your letter of February 3rd, with enclosure, has been received.

In response to your inquiry, during June, 1962, Mrs. Julia Brown testified before a public hearing of the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C.

Mrs. Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,



J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of [REDACTED] Information appearing above has been corroborated by the Domestic Intelligence Division.

JRP:ejm
(3)

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Wick _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

55 FEB 25 1966

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.5.96 BY SP5 BPD/et

b7c

2-3-66

Dear Sirs:

Could you please confirm the claims of
Mrs. Brown regarding her testimony before the HUAC
in 1962. Thank you

Sincerely

[REDACTED]

b7c

ll

TRUE COPY

all
ENCLOSURE

REC- 65 100-382107-106

FEB 16 1966

b7c

[REDACTED]

SACRAMENTO 21, CALIFORNIA

*1-11-66
1-11-66
1-11-66*

891

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-96 BY SP2BTD/2

114811

WHY CIVIL RIOTS?

AN AMERICAN NEGRO SPEAKS OUT

When

JULIA BROWN

Discusses

"MY EXPERIENCE IN THE COMMUNIST PARTY"

JULIA BROWN

Julia Brown came into contact with the Communist Party while campaigning for a city council candidate in Cleveland, and joined its civil rights group convinced that it was dedicated to the betterment of the American Negro. Nine months later she quit the party, realizing it was a conspiracy bent on the destruction of her Country. Voluntarily she contacted the F.B.I. and agreed to reassociate with the Communist Party as an undercover operative.

For nine years Julia Brown remained a member of the Communist Party, reporting its activities to the F.B.I.

As a star witness before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in 1962, Julia Brown revealed much new information on Communist tactics in fund raising, 'civil rights' methods and goals, and the implementation of 'united front' tactics which was the chief task of the Party in the 1959 National Communist Party Convention in New York City.



JULIA BROWN

J. EDGAR HOOVER

"The Negro situation is also being exploited fully and continuously by Communists on a national scale The party's objectives are not to aid Negroes, but are designed to take advantage of all controversial issues in the race question so as to create unrest, dissension and confusion in the minds of the American people."

"Always alert to exploit discontent and promote disorder the party continued to regard the civil rights issue as one facet of the class struggle within the capitalist system. With this Marxist-Leninist analysis as a guide, the party has as an objective the use of the civil rights issue to create a NEGRO-LABOR COALITION which it would dominate to advance the cause of Communism in the United States."

(Source: Testimony before the United States House Appropriation Subcommittee, January 16, 1958 and March 4, 1965.)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-96 BY SP3BVL

EMPIRE ROOM

HOTEL SENATOR

TUESDAY - JANUARY 25 - 8:00 P.M.

TICKET DONATION

\$1.50

Children and Students accompanied
by paying Adults admitted free.

100-275127-100

Reception 7:30 - 8:00 in lobby

"The price that America must pay
for the oppression of the Negro
the price of its own destruction."

Martin Luther King

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM : SAC, RICHMOND (80-0)

SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
FORMER BUREAU INFORMANT

DATE: 2/17/66

Mr. Tolson ✓
Mr. DeLoach ✓
Mr. Mohr ✓
Mr. Wick ✓
Mr. Casper ✓
Mr. Callahan ✓
Mr. Conrad ✓
Mr. Felt ✓
Mr. Gale ✓
Mr. Rosen ✓
Mr. Sullivan ✓
Mr. Tavel ✓
Mr. Trotter ✓
Tele. Room ✓
Miss Holmes ✓
Miss Gandy ✓

Enclosed for the Bureau are copies of press clippings appearing in the "Richmond News Leader" dated 2/14/66, and the "Richmond Times Dispatch" dated 2/15/66, concerning the appearance of Mrs. JULIA BROWN, a former Bureau informant, who spoke at Mary Munford School, Richmond, Virginia, on 2/14/66, at a meeting sponsored by the American Opinion Library of Richmond, Inc.

On 2/15/66, [REDACTED] b7C
Virginia Conference, National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), Richmond, Virginia, telephonically contacted the Richmond Office and advised that he had attended the meeting at which Mrs. JULIA BROWN spoke and he did not appreciate some of the remarks she made. He advised that BROWN represented herself as being a former informant for the FBI and reporting on the Communist Party at Cleveland, Ohio. He continued that Mrs. BROWN further made statements which clearly indicated to him that she is a member of the John-Birch Society and she made several remarks in which she praised the John-Birch Society. He advised that he was critical of the remarks she made attacking the U. S. Supreme Court and he recalled that she made one insulting remark concerning Attorney General KATZENBACH in that she mispronounced his name in referring to him. He advised further that throughout her talk she dealt in half-truths and lumped all civil rights groups together and stated that they were Communist infiltrated. [REDACTED]
b7C [REDACTED] he felt that Mrs. BROWN was doing a disservice to the U. S. Department of Justice; Director J. EDGAR HOOVER and the FBI by posing as a former representative of a government agency to espouse her beliefs which he stated were identical to that of the John-Birch Society.

The above is submitted for the information of the Bureau.

REC-80

2 - Bureau (Enc. 2)
2 - Richmond
(1-157-949)



5010-108

MAR 2 1966

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3 BUC

RESEARCH

FEB 21 1966

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Sees Infiltration**Woman Tells of Role
As FBI's Communist****By William E. Burrows**

A Negro woman who for nine years infiltrated the Communist party of the United States for the FBI told a large audience here last night that a war exists between "the international Communist conspiracy" and democracy in the United States.

"I know," said Mrs. Julia Brown, "because I have been in the camp of the enemy." Mrs. Brown was invited to speak at

Mary Munford School by the American Opinion Library of Richmond, Inc. The audience of about 750 persons nearly filled the school's auditorium.

Mrs. Brown related how she first came in contact with the Communist party in Cleveland in 1947. She said she was led to believe she was joining a civil rights group, but when she read the card they gave her, discovered that she was in the party.

She then related how the party taught its members at six to seven-member meetings "how to hate their employer and how to start a revolution in the South." They met four or five times a week, she said. Nine months later, she recalled, she went to the FBI, thinking her disclosure would provide a revelation.

"But they knew all about it," she said. "Several months later they called and asked if I would go back into the Communist party to help the FBI." She referred to herself several times as a "secret agent" of the FBI.

Her duties, she said, entailed obtaining the names and descriptions of Communists and their activities, especially after the Communists made her treasurer of a Negro labor organization.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Pg. 2

Richmond Times-Dispatch,
Richmond, Va

Date: 2/15/66
Edition:
Author: William E. Burrow
Editor: Virginus Dabney
Title: Mrs. Julia Brown

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office: Richmond

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-94 BY SP3BVL

100-382107

#167

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Infiltration by Reds Called Major Threat

Communist infiltration into civil rights movements is the greatest threat the United States has experienced in its history, a former Communist said here today.

Mrs. Julia Brown, who disassociated herself from the Communist party after nine months and rejoined it at the request of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, commented on her knowledge of Communist infiltration today ahead of a speaking engagement tonight at 8 at Mary Munford School.

Every Communist in the United States is in some civil rights movement, Mrs. Brown said in an interview.

She became involved with the Communists when she joined what she thought was a civil rights organization.

She spent nine months being taught how to "hate your em-

ployer and how to start a revolution in the South," she said.

'FED UP'

"After a time, I was convinced that the organization was a conspiracy," she said. "I became fed up with communism and consequently went to the FBI with what I had seen and heard."

Communists infiltrate civil rights organizations, she said, by promising "pie in the sky" and taking advantages of the Negroes' grievances throughout the country.

She said that the Communists are using educated Negro Communists and those who are able to assume power to dupe the uneducated and underprivileged Negroes who feel they have grievances.

RED-INSPIRED

Mrs. Brown said further that she was convinced, basing her thoughts on past experiences in how the Communists operate and what she had learned during the time she was an agent for the FBI, that many of the anti-Viet Nam movements and such activities as draft-card burning or destroying were Communist inspired.

Mrs. Brown lived in Richmond on Clay st. for a short time when she was about 20 years old, she said. She is a native of Atlanta.



MRS. JULIA BROWN
Speaks Tonight

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Pg. 6

The Richmond News
Leader,
Richmond, Va.

Date: 2/14/66
Edition: Blue Streak
Author:
Editor: James J. Kilpatrick
Title: Mrs. Julia Brown

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office: Richmond

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP5 BTJ/LR

ENCLOSURE

167

REC-18

100-282197-161

February 25, 1966

b7c

Chapel Hill, North Carolina 27515

Dear [REDACTED]

Your letter of February 17th, with enclosure, to the Honorable Nicholas deB. Katzenbach, Attorney General, has been referred to me.

Regarding the individual in question, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with our long-standing policy, neither I nor representatives of this Bureau can comment further concerning Mrs. Brown. Her comments and opinions are strictly her own.

Further, it may interest you to know, that this Bureau being strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Therefore, I am sure you will understand why we cannot comment as you desire.

MAILED 4

FEB 28 1966

COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

1 - Charlotte - Enclosures (2)

NOTE: On the basis of the information available correspondent cannot be identified in Bufiles. Mrs. Julia Brown was a confidential informant of the Cleveland Office and has publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial relations with her.

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Wick _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

KLS:ejm (4)

69 MAR 7 1966

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

LED 52 2 35 PM '66

FBI - 101 CON. POLICE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-94 BY 50385U/P

Mr. Tolson
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

February 17, 1966

The Honorable Nicholas Katzenbach
Attorney General
Washington, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-94 BY SP3BJK

Dear Sir:

The enclosed article from the Raleigh, N.C., News and Observer, Thursday, February 17, and comments by this same person broadcast on Durham's WTVD-TV on the evening of February 16 prompt me to address a question and a plea to your office.

First, however, allow me to establish a context for this question by the following remarks: Mrs. Brown's television comments were considerably more inflammatory than her newspaper comments. In the former she did her best to indicate that established civil rights groups such as NAACP and CORE, as members of that more general category "civil rights groups," were seriously threatened by a "Communist takeover." Here statements were phrased in such a way as to intimate that her experience (alleged) as an FBI undercover agent qualified her to know this to be true. Among her many TV assertions was a somewhat garbled one the essence of which was that the Communist party, presumably operating through civil rights groups, was influencing people to avail themselves of welfare programs which, if true, was presumed to be an "evil" act. The general tenor of her remarks was that civil rights groups in general are subject to Communist influence at this time and therefore not valuable in the civil rights effort. These could not have been chosen to be more damaging considering the extensive effort in the state of North Carolina to use the very limited civil rights activities in Chapel Hill by people at U.N.C. during 1963 as evidence of a general Communist conspiracy and, subsequently, as grounds for imposing a statutory speaker ban. The latter, forbidding the appearance of "known Communists and those who have taken the Fifth Amendment in security hearings," has since given way to a trustee imposed ban which retains the language of the statute but which permits them "infrequently and only when an educational purpose is served." The dubious constitutionality of these under recent First Amendment interpretations notwithstanding, they are part of a general pattern of harrassment of civil rights supporters and civil libertarians in which the appearance of Mrs. Brown utilizing the yet favorable public image of the FBI played its sordid part.

1 FEB 21 1966

I fully realize her full right to make such appearances and such comments so long as they do not constitute slander but I am not at all convinced that the FBI should be permitted to lend its name to such unsupportable and inflammatory material as that uttered by Mrs. Brown. I would appreciate in this particular case a statement which could be published in which the FBI disassociates itself from the burden of Mrs. Brown's comments and even more generally I should hope that the FBI might take steps to generally

ENCLOSURE

FEB 18 1966

141
disassociate itself from similar people. It might begin by instructing its local agents to issue public statements of disassociation when anyone attempts to use the FBI as Mrs. Brown does.

I hope to hear from you in this matter.

Thank you.

Yours truly,

b7c

A large, solid black rectangular redaction box covering the signature and name of the sender.

Reds Back Protests, Negro Says

A Negro woman who once distributed "The Daily Worker" and picketed industrial plants in Cleveland, Ohio, said here Wednesday that civil rights demonstrations are supported more by Communists than any other single group.

Mrs. Julia Brown, a counter spy for the FBI for nine years, said Communists in the United States are soliciting money from Negroes in the name of advancing civil rights and "not one cent is going for the betterment of the Negro."

Mrs. Brown made the remarks at a press conference prior to a speech last night at Memorial Auditorium on "My Experience in the Communist Party," sponsored by the Raleigh Truth About Civil Turmoil committee.

"Communists are offering and promising Negroes something that won't ever be realized through them."

Communists penetrate into impoverished areas, she said, by providing temporary financial relief, but every strata of society has been infiltrated by Communists.

Mrs. Brown joined the Cleveland Civil Rights Congress to help elect a ward councilman at the suggestion of her neighbors. She said that nine months later she realized that the organization was a front for Communist activity in the Cleveland area and resigned her membership.

Later she re-joined the organization and reported activities of Communists in Cleveland to the FBI.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 6-5-96 BY SP8 BWT

ENCLOSURE

100-371107-168

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 3/4/66

FROM : SAC, CINCINNATI [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
FORMER CLEVELAND
SECURITY INFORMANT

b7C [REDACTED] *W. H. [unclear] (wife) [unclear]*

*3-10-66
Air to
Cleveland
to Louisville
Cincinnati
is only
press release
NPK*

An article appearing in the March 2, 1966, edition of the Cincinnati Enquirer reported that Mrs. JULIA BROWN, "an undercover agent for the FBI for nine years," is scheduled to speak on "Communism: A Threat to Law and Order," at 8:15 P.M., Friday, March 11, 1966, at Courter High School, Cincinnati, and at 8:00 P.M., Saturday, March 12, 1966, at Holy Cross Hall, Latonia, Kentucky.

The article further advised that her talk will be sponsored by the Northern Kentucky Committee for Law and Order.

The above is submitted for the information of the Bureau, Cleveland Office, and Louisville Office.

- 1cc D [unclear]*
- 2 - Bureau
 - 1 - Cleveland (INFO)
 - 1 - Louisville (INFO)
 - 1 - Cincinnati

VC:ked
(5)

all

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP5 [unclear]

REC-21

100-25217-110

MAR 7 1966



Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan *INT. SEC.*

2-18-66

Airtel

100-382107-171

REC 17

1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Wick
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. [redacted]
1 - [redacted]

b7C

To: SACs, Louisville
Cincinnati

From: Director, FBI (100-382107)

JULIA BROWN
FORMER SECURITY INFORMANT

Re: Airtel of 2-4-66 captioned "Mrs. Julia Brown, Information Concerning (Internal Security)," a copy of which was designated for offices receiving this airtel.

In the event inquiries are received concerning Julia Brown's relationship with the FBI in connection with her scheduled appearances mentioned in reairtel, the inquiries should be answered as follows: "Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information concerning subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1961 to 1966. However, she was not an employee of the FBI."

No other comment is to be made regarding Mrs. Brown. Furthermore, no comment should be made regarding any remarks she makes during her public appearances.

A copy of this airtel is being designated for Cleveland Office for the completion of its files since Brown is a former informant of that office.

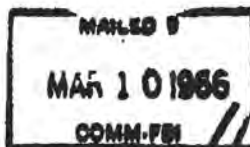
1 - Cleveland [redacted] b2

RM:hhb:cin
(22) *CS*

RM:hhb:

See memorandum F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, same caption, dated 2-8-66, RM:hhb:cls.

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Wick _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____



51 MAR 22 1966

MAIL ROOM ☒ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.5.96 BY SP3 BTJ

Wick

3/23/14

mtb

FBI

Date: 3/4/66

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority)

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. DeLoach	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Wick	_____
Mr. Casper	_____
Mr. Callahan	_____
Mr. Conrad	_____
Mr. Felt	_____
Mr. Gale	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Sullivan	_____
Mr. Tavel	_____
Mr. Trotter	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Miss Holmes	_____
Miss Gandy	_____

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, LOUISVILLE (100-0) (C)

RE: Mrs. JULIA BROWN,
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

OO: CLEVELAND

The Cincinnati Enquirer, a daily newspaper published in Cincinnati, Ohio, and circulated in the Northern Kentucky area, in its 3/2/66 edition reflected that Mrs. BROWN, described as a "former FBI undercover agent," will speak on the subject of "Communism-A Threat of Law Enforcement," on 3/12/66 at the Holy Cross Hall, Covington, Kentucky. She is sponsored by the Northern Kentucky Committee on Law and Order, according to the article.

The article further reflects that Mrs. BROWN will speak at Courter High School, Cincinnati, Ohio, the evening of 3/11/66.

The above is furnished for the information of the Bureau, Cleveland and Cincinnati. Louisville contemplates no action and UAC no comment will be made in event of inquiries.

- 3 - Bureau
2 - Cincinnati
2 - Cleveland
1 - Louisville

JMB/mm
(8)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3BJE

REC 17

EX-113

MAR 11 1966

Approved: _____
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

B. J. Gardner

[Redacted]

b7c

memo to W.C. Sullivan 3/4/66
(encl antel to SAC, LV & C)
WICR
1-CV 1-340-66
WICR
WICR

100-382407-171

5-MJR

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. W. C. Sullivan

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
FORMER SECURITY INFORMANT

1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Wick

DATE: 3-9-66

1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - [REDACTED]

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

Louisville airtel of 3-4-66 advises that the "Cincinnati Enquirer," a Cincinnati daily newspaper, reported that Mrs. Julia Brown will speak at the Courter High School, Cincinnati, Ohio, on 3-11-66 and at the Holy Cross Hall, Covington, Kentucky, on 3-12-66. The newspaper described her as a "former FBI undercover agent." It reported that the subject of her talk at Covington would be "Communism - A Threat of Law Enforcement" and that she is sponsored by the Northern Kentucky Committee on Law and Order. The airtel, a copy of which was designated for Cincinnati Office, states that unless advised to the contrary, no comment will be made in the event inquiries are received concerning her.

Bureau file discloses that Brown was a Communist Party (CP) member from December, 1947, until the Summer of 1948. She became an informant of the Cleveland Office in 1951 and was readmitted to the Party in June, 1956. She was discontinued as an informant in June, 1960, at her own request when she moved to Los Angeles, California. Her relationship with the FBI has been satisfactory. Since her discontinuance, she has been making public appearances describing her past Party activities. She is reportedly a member of the John Birch Society. During her appearances she has been attacking civil rights leaders such as Martin Luther King, Jr., charging that by their actions they have been aiding the communist movement. Bureau files contain no information identifiable with the Northern Kentucky Committee on Law and Order.

OBSERVATIONS:

Brown has been the subject of numerous inquiries in the past. It has been the Bureau's policy to answer inquiries concerning her by stating that she furnished information concerning subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. In view of her scheduled public appearances which could result in inquiries being directed to the Louisville and Cincinnati Offices, those offices should be authorized to answer any legitimate inquiries which may be received concerning her.

Enclosure

100-382107

MJR:klb:cls

(7)

CONTINUED - OVER

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4.5.96 BY 2828 JLR

MAR 11 1966

REG 33

172

5-OK

Memorandum to Mr. W. C. Sullivan from Mr. F. J. Baumgardner
RE: JULIA BROWN
100-382107

RECOMMENDATION:

That the attached airtel be sent to Louisville Office with copies for Cincinnati and Cleveland Offices instructing that any inquiries concerning Mrs. Brown's relationship with the FBI be answered, "Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information concerning subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. However, she was not an employee of this Bureau." It instructs that no other comments be made concerning her or any statements she makes during her public appearances.

mjr
W.C.S.

A

Js

ARE YOU GETTING THE TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL RIGHTS?



LEONARD PATTERSON
FORMER MOSCOW-TRAINED COMMUNIST

We don't think you are . . .



JULIA BROWN
FORMER F.B.I. INFORMANT

GEORGE SCHUYLER
NEWSPAPER PUBLISHER,
COLUMNIST



ALVIN SMITH
NEWSPAPER PUBLISHER,
AUTHOR



ALAN STANG
AUTHOR, LECTURER



G. EDWARD GRIFFIN
AUTHOR, LECTURER



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3BTD/c

IN THIS TIME OF MORAL AND CIVIC TURMOIL, IT IS THE RESPONSIBILITY OF ALL AMERICANS
TO LEARN THE TRUTH ABOUT THE FORCES BEHIND THE CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT.

**A CONSERVATIVE
CIVIL RIGHTS SEMINAR**

GEORGE WASHINGTON HIGH SCHOOL

655 South Monaco Parkway

DENVER

SATURDAY, MARCH 19, 1966

10 A.M. to 4 P.M.

ENCLOSURE

DONATION \$5

100-382102-

Unless you understand the TRUTH about civil wrongs, your community — your business — your home and loved ones stand little chance of protection from almost certain harm and destruction.

— ERASE THE CONFUSION —
— RETURN LAW AND ORDER —
— EDUCATE YOURSELF —

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.4.94 BY SP3 BTJ/R

Remember:

CIVIL RIGHTS SEMINAR

GEORGE WASHINGTON HIGH SCHOOL

655 South Monaco Parkway DENVER

SATURDAY, MARCH 19, 1966

10 A.M. to 4 P.M.

DONATION \$5

BUY TICKETS AT THE DOOR, OR FOR RESERVATIONS WRITE TO:



THE DENVER COMMITTEE TO IMPROVE RACIAL RELATIONS

P. O. BOX 4053 SANTA FE STATION

DENVER, COLORADO 80204

March 16, 1966

[REDACTED]
Boulder, Colorado 80302

Dear [REDACTED]

b7c

Your letter of March 11th, with enclosure, has been received.

With respect to your inquiries, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. I trust you understand the necessary reasons for this policy and why I cannot furnish the data you desire concerning Mr. Leonard Patterson. Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

MAILED 11
MAR 16 1966
COMM.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Leonard Patterson is self-described as a former CP member. [REDACTED]

b7c [REDACTED] He was a member of the Young Communist League during the 1920's and 1930's and attended the Lenin School in Moscow from September, 1931 to September, 1932. [REDACTED]

b7D [REDACTED] He has not been investigated by this Bureau.

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Wick _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

DFC:ejm
(3)

66 MAR 23 1966

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.5.96 BY SP3BUTC

ORIGINAL FILED IN

Asheboro, N.C.
April 23, 1966

b7c

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.
My dear sir:

We have here in this community a negro woman named Julia Brown. This woman is making public appearances in which she is making the following statements. I am anxious to know if you have any comments that would throw light on these statements.

The statements that Julia Brown was a member of the Communist Party while working for the F.B.I. That she listened to plans by the Communist Party and certain negro organizations, to take over by force, certain southern states to be known thereafter as the Colored Soviet Republic.

This matter is causing much concern here. Can you enlighten us any on this subject?

Sincerely,

Asheboro, North Carolina
27203

REC-110

b7c

173

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-86 BY SP8BJL/2

29-1066

FBI

5/16/66

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)Via AIRTEL REGISTERED MAIL
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

FROM: SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED] (RUC) b2

RE: JULIA BROWN
FORMER SECURITY INFORMANT

Re Norfolk airtel to Bureau, 5/12/66.

Mrs. JULIA BROWN was a former Security Informant of the Cleveland Office, and since her termination in 1960, has made extensive public appearances throughout the country.

In answer to a similar request from the Louisville and Cincinnati Offices in March of this year, the Bureau by airtel dated 3/10/66, instructed as follows:

"In the event inquiries are received concerning JULIA BROWN's relationship with the FBI in connection with her scheduled appearances mentioned in reairtel, the inquiries should be answered as follows: 'Mrs. JULIA BROWN furnished information concerning subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. However, she was not an employee of the FBI.'"

On this occasion, the Bureau instructed both Louisville and Cincinnati that no other comment is to be made regarding Mrs. BROWN, and that no comment should be made regarding any remarks she may make during her public appearances.

- 1 cc Bureau 918 D
- 3 - Bureau (RM)
- 2 - Norfolk (100-New) (RM)
- 1 - Cleveland

AWP/lmg
(6)

REC-28

11 MAY 17 1966

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3 BTJ

50 MAY 1966

Special Agent in Charge

Sent

Per

F B I

Date: 5/12/66

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3 BTJ/2Via _____
Airtel - Registered
(Priority)

To: Director, FBI

From: SAC, Norfolk (100-new)

JULIA BROWN
ALLEGED FORMER SI OF THE CLEVELAND OFFICE
INFORMATION CONCERNING (SECURITY)[REDACTED] WAVY -
Radio and TV Station, Portsmouth, Va., contacted me today
concerning the following:

He stated that he had a call from [REDACTED] who stated that she represented the "Tidewater Committee for American Opinion". [REDACTED] requested [REDACTED] to provide space on some forum-type program at WAVY for one JULIA BROWN, who is coming to Norfolk to make a speech at the request of the Tidewater Committee for American Opinion. According to background furnished [REDACTED] JULIA BROWN's speech is scheduled for 8:15 p.m. 5/24/66 in the Golden Triangle Motel, Norfolk. BROWN was further described as a Negro, who "led three lives", having remained in the Communist Party while working for the FBI in the Cleveland area until May 1960, at which time she moved to the California area. [REDACTED] JULIA BROWN's speech is to be on racial activities in the Communist Party and the exploitation of the Negro by the Communists.

This office enjoys excellent cooperation from WAVY, and WAVY is an outlet for Bureau releases. [REDACTED] if JULIA BROWN is "legitimate" he would appreciate having some advice in this regard and would be happy to provide forum time for her. However, he is concerned that she may be a complete fraud. He knows nothing about BROWN, [REDACTED] or the above-mentioned committee, except that he recalled that this same committee several months ago brought as a speaker to Norfolk the former head of the Cuban Air Force.

3-Bureau (Registered)
2-Cleveland (Registered) (AM)
3-Norfolk (1 ea., 100-new, 80-156-WAVY, 80-147-
JLS:jgs

Approved: [REDACTED] 54 MAY 1966
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per [REDACTED]

c. Wick

REC-6 100-382127-175

MAY 13 1966

b7c

NF 100-new

b7c

Norfolk indices are negative on the Tidewater Committee for American Opinion. We have several references to [REDACTED] In July 1965 she called this office to state that she was subscribing to "The Worker" because she was sick and disgusted with the communist menace and wanted to fight communism with facts. She has written to the Director on several occasions, copies of which were furnished to this office in the summer of 1965, to express concern about the communist menace in this country and appreciation for the work being done to fight communism by the Director. Her last letter asked for information on the "War Resisters League" in Philadelphia, and she was, of course, advised that the Bureau was not in a position to furnish her this information. She has called this office several times, and although she gives the impression of being a very well read individual, she appears to be somewhat of an alarmist, with no actual facts or background on which to base her opinions.

b7c

[It appears that [REDACTED] inquiry could be resolved if I could confidentially advise the SAC Contact at WAVY, [REDACTED] if JULIA BROWN was, in fact, working for the FBI for a period prior to May 1960 and also whether or not she is known to the Cleveland Office to be now engaged in a lecture speaking tour of a legitimate nature.

UACB, the Cleveland Office is requested to immediately furnish Norfolk with the answers to these questions in order that they might be discreetly and confidentially discussed with this SAC Contact.

*Handled by
Cleveland Bureau
5/16/66*

F B I

Date: 5/31/66

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)Via _____ Airtel - Registered Mail
(Priority)To: Director, FBI (100-382107) **REC-43**From: SAC, Norfolk (100-6495) **b7c**JULIA BROWN
FORMER SECURITY INFORMANT

Re Norfolk airtel 5/12/66.

encl

Enclosed are two newspaper articles (one from "Journal and Guide" and one from Virginian-Pilot) concerning BROWN's press conference and address, which took place 5/24/66.

It should be noted that the "Journal and Guide", a weekly newspaper, is a Negro newspaper **b7c**

It should be noted BROWN's address was given on 5/24/66 and the newspapers did not report any accounts until 5/28/66 and 5/30/66.

3-Bureau (Enc.-4) (Registered)
1-Cleveland (Enc.-2) (Registered)
1-Norfolk
CGC:JGS
(5) **b2**

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.5.96 BY SP8 BTJ

EX-112

REC-43

JUN 1 1966

Approved: *[Signature]*
57 JUN Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Public Voice of the Right

By STAIGE D. BLACKFORD
Virginia-Pilot Staff Writer

NORFOLK—"Our purpose is a simple one—education, by the printed and spoken word," announced the Tidewater Committee for American Opinion in a program it distributed to 200 people at a meeting in the Golden Triangle this week.

In this case, the printed word included such pamphlets from the library of the right as "Wake Up America!" and "The Liberty Bell."

Among the books displayed at the TCAO meeting were "None Dare Call It Treason" by John A. Stormer and "A Texan Looks at Lyndon" by J. Evetts Haley. Both books were circulated throughout the country by rightist organizations seeking the defeat of President Johnson in the 1964 election.

The spoken word at the TCAO gathering was delivered by Mrs. Julia Brown, a Negro who, according to a press release, "served nine years as an FBI undercover operative."

The FBI said Mrs. Brown's position with the agency was somewhat different.

"She furnished information concerning subversive activities to us on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960," he said. "However, she was not an employee of the FBI."

Whatever Mrs. Brown's connection with the FBI, she made her connections with the Radical Right quite clear both in the press conference that preceded her speech and in the speech itself.

The press conference, which lasted five minutes, got off to a somewhat stormy start and wound up in a shouting match between Mrs. Brown and Mrs. W. T. Mason also a Negro and a prominent Norfolk civil rights leader.

Mrs. Brown informed the press that she was there to discuss not her views but her experience in the Communist Party.

Her experience she covered in



Julia Brown

one sentence: "I'm fighting communism."

Her views got injected when a newsmen asked her who sponsored her nationwide lectures.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

PAGE 21

THE VIRGINIAN-PILOT

NORFOLK, PORTSMOUTH

VIRGINIA BEACH,

CHESAPEAKE, VA.

Date: 5/31/66

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: NORFOLK

☐ Being Investigated

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-94 BY SP8BTJ/RO

#176

~~Mrs. Brown said that her~~
speaking engagements were
handled by the Committee on
American Opinion in Belmont,
Mass.

When a reporter observed that
Belmont is also the national
headquarters of the John Birch
Society, Mrs. Brown said in a
loud voice: "We have no objec-
tion to the John Birch Society.
It's the greatest patriotic society
in America."

But, Mrs. Brown quickly add-
ed, she was not in Norfolk to
speak for the John Birch Socie-
ty.

Mrs. Mason then asked how
Mrs. Brown could have been "so
ignorant" as to join the Commu-
nist Party in 1947, when the Iron
Curtain had already clanged
down on Eastern Europe.

"Are you here to browbeat me
or ask questions?" Mrs. Brown
retorted. And with the final view
that "many ignorant people are
being drawn into the civil rights

movement," Mrs. Brown left the
press conference.

Mrs. Brown's speech, due to
start at 8 p.m. Tuesday night,
was late.

But as the West Ballroom of
the Triangle slowly filled with
people, including a number of
Negroes, a record player set the
tone of the evening by playing
such tunes from the album of
the Confederacy as "The Bonny
Blue Flag" and "Lorena."

"Bonny Blue Flag" was a fa-
vorite of the champions of states
rights who marched out of the
Union to form the Confederacy
in 1861, while "Lorena," a sad
ballad, enjoyed a popularity
among Confederate soldiers akin
to that of Lili Marlene in World
War II.

When Mrs. Brown began to
speak, a group of Negro students
paraded out of the ballroom
carrying placards of protest.
"Julie Is A Fink," read one.

Mrs. Brown, speaking to an
audience that, with the excep-
tion of a few Negroes, was clear-
ly segregationist in sentiment,
attacked the civil rights move-
ment and was applauded time
and again.

"Mrs. Brown asserted that ev-
ery development in the civil
rights movement was "caused
by Communists."

Her comments about the Rev.
Martin Luther King Jr. and oth-
er Negro civil rights leaders
were caustic.

Of King, Mrs. Brown said:

"I was born in Atlanta, Ga.,
and the only time I wasn't proud
of that fact was when I learned
Martin Luther King was born
there too."

She also charged that King is
"one of the most effective Com-
munists" in America and that
President Johnson "knows this."

Mrs. Brown's speech ended in
another exchange with Mrs. Ma-
son.

"We have our black traitors
too," Mrs. Mason shouted as she
left the ballroom. "You are a
traitor to the Negro race."

Mrs. Brown turned Biblical in
reply.

"Lord, forgive them for they
know not what they do" was her
parting comment to the Negroes
who denounced her.

#176

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Walk Out On Critic Of Rights Drive



Local Negro civic leaders walked out in angry protest of Mrs. Julia Brown's attack of the civil rights movement as being a "farce and a sham" and a "front for the communists, who originated and dominate it."

Although one woman called the speaker a "traitor to the race," Mrs. Brown said later that she is "proud of my race but ashamed of those 'dupes' who refused to listen to the truth about the movement."

(~~Two~~ pictures inside)

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Page 1

Journal + Guide

Journal + Guide

Mobile, Ala.

black paper

Date: 5/23/66
Edition: Home
Author:
Editor:
Title:

5/23/66
PS

Character: #176
or
Classification:
Submitting Office: Mobile
☐ Being Investigated

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP9 BTJ

Negroes Boo, Walk Out

Speaker Blasts Leaders; Whites Roar Approval

NORFOLK — The speaker was billed as "an outstanding American," but to Norfolkins who heard her refer to the civil rights movement as a "farce and a sham," the description was strictly a matter of opinion. White persons in the curious audience applauded her warmly, but Negroes booed and hissed her remarks. Some walked out.

Shortly before taking abrupt leave of a press conference just prior to her address at the Golden Triangle Motor Hotel, Mrs. Julia Brown told reporters, "I am not here to discuss the ac-

tivities of the John Birch Society. As long as I know that the committee (the Tidewater Committee for American Opinion, which sponsored her appearance) is not a front for the communists, it is all right with me.

HER REMARK about the society was made and stressed again while she was being questioned by the press about a possibility of her being affiliated with the Birch Society, an organization with headquarters in Belmont, Mass. The American Opinion Speakers Bureau, which she (See SPEAKER, Page 2)

(Continued from Page 1)

named as her booking agent, also is located in Belmont.

She then went into the West Ballroom where for almost two hours she addressed a group which frequently interrupted her speech with shouts and catcalls and applause as she described her alleged experiences with the communist party and labeled the civil rights movement as a "farce and a sham."

AT ONE TIME during her talk, Negro students walked around the room carrying signs proclaiming "Julia is a link" and that "Men have died for freedom and for the NAACP."

She called these people "communist sympathizers and dupes."

"I am not against the civil rights organizations and movement, but I am against communist infiltration of civil rights. I know from personal experience that communists are active in the movement and that the whole movement is communist originated and communist dominated," she insisted.

MRS. BROWN, who said she was a former member of the communist party and informant for the FBI, told an audience of about 200 Tuesday night that Negroes who "refuse to listen to the truth about the movement are dupes" because the whole program is a "communist front."

"I know there are grievances," she said of the racial struggle. "When I joined the party in Cleveland in 1947 I thought I was joining the Civil Rights Congress. It took me less than a year to realize just how far-reaching the work of the communists in the movement was."

"BECAUSE I was ignorant about the party before joining, I assumed everyone else was uninformed and decided to tell the FBI. I found out, though, that the FBI already knew everything. They even had a file on me. The warning I brought hadn't shocked them."

Whites Cheer, Negroes Jeer



MRS. JULIA BROWN
Hits Rights Leaders

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3 BTJ/K

"I left the party but in 1951 an FBI agent came to me and requested that I work with the bureau by again becoming an active communist. I did, and was ordered to join the NAACP, the National Negro Labor Council, the Sojourners for Truth and Peace and other organizations which were fronts for communist practices," she told her audience amid boos and hisses from some Negroes seated.

"The communists are notorious liars. They will do anything to achieve their goals," she yelled.

THE SPEAKER accused Dr. Martin Luther King and other rights leaders of having "close and friendly association with known communists" and said that the "civil wrongs organizations" such as CORE, the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee, the NAACP and other groups had on numerous occasions received money from communist organizations.

She asserted that "59 top officials of the NAACP have associations with 450 known communists."

"**ALMOST** all of Mr. King's associates were communist affiliates. He doesn't mind if you're a communist as long as it doesn't hurt his movement. He and the communists stand shoulder-to-shoulder in cry of 'police brutality.' I have one thing to say about this: Support your local police!"

She smiled as the white persons in her audience gave her another standing ovation for her remarks and then said, "I was born in the South and lived in Chicago and Cleveland and never saw any police brutality."

"**I WAS** born in Atlanta. The only time I wasn't proud of that was when I found that Martin Luther King was also born there. King is a warped intellectual who is leading his people to the slaughterhouse. I am not calling him a communist. There is a law against calling him a communist until he is exposed. There is also a million dollar lawsuit. Show me a million dollars," she said while Negroes booed and whites laughed and applauded.

"I am not implying that all Negroes in the movement are affiliated with communists. Some of them are good, decent, well-intentioned persons. But they don't know what's going on. That's why I'm here."

"**WHEN** I was a child, my parents told me that some of the best friends a Negro ever had are his Southern white friends. How could we (Negroes) prosper if we did not have the help of our white friends?" she asked as her audience again greeted her words with mixed shouts of encouragement and derision.

Some of the 50 to 75 Negroes present got up and stormed out of the room in protest of her attack of the civil rights movement. One woman called Mrs. Brown "a traitor to the race" and said, "You must have been mighty hungry to take the money that they're giving you to say these things. It's too bad you're not white. We have black traitors and Uncle Toms too. Shame on Norfolk for bringing you here."

AFTER THE protesters had left the room, Mrs. Brown told a quieted audience, "It gives you the greatest feeling in the world to know that you're telling the truth. I'm not afraid of a man that lives because I have God on my side. He knows I'm telling the truth I'd rather be dead than red any day."

Mrs. Brown also informed her audience during a question period that "almost every stratum of our society is communist infiltrated" including the P-TA, the National Council of Churches, the Lawyers Guild and the churches.

SHE CALLED former Alabama governor George Wallace a "sincere and very good, dedicated American" who was trying to protect his state from communist influence. She also said that the Supreme Court is a "leftist" organization and that Chief Justice Earl Warren "just as soon carry a Communist card."

When a member of the audience asked her for a solution to the civil rights movement, the speaker said that she would like to see Negroes organize an anti-communist movement.

"**MY GREATEST** goal is to get the communists out of this country and to educate the dupes who refuse to listen to the truth. It is about time we decided to stop them (communists). It is time we

stand up and be counted."

Mrs. Brown said she had been an "FBI agent" and several times stated she had "worked for" the FBI for nine years. However, a spokesman at the agency's Norfolk office told the Journal and Guide that Mrs. Brown never was an "agent" of the FBI and had not been "employed" by it at any time. He said that for a period of about nine years she had "furnished information about subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis."

She also denounced vigorously reports that the FBI knew nothing of her work with them.

THE TIDEWATER Committee for American Opinion is a two-month old organization of residents of the area who are concerned about the "lack of knowledge about communists the public has" and about what was termed an "imbalance in reporting of views" by the radio and press, according to John Arthur, a committee member.



Norfolkians Picket Speaker Who Rapped 'Rights'

Some of those who protested against Mrs. Julia Brown's appearance in the area were seen carrying signs denouncing her after her address at the Golden Triangle Motor Hotel in which she said that she was "helping to do the Lord's work by exposing" communist duplicity.

They walked out of the meeting after Mrs. Brown told 200 listeners that America is undergoing a "communist revolution" and that the civil rights movement is a front for the party.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-94 BY SP3 BTJ/2

176



Rights Drive Critic Meets The Press

Seated at a table at a brief press conference are Mrs. Julia Brown, and John Arthur, member of the Tidewater Committee for American Opinion which sponsored her appearance. The man standing is unidentified.

Mr. Arthur reported that his committee felt that there was an "imbalance" in the reporting of news about the communist party and is interested in bringing to the area as speakers persons who have had direct contact with the party and can let the public "know what's going on because we lack knowledge about the communists."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-94 BY 5038 DLR

176

REC 20

EX-113

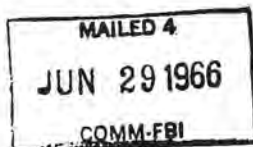
June 29, 1966

Mrs. Julia Brown
4804 East 173rd Street
Cleveland, Ohio 44128

Dear Mrs. Brown:

The copy of your book, "I Testify," inscribed to Mr. Hoover was received on June 27th during his absence from the city. You may be certain your book will be brought to his attention upon his return. I know he would want me to thank you for your thoughtfulness in sending this to him.

Sincerely yours,



Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-3-96 BY SP5 RST/K

1 - Cleveland

NOTE: This book is not identifiable in Bufiles, and our files contain no record of Western Islands Publishers. This book is inscribed to the Director as follows: "It is a privilege and an honor to present this book to you. Please accept it as my highest esteem to a great American. Cordially Yours Julia Brown." The introduction was written by Herbert Philbrick who refers to Mrs. Brown as a confidential agent. She describes

JRP:cms (4)

(Continued next page)

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Wick _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

57 JUL 22 1966
159
TELETYPE UNIT

b7c

Mrs. Julia Brown

herself throughout as a counter spy or undercover agent. The text is a personal narrative in chronological order from 1947 when Mrs. Brown said she became a member of what she thought was the Civil Rights Congress and discovered she was a member of the Communist Party, and her story continues to the present as she indicates the communist threat remains and young people in particular should remain ever watchful. She relates how during 1951 after having previously dropped out of the Party she was contacted by a Special Agent of the FBI. She then describes her role as a confidential informant traveling across the country attending Party Functions and conventions. She elaborates upon Negro discrimination in the Party and infiltration of communist front groups. She indicates that during 1962 she was glad to offer testimony to expose the members of the Communist Party as enemies of the United States. Following her testimony she explains how proud she was to have it known across the land that she was a loyal American citizen. Since that time she has allied herself with other anti-communist individuals such as [REDACTED] b7C
On pages 43-44 she discusses the communist threat and comments she has never been able to understand "why positive, decisive measures have not been taken to eradicate, firmly and finally, this threat to our security." On page 184 she mentions it was "frustrating to know that all I had reported remained locked in FBI files...."

DO-6

OFFICE OF DIRECTOR
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

June 27, 1966

The attached book "I Testify" by
Julia Brown was sent to the Director
from Julia Brown, 4804 East 173rd
Street, Cleveland, Ohio.

The book is inscribed as follows:

"Mr. Hoover -

It is a privilege and an honor to
present this book to you. Please accept
it as my highest esteem to a great
American.

Cordially Yours

Julia Brown"

Numerous references are made to the Director and
the FBI throughout the book.

nm

EX-113

REC 20

100-382101-110

9 JUL 12 1966



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-5-96 BY SP3BWA/B

MR. TOLSON ☒
MR. DELOACH ☒
MR. MOHR ☒
MR. CASPER ☒
MR. CALLAHAN ☐
MR. CONRAD ☐
MR. FELT ☐
MR. GALE ☐
MR. ROSEN ☐
MR. SULLIVAN ☒
MR. TAVEL ☐
MR. TROTTER ☐
MR. JONES ☐
TELE. ROOM ☐
MISS HOLMES ☐

MR. [REDACTED] b7c

ACK 6-29-66
JRP:cms
nm

[Handwritten signature]

The Charleston New & Courier 7-11-66
South Carolina



TRUE COPY
The Charleston New & Courier 7-11-66
South Carolina

SPEAKER — Mrs. Julia Brown, the American Negro woman who was an undercover agent for the Federal Bureau of Investigation for nine years, will speak at the Francis Marion Hotel Aug. 22 at 8 p.m. Topic of her talk will be: "Dr. Martin Luther King's Communist Affiliations." Mrs. Brown's talk is sponsored by the Charleston Chapters of the South Branch Society.

25 PR
 47
 11
 2

#179

L. H. FOUNTAIN
SECOND DISTRICT
NORTH CAROLINA

HOME ADDRESS:
TARBORO, NORTH CAROLINA

Congress of the United States
House of Representatives
Washington, D.C.

September 1, 1966

Mr. Tolson ☒
Mr. DeLoach ☒
Mr. Mohr ☒
Mr. Casper ☐
Mr. Callahan ☐
Mr. Conrad ☐
Mr. Felt ☐
Mr. Gale ☐
Mr. Rosen ☐
Mr. Sullivan ☐
Mr. Tavel ☐
Mr. Trotter ☐
Tele. Room ☐
Miss Holmes ☐
Miss Gandy ☐

The Honorable J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

JULIA BROWN

Just for my personal information, I will appreciate any facts or information you may be able to supply concerning the Mrs. Brown referred to in the attached news story from the Raleigh, North Carolina NEWS & OBSERVER.

Any comments or information you can appropriately supply in confidence or otherwise in connection with the subject matter of the story will be sincerely appreciated.

Thanking you for your cooperation and with every good wish, I am

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY 3981/16

Sincerely,

L. H. Fountain

L. H. Fountain

4.8.96
FBI INFO
Classified by *SP3BUE*
Declassify on: OADR

SEP 8 1966

Confidentially -
General Constituent's (negs) in
my Section would like to invite her to
be heard, but wanted to know
responsible she is really.
L. H. F.
100-382107-18
SEP 2 1966

CORRESPONDENCE

Raleigh News + Observer
7/30/66

7-30-66

Mrs. Brown Says King's Group A Front for Communist Cause

By KINNON McLAMB

If you can imagine the Paul Revere story recast with a Negro woman in the leading role, you're beginning to get the scene in a conference room Friday at the Sir Walter Hotel.

All you have to do is substitute the Reds for the Redcoats, and the bright lights of television cameras for the moonlight of a Massachusetts countryside, and the script is complete.

Mrs. Julia Brown came all the way from Massachusetts to warn Raleigh that the Reds are coming. They are found wherever the civil rights movement is most active, she said, and the civil rights movement will become quite active here Sunday when Dr. Martin Luther King speaks at Reynolds Coliseum.

Mrs. Brown, soon after her arrival, gave a press preview of an address she made Friday at the Memorial Auditorium.

She was introduced by Dr. LeRoy Allen, head of the local Truth About Civil Turmoil (TACT) committee, which sponsored her visit.

Mrs. Brown, a plump but neatly attractive matron of light complexion, spoke casually as she outlined a career that, she said, has made her well versed in Communist activities in the United States.

She joined a civil rights organization in 1947 and discovered the next day that her membership card bore insignia of the Communist Party. After nine months, which included a Communist school that taught hatred of employers, she reported her experiences to the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

In 1951 she rejoined the group at the FBI's request, and was an undercover agent for nine years. In 1962, she read to the House Un-American Activities Committee the names of 120 persons she said were communists.

The smile and the casual manner yielded to fervor when Mrs. Brown was questioned on her topic of the day.

Martin Luther King is "not only an enemy to our country, but an enemy to the Negro people," she said.

"I'm not here to make wild statements and accuse innocent people of being Communists," she said. "He is following the Communist line, he's just as dangerous as any Communist."

"He is being used by the Communist Party, and in turn he is using uninformed Negroes."

Later she added, "He is not a Communist dupe; he knows what he's doing."

She was asked to clarify the charge of King's Communist "affiliations," and gave the names of three northerners who she said are Communists and intimates of the civil rights leader.

Southern Christian Leadership Conference (the organization led by King) is a Communist front," she said. "I have plenty of evidence."

"I'm not going to put me down," she said sharply. "I'm a reporter and a matter of document. I won't be million-dollar."

Brown said that though making tour is arranged by the John Birch Society in Belmont, Mass., she is "supported" by the so-

called "support" by Julia Brown. "All patriotic people back me in my state."

Allen stated before the group that neither is TACT affiliated with the John Birch Society, though he said he and other committee members joined the society as well.

Brown said that racial activity is the result of King's civil rights activity "wherever."

KINNON
McLAMB
N.C.

WE OPPOSE:

INTEGRATION

Because the Bible says: "(God) hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the BOUNDS OF THEIR HABITATION."

Acts 17:26

CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE

100-382107-180

ENCLOSURE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY 303 BTJ/R

Handwritten initials and marks at top left.

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. DeLoach _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Casper _____
Mr. Callahan _____
Mr. Conrad _____
Mr. Felt _____
Mr. Gale _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Sullivan _____
Mr. Tavel _____
Mr. Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Miss Holmes _____
Miss Gandy _____

September 20, 1966

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I would like to make an inquiry concerning Mrs. Julia Brown, a Negro who has identified herself as a former agent for the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the Cleveland, Ohio area. Mrs. Brown is currently appearing as a lecturer under the auspices of such ultracenservative organizations as the John Birch Society and, in my own area, the Savannah, Georgia Speakers' Forum.

Mrs. Brown has charged that her experiences as an FBI agent proved that, in her words, "all" U. S. civil rights organizations are under the active control and influence of the Communist Party. This charge, which I consider irresponsible, of course conflicts with statements by both yourself and the House Un-American Activities Committee. You yourself have stressed the tenacity which the overwhelming majority of American Negroes have shown in rejecting Communist attempts to infiltrate and exploit the American civil rights movement.

As a concerned citizen, therefore, I would greatly appreciate any information which you may be able to supply me concerning Mrs. Brown's remarks and the circumstances of her activities as an FBI agent. Thank you very much.

EXP. PROC.
38 SEP 22 1966

[Redacted]
Vidalia, Georgia 30474

b7c

Sincerely yours,
[Redacted signature]

EX-108

REC 53 100-372101-183

SEP 23 1966

21 55 15 52 64 .22

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-04 BY 222367

CORRESPONDENCE

Handwritten signature/initials at bottom left.

DATE _____

DIRECTOR, FBI

10/4/66

SAC, ATLANTA (100-6375) C

SILENT GUARDIAN, INC.
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Re SAC Letter number 62-29, dated 5/22/62.

An article appeared in "The Atlanta Journal and Constitution" on 9/18/66 under the "Personals" advising that JULIA BROWN, Negro, nine years undercover agent for FBI and Communist Party, was speaking at the Biltmore Hotel on Monday, 9/19/66 at 8 p.m. Donation \$2.

Subsequent to the appearance of the above advertisement, [REDACTED] St. Joseph's High School, advised the Atlanta Office that JULIA BROWN had spoken at that school on the evening of 9/20/66 and some of her remarks caused quite a commotion and unrest amongst the students. [REDACTED] wanted to know if there was any substance to BROWN's allegation that she was associated with the FBI. [REDACTED] was advised in accordance with the content of the SAC Letter and the above inquiry is being brought to the attention of the Bureau in keeping with Bureau's request that it be advised of any appearance of this group of individuals appearing in any particular area.

b7c

NOT RECORDED
202 OCT 7 1966

2- Bureau
2- Atlanta
EUC:bjh
(4) *BN*

CT 17 1966

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-04 BY 90385012

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 9/21/66

WJL
from
g
SUBJECT:

SAC, LOS ANGELES *b2*

JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER *b2*
CONF. INFT.

Transmitted herewith for the information of the Bureau and completion of the Bureau's files, is a copy of a book entitled "I TESTIFY - My Years as an FBI Undercover Agent", by JULIA BROWN. This publication, which is currently selling for \$1.50, is published by Western Islands, Belmont, Massachusetts and is copyrighted 1966 by JULIA BROWN. The Library of Congress Catalog Card Number is 66-22734.

The book I TESTIFY was furnished to the Los Angeles Office

b7C
Let CV
10-11-66
RLR/akr
b7C

b7C

- 2 - Bureau (REGISTERED) (Encl. 1)
 - 1 - Cleveland (REGISTERED)
 - 1 - Los Angeles
- JST:gcw
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-94 BY SP3BUIE

ENCLOSURE
REC-113

100-382107-184

15 SEP 28 1966

INT. SEC.

LA [REDACTED]

b2

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

b7C

[REDACTED] does not know the present whereabouts of former informant BROWN, but last heard she is on a speaking engagement for the American Opinion Speakers Bureau, a John Birch Society sponsored speaking organization.

[REDACTED] was thanked for making the publication available to this office.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

OCT 28 1966

TELETYPE

FBI ST LOUIS

6:12 PM URGENT 10-28-66 MJD

TO BUREAU AND CLEVELAND

FROM ST. LOUIS [REDACTED] b2 1-P

JULIA BROWN, INFORMATION CONCERNING.

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. DeLoach	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Wick	_____
Mr. Casper	_____
Mr. Callahan	_____
Mr. Conrad	_____
Mr. Felt	_____
Mr. Gale	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Sullivan	_____
Mr. Tavel	_____
Mr. Trotter	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Miss Holmes	_____
Miss Gandy	_____

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] ADVISED THAT JULIA BROWN, NEGRO
APPEARED ON ^{ST. LOUIS} ~~ST~~ RADIO KMOX THIS AFTERNOON UNDER SPONSOR
AMERICAN OPINION SPEAKERS FORUM. BROWN INTRODUCED AS
EX-INFORMANT CLEVELAND OFFICE, FBI AND APPARENTLY SPOKE ON
COMMUNIST INFLUENCE IN CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT, IMPLYING AT LEAST
, IF NOT DIRECTLY STATING SUCH EXISTED IN ST. LOUIS. NEGRO
LEADER DISTURBED AT THIS AND [REDACTED] HAS CALLED U.S.
CIVIL RIGHTS COMMISSION, WASHINGTON D.C. TO INQUIRE OF BUREAU
WHETHER BROWN WAS INFORMANT OF BUREAU. BUREAU ADVISE IF
BROWN WAS BUREAU SOURCE. [REDACTED] ADVISED NEGRO LEADERS
NAACP WILL SEEK RADIO TIME TO REFUTE IMPLICATION COMMUNIST
INFLUENCE IN THEIR ORGANIZATION.

END

WA TMA

FBI WASH. DC.

CV ...HAL

FBI CLEVELAND

CC- MR. SULLIVAN

REC-27

EX-108

18 NOV. 2 1966

MR. DELOACH FOR THE DIRECTOR

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-94 BY SP3B/DK

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

TO : Mr. W. C. Sullivan

FROM : F. J. Baumgardner

SUBJECT: JULIA BROWN
FORMER SECURITY INFORMANT

DATE: October 31, 1966

1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Wick
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - [REDACTED]

My memorandum of March 9, 1966, recommended and was approved that public inquiries concerning Julia Brown, former security informant of the Cleveland Office, be answered by stating as follows: "Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information concerning subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. However, she was not an employee of this Bureau." Furthermore, no other comments were to be made concerning her.

In response to an inquiry from Special Agent in Charge Frank V. Hitt, Houston Office, on October 31, 1966, I informed him that the above-mentioned statement concerning Brown could be publicly made. Furthermore, I pointed out that no other comments should be made concerning her.

Brown was a Communist Party member from December, 1947, until the Summer of 1948. She became an informant of the Cleveland Office in 1951 and was readmitted to the Party in June, 1956. She was discontinued as an informant in June, 1960, at her own request when she moved to Los Angeles, California. Her relationship with the FBI has been satisfactory. Since her discontinuance, she has been making public appearances describing her past Party activities. She is reportedly a member of the John Birch Society. During her appearances she has been attacking civil rights leaders such as Martin Luther King, Jr., charging that by their actions they have been aiding the communist movement. Brown has been the subject of numerous inquiries in the past.

ACTION:

REC-57

11 NOV 8 1966

For your information.

100-382107

MJR:sss
(7)

51 NOV 10 1966

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.9.96 BY SP3BVL

11-9-66

airtel

To: SAC, Pittsburgh

From: Director, FBI (100-392107)

JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER [REDACTED] b2
CONFIDENTIAL INFORMANT

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-96 BY SP5BCT/

NOV 17 19 48 AM '66
FBI

123

Choi

CONF. INFO.

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] recently visited Bureau Headquarters on behalf of his client,
[REDACTED]

b7C

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

b7C

[REDACTED] he would like to clarify this matter and determine, as protection for his client, the true identity of the individual to whom Mrs. Brown refers.

MAILED 2
NOV 10 1966
COMM-FBI

A review of Bufiles and available references fail to receive this matter.

[REDACTED] was informed, of course, that since Mrs. Brown is no longer serving as informant for this Bureau we have no control over her activities and do not maintain regular contact with her.

b7C

You should properly contact [REDACTED] and suggest that to definitely resolve this question he might like to make direct contact with Mrs. Julia Brown.

b7C

- Tolson
- DeLoach
- Mohr
- Wick
- Casper
- Callahan
- Conrad
- Felt
- Gale
- Rosen
- Sullivan
- Tavel
- Trotter

- 1 - Cleveland [REDACTED] b2
- 1 - Mr. Wick - Enclosure
- 1 - Mr. DeLoach
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan

NOTE: See Jones to Wick Memo, dated 11-9-66, captioned "I Testify" By Julia C. Brown, Former Confidential Informant."

REC-18 100-392107 187

NOV 10 1966

55 NOV 1 1966

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ls

Wing

gub

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

TO : Mr. Wick *Wick*

DATE: 11-8-66

FROM : M. A. Jones *M. A. Jones*

SUBJECT: **"I TESTIFY"**
BY JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER CONFIDENTIAL INFORMANT

b7C

On November 3, 1966, [REDACTED]

and was interviewed by SA [REDACTED]
he represents [REDACTED]

personally called at FBI Headquarters
Crime Research Section. He advised [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] pointed out that "I Testify" is being disseminated
by Western Islands Company which is sponsored by the John Birch Society and
that a number of wealthy and influential Pittsburgh people are supporters of the
John Birch Society and will presumably read this book and note the name [REDACTED]
one or two such inquiries have already been received
and if this became popular talk it could be very embarrassing [REDACTED] even
though Julia Brown is obviously referring to some other individual [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] they have conducted research through the
Carnegie Library in Pittsburgh in an attempt to identify [REDACTED]
who might have been involved in the Communist Party and have found no such
person. [REDACTED] his firm has not decided on a course of action
to take as they do not want to give undue publicity to this matter but they do wish,
of course, to protect the interests of their client. He wondered if there was anything
the FBI could tell him as to the actual identity [REDACTED] referred to by
Julia Brown [REDACTED]

a statement to this effect might
from Brown

- Enclosure *11-10-66*
1 - Mr. Wick - Enclosure
1 - Mr. DeLoach - Enclosure
1 - Mr. Bishop - Enclosure

CONTINUED - OVER

JRH:mm
(6)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-94 BY SP6 BTB

EX-103

100-382107-188
14 NOV 14 1966

CR

RE: "I Testify"

It was, of course, pointed out [REDACTED] that Julia Brown was no longer an informant and the Bureau had no control over her activities and no contact with her. He did request that if the Bureau could give him any assistance he be so notified by SAC MacLennan of the Pittsburgh Office.

It appears probable that the name [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] "I Testify" is a misprint and that the person intended to be mentioned
was actually [REDACTED] The
only apparent way to clarify this question however, appears to be through
direct inquiry with Julia Brown. Since there is no longer any regular contact
by the Bureau with her, it appears that [REDACTED] should direct his
inquiry to Mrs. Brown. This suggestion can be conveyed to [REDACTED]
through SAC MacLennan.

That the attached airtel be sent to SAC Pittsburgh instructing that he contact [REDACTED] advising of the Bureau's discontinued contact with Mrs. Brown and suggesting that [REDACTED] might like to pursue his inquiry directly with Mrs. Brown.

[Handwritten signatures and initials]

TRUE COPY

Watseka, Illinois
November 3, 1966

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Tickets are being sold in our community at \$1.50 each for a lecture to be given in Watseka on Nov 14th by Julia Brown, negro. Mrs. Brown says she was with the FBI for nine years as undercover worker hunting out Communists, etc, etc, as you can read in the enclosed sheet. The ones sponsoring her lecture here seem to call themselves a part of a Committee on American Opinions.

Now because the town has a Birch Society whose members are hot on the hunt of Communists and whose ideas are pretty far fetched for many of us to swallow, I, as a citizen, and a housewife in the community feel we have a right to know, if we can find out, just who Julia Brown is, if she is just another Bircher stirring up people to be suspicious of their neighbors (if they happen to wear red underwear or entertain foreign students or like the U. of Chicago etc) I believe we have the right to inquire who comes to our town to put the fear of God into us and says the Civil Rights Mov't is infiltrated with Reds- and no doubt she'll speak out against The United Council of Churches which is I'm sure what the J. Birch member loves to hear, too.

So if you could enlighten some of us who are concerned as to who Julia Brown is and what her mission really is, please do so.

Sincerely yours-

b7c

ST-107

REC-2

100-382107 184

1 NOV 15 1966

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8-24 BY SP5BUT

John

1-11-9-66

ack 11-9-66

ack 11-9-66

100-382107-189

FILE

RECEIVED 12 NOV 1962
FBI CLEVELAND

JULIA BROWN

**THE NEGRO WOMAN WHO SERVED
NINE YEARS AS AN FBI UNDERCOVER
OPERATIVE WILL SPEAK IN WATSEKA**

MONDAY, NOV. 14

In the BON AIR THEATRE
at 8 P.M.

**under sponsorship of
AMERICAN OPINION SPEAKERS COMMITTEE**

Mrs. Brown's appearance here is open to the public and is one of a series in her current tour of a wide area and during which she is relating her experience within the Communist Party.

In June of 1962, Mrs. Brown "came out" to participate in hearings in which she exposed more than 100 members of the Communist Party in the Cleveland area.

In her talk "My Experience in the Communist Party", Mrs. Brown tells how she was deceived into joining the Communists, having been led to believe that she was joining a civil rights group. Within nine months she had discovered the full import of her act and quit the Communists. Later, the FBI suggested she re-join for the purpose of reporting Communist activities.

"Mrs. Brown's testimony", a Congressional report read, "was productive of much new and useful material . . ." Today, Mrs. Brown has set out to inform her fellow citizens of the grave danger from Communist infiltration of the civil rights movement and of other areas of our national life.

Decatur, Georgia
November 14, 1966

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4-8-94 BY SP3BTJ/2

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Several weeks ago a Negro lady, Mrs. Julia Brown, spoke in downtown Atlanta and told of her work as an FBI Undercover Agent inside the Communist conspiracy for nine years. Since I have always tried to educate myself along the lines of communism and its constant threat to the free world, I thought her story would be helpful. I listened and learned - or so I thought. In fact, I even bought a number of copies of her book entitled, I Testify, because I felt others would find it educational. Needless to say, I was shocked to learn from some other source that her story was a fraud and, consequently, her book also.

Since I have always had the greatest respect for you and the FBI, I find myself constantly wondering how and why someone like Mrs. Brown is allowed to mislead the public in such a way. It seems that allowing something like this to go on in America can do much harm.

I realize you are a very busy person but I would greatly appreciate any information you can give me concerning Mrs. Brown's story. Thank you and may God bless you!

Respectfully,

FBI INFO

Classified by

OADR

P.S. Under separate cover, I am sending a copy of her book.

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. DeLoach	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Bishop	_____
Mr. Casper	_____
Mr. Callahan	_____
Mr. Conrad	_____
Mr. Felt	_____
Mr. Gale	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Sullivan	_____
Mr. Tavel	_____
Mr. Trotter	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Miss Holmes	_____
Miss Gandy	_____

37
EXP. PROC.
NOV 17 1966

J-1
[Handwritten signature]

b7C

REC-30 100-382107-191

CERTIFIED
No. 948924
MAIL

EX 101

NOV 17 1966

ack
11-22-66
JRP: mif
nmh

b7C

Decatur, Georgia

30032

CORRESPONDENCE

FBI

Date: November 14, 1966

Transmit the following in PLAIN
(Type in plaintext or code)Via AIR-TEL
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

FROM: SAC, PITTSBURGH

JULIA C. BROWN b2
FORMER [REDACTED]
CONFIDENTIAL INFORMANT

ReBuAir-Tel, 11-9-66.

b7C [REDACTED] and is known to the SAC personally.

It is known that [REDACTED] is considerably disturbed at the news that JULIA BROWN's book contains his name [REDACTED]. It is further known [REDACTED] has engaged [REDACTED] law firm with a view to instituting suit against JULIA BROWN.

b7C It is respectfully suggested that [REDACTED] not be re-contacted at this time for the purpose of suggesting that he might like to make direct contact with Mrs. JULIA BROWN in the light of the above circumstances and further this would only give rise to a request by [REDACTED] for information as to the location of Mrs. JULIA BROWN and it would further leave open the possibility of [REDACTED] advising Mrs. JULIA BROWN that his contact with her is at the suggestion of the FBI.

1cc-2
③-Bureau
1-Cleveland [REDACTED]
1-Los Angeles [REDACTED]
1-Pittsburgh [REDACTED]
IDM/HMJ
(6)

REC 32

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8-9-96 BY SP5 BTJ/Q

12 NOV 1966

57 DEC 6 1966 F-250
Approved: _____
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

F B I

Date: **November 14, 1966**

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)

Via _____
(Priority)

b7c [Taking all of the above into account and inasmuch as
[REDACTED] has already been informed that since Mrs.
BROWN is no longer serving as an informant for this Bureau
we have no control over her activities and do not maintain
regular contact with her, no action being taken to contact
[REDACTED] UACB.

- 2 -

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Wick

DATE: 11-21-66

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: "I TESTIFY"
BY JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER CONFIDENTIAL INFORMANT

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

Remymemo 11-8-66 and airtel to Pittsburgh 11-9-66 instructing SAC, Pittsburgh, to contact attorney [redacted] and suggest that he make direct contact with captioned former Bureau informant Julia C. Brown. [redacted] Brown's book "I Testify" includes the name [redacted]

[redacted] who feels that some influential citizens will think he is the person being referred to by Mrs. Brown. He retained [redacted] to represent him and explore the possibilities of legal action against Mrs. Brown. It appears that the individual Mrs. Brown intended to mention was [redacted] but the only way to resolve this question appears to be through direct contact with Mrs. Brown.

By airtel of 11-14-66 SAC, Pittsburgh, suggests that no contact be made with [redacted] to avoid embarrassing the Bureau. SAC, Pittsburgh, feels it would be disadvantageous for the Bureau to be the source of a recommendation that [redacted] directly contact Mrs. Brown. He stated he will take no further action unless advised to the contrary.

RECOMMENDATION:

In view of recommendations of SAC, Pittsburgh, [redacted] it is recommended that no further action be taken in this matter.

- 1 - Mr. Wick
- 1 - Mr. DeLoach
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan

JRH:mm

(6)

57 DEC 67 1966

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP8BTJ/10

REC 32100

11 NOV 29 1966

CRIME RESEARCH
b7C

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO: *WOB* Director, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 11-30-66

FROM: *C* SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED] (C) *b2*

SUBJECT: *C* JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER [REDACTED] *b2*
CONF. INFT.

ReBulet 10-11-66 and Los Angeles letter
9-21-66.

b7c

[REDACTED]

A copy of the manuscript written by Mr. YOUNG was previously furnished the Bureau by Cleveland letter dated 9-6-63, which also set forth the observations of the Cleveland Office concerning the manuscript.

Concerning the current book, it is noted that Mrs. BROWN's comments concerning her association with the Bureau are favorable. On Page 33, after stating that she was surprised at the youth of the Agents after first coming in contact with one she stated, "I was later to meet more deceptively youthful Agents - quiet, soft spoken, junior executive types. I came to appreciate their intelligence, alertness, training, efficiency and dedication."

On Page 39, she refers to the Agent who developed her as an informant as one who is now one of her dearest friends. This refers to SA [REDACTED] who has since retired. *b7c*

REC-18 100-382107-74
The book accurately describes Mrs. BROWN's relationship with the Bureau and the work she performed 194

- ② - Bureau (RM)
1 - Cleveland
RSB:bn
(3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-9-96 BY SP3 BTJ/2

DEC 2 1966

INT. SEC.



5010-108-01

70 DEC 9 1966 U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

CV [REDACTED]

b2

on behalf of the Bureau is essentially accurate with certain literary license having been taken to make the stories more interesting. As noted in previous communications, it is obvious that this book was not written by Mrs. BROWN as she does not have the ability to write in such a manner.

A large portion of the book is taken up with Mrs. BROWN's observations, comments and interpretations of different activities sponsored by the Communist Party. The book is, of course, anti-Communist.

As the Bureau is aware, Mrs. BROWN makes her living by delivering lectures throughout the country sponsored by the American Opinion Speakers Bureau which she states is connected with the John Birch Society. The thoughts and opinions expressed by her in the book and in speeches made by her are in keeping with the anti-Communist philosophy of the John Birch Group.

This office has continued to maintain a friendly relationship with Mrs. BROWN and she presented two copies of her book to Agents of this office who handled her when she was serving as an informant.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 12/8/66

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
Former [REDACTED] b2

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. DeLoach	✓
Mr. Mohr	✓
Mr. Wick	✓
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
Mr. Felt	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	✓
Mr. Sullivan	✓
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	
Miss Gandy	

Re: Los Angeles letter dated 9/21/66
Bureau airtel to Pittsburgh, 11/9/66
Pittsburgh airtel to Bureau, 11/14/66.

On 12/6/66.

advised the Los Angeles

Office that

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- ② - Bureau (Encl. 2) (REGISTERED)
 - 1 - Cleveland (REGISTERED)
 - 1 - Los Angeles
- JST:gcw
(4)

REC-68

ST-105

DEC 12 1966

55 DEC 21 1966

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP3BUI/D

INT. SEC.

LA [REDACTED]

b2

[REDACTED]

During the course of the conversation with [REDACTED]
brief mention was made of [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

The foregoing is being submitted to the Bureau for information and the completion of the Bureau's file in this matter.

/b7c

XXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXXFEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

3 Page(s) withheld entirely at this location in the file. One or more of the following statements, where indicated, explain this deletion.

☒ Deletions were made pursuant to the exemptions indicated below with no segregable material available for release to you.

Section 552Section 552a☐ (b)(1)☐ (b)(7)(A)☐ (d)(5)☐ (b)(2)☐ (b)(7)(B)☐ (j)(2)☐ (b)(3)☒ (b)(7)(C)☐ (k)(1)☐ (b)(7)(D)☐ (k)(2)☐ (b)(7)(E)☐ (k)(3)☐ (b)(7)(F)☐ (k)(4)☐ (b)(4)☐ (b)(8)☐ (k)(5)☐ (b)(5)☐ (b)(9)☐ (k)(6)☐ (b)(6)☐ (k)(7)

☐ Information pertained only to a third party with no reference to the subject of your request or the subject of your request is listed in the title only.

☐ Documents originated with another Government agency(ies). These documents were referred to that agency(ies) for review and direct response to you.

Pages contain information furnished by another Government agency(ies). You will be advised by the FBI as to the releasability of this information following our consultation with the other agency(ies).

Page(s) withheld inasmuch as a final release determination has not been made. You will be advised as to the disposition at a later date.

Pages were not considered for release as they are duplicative of _____

Page(s) withheld for the following reason(s): _____

☒ The following number is to be used for reference regarding these pages:

100-382107-196 pgs 3-5

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X for this page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
XXXXXX
XXXXXX

Red Penetration Unbelievable, Says Former Member

"My service with the FBI has proven to men that every segment of our existence has been thoroughly penetrated by the Communists to some extent," Mrs. Julia Brown of Cleveland, Ohio, told more than 125 persons who heard her talk at the meeting of the Henry County Taxpayers Association Monday night in the W. G. Smith Auditorium.

Mrs. Brown, who unwittingly became a member of the Communist party and remained in it for nine months before turning herself over to the FBI, minced no words in berating the Communist philosophy and emphasizing the danger the continued spread of Communism bodes for the nation and the world.

"This is a war for the very survival of freedom and it has reached the stage where the enemy knows he must destroy the USA before he can dominate the world. This is definitely a HOT war, not a cold war, and actual slavery is one of the lesser evils of defeat."

She enumerated a number of "don'ts" in regard to this fight against communism, including "neither political party should permit anyone but truly loyal Americans to become members of their party."

"Any American who is a Communist is a traitor to his country and is just as much an enemy to the USA as any foreign Communist," Mrs. Brown asserted.

She also included so-called leftists and people who are "no win" sympathizers under the Communist label.

"For every card-carrying Communist, there are many others who support the Communist party secretly and they're not all riff-raff, either. Many of them are intellectuals and high-income people."

She particularly lashed out at the deceit Communists use to lure Negroes into the party. Many persons she exposed as Communists when she appeared before a Congressional investigating committee have cursed and reviled her when they heard she said she will just have to learn to live with this because she fully intends to keep on exposing them so long as she lives.

"We shall destroy Communism or be destroyed BY Communism," Mrs. Brown asserted. "There's no such thing as co-existence; there's no middle of the road attitude; no compromise."

"When you become a Communist you cease to be a true American or a national of ANY country; you become a creature of the Kremlin."

The Communist Party is a party in name only; she said; actually, each member owes all allegiance to the Communist International and the Kremlin in Moscow.

"We must properly inform ourselves on every political issue. Ballots can be just as effective in the war against Communism as bullets."

"It's almost unbelievable the demands the Communist party leaders make upon the time of the members. You are under direct supervision of the Communist party, you are on call 24 hours a day 365 days a year."

"Communists are waging an all-out attack on us. We must mount just as strong a counter-attack, including fighting every attempt to scuttle the FBI. We must not only stem this trend but REVERSE it! Let every parent teach his child the love of country, respect for law and order and for the rights of others."

H. Woody Meggs, HCTA president, gave some introductory remarks in which he strongly urged his listeners to join the battle against big government, mounting taxes and high federal government spending by requesting that our state legislators vote approval of the Liberty Amendment to the U. S. Constitution.

Recent Legal Proceedings:

COURT HOL

HENRY SUPERIOR COURT

Thomas H. Levey vs. Morris Chevrolet, Inc. For replevin. Judge John Brubaker of Wayne Superior Court is named special judge herein.

Carlos L. Clark vs. Barbara A. Clark. Hearing on plaintiff's petition to modify is set for Oct. 8 at 10 a.m.

Kenneth Sneed vs. Debbie Sneed. For divorce. Evidence is heard and cause is taken under advisement.

Mary K. Heuer vs. Frederick Heuer. For divorce. Plaintiff requests custody of their three minor children and support money.

HENRY CIRCUIT COURT

Martha Faye Rupe vs. William Robert Rupe. For reciprocal support.

Cloyd Lauber and Nola Lauber vs. Alvin C. Pease and Irene M. Pease. On promissory note. Plaintiff requests \$2,713.33 and costs.

Delene McDonald Isenberg vs. Eugene B. Isenberg. For reciprocal support.

State of Indiana vs. Tye Trent. For non support. Hearing is held on State's petition to revoke suspended sentence herein and defendant is sentenced to Indiana State Prison for term of 1 to 7 years.

Eugene Clark vs. Mauda Croes. On account. Court finds for plaintiff in amount of \$626.24 and costs.

Richard L. Leakey vs. Suzanne Leakey. For divorce. Judge Ralph E. Rector of Delaware Superior Court is named special judge herein.

Sandra Kay McCormick vs. James McCormick. Hearing on plaintiff's petition for citation is set for Oct. 8 at 10 a.m.

Irene Hopkins vs. Walter Hopkins. Hearing of plaintiff's petition for citation is set for Oct. 8 at 10 a.m.

M. Dianne Taylor is granted a divorce from John R. Taylor and is

Taxpayers Group Will Hear Talk By Ex-Communist

JULIA BROWN

A special feature of the annual membership meeting of the Henry County Taxpayers Association Monday, Oct. 3, at 8 p.m. in the W. G. Smith Auditorium lower floor will be a lecture by Mrs. Julia Brown of the American Opinion Speakers Bureau, a Negro who served nine years as an FBI undercover operative and later "came out" to participate in hearings in which she exposed more than 100 members of the Communist party in the Cleveland area.

In her talk, "My Experience in the Communist Party," Mrs. Brown tells how she was deceived into joining the Communists, having been led to believe that she was joining a civil rights group. Within nine months she had discovered the full import of her act and quit the Communists. Later, the FBI suggested she rejoin for the purpose of reporting Communist activities.

The public is invited to hear this unusual program. Tickets will be available at the door for \$1 each for persons 12 years of age and older.

A board of directors for the HCTA for 1967 will also be elected at this meeting. Voting will be by printed ballot previously mailed out to the membership. Ballots are to be filled out prior to the meeting date and presented to the nominating committee on the scheduled meeting night.

This method of voting is being used because of the speaking program which has been planned in conjunction with the business meeting.

Provisions have been arranged so that any person interested in becoming a member of the Taxpayers Association may do so at the Oct. 3 meeting.

STOP DAMAGES MARTIN

Reds Yell Loud When Hurt, Former FBI Worker Says

By BETTY O'NEAL GIBONEY

"You always can tell when you are hitting the Communists where it hurts," said Mrs. Julia Brown Monday night in a speech before the Taxpayers Assn. of Henry County during the annual membership meeting in W. G. Smith Auditorium. "You can judge the success by the vituperation. They yell so loud."

Praising the fine work of the Committee on Un-American Activities of the House of Representatives and the Committee on Internal Security of the Senate, she indicated the outbursts against the findings of these two groups were Communist attempts to discredit them.

Mrs. Brown, for nine years an undercover agent for the FBI in Cleveland, was speaking from her personal experiences. For nine months before becoming an agent she had been a card-carrying Communist. While an active member of that

political organization she had been elected a precinct committee woman for the Democratic party.

Mrs. Brown declared that Communism is an atheistic doctrine, the antithesis of God's will. We are engaged in a bitter struggle against it — a hot war, not a cold one, she said.

"We shall destroy Communism or be destroyed by Communism," she said.

She said that no Communist is a free agent, he is on call 24 hours a day, under orders from the International with headquarters in the Kremlin.

She told how all Communists are told to support Communist Front organizations.

Many people who are members of the front organizations do not know that they are communist, she said.

She related how nothing is free from Communist infiltration. In 1959, she said, the Communists were instructed to

move into the churches, fraternal organizations, community clubs and other purely indigenous American groups, to report on their activities. Traitors, as she called them, may be found not only in Communist organizations, but in Socialist, leftist and other groups.

Lawyers and school teachers, she said, are lured into the Communist Party. "Members are not all poor riff-raff," she said at another time. "Intellectuals, the strong, the wealthy are communists."

She said the Communist Party uses Negroes to achieve its ends, employing certain members of the race to act as Judas goats to lead the people.

The speaker told of her own revolt against communism, and of going to the FBI office to expose Communist activities in Cleveland with which she had been associated. She was sur-

See REDS YELL, Page 2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP5574

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Wick _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

TO : Mr. Wick *Wick*

DATE: 4-3-67

FROM : M. A. Jones *M. A. Jones*

SUBJECT

BORGER, TEXAS

On March 31, 1967, the above captioned telephoned long distance to the Bureau and spoke to SA [REDACTED] Crime Research Section.

X [REDACTED] he called as a representative of the Borger Americanism Committee which will sponsor an appearance of Mrs. Julia Brown, former informant for the FBI, during an appearance in Borger on April 11, 1967.

b7c He said his group anticipates considerable opposition regarding Mrs. Brown's appearance, and consequently he would like to have some observation from Mr. Hoover regarding her service to the FBI. He wondered whether or not Mr. Hoover could comment upon the value of Mrs. Brown's service and remark upon her great contributions in combatting the communist menace.

[REDACTED] was advised that although Mrs. Brown did serve by furnishing information to the Bureau, it is unlikely that more than an observation concerning her period of service could be provided.

[REDACTED] agreed, and advised that that type of affirmation from Mr. Hoover would be sufficient.

Bufiles reflect Mrs. Brown served as an informant of the Cleveland Office from 1951 until 1960 while a member of the Communist Party. She has publicly testified concerning her experience and we still maintain cordial relations with her.

[REDACTED] has corresponded on several occasions with the Bureau requesting copies of the Director's observations on the subject of communism. He last wrote to the Director early in March, 1967, in

Enclosure *sent 4-5-67*

1 - Mr. DeLoach - Enclosure
1 - Mr. Wick - Enclosure
1 - Mr. Sullivan - Enclosure

1 - Miss Gandy - Enclosure
1 - [REDACTED] - Enclosure

JWO B:emm (8)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP8BTV

TO APR 6 1967

CONTINUED - OVER

CRIME RESEARCH

M. A. Jones to Wick Memo

RE: [REDACTED] b7C

b7C [which he requested Mr. Hoover's views concerning [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] who was being sponsored by [REDACTED] group during an appear-
ance in Borger. An in-absence letter dated March 14, 1967, was sent
to him. Bufiles reflect that [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

OBSERVATION:

We have received numerous inquiries concerning Mrs. Brown, all of which have been furnished routine replies concerning her period of service. It appears a similar reply is in order in accordance with this request.

RECOMMENDATION:

The attached letter to [REDACTED] concerning Mrs. Brown be approved and forwarded.

b7C
P
Wick
Wick
✓
js
jes.

100-382107-

April 10, 1967

b7C

[REDACTED]
Michigan City, Indiana 46360

b7C

Dear [REDACTED]

I have received your letter of April 4th. In response to your request, although I would like to be of assistance to you, information contained in our files must remain confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. I trust you will understand the necessity for this policy, and why I cannot comment as you desire.

Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-94 BY SP2STJL

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. The Southern Conference Educational Fund with headquarters in Louisville, is the successor to the Southern Conference for Human Welfare which has been cited as a communist-front organization. The "Southern Patriot" is the official organ of this organization.

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Wick _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

[REDACTED] James A. Dombrowski is a director of the Southern Conference Educational Fund and is on the Reserve Index A of the New Orleans Office.

62 APR 10 1967

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b7C

May 19, 1967

EX-100-382107-203

[REDACTED]
Pasadena, California 91103

b7c

Dear [REDACTED]

I have received your letter of May 16th and want to thank you for your expression of confidence in my work and that of the FBI.

In response to your inquiries, Miss Lola Belle Holmes furnished information concerning subversive activities on a confidential basis to this Bureau from 1956 to 1963. In addition, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although neither was an employee of this Bureau, they were compensated for their services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning them.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 6

MAY 19 1967

COMM-FBI

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent whose first name was obtained from the telephone directory. Joe Pyne is a well-known television entertainer and Herbert Philbrick is on the Special Correspondents' List.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-3-94 BY SP5CJW/LL

BGH:acp

(3) acp

REC'D - DEPT. OF JUSTICE

MAY 16 1967

57 JUN 7 - 1967

TELETYPE UNIT

b7c

ORIGINAL FILED IN 100-382107-203

TRUE COPY

[REDACTED] b7c
Pasadena, Calif. 91103

Mr. Hoover,

I realize that you are a very busy man, and it may even be stupid of me to impose upon you in this manner, but at this point I am both disgusted and frightened. This has to do with a T. V. program, - The Joe pyne Show - in LoS Angeles on channel eleven. Just about a year ago a woman whose name was given as Lola Bell Holmes, a negro, appeared on the Joe pyne show as a guest. She stated that she had joined the communist Party and had worked with the F. B. I. to expose the communists, and said that she had testified before the House committee on un American Activities against the communist party. She gave an address that you could write and get information on what she had done. I wrote and I havent gotten an answer as yet, this was about a year ago. Tuesday Night May 9th another negro woman by the name of Julia Brown appeared on the pyne show and told the same story, and she was advertising a book that she is suppose to have written on the time she spent in the communist Party working for and with the F. B. I. Joe Pyne even read a paragraph from the cover of the book that was suppose to have been said by Mr. Philbrick, of I led three lives fame, this paragraph was one of praise for Julia Brown by Mr. Philbrick. This is the way Joe Pyne Introduced miss Brown, by telling the listening audience that Herb Philbrick had praised this lady and also, he said that on the cover of the book was a statement that miss Brown had made about working for the FBI that was proof of her claim. This is the thing that frightens me, 1 she said she was a member of the John Birch Society, 2 she said that the civil rights movement was Infiltrated by the communists and was working for the communist Party, 3 she said that Rev. M. L. King was a willing worker for the communist Party, she said that Rev. King may not be a communist but he willingly and knowingly work for their cause, had attended a communist school and had many many communist friends and associates. When she was asked if she could document these charges, she said she could, but of course she didnt. She was asked if she had made these charges in the book she had written, she was at a loss for words, and finally said that she reads so much literature that she had forgotten if she had made these charges in her book. She then made an attempt to joke about the matter by saying that she would have to read her book herself. It may seem a little silly but I feel that if she really did write the book and could document the charges she was making, how did it happen that she did

TC
15-67
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-2-90 BY 2387MC



RES-100-382107-2
MAY 22 1967

NOT RECORDED
MAY 24 1967

not know if she had made the same charges in her book, after all she was advertising the book, and being the Author of it she should have known its contents. It seem to me that if Joe pyne was going to allow this guest to smear Dr. King and the civil rights movement in the manner that she did, he should have demanded that she at least present proof of her charges and accusations. This is the second such woman that has appeared on pyne's show with the exact same story about working for the FBI - joining the communist Party, Being a member of the John Birch Society and saying the same things about Dr. King, and the civil Rights movement. There is one thing more that is strange, Joe pyne has a radio program also, and he spends a lot of his time speaking out against Dr. King and his attempts to bring men together in our country. With tension mounting in this country and with black and white men at each others throats it seem to me that if Mr. Pyne was concerned about his country and its People, he would have more constructive type programs that could bring about a better relationship and understanding among Americans. Instead of doing this he always manage to come up with some sort of discussion and guest that ends up in a Racial conflict. I know that Mr. Pyne makes his living doing T.V. and radio programs, he is famous, and I would not like to deny him the right to make a living, but I live here and after I saw what happened in Watts in 1965 I am aware of the fact that it is a very sad and dangerous thing when a person who does not have human beings welfare at heart has access to a radio microphone and a TV show. When a man speak on T.V. or Radio he is speaking to many people, and many Kinds of Individuals, this can be very dangerous, and I am afraid that the programs in southern california, especially these two way Radio shows are nothing but breeding places for hate. When the calls are slow or somewhat dull, the men on the Radio programs will interject a statement about Adam Clayton Powell, Dr. King or Stokely Carmichall or Muhammad Ali, and in a matter of minutes you can hear all kinds of hate being spewn for hours and hours. This probably makes dollars for the radio station but it only drives black and White Americans farther apart, and sometimes even lead to Violence and death. I know that people have the right to free speech and I dont Imagine anything can be done about the things I have mentioned but I sure would like to Know if there is any truth to What these two ladies said, Especially about working for the FBI. Please help me.

Respectfully, [REDACTED] b7C

These people who scream and shouts about communism makes me sick, I love the American way of life, and I trust you and your men to take care of the commies and if you need me I am sure you will let me know. The reason I am writing is because I am a worried citizen who feels that the people in Calif. has somehow lost respect for our government, especially our supreme court.

Mr. V.
Mr. W.
Mr. C.
Mr. G.
Mr. C.
Mr. F.
Mr. G.
Mr. R.
Mr. S.
Mr. T.
Mr. T.
Tele. R.
Miss H.
Miss G.

b7c

Little Rock, Arkansas
May 31, 1967

72205

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

To start, allow me to make very clear that I have always had, and do now have, the greatest respect for you as a man and the agency which you direct.

But today I have become extremely disturbed by a portion of your testimony before the House Subcommittee on Appropriations, on February 16, 1967. Mr. Hoover, why is it wrong for the John Birch Society to sponsor speakers who happen to be ex-FBI undercover agents, who have valuable information for the American people? JBS is not attempting, as Mr. Andrews put it, "to capitalize on the high regard in which the FBI is held." These are simply people who happen to know what they are talking about, and who should be given every opportunity to be heard by all who have an interest in preserving America. The Society gives them this opportunity.

Not long ago, I was privileged to hear Julia Brown speak. She, as you know, is an ex-undercover agent. She gave no indication that she had, to paraphrase Mr. Andrews, become so frustrated in her work in the Agency that she had to leave and sign up with an extremist organization in order to try to protect America. She simply felt that her job in the FBI was done; that she had learned enough that she could now do her part to inform the American people as to what was really going on in CPUSA. She had nothing but the highest praise for you and your agency.

Mr. Hoover, I am a twenty-one year old working girl, who loves this nation more than life itself; and I intend to go on listening to every ex-FBI undercover agent and any other qualified speaker, in order to learn the truth about the subversive forces now at work in America.

I only hope that your statements to the House Subcommittee on Appropriations will not shake the confidence of the citizens of this country in the calibre of men and women your agency employs.

I would greatly appreciate your explanation of this portion of your testimony.

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE

Miss Gandy reply
6-8-67
JRP:ed
nmh

Sincerely,
100-362784
NOT RECORDED
JUN 1 1967
DATE 4-8-94 BY SP2 BIV

CORRESPONDENT

b7c

EXP. PROC.

ORIGINAL FILED IN

"NEW TACTICS BY THE BIRCHERS"

Mr. ANDREWS. I appreciate that. In this week's Newsweek there is an article in "The Periscope" saying, "New TACTics by the Birchers. The John Birch Society plans to expand its nationwide campaign to link the civil-rights movement and communism. The society already is supporting some 454 local TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil) committees, which use booklets, films and public speakers (usually billed as ex-FBI undercover agents) to spread their word. Current TACT strongholds: California, Arizona, New Mexico, Utah, Idaho, and Colorado."

This looks like more or less a deliberate attempt on the part of an extremist organization to capitalize on the high regard in which the FBI is held.

Mr. HOOVER. It is an improper attempt to capitalize on the name of the FBI.

Mr. ANDREWS. In other words, this certainly does not indicate what it would to the average American, that the "ex-FBI undercover agents" are so frustrated in their work in the Agency that they leave and sign up with extremist organizations in order to try to protect America.

Mr. HOOVER. Nor does it indicate I in any way condone the use of the name "ex-FBI undercover agent" in such endeavors.

Mr. ANDREWS. I am glad to make that clear for the record.

Thank you very much. I want to commend you for your outstanding testimony.

Mr. HOOVER. Thank you.

Mr. ROONEY. It is almost 1:00 o'clock. So, Mr. Director, if there are no further questions, we thank you, for a highly informative and interesting session. We shall now recess until 2:30 this afternoon.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
4-8-96 BY 3036

ENCLOSURE

100-382107-

ENCLOSURE

100- 382107-

June 7, 1967

[REDACTED]
Little Rock, Arkansas 72205

Dear [REDACTED]

b7c

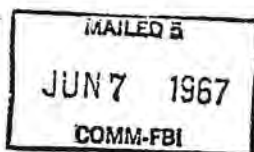
Mr. Hoover received your letter of May 31st and asked me to thank you for your complimentary remarks relative to his work and the FBI.

Concerning his remarks regarding the John Birch Society which appeared in his testimony before the House Subcommittee on Appropriations on February 16, 1967, Mr. Hoover is not in a position to comment further.

Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with his long-standing policy, Mr. Hoover cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,

Helen Gandy



Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

REC'D MICK
FBI

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. The comments referred to appear on page 101 of the Appropriations Testimony for 1968.

JRP:jed

(3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4-8-96 BY 3030/ste

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Wick _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

57 JUN 19 1967

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b7c

ORIGINAL FILED IN 100-382107-1

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: 7/28/67

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
FORMER [REDACTED] b2
CONF. INFT.

Re: Los Angeles letter, dated 12/8/66.

Transmitted herewith for the information and completion of the Bureau's files, are two Xerox copies of an article which appeared in the Los Angeles "Sentinel", a Negro newspaper, dated 7/6/67 concerning a suit which has been brought against JULIA BROWN as defendant, by CARLETON YOUNG.

The Los Angeles Division will continue to follow and report significant developments as they occur in this matter.

2 - Bureau (Encl. 2) (RM)
1 - Los Angeles
JST:gcw
(3)
ICC & ENCL N
AM 918

REC 29

100-382107-20

8 AUG 1 1967

INT. SEC.

2 AUG 10 1967

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP5BUC

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Woman FBI Spy Sued Over Book

By BOB LUCAS

A Negro woman former undercover agent for FBI is being sued for \$1.25 million by the Caucasian ghost writer who helped her write a book about her anti-Communist activities. It was learned this week.

Hollywood writer Charles Young sued Julia Clarice Brown as defendant in the suit his attorneys filed June 22 in Superior Court.

He is asking \$750,000 in damages, plus \$500,000 punitive damages from Mrs. Brown, claiming she failed to live up to an oral agreement made in 1966.

Mrs. Brown was served with papers at a high school in Covina, where she was lecturing on her anti-Red activities. She is now reportedly out of the state and unavailable for comment on the unusual legal suit.

The suit alleges that Miss Brown's book, "I Testify—My Years As An FBI Undercover Agent," was published last year by Western Islands Publishing Co., before Young had a chance to make revisions he considered necessary.

Young further claims that because the book is a "paper-back edition" it spoiled his plans for a "hard cover" edition and possible movie and TV sales. He said Miss

(Please turn to Page 2D)

Woman FBI . . .

(Continued from Page 1)

Brown had agreed to let him have an equal voice in disposing of their joint effort.

According to Young, who is also an actor, the defendant came to him in 1962 and asked him to help her write the story of adventures as an FBI agent. He said he spent 12 months doing extensive research on the project.

In Aug. 1965 the two entered on oral agreement, the ghost writer claims, in which it was stipulated they would share equally in all revenues, that Mrs. Brown would have full authorship credit, and that there would be mutual agreement on when and to whom the final manuscript would be sold.

It is this agreement Young alleges was violated, because the manuscript was not ready for publication when it was submitted to Western Island publishers of Boston and Los Angeles.

Also cited in the suit are five unnamed officials of the company, "Does I through V," whom Young accuses of conspiring to gyp him out of his share of the book's sales. He demands \$500,000 from each of the five, thus boost-

ing the total damages he is asking to a whopping \$3,250,000.

There is no indication sales of paperback spy revelations have brought in anywhere near that amount. Some 100,000 copies reportedly were printed and an estimated 10,000 copies sold.

Young asked the court to order an accounting from Mrs. Brown, who sells copies of her book at her anti-Communist lectures. He says when he asked her for an accounting she refused to comply.

Mrs. Brown has not yet filed a answer to the charges, but indications are she faces a legal battle as complicated as any underground intrigue she encountered as a spy for the FBI.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

"Los Angeles
Sentinel"

Los Angeles,
California

page A1, page D

Date: 7/6/67

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: Los Ang

☐ Being Investigated

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4-8-96 BY SP2BTJ/E

100-372107-205

August 28, 1967

REC-34

100-38217-206

[REDACTED]
South Bend, Indiana 46615

Dear [REDACTED]

b7c

att

Your letter dated August 21st has been received.

In response to your request, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1961. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

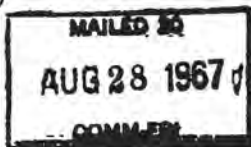
1 - Indianapolis - Enclosure

Attention SAC: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

DCL:fas (3)

REC-D B12H06

E B I



AUG 28 11 48 AM '67

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

56 SEP 8 1967

MAIL ROOM

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP3BJD/LL

del

mg

V. [unclear]

TG B/a

new/gum

[REDACTED] b7C
SOUTH BEND, INDIANA, 46615

AUGUST 21, 1967

DEAR SIR,

I HAVE JUST SPOKEN WITH ONE OF YOUR AGENTS HERE IN SOUTH BEND. HE SUGGESTED I WRITE TO YOU FOR THE INFORMATION I'M LOOKING FOR.

IT IS BEING ADVERTIZED HERE IN SOUTH BEND THAT JULIA BROWN, A NEGRO WOMEN AND FORMER FBI AGENT, IS GOING TO SPEAK AT A MEETING SPONSORED BY THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY SOME TIME IN SEPTEMBER. SHE WILL ALSO BE ON A RADIO PROGRAM CALLED OPEN LINE IF SHE WILL ACCEPT THE INVITATION OF THE PROGRAM'S MC. ANYONE MAY CALL THE PROGRAM AND QUESTION HER. IT IS NOT ADVERTIZED THAT SHE IS A JBS MEMBER, BUT I HAVE READ THAT SHE IS.

YOUR AGENT INFORMED ME THAT THERE ARE NO FEMALE AGENTS, AND YET SHE WAS SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN ONE OF YOUR BEST. I'M SURE SHE IS GETTING THE BIG BUILD-UP IN ORDER TO FURTHER THE CAUSE OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY.

COULD YOU GIVE ME ANY INFORMATION CONCERNING THIS WOMEN AND HER FBI OR JOHN BIRCH AFFILIATIONS? I AM NOT ASKING FOR ANY PRIVILEGED INFORMATION, BUT ONLY THAT WHICH MIGHT BE COMMON KNOWLEDGE.

THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

REC-34

SINCERELY,

b7C

[REDACTED]

100-382107-206

9 AUG 31 1967

CORRESPONDENCE

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director - F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-94 BY SP3BD/C

ack P-27-67
Oct/Jan
HML

6
J. Edgar Hoover, Director
The Federal Bureau of Investigation

Dear Mr. Hoover:

A woman named Julia Brown has been scheduled to make speeches in our area under sponsorship of a group calling itself TACT - Truth About Civil Turmoil.

She apparently claims to be --or to have been--an agent for the Bureau.

Can you advise me as to the authenticity of her claim, and to whether this TACT group, if it is a national organization, is a reputable one? It has supported some rather odd-ball programs in this area and I am at a loss as to how much credence to give any of its efforts.

Thank you for any assistance.

Sincerely yours,

b7c

REC 30

EX-108

100-382107-

OCT 10 1967

Snoqualmie, Wash. 98065



ack 9
10/16/67
BGM/mll

CORRESPONDENCE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-94 BY SP3 BWK

RA

November 21, 1967

100 - 382107 - 210

REC-20

b7C

[REDACTED]

b7C

[REDACTED]
e D. B. [REDACTED]

Indianapolis, Indiana 46224

Dear [REDACTED]

In response to the inquiry in your letter of November 15th, I regret I am unable to furnish the data you have requested. Information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. I trust you will understand the necessity for this policy.

With regard to Mrs. Julia Brown, she furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my longstanding policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP3B/D/L

NOTE: Bufiles reflect no record of correspondent or "The Southern Christian Action Council." Correspondent is probably referring to the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) which is headed by King.

HCS:jas (4)

55 DEC 4 1967

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA 46224

PHONE [REDACTED]

November 15, 1967

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C. 20535

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I heard Mrs. Julia Brown last evening in Indianapolis speaking before a dominantly ~~John Birch Society~~ audience. Her purpose was primarily to expose the Communist connections of Dr. Martin Luther King. She also defamed the work and name of Chief Justice Earl Warren by making him an abettor and servant of Communism. She also enthusiastically and forcefully espoused the cause of the John Birch Society. She admitted that she herself was at one time unwittingly a member of the Communist Party and later became an undercover agent for the F.B.I.

She never accused Dr. King of actual Communist Party membership, although she did claim he had top flight people in his organization who were and that he had served many Communist front organizations and had spoken for Communist controlled conventions. Apparently Dr. King and Chief Justice Warren are not the least concerned or worried about her malicious campaigning, but it still perturbs many of the rest of us; especially so when she accuses the National Council of Churches and many other highly esteemed Institutions as providing aid and encouragement to Communist forces in the United States and the world.

Since your office is fully informed about the identity and actions of the Communists in our country, I believe it is your duty to inform any interested citizens of the truth or falsity of such damaging accusations and propaganda as Mrs. Brown is voicing. I would like especially to know if Dr. King's organization "The Southern Christian Action Council" has presently active Communists on the payroll. This, Mrs. Brown definitely affirmed. EX 101 100 - 382157-210

Since there is nothing that the Communists would desire more than to have the faith in our Churches, ministers and ~~institutions~~ discredited and weakened, I think it is abominable that such persons be permitted to operate unchallenged and unchecked in such a destructive program as she is conducting.

I realize that she reaches only a fanatical fringe, but this is nevertheless a dangerous potential. I request and expect a direct and not an evasive answer.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-2-94 BY SP361/8

Respectfully,
[REDACTED]

CORRESPONDENT

December 31, 1967

ST-104

REC-62

100-382107-211

[REDACTED]

Laurel, Maryland 20810

b7c

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-9-06 BY SP5BJC

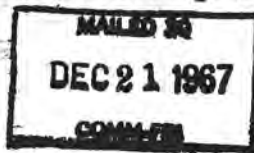
Dear [REDACTED]

Your letter of December 15th has been received. In response to your inquiry, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services.

During June, 1962, she testified before a public hearing of the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown; however, you may wish to contact Mr. Francis J. McNamara, Director of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, Room 225, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D. C. 20515, regarding your other questions on her testimony before that group and its availability.

With respect to your other inquiry, because of the nature of the duties Special Agents are called upon to perform, we do not employ women in this position. Our force is so small that we must have Special Agents who are qualified to cope with any situation they may have to face.

b7c



Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

REC D 912406

E B [REDACTED]

REC'D DE LOACH

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent. In his letter he expresses concern about the validity of Mrs. Brown's claims and asks numerous questions about her activities.

JBT:jed (3)

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

57 JAN 5 1968

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

[REDACTED] b7c

December 15, 1967

[REDACTED] b7C
Laurel, Md. 20810

Honorable Mr. Hoover:

For several months now, I have meant to contact you. However, I was somewhat reluctant to correspond. But now I am writing to you in the hope that you will be kind enough to give me the accurate facts concerning a former Federal Bureau of Investigation agent. The person in question is a Negro lady from the Cleveland-Hough district now living in Los Angeles, California. The lady is one, Mrs. Julia Brown. She testified before the HUAC COMMITTEE on June 4, 1962, and revealed various aspects of left-wing and Communist infiltration into Civil Rights Groups in Cleveland, Florida, New York State, and Illinois. The HUAC group met at 10 am. in the Caucus Room, of the Old House Office Building with the Honorable Francis E. Walters presiding.

CORRESPONDENCE

100-382107-211

(2)

Committee members present included: Doyle of California, Johansen of Michigan, Scherer of Ohio, and Bruce of Indiana. Staff members permanent in presence included: Alfred M. Nittle, Frank S. Tavenner, Jr., and Neil E. Wetterman.

My questions include these below. If possible could you please answer: Was Mrs. Brown an F.B.I. agent Was she a former Communist? Was her testimony valid? Why did the American public go unaware of her testimony? Did she actually name the names of Communists in her testimony? How may I obtain a record of her testimony?

I have just finished reading Mrs. Brown's latest book "I Testify" printed by the Western Islands Press, and quite frankly I am shocked. I have also seen and heard Mrs. Brown talk on Communism on the Joe Pyne Show. I myself am very very interested in her story, and I am also worried by its implications for the future of the Negro in this country. I have also noticed that the forward portion of the book has an introduction by

(3)

Herbert Philbrick.

Quite frankly, Mr. Hoover, I am confused. I do not know whom to believe in this matter. The John Birch Society claims or at least infers that Mrs. Brown was a bona fide agent. But, in my understanding, aren't women ineligible to serve or become an F.B.I. agent? If not, why not? What was the real truth about the Julia Brown testimony? Was it true? Can you give me some general information?

I thank you very much for your perusal and trust that you will be kind enough to furnish me with a prompt reply. I realize that you cannot go into F.B.I. private procedures, but I would deeply appreciate some information.

Thank you very much.

Sincerely,

b7c

A large black rectangular redaction box covering the signature and name of the sender.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Bishop
12/3/18

DATE: 3-13-68

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: CONGRESSMAN JOHN HAMMERSCHMIDT
(R - ARKANSAS)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP3BET/PC

By request, Special Agent [redacted] called on Congressman Hammerschmidt on 3-12-68. The Congressman advised that he recently has received an inquiry from some constituents in Fort Smith, Arkansas, concerning a meeting planned for that community by the John Birch Society, which has created considerable controversy and some unrest among the Negro citizenry. He stated Mrs. Julia Brown, who was identified in publicity releases regarding the meeting as a former "undercover agent" for the FBI, was scheduled to be the principal speaker at the meeting. He said some of the publicity indicated Mrs. Brown had stated that Negro leaders Whitney Young, Roy Wilkins and Martin Luther King were communist, and that Negroes were little more than dupes of the communists.

The Congressman wanted to know if Mrs. Brown was, in fact, formerly connected with the FBI, and if we could furnish him any information concerning the validity of her accusation that Young, King and Wilkins are communists. He was advised that Mrs. Brown had furnished the FBI information on subversive activities on a confidential basis for approximately nine years in the 1950's, for which she had been compensated. He was told that as a matter of policy regarding the confidential nature of information in FBI files, no comment could be made relative to Young, King and Wilkins. The Congressman expressed his appreciation and requested the information be confirmed in writing if possible.

Congressman Hammerschmidt is serving his first term in Congress and we have enjoyed a limited cordial relationship with him.

RECOMMENDATION:

That the enclosed letter be sent to the Congressman.

Enclosure sent 3-14-68

- 1 - Mr. DeLoach - Enclosure
- 1 - Mr. Bishop - Enclosure
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan - Enclosure

67 APR 10 1968

DWB:nls (8)

CRIME RESEARCH

ORIGINAL FILED IN

March 14, 1968

Honorable John Hammerschmidt
House of Representatives
Washington, D. C. 20515

My dear Congressman:

Your inquiry of March 12, 1968, has been brought to my attention. Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1961 to 1966. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services.

While I would like to be of service concerning your inquiry about the other individuals, I am unable to do so since information in FBI files is confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 9

MAR 14 1968

COMM. FBI

- 1 - Mr. DeLoach (sent with cover memo)
- 1 - Mr. Bishop (sent with cover memo)
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan (sent with cover memo)

EX 101

REC-20

100-382107214

MAR 15 1968

NOTE: See M. A. Jones to Bishop memo of 3-13-68, captioned "Congressman John Hammerschmidt (R - Arkansas)."

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

DWB:als (9)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP3BUC

57 MAR 21 1968

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

FBI MAR 15 1968
Classified by _____
Declassify on: OADR

March 25, 1968

REC-97

100-382107-215

101

b7C

WILA Radio
Post Office Box 1055
Danville, Virginia 24541

Dear [redacted] b7C

I have received your letter of March 20th, with enclosure.

In response to your inquiry, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was never an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 12
MAR 25 1968
COMM-FBI

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP-8/1

NOTE: Bufiles reflect [redacted]

[redacted] Our files show no record of Baron Broadcasting Corporation or WILA Radio. Correspondent's enclosure was an article about Mrs. Brown indicating she would speak in Danville, Virginia, on March 20th, 1968.

HCS:lrs (3)

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

66 APR 3 1968

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

54
2

WILA
(WONDERFUL WILLY)

BARON BROADCASTING CORPORATION

Post Office Box 1055 — Phone SWift 2-2133

DANVILLE, VIRGINIA 24540

3/20/68

Radio Station W.I.L.A.

MR. J.E. HOOVER , DIRECTOR
F.B.I.
MAIN OFFICE
WASHINGTON, D.C.

DEAR SIR:

I AM WRITING YOU FOR SOME INFORMATION ON A MRS. JULIA
BROWN WHO ACORDING TO A LOCAL NEWS STORY WAS AND
UNDERCOVER AGENT FOR THE F.B.I. WE ARE TRYING TO FIND
OUT IF SHE WAS AND AGENT FOR THE F.B.I. AND ANY OTHER
INFORMATION YOUR OFFICE MIGHT SUPPLY US ABOUT THIS
LADY.

REGARDS & THANKING YOU IN ADVANCE.....

[REDACTED]

b7c

WILA RADIO

BOX 1055

DANVILLE, VA. 24541

REC-97

100-35-107-215

14 MAR 28 1968

ach
3-25-68
HCS:lp
nmf

100-382107

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP3BTW/2

CORRESPONDENCE

On March 27th

Mrs. Julia Brown To Speak Here On Martin Luther King

Mrs. Julia Brown, a former undercover agent for the FBI and a devout enemy of Dr. Martin Luther King, will speak at the City Armory Wednesday, Mar. 27.

Her appearance here will be sponsored by a local group forming an ad hoc committee for the purpose.

A spokesman for the group said Mrs. Brown is expected to discuss "the communist connections of Martin Luther King" in anticipation of his impending tour through Virginia to promote participation in his "Poor Peoples March on Washington."

Mrs. Brown spent nine years in the Communist Party for the FBI, finally surfacing in 1960. She since has testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities to identify more than 100 members of the Communist Party.

She also has written an autobiography, "I Testify," and has been speaking throughout the country since ending her role as an undercover agent.

One of her more recent subjects has been King, who she claims is following the Communist line and being used by the Communist Party.

Mrs. Brown became an FBI undercover agent after joining a



MRS. JULIA BROWN

civil rights organization in 1947 and discovering the membership card bore the insignia of the Communist Party.

After nine months, which included a Communist school that taught hatred of employers, she reported her experiences to the FBI. In 1951, she rejoined the group at the FBI's request and was an undercover agent for nine years.

She testified before HUAC in 1962.

Danville!

TC

CLOSE-

**THIS
WILL CO
THRU 7
MARC**

**Danville
Com**

114 N. Union

ho-
ure
est

e

s

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8-9-94 BY SP3BVB

ENCLOSURE

215

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)
ATTENTION: Crime Records Section

DATE: April 3, 1968

FROM : SAC, Cleveland [REDACTED] b2

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN

CONF. INFORMANT [REDACTED] b2

CONFIDENTIAL INFORMANT

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 9-16-86 BY 1673RFP-JAR
FOIA b 253, 475
4.9.96 SP3B/WU

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. DeLoach	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Bishop	✓
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
Mr. Felt	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Sullivan	✓
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	
Miss Gandy	

As the Bureau is aware, Mrs. JULIA BROWN is connected with the American Opinion Speakers Bureau, a part of the John Birch Society.

b7C On March 31, 1968, JULIA BROWN telephonically advised SA [REDACTED] that she had just returned from a speaking engagement at Maggie Walker High School, 1000 Lombardy Street, Richmond, Virginia, where she spoke to 600 students on her past communist experiences. She stated there was considerable interest in her talk and numerous questions asked.

During conversation with the principal, she learned that some of the students have expressed an interest in participating in the MARTIN LUTHER KING demonstration in Washington, D. C., on April 27, 1968, and some of the "hoodlums," not in school, are trying to interest the students in this march, and then when the march starts the "hoodlums" will start trouble. She also learned that one of the teachers at this school has a class on communism. Mrs. BROWN said that she advised the principal that a leaflet, put out by the Director, and entitled "What Young People Should Know About Communism," would be of considerable interest to all of the students at this school for the students would have to believe in the information coming from Mr. HOOVER.

Mrs. BROWN believes this leaflet would be of particular value to the students at this time, and asked whether 600 copies of the leaflet could be made available to her to be sent to this school, or whether the Bureau would send these 600 copies directly [REDACTED] b7C

APR 9 1968



5010-108-01

- 1cc 2-5
(3) Bureau (RM)
1 - Richmond (Info) (RM)
1 - Cleveland
REK/hs
(5)

66 APR 6 1968

REC-47

100-382107-216

APR 4 1968

CRIME RECORDS SECTION
INT. SEC.

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

CV [REDACTED]

b2

Mrs. BROWN was advised that this office did not have 600 copies of this leaflet available, and did not know whether it was still in print, but that a request would be made of the Bureau for these copies and she would be advised within the next week as to whether they are still available. For information of the Bureau, the Cleveland Office does, in fact, have sufficient copies available.

It appears that furnishing these excellent leaflets for distribution at this high school would serve a worthwhile purpose. It also appears that the logical way to handle it would be by making them available to her for, in spite of her connections with the John Birch Society, she has always been diligent and successful in presenting the Bureau in a highly complimentary fashion.

UACB by April 10, 1968, the 600 copies of this leaflet will be furnished to Mrs. BROWN.

SEEMS O.K.

mg

TSB

weg

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Bishop

DATE: 3-28-68

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT:

WASHINGTON, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 8-19-80 BY SP4 JRM/ML
73518 54688-6054

On 3-26-68, captioned individual visited FBI Headquarters and was interviewed by Special Agent [redacted] of this Division. [redacted]

and that he had just received a call from a relative there indicating that a Mrs. Julia Brown of Cleveland, Ohio, would be speaking in Danville 3-27-68. [redacted] one of the Danville newspapers carried an advertisement regarding this appearance wherein Mrs. Brown claimed to be a former employee of the FBI, whose duties had been to investigate Dr. Martin Luther King, the Southern Christian Leadership Conference and other civil rights groups relative to the existence of communist influence. [redacted] made clear that he was here as a private citizen and wished to know if this woman was ever an employee of the FBI and if so, was she engaged in the above-mentioned activities.

372107 [redacted] was advised that a Mrs. Julia Brown, who is well known to the Bureau, furnished information on subversive activities on a confidential basis to the FBI from 1951 to 1960. [redacted] was also told that while she was not an employee of the Bureau, she was compensated for her services. [redacted] was also told that aside from this, we could not comment further concerning her.

[REDACTED] appeared satisfied with this answer and thanked the interviewing Agent for providing him with this information.

INFORMATION IN BUFILE:

RECOMMENDATION:

None. For information.

CRIME RESEARCH

1 - Mr. Bishop

1 - Mr. Sullivan

1 - Mr. DeLoach

TDH:jar/roc (8)

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

UNFILED COPY, FILED IN

March 19, 1968

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am writing in regard to Mrs. Julia Brown, of Cleveland, Ohio, who was a member of the Communist Party for approximately nine years, from 1953 to 1962 and was also an undercover operative for the F. B. I.

A group of informed citizens of Petersburg; myself included; have formed a T.A.C.T. Committee (Truth About Civil Turmoil) to bring Mrs. Brown to Petersburg on March 28, 1968, to speak to a public gathering on the Communist influence in the civil rights movement.

We have approached The Progress-Index; the Petersburg daily newspaper; and asked them to write a news story on Mrs. Brown; her back ground, experiences and what she is trying to do by warning the American people of the real dangers involved. The paper states they cannot write such a story without proof that she was a member of the Communist Party and was an operative for the F. B. I.

Any help you might be able to give us in verifying the above information would be greatly appreciated.

Yours for God and Country,

b7C [REDACTED]
PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA 23803

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

2 Inclosures: DATE 4.8.96 BY SP2BUI/2
List of Committee
Brochure of Meeting

100-382107
NOT RECORDED
145 MAR 26 1968

4 MAR 25 1968

ack nml
3-22-68
JBT/daw 2 ENCLOSURE
2 ENCLOSURE

CORRESPONDENCE

T.A.C.T. COMMITTEE OF PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA

Mr. C. W. COVER - President

PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA 23803

Vice-President

Petersburg, Virginia 23803

Sec. & Treas.

Petersburg, Virginia 23803

Petersburg, Virginia 23803

Petersburg, Virginia 23803

Petersburg, Virginia 23803

Petersburg, Virginia 23803

/b7C

100-382107

ENCLOSURE

The TACT Committee
OF PETERSBURG
C. W. COVER, President
PRESENTS AN OUTSTANDING AMERICAN



JULIA BROWN

Topics:

To Tell All My People

*My Experience in the
Communist Party*

Mrs. Brown first came in contact with the Communist Party while campaigning for a candidate for the Cleveland City Council. She was shortly deceived into joining the Communist Party, having been led to believe she was joining a "civil rights" organization which was working for the betterment of Negroes. She quit the party nine months later when she came to realize that the Communist Party was a "conspiracy and trying to destroy my country." She thereupon voluntarily contacted the FBI who asked her to associate herself once again with the Party as an undercover operative, where she remained for nine years.

Her testimony before the Committee on Un-American Activities revealed much new information concerning Communist tactics in fund raising, racial discrimination within the Communist Party structure, etc. Her story is packed with her intense sense of the urgency of the hour — and her concern that Americans appreciate their great heritage and defend and improve it with their lives.

8:00 P. M. — THURSDAY — MARCH 28
WALNUT HILL ELEMENTARY SCHOOL
Donation \$1.00

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-8-96 BY SP3BPI/L

~~ENCLOSURE~~

ENCLOSURE

100-382107

DIRECTOR, FBI

5/23/68

SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-13877)

TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL TURMOIL
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Enclosed herewith is a copy of an article appearing in the Evening Tribune, San Diego, California, on 5/18/68, concerning a lecture by Mrs. JULIA BROWN at the Pacific Beach Junior High School, in which she represented Truth About Civil Turmoil (TACT). Although TACT has never been investigated by the San Diego Office, considerable information concerning the organization is available indicating it to be a right-wing organization described in one newspaper article in 1966 as a front for the John Birch Society.

Attention is directed to SAC Letter 62-29 dated 5/22/62, wherein JULIA BROWN, a former Bureau informant, was associated with the "Silent Guardians, Incorporated."

The article is provided for the information of the Bureau, and no action is being taken by this office.

2 - Bureau (Enclosure - 1) - REGISTERED
2 - San Diego
CFB:Lat
(4)

1 ENCLOSURE

F 175
62 JUN 13 1968

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-94 BY SP5 BIL

100-387107-
NOT RECORDED
180 JUN 6 1968

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

FBI Counterspy Calls City Threats Blackmail

Communists have permeated every strata of American Society, according to Mrs. Julia Brown, who lectured last night at Pacific Beach Junior High School.

Mrs. Brown said in an interview before the speech that her nine years as a counterspy for the Federal Bureau of Investigation qualifies her to talk authoritatively about the Communist party. She said she joined the party in Cleveland.

5 More Lectures

Her speech, and four more to come in San Diego County, was sponsored by TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil), a group organized by members of the John Birch Society.

Mrs. Brown will speak Monday at Marston Junior High, 3799 Clairemont Drive; Tuesday at the Veterans of Foreign Wars Hall, 1090 Oak St., Carlsbad; Thursday at Lillian Rice School, 394 L St., Chula Vista, and Friday at the Veterans War Memorial Hall, 136 N. Chamber St., El Cajon. All appearances are at 8 p.m.

The title of Mrs. Brown's talk is "America Blackmail by Threat of Violence."

She said U.S. taxpayers are being blackmailed by threats of looting and burning. She said she considers the "\$20 billion" asked by the "poor people's march" to be such blackmail.

Mrs. Brown said the recent report of the President's Committee on Civil Disorders should have pinpointed the "kill Whitey" and "we will burn America" threats of extremists as well as racism as the cause for turmoil in the cities.

She objected to the use of taxpayers' money, through antipoverty funds, for projects — an employment program, for instance — operated by civil rights groups.

Decries Subsidy

"The government will not subsidize a Communist organization directly but it will subsidize so-called civil rights organizations and workers," Mrs. Brown said. She said such groups have a high Communist infiltration.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Page A-3

EVENING TRIBUNE
San Diego
California

Date: 5/18/68
Edition: Final Edition
Author:
Editor: Eugene Williams
Title: TACT

Character:
or

Classification: 100
Submitting Office: San Diego

☐ Being Investigated

100-382107-
ENCLOSURE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-92 BY SP3BJL

ENCLOSURE

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Bishop *TB*

DATE: 6-28-68

FROM : M. *[Redacted]*

SUBJECT: *[Redacted]* b7c
[Redacted]
FORREST CITY, ARKANSAS 72335

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

On June 25th the above captioned telephoned the Bureau and spoke to SA *[Redacted]* Crime Research Section. He identified himself *[Redacted]*

[Redacted] Mrs. Julia Brown has been scheduled to speak in his community in the near future and she has been advertised as saying that Dr. Martin Luther King was a communist. She described several other prominent individuals, whom he did not identify, as also being communist. *[Redacted]* said that he was calling to confirm her claim that she was an informant at one time for the FBI.

b7c *[Redacted]* was advised that Mrs. Brown had furnished information to the FBI on a confidential basis. He asked that he be written regarding this matter.

Bufiles contain no information identifiable with *[Redacted]* Mrs. Julia Brown did serve the Bureau from 1951 to 1960 as an informant on subversive activities. During June, 1962, she testified before a public hearing on the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C.

RECOMMENDATION:

The attached letter to *[Redacted]* be approved and forwarded.

Enclosure *sent 7-1-68*
1 - Mr. DeLoach - Enclosure
1 - Mr. Bishop - Enclosure
1 - Mr. Sullivan - Enclosure

JWO'B:nvj (6)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP3BTJ/E

25 JUL 8 1968

CRIME RESEARCH

Ans
11

[REDACTED]
Nashville, Tennessee 37204

b7c

Mr. Tolson
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Bishop
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Tele. Room
Mr. Holmes
Miss Gandy

December 7, 1968

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I should like to know if the claim of Mrs. Julia Brown who "claims to have been a double agent for the FBI" is true.

According to an article in the Nashville Tennessean of December 7, 1968, she said that the U. S. civil rights movement was Communist inspired. She addressed a "packed" crowd for TACT at the Noel Hotel, and claims to have exposed 120 American Communist Party members during her 9-year term with the FBI.

Your information will be appreciated.

Sincerely,

b7c

[REDACTED]

32 DEC 9 1968

EXP. PROC.

REC-64 100-282107-220

EX-100

10 DEC 1968

ack'd
12/11/68
HWT: [unclear]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY 2035 JRL

CORRESPONDENCE

December 19, 1968

100 - 382107 - 221

REC 102

[REDACTED]

Chattanooga, Tennessee 37404

b7C

Dear [REDACTED]

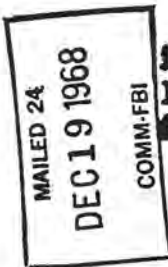
Your letter, with enclosure, was received on December 10th.

In reply to your inquiry, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1961 to 1968. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services.

During June, 1968, she testified before a public hearing of the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover



NOTE: Bufiles contain no information concerning correspondent. His enclosure was an article from the December 18, 1968, issue of "The Chattanooga Times" concerning Mrs. Brown's speech at the American Legion Hall in Chattanooga.

ALA:ekw (3)

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

JAN 17 1969

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP 9 BTJ/L

TES/m

HR
Ala

(11½ acres in Red Bank, ...
see ... of my children and Times.

as

Former FBI Operative Tells Here of Experience With Reds

PA

By JOE GOSSETT

Racial disorders and riots which have plagued the nation's cities in recent years were not spontaneous, but were organized by the Communists, "and I know this from personal experience," Mrs. Julia Brown told an overflow audience at the American Legion Hall here Monday night.

Bible School, who described her as "a combination of Joan of Arc and Paul Revere in one package."

Mrs. Brown said she had joined a supported civil rights organization in 1947, only to learn a few months later that it was nothing more than a Communist front.

Mrs. Brown, author, lecturer and former FBI undercover operative, but who describes herself first of all an anti-Communist Negro American, spoke under auspices of the Chattanooga chapter of TACT (Truth About Civic Turmoil).

"By August 1948 I knew the Communists were not interested in helping the Negro people, they only wanted to use us for their own ends," she asserted, "so I went to the FBI, told them what I knew, and at the request of FBI officials continued to gather

The speaker was introduced by Ike Keay, principal of Bethel

See Page Seven, Column Two

Thr

Th

in :

Am

say

cold

Th

in t

350

prot

Bro

cov

ing

T

pas

me

Co

the

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP8 BTJ/2

THE CHATTANOOGA TIMES, TUESDAY, DECEMBER 10, 1968.



—Times-Post Staff Photo by Steve Wall.

LEGION HALL SPEAKER: Mrs. Julia Brown, center, author and former FBI undercover operative, spoke on the internal Communist menace Monday night at the American Legion Hall. Others, from left, are the Rev. H. H. Battle and Eugene Drake. An overflow audience attended.

WOMAN RECALLS

South Pittsburg Sweetwater Tobacco

R.

PASTORS PICK FT
LECL

m-
th
a;
ai
ai
w.
ur

wl
wc
mi
thi
sh
wh
to
sa;
ge
ist

he

sig
sai
Ch
ist

From Page Three

information for them for nine years."

"In 1962, I testified before the House Un-American Activities Committee, and at that time I gave them the names of more than 120 Communists," she added.

(Mrs. Brown was praised by the HUAC chairman at that time, according to introductory speaker Seay, for "providing us much new and valuable information about the Communists and Communist tactics.")

The former undercover operative leveled a hardhitting attack at the civil rights movement, and described it as "a farce and a sham, and a deliberate attempt to set up a police state in America."

Mrs. Brown was similarly unrestrained in a blast at the Office of Economic Opportunity, the agency which administers the federal government's war on poverty.

"If the Communists ever hit the jackpot with anything," she commented, "it's this so-called war on poverty, and there's plenty to back up this statement."

Despite numerous investigations of various OEO officials which showed conclusive links between these individuals and such groups as Revolutionary Action Movement, which is dedicated to the forceful overthrow of the U.S. government, stated Mrs. Brown, these people still retain their offices.

She noted, for instance, that the estimated 1,800 people who were arrested in the April poverty riots in Chicago had over \$85,000 in their pockets at the time of their arrests.

Mrs. Brown's address was highlighted by other comments as follows:

—The late Dr. Martin Luther King professed to espouse non-violence, but his provocative tactics combined with his refusal to obey what he called unjust laws caused violence to follow him wherever he went.

—It is inevitable that the nation has experienced a breakdown of law and order because the highest court in the land labels the policeman a brute, and at the same time coddles the criminal like a fine, fair-haired lad.

—The Students for a Democratic Society, according to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover, is composed of radicals, anarchists, pacifists and Communists.

—Yet it is this same SDS which is spearheading the student revolts on college campuses throughout the nation.

—In the South, however, the SDS operates under the name of the Southern Students Organizing Committee, "so beware of this crowd."

The speaker unloaded her heaviest oratorical artillery, however, in the barrage she fired at the Rev. Ralph Abernathy.

"You remember that Abernathy led the march on Washington earlier this year, and they all settled down in Resurrection City for their so-called war on poverty," observed Mrs. Brown, "all that is except Abernathy and his staff."

"Toward the end there in June, there were some of those folks from Mississippi and other

SO

In a

here

date

L. W.

appr

Ma

know

ed th

himes

Powe

ager.

Loyd.

Pat

missi

and i

In his

financ

votes.

Bra

eleme

tially

ham,

firm e

had p

withd

receiv

Leo

financ

on th

health

tion

sition

phone

rence

513 c

offici

ment

J. (

worki

hair-t

defea

chi

l

lic

fir

ra

gr

V.

Sto

Piti

S

pub

vac

whk

legi

A

witl

abs

A s

votz

fect

tion.

exp

spok

day.

Th

of th

in th

challe

serve

tration

most

Addi

tion c

that h

pledge

withou

or crew

Many

urban

wipe ou

Compl

range pr

one of th

Loyd's platt

the downtown

project.

City officials here are

to four-year terms. Presen

terms expire in early January.

they ran up a \$20,000 bill.

What's worse, Mrs. Abernathy

and a few other women went

shopping to buy some clothes,

and the cheapest dress any of

them bought came to about \$100

February 5, 1969

REC 82

100-382107-222

San Diego, California 92103

b7c

Dear [REDACTED]

I received your letter on February 3rd. In response to your inquiry, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951-1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services.

During June, 1962, she testified before a public hearing of the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown; however, you may wish to contact Mr. Francis J. McNamara, Director of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, Room 225, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D. C. 20515, regarding your other questions on her testimony before that group and its availability.

With respect to your request for material regarding any connections between communism and the civil rights movement, I am enclosing an excerpt from my testimony before the House Subcommittee on Appropriations on February 23, 1968, wherein you will find data pertinent to your inquiry.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosure

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP3 BTJ/le

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent.

FEB 13 1969

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

Olson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

TECH

[Handwritten signatures and initials]

b7c

62-5-
[REDACTED] b7c
San Diego, California 92103
January 29, 1969

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Is there any information that is a matter of public record showing the degree of involvement of communists in the "civil rights" movement. My sociology teacher steadfastly insists that absolutely no such involvement exists and that any remarks made to the contrary must be supported by fully documented evidence. I am sure that any information provided by your office would constitute acceptable evidence.

I tried to have a book by Julia Brown, I Testify, included in a reading list we were given, and which included authors Ralph Ellison, John H. Griffin, James Baldwin, Dick Gregory, Malcolm X, Michael Harrington, and others. Mrs. Brown's book was judged as insufficiently documented, and my teacher told me that she, personally, was sure that it was all fiction and therefore not acceptable. The fiction on her own list was all right because it was also on college reading lists. I am convinced that Mrs. Brown's book is not fiction. Did she inform the F.B.I. of Communist activities in Ohio? And did she testify for the House Committee on Un-American Activities on June 4, 5, 6, and 7 of 1962? If so, is it possible to get a copy of the proceedings of the Committee for those days.

I know that your office must be very busy with many more important things than my sociology class, but this is very important to me and to the rest of the students. It seems more and more difficult to get at the truth and I, for one, am tired of just sitting in class after class and watching half-truths and outright lies being spoon fed to the students.

Sincerely,
[REDACTED] b7c

REC-821

100-36217-222
14 FEB 6 1969

2ml
7/5/68
cac
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP3BUI/E

CORRESPONDENCE

February 25, 1969

REC 54

100-382107-223

[REDACTED]
Oak Hill, West Virginia 25901

Dear **[REDACTED]**

b7c

I have received your letter of February 17th and appreciate the interest which prompted you to write.

With respect to your question, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

In response to your request, I am enclosing some material on the general topic of communism which I trust will be of help to you. You may also like to read my books, "Masters of Deceit," "A Study of Communism" and "J. Edgar Hoover on Communism." They may be available at your school or local library.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 10

FEB 25 1969

COMM-FBI

Enclosures (3)

Let's Fight Communism Sanely!

Director's Testimony 2-23-68 re Communist, Racial and Hate Groups
Analysis of the 18th National Convention, Communist Party, U. S. A.

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent.

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

MAR 1969 (3)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP3 BTJ/PD

[Handwritten signatures and initials]

100-4417-224
REC-111

b7c
March 4, 1969

Winfield, West Virginia 25313

Dear [REDACTED]

b7c
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-94 BY 503 BTJ/2

I have received your letter of February 26th and want to thank you for your expression of support.

In reply to your inquiries concerning Mrs. Julia Brown, I can tell you she furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

With regard to your other questions, regulations of the Department of Justice relative to the confidential nature of our files preclude my answering all of them; however, I feel the world communist conspiracy and its advocates in the United States continue to pose a basic threat to our country. It is important that our citizens educate themselves about the true nature of this insidious philosophy in order that they will be able to resist its eroding influence. At the same time opposition to communism must be careful and constructive, and kept within the due process of law. It is not enough to be merely against communism. We should exhibit in positive ways the superiority of our form of government over any foreign ideology.

I am enclosing some material I hope will be helpful to you.

MAILED 10

MAR 4 - 1969

COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

lfr
Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

Enclosures (3)

See enclosures and note page two

55 MAR 14 1969

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b7c

 b7C

Enclosures (3)

An Analysis of the New Left: A Gospel of Nihilism

Director's testimony 2-23-68 re communist, racial and hate groups

**Director's testimony before National Commission on Causes & Prevention
of Violence**

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent.

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. DeLoach	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Bishop	
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
Mr. Felt	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Sullivan	
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	
Miss Gandy	

Winfield, West Virginia 25213
February 26, 1969

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
The Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

On February 15, 1969, a middle aged Negro lady, Mrs. Julia Brown, spoke in the Greenbriar Room of the Heart of Town Motor Inn in Charleston, West Virginia. The topic of her talk was Communism. In her talk she stated that for nine years, from 1951 to 1960 she worked for the F.B.I. as a counter-agent in the Communists Party in Cleveland, Ohio and in 1962 she testified before a hearing telling the names of over one hundred of the hundreds of Communists in that city. She also told many other interesting things about the Communists and their workings in the United States.

My inquiry to you is as follows: Do you know this woman? Did she work for the F.B.I.? Was she a member of the Communists Party for the F.B.I.? Did she testify uncovering Communists in Cleveland, Ohio? Are Civil Rights groups, college campus unrests infiltrated or dominated by Communists? Was the student riots during the Democratic Convention led by Communists? What do you believe is the extent if the threat of the Communist Party to the United States? I would appreciate your answers and documented proof if it is available on the above questions.

My reasons for asking these questions are because I am a conservative American interested in keeping our country free and safe to live in. Also I am taking among other courses one in Racial and Minority Group Relationships, which is taught on a very liberal level by those who would like to say that Communists do not exist in this country. Anything else that you could send me about Communists in this country would be most appreciated.

Thank you for your time and interest and I would like to say that you still have the support of millions of Americans.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-94 BY SP3BJJ/L

Very sincerely yours

CORRESPONDENCE

March 10, 1969

REG

18741
100-282107-224X

Cincinnati, Ohio 45238

Dear [REDACTED]

b7C

In reply to your letter, with enclosures, which I received on March 6th, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1961 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning Mrs. Brown.

In response to your inquiry, in January, 1966, news media reported that the John Birch Society had formed a group called TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil). You may wish to know the FBI has never investigated the John Birch Society, and it is contrary to my policy to furnish the type of evaluation you requested.

I am enclosing some material on communism which I hope will be of assistance to you. You may wish to read my books, "Masters of Deceit," "A Study of Communism," and "J. Edgar Hoover on Communism," which were written to help readers gain an insight into the true nature of communist activities in this country and abroad. They may be available at your local library.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 3

MAR 10 1969

COMM-FBI

Enclosures (2)

Let's Fight Communism Sanely!

Director's testimony 2/23/68 re communist, racial and hate groups

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Her enclosures are a copy of the "Butler County American," a flyer of The Network of Patriotic

JBT:llk (3)

NOTE CONTINUED PAGE TWO

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.10.96 BY SP5BJ/C

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

5 MAR 20 1969

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b7C

[REDACTED] b7c

NOTE CONTINUED: Letter Writers, a notice of the Let Freedom Ring telephone message program, and an application for membership in TACT.

TRUE COPY

b7c

Cin. O. 45238

Director, Federal Bureau
of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir,

Recently I attended a talk sponsored by a local TACT committee (Truth about civil turmoil). It was given by a Mrs. Julia Brown who said she was, for 9 years, a member of the communist party as an undercover agent for the FBI. Her talk - if true - removes my apathetic tendencies & inspires me to fight communism. At the same time, self-knowledge about my impetuous nature makes me realize this must be done one step at a time or I'll wind up steeped in extremism. Hence, this letter.

Mr. Hoover, sir, can you help me? We were given all this literature at the meeting, some of which I am including with this letter. The Butler County American & The Network of Patriotic Letterwriters both seem to make tremendous sense. But, if all these things are true - the paper, Mrs. Brown & the 'Let Freedom Ring' messages (the last one concerned Mr. Yost - our new ambassador to the U.N.) - then this country is so far gone there's nothing much a loyal American can do to put things right again.

Also, what about this TACT committee? From what I heard, it is comparatively new, but growing in membership. But I don't know if I agree with what they suggest regarding civil turmoil. I know a great deal of it is communist infiltrated; but ALL of it? This is what they seem to imply. And somehow, I just can't believe Martin Luther King & Fr. Groppi are outright communists.

Can you give me any advice as to the advisability of joining this particular group. If it's not a good idea then please, what can an individual do and how to turn the tide of communism & show Russia they had better stay on their own side of the border?

17C
3-7-69
JW

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP5BVR

Thank you so much for any help or advice.

Yours sincerely

b7c

Cin. O.

P.S. There is one thing Mrs. Brown said above all others that I must find the truth about. Quote 'The John Birch Society is the most effective anti-communist organization in America! Unquote I could hardly believe my ears!

WESTERN HILLS TACT COMMITTEE STATEMENT
OF PRINCIPLES

We pledge allegiance to the Constitution of the United States of America; we believe that the Constitutional Republic which it established is the most nearly perfect form of government yet devised.

We believe that civil turmoil threatens the welfare and the safety of all citizens of this community; we further believe that the real progress and positive accomplishments that have been made in an atmosphere of freedom and responsibility will wither and die if civil turmoil continues to spread bitterness and distrust.

We urge responsible citizens in this community to:

1. Demand strict enforcement of laws designed to protect citizens and property from the destructive forces of civil turmoil;
2. Support and encourage law enforcement personnel in the performance of their assigned tasks**and as a corollary, to prevent harassment or interference with them as they carry out their duties;
3. Insist on prompt investigation of any forces encouraging civil civil turmoil, and equally prompt exposure of subversives and criminals involved in such activity;
4. Maintain careful and thorough watch over taxpayers' funds to make certain that no public money is being misused to finance or support any activity or individual involved in civil turmoil.

We believe in the desire of the vast majority of citizens to lead constructive, law-abiding lives, in peace and harmony with their neighbors, regardless of ethnic, religious, or other differences.

We pledge to inaugurate educational efforts to help our fellow citizens learn the TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL TURMOIL-because we believe that only sufficient understanding of these issues can defeat the forces promoting unrest and keep our nation strong and free.

- Please send me more information about the TACT Comm.
- Please notify me in regards to the next TACT meeting.
- I wish to donate \$_____ to the TACT Comm.

NAME _____ ADDRESS _____
CITY _____ STATE _____ ZIP _____

100-382107-224X
18741

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY 930U/L

ENCLOSURE

1-11-44-1
100-382107-2248



☆ REALIZATION ☆

I am an American Citizen.
 I am a free man in a free country.
 I am being threatened by Godless communism.
 I must defend myself or submit to slavery.

I know that communist leaders plan to slaughter 60,000,000 of us.
 I know they are Atheists, Godless and soulless.
 I know they intend to deprive me of whatever possessions I have even my home.
 I know they intend to take my business from me.
 I know they will take away free speech, free press and right of assembly.
 I know they will destroy all social organizations.
 I know they will destroy all labor unions.
 I know there will be no unemployment — as all workers will be slaves.
 I know they intend to destroy my church.
 I know they will destroy my school system.
 I know they will take my children and teach them as they wish.
 I know they will break up my home and family life.
 I know mothers will be deprived of the pleasure of raising their children.
 I know they will cause me to live under a reign of terror and fear.
 I know there will be no constitutional rights to protect me.

How do I know all these things? Simply because the communists have said so in their Manifesto and have done all of these things in the many countries they have taken over.
 I know I want no part of such a life.
 I know there will be no Abraham Lincoln to free us, if we fall to communism.
 I will fight communism and those leaders who are guiding us toward it.
SO HELP ME GOD.

COPIES AVAILABLE 1 CENT EACH
 THE NETWORK OF PATRIOTIC LETTERWRITERS
 BOX 2003-D PASADENA, CALIFORNIA

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 4-10-96 BY SP5 BTM/ML

WE INVITE YOUR SUBSCRIPTION

NOW is the time to arm for the greatest battle of our lives! To educate ourselves and others and to know the ground whereon we must stand will require wide distribution of literature such as The Network of Patriotic Letter Writers circulates.

We urge you and your friends to subscribe now to our monthly service which provides letter writing suggestions and documented information on current developments. Price--\$2.00 per year.

Also, order our comprehensive packet of recent Releases--\$1.00.

PLEASE SEND ME NETWORK FOR 1 YEAR-\$2.00

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY _____ STATE _____

THE NETWORK OF PATRIOTIC LETTER WRITERS
BOX 2003D, PASADENA, CALIFORNIA, 91105.

100-382107-224

— FIGHT COMMUNISM —

"LET FREEDOM RING"

NOW HEARD IN 150 CITIES

JUST DIAL AND LISTEN
24 HRS. 7 DAYS A WK.

PHONE 793-1731

ADDRESS BOX 43112 CIN. OHIO 45243

Non Proliferation Treaty

(Cont. from page 1)

are free world nations: Canada, West Germany, Japan, Italy, Spain, Norway, Sweden, Belgium, the Netherlands, Switzerland, Israel, South Africa, Nationalist China.

Neither the United States nor the remainder of the free world has reason to fear that any of these nations would misuse nuclear weapons. On the other side of the coin, these nations need nuclear weapons to protect themselves against the only major aggressive nations—the U.S.S.R. and Red China.

To ratify the nonproliferation treaty is to keep our friends disarmed.

At the same time, we do not need fear that without the treaty Russia will engage in "proliferation" by giving nuclear weapons to her European satellites. The Soviets don't even trust the satellites to have the most modern conventional weapons. Czechoslovakia would be free today if she had possessed nuclear land mines a year ago—the Russians never would have dared invade. If Poland and Romania had similar weapons they could mine their borders, prevent the Russians from sending in any more troops, and make hostages of the Soviet forces in the satellite states. No, the Russians won't engage in any "proliferation" except the continued stockpiling of their own nuclear weapons, which we may be sure they will do regardless of any treaties.

These facts show clearly why Russia is in favor of the non-proliferation treaty, and demonstrate as convincingly why this country should not ratify the treaty.

The United States is over-extended, having promised to help nations all over the world to protect themselves against aggression. Why should not the peoples of Western Europe be able to protect themselves through the possession of nuclear weapons? Would we prefer to send more United States armies to help them in case they are attacked?

Why should not the Nationalist Chinese have nuclear bombs with which to keep Red China from destroying them, now that the Red Chinese have such weapons?

The non-proliferation treaty would help our enemies and keep our friends disarmed. It's a bad deal, a deadly bad deal, for us. Citizens should write to their senators and tell them so.

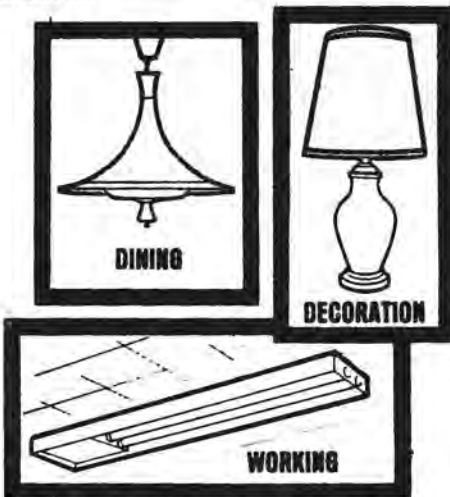
Reprinted from HOLSTON TRIBUNE

Damon Runyon, famed author and journalist, "covered" the story first-hand when the U. S. Army sought Pancho Villa in Mexico.

Old English refers to the period before 1100.

"If our car gets much older," said the long-suffering motorist, "they'll start issuing it upper and lower plates."

Inventor Thomas Alva Edison died in 1931 at the age of 84.



An AntiCommunist Negro Declares: "I Too Have A Dream"

Author, Lecturer, and F.B.I. Undercover Operative

MRS. JULIA BROWN

sounds a solemn warning of the dangers facing this country — and offers a positive program for all Americans who want to build a safer, freer, prouder Nation.

Mrs. Julia Brown is well-known to several million Americans for her fervent opposition to this country's enemies. Years ago she was deceived into joining the Communist Party. She quickly learned, however, that Communism is the greatest enemy our country faces.

She took this new-found knowledge to the F.B.I., which asked her to rejoin that diabolical conspiracy and report on its activities. For nine years Mrs. Brown listened, learned, and reported to the authorities. In 1962 she testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, exposing more than 100 Red agents and revealing "much new and useful information" on Communist activities.

But her efforts on behalf of freedom didn't end with her testimony. During the past seven years, this outstanding Negro woman has addressed audiences all across this country. Several thousand Americans have read her stirring autobiography, *I Testify*. Tens of thousands have heard her speech, "The Communist Connections of Martin Luther King," and several thousand copies of this talk have been distributed.

If you are concerned by today's headlines, if you wonder what is wrong and what you can do to help, don't miss this engagement. Bring your friends and neighbors to hear Mrs. Julia Brown at

Have You Seen The GREEN BERETS?



Western Hills High School

2111 Ferguson Road

Wednesday,

February 12-8:00P.M.

Donation: \$1.00

Sponsored by

The Western Hills TACT Committee

Phone: 241-3982

AND

Pleasant Ridge School

7815 Montgomery Road

Friday,

February 14-8:30P.M.

Donation: \$1.00

Sponsored by

The Eastern Hills TACT Committee

P.O. Box 27096 Cincinnati, Ohio 45227

LIGHT sets the stage

Dramatize the textures and colors of furniture fabrics, rugs, walls and draperies with new portable lamps.

Show off your fine china, crystal and silver with a pull-down lighting fixture centered over the table.

A fluorescent lighting fixture makes seeing easier, less tiring and more pleasant in the kitchen, laundry or shop.

Spotlight dangers that hide in the dark.

An outdoor light discourages prowlers helps prevent accidents on steps and sidewalk.

See newest Lamps and Lighting Fixtures... CG&E's downtown Cincinnati Lobby... Fourth and Main... where stage make up secrets are revealed by experts from Cincinnati's Playhouse in the Park.

WIN in the "LIGHT Sets the Stage" Contest, too!

THE CINCINNATI GAS & ELECTRIC COMPANY

GOLD STAR CHILI Coney Islands

Chili Plain Chili Bean Also 2-3-4 & 5 Way Chili Complete Carry-Out Service

Open Mon.-Thurs. 9 A.M. to 10:30 P.M. Fri. & Sat. 9 A.M. to 2 A.M.

5080 Pleasant Ave., Fairfield Ph. 693-5111

March 20, 1969

EC-15

b2

100-382107-225X

EX 100

Jackson, Michigan 49203

b7C

Dear

In reply to the inquiry in your letter of March 17th, with enclosure, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

- 1 - Cleveland - Enclosure
- 1 - Detroit - Enclosure

NOTE: Bufiles contain nothing identifiable concerning correspondent.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP8BUT

LMG:llk (5)

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

MAY 23 1969

TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Jackson, Michigan 49203 Telephone

CORRESPONDENCE

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. DeLoach _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Bishop _____
Mr. Casper _____
Mr. Callahan _____
Mr. Conrad _____
Mr. Felt _____
Mr. Gale _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Sullivan _____
Mr. Tavel _____
Mr. Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Miss Holmes _____
Miss Gandy _____

MAR 19 1969

30

we

-225

100-382107-22

b2

Wp

1-ENCLOSURE

Jackson Citizen Print
March 16, 1969



MRS. JULIA BROWN

Ex-FBI Undercover Agent To Speak About Red Threat

Mrs. Julia Brown, author, lecturer and critic of the civil rights movement, has been scheduled to speak here Thursday at 8 p.m. in the Jackson Community College Cortland Building Auditorium.

Mrs. Brown's appearance is sponsored by the Jackson County TACT Committee (Truth About Civil Turmoil.)

For nine years, Mrs. Brown was an undercover operative for the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Cleveland. She

testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in 1962, naming more than 100 residents of the Cleveland area as Communist agents.

Since that time, Mrs. Brown has toured the country giving speeches about her experiences. A Negro, she warns, "The Communists are not interested in helping Negroes, but are only using us and the so-called civil rights movement to advance their own goal of world conquest."

She has written an autobiography entitled "I Testify."

Mrs. Brown's speech will be entitled, "I, Too, Have a Dream." Advance tickets are available from TACT committee members at \$1 each or by calling PO 4-2347 or PO 4-0556. Tickets at the door will be \$1.50 each.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP3BT/V6

62

[REDACTED]

1/2

Mr. Gale

3/24/69

W. V. Cleveland

REDACTED - WHITE HOUSE

My memorandum of 2/24/69 (attached) advised you were conducting an investigation of [REDACTED]

Julia Brown, a former informant of the Cleveland Office (1961 - 1968) furnished information indicating [REDACTED] attended a founding meeting of the Provisional Organizing Committee for a Marxist-Leninist Communist Party, a communist splinter group, held in New York City 11/28-30/68, and another meeting of this organization in Cleveland, Ohio, in February, 1969. She said an individual referred to only as [REDACTED] not otherwise known to her, attended these meetings. [REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] recognized the man and picture as [REDACTED] at the aforementioned meetings.

Mrs. Brown's informant reports contain no information that anyone named [REDACTED] or fitting [REDACTED] description attended the 1961 or 1968 [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] from approximately [REDACTED] [REDACTED] was not in the U. S. on 11/28-30/68. It is apparent he is not identical with the individual mentioned by Julia Brown. Accordingly, the information furnished by her has not been incorporated in the summary on [REDACTED]

Attached for [REDACTED] is a letter transmitting a [REDACTED] of the completed investigation [REDACTED] consisting of interviews with persons not [REDACTED] available, to the White House.

54 APR 4 - 1969

- 1 - Mr. Brown
- 1 - Mr. DeLoach
- 1 - Mr. Mohr
- 1 - Mr. Callahan
- CHL: [REDACTED]

NOT RECORDED
87 APR 8 1969

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 1-10-96 BY 105012

b7C

An Anti-Communist Negro Declares:

"I TOO HAVE A DREAM"

Author, Lecturer, and F.B.I. Undercover Operative MRS. JULIA BROWN sounds a solemn warning of the dangers facing this country — and offers a positive program for all Americans who want to build a safer, freer, prouder Nation.



Mrs. Julia Brown is well-known to several million Americans for her fervent opposition to this country's enemies. Years ago she was deceived into joining the Communist Party. She quickly learned, however, that Communism is the greatest enemy our country faces.

She took this new-found knowledge to the F.B.I., which asked her to rejoin that diabolical conspiracy and report on its activities. For nine years Mrs. Brown listened, learned, and reported to the authorities. In 1962 she testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, exposing more than 100 Red agents and revealing "much new and useful information" on Communist activities.

But her efforts on behalf of freedom didn't end with her testimony. During the past seven years, this outstanding Negro woman has addressed audiences all across this country. Several thousand Americans have read her stirring autobiography, *I Testify*. Tens of thousands have heard her speech, "The Communist Connections of Martin Luther King," and several thousand copies of this talk have been distributed.

If you are concerned by today's headlines, if you wonder what is wrong and *what you can do to help*, don't miss this engagement. Bring your friends and neighbors to hear Mrs. Julia Brown at —

Osborne Hall — Malone College

Friday, April 18th — 8:01 P.M.

Donation \$1.50

Students \$1.00

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP5BJD/R

Sponsored by

**The Stark County Committee
To Support Your Local Police**

1538-22nd St. N.W. Canton

Phone 452-2336

ENCLOSURE

226

**I AGREE WITH YOUR PROGRAM TO SUPPORT OUR LOCAL
POLICE - AND KEEP THEM INDEPENDENT:**

- ☐ Please send me more information about the Support Your Local Police Committee, including your Statement of Principles and an application for membership.
- ☐ Please have a member of the Committee call on me to discuss the Support Your Local Police Committee and my possible participation in its activity.
- ☐ Keep up the good work. Enclosed is \$_____ in support of your program.

NAME

ADDRESS

CITY

STATE

ZIP

***Support Your Local Police --
and Keep Them Independent!***

is a local committee formed by local citizens who are deeply concerned by the recent developments in this country that have imposed new and dangerous burdens on our local police. We realize that they are under attack as never before. They need and deserve our help. Our primary goals are:

1. To accept our responsibilities to our local police, to defend them against unjust attacks, make them proud and secure in their vital profession, and to offer them our support in word and deed wherever possible.
2. To help expose the methods and purposes of these forces which intend to destroy all law and order and to weaken, demoralize and discourage our law enforcement officials.
3. To remind all public officials that their first and most solemn responsibility is to protect the lives and property of the individuals in this area.

We are working to create more understanding of the problems and threats our police face. We hope you will join with us in this crucial undertaking!

1538-22nd St. N.W.
Canton

TRUE COPY

May 1, 1969

Dear Sir,

I recently attended a lecture sponsored by the Support Your Local Police Committee of Stark County (Ohio). The speaker was Mrs. Julia Brown. She spoke on her experiences as a communist for the FBI (Cleveland, Ohio I believe) and also on communist involvement in the Civil Rights Movement. As I seem to be a 'Doubting Thomas', I would like to know if Mrs. Brown was really a communist for the F. B. I.

I have also come in contact with material from the John Birch Society. I am very interested in this organization and would like to know the attitude of your office on the John Birch Society. I know very little about it except that they are trying to fight communism. This seems fine to me, but as I am inexperienced in such matters, I am somewhat skeptical.

I hope I am not out of line in asking your opinion. Any literature or advice you could give me would be greatly appreciated. Thank you.

Sincerely,

REC 107

North Canton, Ohio

44720 15 MAY 8 1969

J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I.
Washington D.C.

b7C

17C
5-6-69
JAC

XEROX
MAY 9 1969

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 9-10-94 BY SP3BDC

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

Ex-FBI Agent Says Reds Using Rights Movement

By WILLIAM V. MERRIMAN

A Cleveland Negro woman who once was a Communist undercover agent for the FBI charged here Friday night the U.S. civil rights movement is controlled and used by Communists.

"The Communists are using the Negro as a tool to advance their plans for world domination," Mrs. Julia Brown told 200 persons attending a program sponsored by the Stark County Committee to Support Your Local Police at Malone College's Osborne Hall.

ATTACKING non violent protest of the late Dr. Martin Luther King and Ralph Aber-

nathy, Dr. King's successor as head of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC), Mrs. Brown declared the organization's planned civil disobedience has engendered a climate of lawlessness now rampant in the country.

"Nonviolence of Dr. King was provocative to the extreme and violence followed him everywhere," she said.

Mrs. Brown declined to comment on questions from the audience on whether Dr. King was a Communist himself, but said he did have Communist affiliations and attended a Red training school. Documentation of these affiliations, she added, can be found in records of U.S. House Un-American Activities Committee hearing from 1963 to 1965.

TODAY'S civil rights leaders, she said, are not leaders of Negroes, but rather a handful of trash, black and white.

Mrs. Brown recalled she first became involved in Communist organizations after joining a civil rights group in 1947. At the FBI's direction, she became an undercover operative in 1951 and continued until 1960.

She attacked desegregation of schools as a guise for implying that Negro teachers in Negro schools are inferior.

She called campus revolts Communist-inspired. When student activists say they want to destroy existing institutions to build a better America, they really mean a Communist America, she added.

SHE CHARGED the U.S. Supreme Court with scrapping the Constitution and claimed the federal government is aiding communism with the antipov-erty war and federal grants for local police. The grants, she said, will lead to a federal police force which could turn into a Gestapo squad.

Her dream for America, she concluded, is for a strong belief in God, limited government and individual responsibility.

Representatives of several police departments in Stark County were introduced before the lecture. The county committee

*orig returned
cong Bow
A den*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-94 BY SP3 BTW

b7c

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am enclosing an article about Mrs. Julia Brown and here statements made during a speaking engagement at the Lutheran School in Danville, Illinois. I am greatly concerned about her reference to the National Council of Churches helping to promote communism in the United States. Would you please advise as to the advisability of supporting such an organization if this is true. By this article it would appear that the Federal Bureau of Investigation is stating that this organization is definitely communist. If so I would not like to think that I am supporting them in any way. Please help me in this way, because I love my country and I certainly would not want to support its overthrow in anyway.

b7c

b7c

ST-140
REC-56

100 - 382107-250

CORRESPONDENCE



Mrs. Julia Brown, center, author, lecturer and critic of the civil rights movement, was introduced at a meeting at Immanuel Lutheran School last night by State's Attorney John Unger, right. At left is Richard Barnes, local chairman of TACT, which sponsored Mrs. Brown's speech.

Speaker Urges Action Against Nation's Problems

By STEVE FORSYTH
C-N Staff Writer

"I'm just plain mad about the goings on in our country today," said Julia Brown as she exhorted her audience at Immanuel Lutheran School last night to stop being just listeners and begin doing something about the nation's problems.

Mrs. Brown lectured to the crowd of more than 200 as a leader of Truth About Civil

Turmoil (TACT), a national organization dedicated to exposing communism in the United States.

She has a background of nine years of service with the Federal Bureau of Investigation as an inside spy on communist organizations in Cleveland, Ohio. She mistakenly became involved with what she called a communist-front organization, and when she discovered what it was, told the FBI, who persuaded her to remain in the organization and report activity to them. In 1961 she exposed her position as she testified for three days on her experiences of the previous nine years.

Mrs. Brown said the problems with this country today are due to lack of involvement by concerned persons. She said "No other nation tolerates its enemies as much as the United States does."

Mrs. Brown disparaged many organizations such as the SDS, the National Council of Churches, several black organizations, and many educational institutions which she feels are promoting communism in America. She also believes that the mass media do not communicate the complete story to the public.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-04 BY SP5BUE

D

Mi
N
of S
of I
13.
Si
Pet
mor
Ohi
McI
Apa
Si
Dar
Will
Pfit
St
Mrs
Pet
Mau
Gi
10 a
Cem
New
Met
Barr
is in

Fi
Te

Ec

RO
depa
fire
all er
Al
Equi

pres
usag
brea
in h
used
fam
equi
Ed
ed f
eigh
with
tanh
app
and
the
No
for
stati

Ci
Li

G
in f
Me
beir
rec
ear
a p
skir
Oal
util
&
Ho
cou
Hov
an

Sorosis Club Hears Americanism Program

With communications from J. Edgar Hoover, FBI director, and Julia Brown's I Testify—My Years as an FBI Undercover Agent, as her main material sources, Mrs. John G. Woody gave Sorosis Club members their Americanism program on Thursday in the home of Mrs. John R. Cox Jr., 1515 Crescent Drive.

Business

Business preceding the program was in charge of Mrs. W. J. Beaver, vice president, and it was mainly concerned with club assignments for the Forum Fair during the weekend. Club members volunteered to be at the fair during certain hours covering the entire Fair period, and also to supply homemade pies and cakes and a doorprize as assigned.

As treasurer, Mrs. Cox presented the budget as worked out by her, Mrs. A. Levy, and Mrs. Pat Gerald, and it was adopted unanimously.

Blood Bank

Mrs. Audrey Ballew reported for Mrs. Frank Grevelle on work which has been done toward the club's project to bring Simmons Memorial Hospital's blood bank file up to date.

Members volunteered to work on file cards during the coming week and Mrs. Grevelle reported getting 35 cards signed at a Rotary Club meeting which she and Mrs. Ballew attended. Plans for circulating forms at Nolan County's major industries were discussed.

A County - City Library donation to memorialize Joe Bob Nuckels of Chillicothe, brother of Mrs. Pat Gerald. Mr. Nuckels died Friday night in Vernon.

Creed

To open her program, Mrs. Woody asked members to repeat the American's Creed from their yearbook.

She then used the final phrase of the Creed, "...to defend it (my country) against all enemies," as the springboard for her program proper, pointing out that Communism presents most serious threats to this government today.

FBI Letter

Mrs. Woody explained that in preparing her program on Jul-

into becoming a card-bearing Communist Party member, Mrs. Brown was horrified, and it was then she went to the FBI. Later the FBI asked her to restate herself in the party and act as an undercover agent.

Chapters in the book are devoted to Paul Robeson, the Rosenbergs, Red recruitment, false fronts, Millions for Moscow, and other facets of Communism with which the author became familiar during her years as a member of the party.

Negroes Prime

The book tells how the Communist Party regards Negroes as prime targets for membership, how sexual promiscuity between races is encouraged, how campuses are infiltrated and used, as is recruitment within labor management. Every party member is a recruiter," the author declares. They have infiltrated every conceivable sphere of activity," Mrs. Brown points out. Youth groups, radio, television, motion pictures, churches, schools, educational and cultural groups, national minority groups.

False Fronts

In her review, Mrs. Woody listed some of the false front groups as given by Mrs. Brown in her book.

These include: Civil Rights Congress. . . Ohio Committee for the Protection of the Foreign Born. . . Sojourners for Truth and Justice. . . The Ohio Progress Party. . . National Negro Labor Council. . . Women's International Strike for Peace. . .

To close her discussion, Mrs. Woody read portions of A Statement on Communism" by J. Edgar Hoover, mailed to her by him in his prompt reply to her October letter.

Hoover

The Party is intensifying its campaign to infiltrate and subvert the institutions of our society. . . In the civil rights field, the Party is becoming bolder. It rejoices in social unrest, riots, and demonstrations. . . The Party is now encouraging its members to become candidates for political office. . .

It is eagerly trying to reach the hearts, minds, and souls of our young people. . . Never be-

BY KAVANAGH and VERNON GREENE

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 3/17/70

FROM : SAC, TAMPA (100-0)

SUBJECT: MRS. JULIA BROWN,
FORMER FBI INFORMANT

For information of the Bureau, there are being transmitted herewith copy of a form letter distributed by the Bay Area TACT Committee (TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL TURMOIL COMMITTEE), concerning the talk to be given on 3/18/70, by the captioned individual. This form letter was made available by Sheriff DON GENUING (NA), Pinellas County, Florida.

2 - Bureau (Enc. 1) (RM)
2 - Tampa
(1 - 94-0-61)
JFS:lp
(4)

EX-103

REC- 56

100-382107-232

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP3 BTW
353304

MAR 18

INT. SEC.

F 315
70 MAR 27 1970

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

An Anti-Communist Negro Declares:

"I TOO HAVE A DREAM"

Author, Lecturer, and F.B.I. Undercover Operative **MRS. JULIA BROWN** sounds a solemn warning of the dangers facing this country — and offers a positive program for all Americans who want to build a safer, freer, prouder Nation.



Mrs. Julia Brown is well-known to several million Americans for her fervent opposition to this country's enemies. Years ago she was deceived into joining the Communist Party. She quickly learned, however, that Communism is the greatest enemy our country faces.

She took this new-found knowledge to the F.B.I., which asked her to rejoin that diabolical conspiracy and report on its activities. For nine years Mrs. Brown listened, learned, and reported to the authorities. In 1962 she testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, exposing more than 100 Red agents and revealing "much new and useful information" on Communist activities.

But her efforts on behalf of freedom didn't end with her testimony. During the past seven years, this outstanding Negro woman has addressed audiences all across this country. Several thousand Americans have read her stirring autobiography, *I Testify*. Tens of thousands have heard her speech, "The Communist Connections of Martin Luther King," and several thousand copies of this talk have been distributed.

If you are concerned by today's headlines, if you wonder what is wrong and *what you can do to help*, don't miss this engagement. Bring your friends and neighbors to hear Mrs. Julia Brown at —

Gulfport Community Center Auditorium

5730 Shore Drive South, Gulfport, Florida

(Take 58th Street So. to Boca Ciega Bay and Gulfport Beach)

Wednesday, March 18, 1970 - 8:00 P.M.

Donation \$1.00 Advance — \$1.50 at the Door

SPONSORED BY

Bay Area TACT Committee

P. O. Box 662

— St. Petersburg, 33731

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP3BJS/E

TACT COMMITTEE
GULFPORT AREA
(TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE)
P. O. BOX 3342 GULFPORT, FLA. 33540



When are we going to Vietnam - And why not?

Sheriff Don Gennung
Pinellas County Sheriff's Dept.
St. Petersburg-Clearwater Int'l Airport
Clearwater, Fla. 33515

Bay Area T A C T Committee
presents

MRS. JULIA BROWN

Former Undercover FBI Operative

"I TOO HAVE A DREAM"

Wednesday, March 18, 1970 — 8:00 p.m.
GULFPORT COMMUNITY CENTER AUDITORIUM
Bayshore Drive & 58th Street So., Gulfport

Donation: \$1.00 Advance
or \$1.50 at the Door

No 471

COMPLIMENTARY C

REC- 89

233

April 1, 1970

████████████████████
St. Petersburg, Florida 33712

b7C

Dear ██████████

In reply to your letter of March 23rd, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. During June, 1963, she testified before a public hearing of the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning her.

With respect to your other inquiry, in January, 1966, news media reported that the John Birch Society had formed a group called TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil). The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society, and I am unable to furnish the data you requested.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP3 BJO/B

TGB/a

NOTE: There is no record of correspondent in Bufiles

DMW:cap

(3) 242

55 APR 15 1970

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Walters _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

genfrank
b7C

smu

b7c

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Recently I attended a local meeting of a chapter of T. A. C. T (Truth About Civil Turmoil) and heard a Mrs. Julia Brown speak. This woman claims to have been an operative of yours in the Communist Party, and now is offering "a positive program for all Americans who want to build a safer, freer, prouder nation."

My question is twofold; Was Mrs. Brown ever a representative of yours in the Communist Party and is there a difference between an F.B.I Operative and F.B.I Agent? Have there been investigations into these so- called TACT organizations to determine their degree of Americanism?

An an interested American, I wish to thank you
for whatever attention you give this matter.

Yours truly,

REC- 89

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP5 BTJ/EL
355504

b7C

5 APR 3 1970

4-1-70

11/11/11 cab

FBI

Date: 4/22/70

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)

Via AIRTEL _____
(Priority)

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, NEWARK [REDACTED] b2

JULIA BROWN

The 4/21/70, issue of "The Daily Home News," a New Brunswick, New Jersey, daily newspaper, carried an article entitled, "Ex-Undercover Agent to Speak."

It pointed out that JULIA BROWN, a former undercover agent in the COMMUNIST PARTY for the FBI, will speak on 5/4/70, at the Somerville, New Jersey, High School during which time she will give her views on the cause and cure of the civil turmoil in the U. S.

The article also pointed out that BROWN would devote part of her talk to her assertion that the communists are not interested in helping Negroes but are only using them and civil rights movement to advance their own goal of world conquest.

According to this article, BROWN is being sponsored by the Somerset County (New Jersey) Tact Committee.

Above is for information of Bureau.

REC 107

100-382107-231
100-382107-

APR 23 1970

2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Newark
PJB/ksh

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-10-96 BY SP5BJ/B

INT. SEC.

55 MAY 5 1970

Approved: PW B Sent _____ M Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

4-27-70

TRUE COPY

Dear, Mr. Hoover

I have just read your book Masters of Deceit & I found it very sobering & enlightening. Ever since world war II, I have been worried about our weakening strength & patriotism in the United States & weakening prestige in foreign affairs. Reading your book has ferified my feelings. I know you are a very busy man. But I just had to know from you. A short time ago I joined the John Birch Society. The reason I had to know what was wrong with this country. The J. B. S. seemed to make the sense that went along with my thinking, the J. B. S introduced your book to me. As you must know the J. B. S builds you as one of the most trusted & patriotic men in our countries History whether it be the fight against communism or crime. I don't know what you think of the J. B. S, but I do know that it has opened my eyes to the commist conspiracy in the country & world.

The J. B. S sent me a pamphlet through the mail. Entitled: An Anti communist negro makes this appeal Please Don't Help Glorify Martin Luther King by Mrs. Julia Brown.

Now every news media tells us what a great American he was etc.. Whether it be radio T. V. newspapers movies magazines etc.

I also read Dan Smoots Invisable Government. Now I have purchased numbers of Mrs Julia Browns pamphlets & Dan Smoots Inv. Govt. to pass around to my friends & neighbors for read only to find out that 9 out of ten people do not beleive them. That is my problem Brown & Smoot both said they worked for the F. B. I. , but I don't want to put you the spot knowing you are still in office makes it difficult. "Sir" if you could just "varify" for me that these people are on our side & are telling the truth. Beleive me you would save me from being incorrect.

Thank you sincerely for your valuable time.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 4-11-96 BY SP3 BT/ADP.S. Please forgive my terrible wrighting & English

100-382107-

NOT RECORDED

102 MAY 4 1970

Vernon Conn.

TRUE COPY

06086

b7c

ORIGINAL FILED IN

April 26, 1970

100-312101

[REDACTED]
Ternon, Connecticut 06086

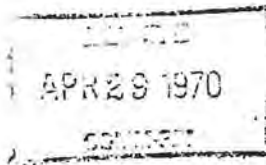
Dear [REDACTED]

b7c

I received your letter on April 27th and appreciate your comments concerning my book, "Masters of Deceit."

In reply to your inquiry, Mr. Howard D. Gurnea was employed with the FBI as a Special Agent from March 22, 1948, until June 18, 1951, when he voluntarily resigned. His personal ventures as well as his opinions and comments since he left this Bureau are strictly his own, and it is not possible for me to comment on these in any way whatsoever.

Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1959. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. During June, 1961, she testified before a public hearing of the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further concerning her.



Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: There is no record of correspondent in Bufiles.

MSR:ajh (3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP3BJR

58 MAY 11 1970

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

- Tolson _____
- DeLoach _____
- Mohr _____
- Bishop _____
- Casper _____
- Callahan _____
- Conrad _____
- Felt _____
- Gale _____
- Rosen _____
- Sullivan _____
- Tavel _____
- Trotter _____

ORIGINAL FILED IN

238

January 20, 1971

100-382107-238

REC-42 + 34 21190 - 1

b7C

Informant

b7C

ST-103

Nassau Broadcasting Company
211 Witherspoon Street
Princeton, New Jersey 08540

Dear

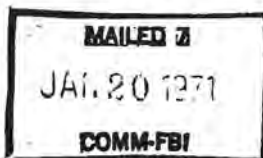
b7C

In reply to your letter, with enclosure, which was received on January 18th, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

With respect to your other inquiry, in January, 1966, news media reported that the John Birch Society had formed a group called TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil). The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society, and I am unable to furnish the data you requested.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP5BVC

1 - Newark - Enclosure

Tolson _____
Sullivan _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Brennan, C.D. _____
Callahan _____
Casper _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Tavel _____
Walters _____
Soyars _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

NOTE: Bufiles disclose no record of correspondent and nothing unfavorable regarding the Nassau Broadcasting Company. He enclosed a leaflet concerning Mrs. Brown's comments regarding Martin Luther King distributed by TACT.

REK:mls (4)
56 FEB 0 1971

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

RET

SI-114

January 20, 1971

REC 85 100-382107-239

Fresh Meadows, New York 11365

Dear [REDACTED] b7c

In reply to your letter of January 15th, with enclosure, I am unable to furnish the specific information you are seeking as data in FBI files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice.

I can tell you, however, that Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

I am also unable to furnish the evaluation you requested. "American Opinion" is a publication of the John Birch Society and I can tell you that the FBI has not investigated that organization.

In view of your interest, I am enclosing some material on the general subject of communism which contains suggestions all of us can use in combating this evil menace.

Sincerely yours,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP5BWL

MAILED 21

JAN 20 1971

COMM-FBI

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5)**The Red University****Forward to Chaos - Or the New Left in Action****A Study in Marxist Revolutionary Violence: SDS, 1962-69****Statement on Communism****Director's testimony 3/5/70**

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent.

Tolson _____
Sullivan _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Brennan, C.D. _____
Callahan _____
Casper _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Tavel _____
Walters _____
Soyers _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

61 JAN 26 1971
MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Bishop
Mr. Brennan
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Casper
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Walters
Mr. Soyars
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

b7c

Fresh Meadows, N.Y.
January 15, 1971

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C. 20535

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am enclosing a pamphlet entitled, "PLEASE DON'T HELP GLORIFY MARTIN LUTHER KING" by Mrs. Julia Brown. It was published by TACT Headquarters, 395 Concord Avenue, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178. Can you or your organization state the validity of the content?

Many years ago I wrote to you concerning my zeal for the suppression and deletion of the Communist Party in the United States. One answer that I have found is Jesus Christ in this battle. Now I have become acquainted with the American Opinion organization and find them very dedicated with their cause. Would you recommend getting involved with this group and if not, why?

How can we as proud Americans stop the spread of Communism in our country? Nobody cares and nobody wants to listen, I mean nobody! We can not sit back forever while committees are playing the old game of politics. You know what I mean Mr. Hoover, this country is in serious trouble and time is running out. What can be done?

May we come back to "IN GOD WE TRUST".

God Bless,

ST-114
REQ 85

b7c

100-382107-239

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.11.96 BY SP3BWL/C

18 JAN 18 1971

CORRESPONDENCE

ack/mae
1-20-71
JBT:jmk

100-382107

14
10
[REDACTED] b7c
Quincy, Illinois 62301

February 2, 1971

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C. 20000

Dear Sir:

The Support Your Local Police organization of our area is bringing a speaker, Mrs. Julia Brown, to this community. In the advance notices, implications are put forth that Martin Luther King might have been a Communist. Of course, I am well aware of any John Birch group rationale, but I feel strongly that such innuendoes are unjust in our society. Is there a statement by the FBI concerning Martin Luther King that could be used for publication—to dampen such despicable activity of the John Birch "fronts"/? I have always felt that the FBI was above "Joe McCarthyism". I look to you for an answer.---Thank you.

Yours sincerely,
[REDACTED] b7c

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 9-11-96 BY SP8 BTJ/L

ST-100

100-382107-239X
b2 [REDACTED]

6 FEB 10 1971

ACK 2/10/71
FEB 11 1971
CORRESPONDENCE

February 17, 1971

REC-2

109-388407-240

Lee's Summit, Missouri 64063

b7C

Dear [REDACTED]

In response to your letter of February 9th, I am unable to furnish the specific information you are seeking as data in FBI files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice.

I can tell you, however, that Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

Sincerely yours,



J. Edgar Hoover

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP5BJG

NOTE: Based on available information, correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

JCW:ajh (3)

Don
Ivan
op
an, C.D.
han
d
y

55 MAR 3 1971 ROOM 1 TELETYPE UNIT

ask
Let's see
my
understand
LEB
25
6W.11
WTHB


Feb. 9, 1971

Dear Sir,

14
Last week I attended in Kansas City, a speech that was given by Miss Julia Brown. In her speech, she stated that she was an F.B.I. Undercover Operative for nine years. She went into a lot of detail concerning Communism in the United States.

Since the speech I have come across some material that is somewhat derogatory in regards to Miss Brown. The article stated that Miss Brown was merely a paid informant and that her information on Communism and the N.A.A.C.P. was quite misleading.

May I have some detailed information on Miss Brown's association with the F.B.I. and the validity of her concern, concerning the Communist threat to the United States? I would thank you kindly for your consideration and reply.

 b7C
Lee's Summit Mo.
64063

REC-2

100-382107-210

15 FEB 18 1971

all
2-17-71
JC w/ajk

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP385/LC

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson _____
Felt _____
Sullivan _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Miller, E.S. _____
Callahan _____
Casper _____
Conrad _____
Dalbey _____
Cleveland _____
Ponder _____
Rosen _____
Tavel _____
Walters _____
Soyars _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

TO : Mr. Bishop

DATE: 9/15/71

FROM : G. E. Malmfeldt

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]
HOPE, INDIANA

b7C

The purpose of this memorandum is to recommend that no acknowledgment be made of a letter from captioned individual addressed to the Attorney General, referred to the FBI, and received on 9/13/71.

Correspondent has requested Mr. Mitchell to certify that Mrs. Julia Brown really did work for the FBI so he may prove a point to his high school guidance counselor.

Bufiles disclose that on 6/1/71 [REDACTED] wrote to the Director furnishing essentially the same information and requesting the same certification. In this letter he advised he was also writing the Attorney General and it should be noted the letter to Mr. Mitchell is dated 6/1/71.

By letter 6/10/71 the Director furnished [REDACTED] information concerning the activities of Mrs. Brown as an informant of the Bureau. To respond to his current letter would do no more than to repeat the information which he has already received.

RECOMMENDATION:

That no acknowledgment be made of this letter.

- 1 - Mr. Mohr
- 1 - Mr. Bishop - Enclosures (2)
- 1 - Mr. Malmfeldt

JBT:nmi (4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP5 BTU/R

58 OCT 5 - 1971

EX-103

REC-46

100-38217-247

SEP 27 1971

CRIME RESEARCH

[REDACTED]

b7c

June 1, 1971

Attorney-General
John Mitchell
Washington, D.C.

~~INTERNAL SECURITY - FBI~~

Dear Mr. Mitchell:

I have about 50 copies of this pamphlet put out by American Opinion. It shows Dr. Martin Luther King in a communist training school and it shows a check that he recieved from a communist front. Mrs. Julia Brown worked on this for 9 years for the FBI as an undercover agent. I showed this to our high school guidance director and he said, quote, "the FBI would follow a mouse around for 9 years". Unquote. I was shocked that he said this, being a guidance counselor and in a position to counsel students. He said he didn't believe the documented evidence I had. I wish you would confirm this for me whether or not this information is true and if Mrs. Julia Brown really did work for the FBI so I could show him something from the Attorney General himself. Maybe He'll believe you!

Malinfant 5 B-1001 Rev.
9-15-71
JB

[REDACTED]

b7c

[REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP3 BTJ/l

100-552007-245
ENCLOSURE

4-11-96 SP8B212 602

b7c

1 - R.E. Bold
1 - J.B. Adams
1 - R.J. Gallagher
(except J.B. Ingram)
9/22/76

Purpose of this assignment is to obtain that a representative of the Department - Office of Information Management (OIM) Task Force, including the Assistant Secretary of Energy, has reported success in closing the energy information gap to personnel that access to history is vital to their work. This information is extremely valuable in the past, present and future.

b7c On 1/20/64, [redacted] James Representative Mr. Hugo Brown contacted SA [redacted] Brown has been involved in work of public health [redacted] of the King matter. She acted as a result of her work she is aware that the former Brown [redacted] Earl Browder and Mr. John Brown have provided public testimony regarding their relationship with the Brown and communist influences on King and the civil rights movement. Brown suggested therefore that she be given access to work on files on Browder and Brown.

It is noted the OPR review of the King matter extends to a number of related files but does not include access to informant files. Provision was an active Bureau informant handling information on Communist Party (CP) activities during the period 1949-56. Brown was an active informant handling information concerning similar matters from 1961-66. As indicated above, both have furnished public testimony concerning their Bureau informant assignments and information concerning CP activities as they relate to King and the civil rights movement.

These two former employees have been publicly identified as General Investigating Division should interpret no objection to release of their respective files by Tamm.

It appears, that there is a large number of persons in the State of New York who are not registered as voters.

1 - 61-9132 (Reel 700410)
1 - 100-322107 (Enc. Judd Brown)
1 - 100-322107 (Enc. Judd Brown)

56 OCT 13 1966

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
JUL 16 1962 - ELSON

January 16, 1975

EX-109

REC 68 100-382107-250

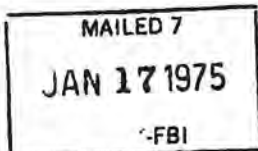
Mrs. Julia C. Brown
1644 Massachusetts Avenue
San Bernardino, California 92411

Dear Mrs. Brown:

Your recent communication to the Attorney General enclosing a newspaper clipping regarding publications of the House Judiciary Committee which contain testimony of former Assistant Attorney General Robert Mardian was referred to my office and received on January 13th.

The FBI has no copies of this material available for distribution. It is available, however, from the Superintendent of Documents, Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 20402, and I suggest you contact that Office for information concerning the documents you requested.

Sincerely yours,



L. M. Kelley
Clarence M. Kelley
Director

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP9BJL
35550J

1 - Los Angeles - Enclosures (2)

NOTE: Bufile 100-382107 discloses that Mrs. Brown is a former Security Informant who furnished information to the Bureau from 1951-1960. Her relationship with the Bureau has been satisfactory but since her discontinuance at her own request because she moved to California, she has made public appearances under the sponsorship of the John Birch Society.

JWS:bjy (4)

Spec. Dir. _____
Dep. AD Adm. _____
Dep. AD Inv. _____
Asst. Dir.: _____
Adm. Serv. _____
Files & Com. _____
Gen. Inv. _____
Ident. _____
Inspection _____
Intell. _____
Laboratory _____
Plan. & Eval. _____
Spec. Inv. _____
Training _____
Legal Coun. _____
Telephone Rm. _____
Director Sec'y _____

JAN 27 1975

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

JWS
JWE

March 1, 1971

REC-2

100-382107-242

Honorable Larry Wm. Jr.
House of Representatives
Washington, D. C. 20515

My dear Congressman:

In response to your communication of February 24th, I am unable to furnish the specific information your constituent, [redacted] of Kansas City, Kansas, is seeking as data in FBI files [redacted] is maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. [redacted]

I can tell you, however, that Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1961 to 1969. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP3

As you requested, [redacted] letter is returned herewith.

Sincerely yours, b7C

J. Edgar Hoover

4-11-96
FBI INFO
Classified by 6038W/0
Declassify on: OADR

Enclosure

NOTE: Based on information available, [redacted] is not identifiable in Bufiles. [redacted]

We have had prior cordial correspondence with him relative to constituent matters and Bufiles reflect prior friendly relations. Mr. Wm is a Republican Representative from the State of Kansas.

JCW:elb (5)

FBI

REC.D-READING ROOM

WAS

1 5 20 PM '71

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

Tolson _____
Sullivan _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Brennan, C.D. _____
Callahan _____
Casper _____
Conrad _____
Dalbey _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Tavel _____
Walters _____
Soyars _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

62 MAR 1 1971

b7C

Kansas City, K 66106

Feb. 16, 1971

Dear Mr. Winn--

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 11-9-94 BY SP2 BTJ/6

FBI INFO
Classified by SP3 BTJ/6
Declassify on: OADR

It has been a long time since you heard from me, but here I am again--on somewhat a different matter.

I was recently invited to attend a meeting where a Mrs. Julia Brown was speaking. A printed "background" on her, plus what she said about herself, went something like this: asked to join in a civil rights movement in the South several years ago, she did. She then "found out" that the deal was being run and organized by Communists within the U.S. Upon learning of this she went to J. E. Hoover who asked her to continue in the organization and more-less "spy". She remained in said organization for 9 years and eventually testified before congress (I think)--(some Govt. deal anyway) and "exposed" over 100 communists operating in the U.S. Since that time she has been touring the country giving talks about her life and about communism in general.

Now--I would like to know just how credible this woman is. She speaks as though she has a wealth of knowledge of communist activities in our country and she says that the names she gives as being "known Communist party members" she gives from personal knowledge--not hearsay.

The reason I ask is this: at this meeting she was throwing out some names that I found very hard to swallow--Sen. Fulbright for one. But one name in particular gives me cause to wonder--that of Martin Luther King (also his wife and Rev. Abernathy). I am not a King sympathizer myself and feel that much too much attention has been paid to this man who supposedly did so much good, but in actuality left a path of violence in his wake, and I do feel that a lot that the Govt. is doing to immortalize his name is simply to appease the Blacks--which to me is cowardly. However, I feel this way simply cuz I don't think the man was all he was cracked up to be--BUT, if he was in actuality in sympathy with the communists (and she says he was working with them, getting orders from them, that the organizations he started is infiltrated with them, etc.) that is a whole different matter altogether. For then it means that this country is building schools, bridges, libraries and even naming holidays after a COMMUNIST!!! It means that the words of a working communist are being broadcast over our news media and drilled into our childrens minds in school--it is setting up a communist as a hero!

What I am asking is: is there truth in this? Her knowledge and the proofs she offered were pretty convincing--do you have definite proof to the opposite? If not, why is his name being thrown around so much?
Thank you--

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 11-9-94 BY SP2 BTJ/6

7/18/94

1 FEB 25 71 0 49 3

b7c

Waterloo, Iowa 50702
February 22, 1971

The Honorable Jack Miller
United States Senate
Senate Office Building
Washington, D. C. 20510

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP3 BTJ/K

Dear Senator Miller:

On February 5, 1971 at the Holiday Inn, Waterloo, I heard Mrs. Julia Brown, author, lecturer, outspoken critic of the so-called "civil rights" movement and defender of the local police, discuss the cause and cure of agitation and civil turmoil. This meeting was sponsored by the Black Hawk County Support Your Local Police Chapter.

Mrs. Brown served for nine years as an undercover operative for the FBI in the Communist Party in Cleveland, Ohio. Because she is a Negro, most of her reports dealt with the Communist influences within the civil rights movement. During her years in the Communist Party, Mrs. Brown spent hours at Communist schools, learning of what she calls their plans to use her people as "cannon fodder for the bloody race war they plan to use to take over this country."

Mrs. Brown's "cover" was broken in 1962, when she testified as an expert witness for several days before the House Committee on Un-American Activities. The Congressional Committee commended her for providing "much new and useful information on the implementation of 'united front' tactics." Mrs. Brown identified more than 100 Red agents in the Cleveland area.

She has written an autobiography entitled I Testify.

I am attaching excerpts from her speech. I would like you to answer the following questions:

1. Do you have a way of determining if the attached comments are documented evidence of her findings? If so, would you?
2. She also commented the War on Poverty program -- especially the OEO -- is backed by the Communist Party and is aiding the party. If so, in what way?
3. She also boldly stated we have Congressmen who are part of the Communist Party or Communist front. Your comments would be appreciated.

Do you know anything about the authenticity of Support Your Local Police units that are becoming more popular throughout the country -- are their motives honorable?

ENCLOSURE

100-382107-243

Orig return
SPK

The Honorable Jack Miller

-2-

February 22, 1971

I feel her comments "bordered the radical" and they were frightening. Just how deeply has our government become engulfed by the Communist front? What can one individual do to help erase this vicious enemy?

Your comments will certainly be appreciated.

Very truly yours,

b7C

ND

P.S. Do you think
the cause of
you send.
and accomplishments of this group.

P.S. Do you think Julia Brown is speaking to farther the cause of the John Birch Society? If so, could you sent me some printed material on the aspirations and accomplishments of this group.

March 8, 1971

REC-68/00 - 382107 - 243

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP3BTJ/10

Honorable Jack Miller
United States Senate
Washington, D. C. 20510

4.11.96
FBI NYFO
Classified by SP3BTJ/10
Declassify on: OADR

My dear Senator:

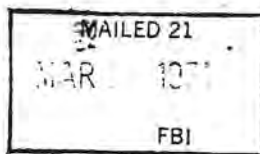
Your communication of March 3rd has been received. In response to the inquiry of [redacted] your constituent from Waterloo, Iowa, I am unable to furnish the specific information she is seeking as data in FBI files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. b7C

I can tell you, however, that Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

As you requested, [redacted] letter is returned herewith. b7C

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover



Enclosure

Tolson _____
Sullivan _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Brennan, C.D. _____
Callahan _____
Casper _____
Conrad _____
Dalbey _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Tavel _____
Walters _____
Soyars _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

NOTE: Senator Miller (R-Iowa) forwarded a letter from [redacted] wherein she enclosed excerpts from Mrs. Julia Brown's speech which was delivered in Waterloo, Iowa, on 2/5/71. She asked Senator Miller to determine whether Mrs. Brown's comments were accurate. Bufiles reflect no identifiable references to [redacted] or her husband. Bufiles disclose favorable relations with Senator Miller and prior correspondence, last outgoing 9/3/70. b7C

58 MAR 26 1971

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP8BTU/R

The following are excerpts from Julia Brown's comments delivered in Waterloo Friday, February 5:

"Any program to help the police today has to begin with the realization that the problems facing law enforcement officials are not the result of their own inadequacies. The problems facing the police are the result of lenient judges, unbelievable Supreme Court decisions and politicians who hamstring our men in blue. Programs to help the police should be programs to put pressure on politicians to make them allow a policeman to do his job. A good example of the kind of program that is being proposed to help the police is a new police foundation set up by the Ford Foundation."

"Ford put up thirty million dollars and boldly admitted that the money was to be used to change police forces. One of the techniques they expect to use to change the police forces is sensitivity training which is simply brainwashing. I predict that any police force that these people get their hands on will be confused, demoralized, and probably destroyed. I also think a word about the Ford Foundation is in order."

"Most people have the idea that these tax-exempt foundations have been formed to build hospitals and schools and to do other charitable work. Actually the work that they do in these fields has received a great deal of publicity, but much more of their budget goes to finance Black Power, Communists and revolutionary students. In fact, if the Ford Foundation wants to help the police, then they could stop gifts like \$630,000 to a Castro Mexican-American organization, \$475,000 to the Black Power advocates encore, \$350,000 to the revolutionary National Students Association, \$648,000 to the Communist staff Seventh Regional Conference, \$630,000 to the Southwest Council for Larezo headed by an identified Communist, and many other similar gifts to subversive groups. This is what the Ford Foundation really is and so when the Ford Foundation decides to start a program to help the police, I think the police ought to be extremely wary."

The following comments were made regarding Martin Luther King:

"Our nation is right now witnessing a tremendous drive to glorify Martin Luther King and to raise money for his Southern Christian Leadership Conference. This is certainly an indication of how far our country has gone to see how many people can be deceived in supporting the memory and the cause of a man who J. Edgar Hoover publicly called the most notorious liar in the country. What is known about King? Why do I personally consider him to the worst enemy my people ever had? Generally speaking, I think it is easy to see that race relations in this country are far worse than they have ever been in history. So it is reasonable to ask why . . . it is also reasonable to ask who is responsible for increasing the division of our people."

"We have been told time and time again that King was a non-violent apostle of love and good will yet he told us in the Saturday Review magazine of April 3, 1965 that his program for government intervention and government legislation needed violence. He told us that violence had to come so that the American people would accept more and more government and everywhere he went violence followed him like night follows

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP8BTU/R

100-582107-241

day. Americans need to be reminded that more and more government leads to total government which is Communism so it is easy to see why King had so many Communist supporters. When I was a member of the Communist Party we were told -- the officers of the Communist Party -- I was treasurer of five Communist cells and three Communist front organizations -- at an officers' meeting one night we were told: 'We have a young negro man by the name of Martin Luther King who will lead this Civil Rights movement in our country.' That was 1957. At that time Martin Luther King was in a Communist training school being trained by Communists. He accepted money from the Communists. He invited Communists, Carl and Ann Brayton, to work for him. In 1960 (I didn't get his first name) O'Dell was hired by King for the Southern Christian Leadership Conference. O'Dell was at that time the district organizer for the Communist Party in New Orleans. When his Communist record became known, King fired O'Dell but then hired him within a few weeks to run the Southern Christian Leadership Conference office in New York City."

"And now the United States government grants tax exemption to a fund-raising effort for King's organization. The glorification of Martin Luther King is a victory for World Communism. His whole adult life was spent in dividing Americans and in bringing more power to a government that is fast becoming a total government. Unfortunately the continuation of prominence of Martin Luther King is a tremendous victory for the forces of Communism."

Re: John Birch Society

"I'm here to tell you that the John Birch Society is the greatest anti-Communist organization in this country. They have made many accomplishments - they have people in their speaker's bureau that go all over the U.S. to inform the people. And really if it had not been for the John Birch Society we would be in Communism today.."

Re: John Birch Society

"I'm here to tell you that the John Birch Society is the greatest anti-Communist organization in this country. They have made many accomplishments - they have people in their speaker's bureau that go all over the U.S. to inform the people. And really if it had not been for the John Birch Society we would be in Communism today.."

to go. It was organized with Communists -
"ry."

"That United Nations has got to go. It was organized by Communists and is loaded with Communists - they are running this country."

REC-68

100-3747-245

May 26, 1971

LA 101

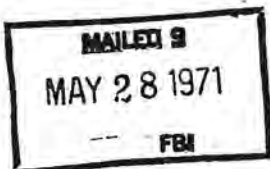
Mrs. Julia C. Brown
4804 East 173rd Street
Cleveland, Ohio 44128

Dear Mrs. Brown:

Mr. Hoover received your letter expressing congratulations on his Anniversary as Director of the FBI and asked me to thank you for your kind remarks. He was pleased that you remembered this occasion and asked me to advise you that he was born in 1895.

While he would like to be of assistance, it has become necessary for Mr. Hoover to forego autographing material in view of the heavy schedule he faces daily.

Sincerely yours,



Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.11.96 BY SP3B/DL

NOTE: Mrs. Brown is a former security informant who furnished the Bureau information from 1951 to 1960. Her relationship to the Bureau has been satisfactory but since her discontinuance, which was at her own request since she was moving to Los Angeles, she has been making public appearances describing her past Party activities, under the sponsorship of the John Birch Society. In view of her alignment with the John Birch Society and since she might attempt to capitalize upon the possession of a photograph, the above reply is deemed advisable. The informant desk concurs in this handling.

Tolson _____
Sullivan _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Brennan, C.D. _____
Callahan _____
Casper _____
Conrad _____
Dalbey _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Tavel _____
Walters _____
Soyars _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

AWT:kkm (3)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Mr. Tolson ☒
 Mr. Sullivan ☐
 Mr. Mohr ☐
 Mr. Bishop ☒
 Mr. Brennan, C.D. ☐
 Mr. Callahan ☐
 Mr. Casper ☐
 Mr. Conrad ☐
 Mr. Dalbey ☐
 Mr. Felt ☐
 Mr. Gale ☐
 Mr. Rosen ☐
 Mr. Tavel ☐
 Mr. Walters ☐
 Mr. Soyars ☐
 Tele. Room ☐
 Miss Holmes ☐
 Miss Gandy ☐

4804 East 173rd Street
 Cleveland, Ohio 44128
 May 11, 1971

Dear Mr. Hoover-

Congratulations on your forty-eight years of great service to our Country and to the American people. Without you, and the greatest Law Enforcement Agency in the world, I shudder to think of what would have happened to our Country.

I shall pray to God to keep you young and healthy! I have challenged people who says you are 76 years. I say you are 73, my age, would you clarify that? Thank You.

Mr. Hoover would you be kind enough to send me an autograph picture of you.

I hope someday I will have the privilege and honor of meeting you.

Very truly yours

LX 10

Julia C. Brown

REC-68

-245

copy:jfw

4804 East 173rd St
 Cleveland Ohio 44128

2 JUN 2 1971

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 4-11-96 BY SP3BUI/E

4/20/71
 [unclear]

4804 East 173rd Street
Cleveland, Ohio 44128
May 11, 1971

Dear Mr. Hoover -

Congratulations on your
forty-eight years of great service to our
Country and to the American people.
Without you, and the greatest law enforcement
agency in the world, I shudder to think
of what would have happened to our Country.
I shall pray to God to keep you young
and healthy. I have challenged people who
saw you live to hate. I surmise you are 73, my age,
would you clarify what I thank you.

Mr. Hoover would you be kind enough to
send me an autograph picture of you.

I hope someday I will have the privilege
and honor of meeting you.

Very truly yours

John C. Brown

Miss Gandy Reply

5/26/71

AKB: kcm

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-90 BY SP3STJ/L

gast



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20530

Address Reply to the
Division Indicated
and Refer to Initials and Number

REFERRAL LETTER FROM

INTERNAL SECURITY DIVISION
Robert C. Mardian
Assistant Attorney General

Internal Revenue Service
Department of the Army
Department of the Air Force
Department of the Navy
Department of Defense
Department of Transportation
Central Intelligence Agency
Department of State
Social Security Administration
Department of Commerce
Department of Agriculture
Selective Service System National Headquarters
Subversive Activities Control Board
Federal Communications Commission
National Aeronautics and Space Administration
Department of Interior
Immigration and Naturalization Service
Peace Corps
Indian Affairs
Civil Service Commission
Federal Bureau of Investigation

Other _____

The attached is forwarded for your attention.

Sender has _____ has not X been informed of this
referral.

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Felt _____
Mr. Sullivan _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Bishop _____
Mr. Brennan CD _____
Mr. Callahan _____
Mr. Casper _____
Mr. Conrad _____
Mr. Dalbey _____
Mr. Gale _____
Mr. Ponder _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tavel _____
Mr. Walters _____
Mr. Sears _____
Tele. Room _____
Miss Holmes _____
Miss Gandy _____

Miller, E.S.

EXP. PROC. SEP 13 1971

REC-46

100-32107-248
2 SEP 28 1971

ENCLOSURE

5-1971

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.11.96 BY SP5 B072

EX-103

CORRESPONDENCE

[REDACTED]

b7c

June 1, 1971

[REDACTED]

Attorney-General
John Mitchell
Washington, D.C.

~~INTERNAL SECURITY~~

Dear Mr. Mitchell:

I have about 50 copies of this pamphlet put out by American Opinion. It shows Dr. Martin Luther King in a communist training school and it shows a check that he recieved from a communist front. Mrs. Julia Brown worked on this for 9 years for the FBI as an undercover agent. I showed this to our high school guidance director and he said, quote, "the FBI would follow a mouse around for 9 years". Unquote. I was shocked that he said this, being a guidance counselor and in a position to counsel students. He said he didn't believe the documented evidence I had. I wish you would confirm this for me whether or not this information is true and if Mrs. Julia Brown really did work for the FBI so I could show him something from the Attorney General himself. Maybe He'll believe you!

Malcolm X 5-15-71
JB

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

b7c

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP9 BTJ/1

100-572117-245
ENCLOSURE

April 7, 1972

b7c

Westwood, New Jersey 07675

Dear [REDACTED]

In reply to your letter of April 3rd, with enclosure, Mrs. Julia Brown furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way. In keeping with my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further regarding Mrs. Brown.

I thank you for your kind sentiments and prayers.

Sincerely yours,

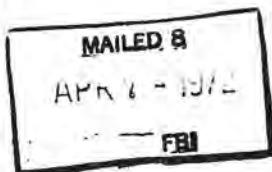
J. Edgar Hoover

b7c

NOTE: Bufiles indicate prior communication to [REDACTED] in 1954 in response to his inquiry about juvenile delinquency.

JJH:la (3)

Tolson _____
Felt _____
Campbell _____
Rosen _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Miller, E. _____
Callahan _____
Casper _____
Conrad _____
Dalbey _____
Cleveland _____
Ponder _____
Bates _____
Waikart _____
Walters _____
Soyars _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-94 BY SP9BIV

APR 17 1972 TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b7c

[REDACTED]
Westwood, New Jersey
07675

✓
Mr. Tolson
Mr. Felt
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

April 3, 1972

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am an educator and an avid J. Edgar Hoover fan and admirer, and I pray you remain at your present post until God calls you up there.

I showed the enclosed pamphlet by Mrs. Julia Brown to some liberal "friends" of mine who say that what she writes is all "bull" and not a word of truth in it. I believe that Martin Luther King was a communist and made a "hero" by the Administration as a tool to calm down black disorders. I also believe that Mr. Martin did help the cause of the black people and he knowingly was used by communists to agitate the blacks and some others against law and order.

God bless and keep you, Mr. Hoover, to continue serving your country for the welfare of all true Americans, some of whom are gullibly trapped in the communist webb.

Very respectfully yours

[REDACTED]

b7c

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 2-18-81 BY SP4 JAM/ur
4.11.96 6570
SP3 BTJ/c

EXP. PROC.

35 APR 4 1972

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

Hick
4-7-72
JTH:20

147
XEROX
APR 18 1972

16 APR 11 1972

CORRESPONDENCE

#250

Mr. W. C. Sullivan

December 1, 1965

F. J. Baumgardner

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Callahan
1 - Mr. Felt
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - [REDACTED]

b7c

b7c

Letter dated November 23, 1965, from Julia Brown, a former security informant of the Cleveland Office, states that [REDACTED]

b7c

[REDACTED] made a number of incredible statements. Brown expresses deep concern about [REDACTED] statements and adds that she has not repeated them to anyone.

Brown, who is of the Negro race, was a security informant of the Cleveland Office from 1961 to 1965. She was discontinued at her request for personal reasons. She has publicly testified concerning her informant activities. Cordial relationship exists between her and the Cleveland Office.

b7c

100-382107-

Enclosure

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY 382107

NOT RECORDED

DEC 8 1965

b2

1 - 100-382107 (Julia Brown)

NJR:spg

53 DEC 9 1965 11 15 1972

DUPLICATE YELLOW

CONTINUED - OVER

Memorandum to Mr. Sullivan
RM: [REDACTED] b7c

b2

b7c

OBSERVATIONS:

b7c [In view of the contents of Brown's letter, the Cleveland Office should immediately contact her. The receipt of her letter by the Director should be orally acknowledged and appreciation expressed for bringing [REDACTED] statements to the Director's attention. Brown should be thoroughly interviewed for full details concerning the derogatory statements made [REDACTED]. The identities of all persons in whose presence [REDACTED] the statements should be obtained. The results of the interview should be promptly furnished to the Bureau. Upon receipt at the Bureau of the results of the interview with Brown, appropriate instructions will be sent to the Special Agent in Charge of the Chicago Office as to the action to be taken.

RECOMMENDATION:

The attached [REDACTED] be sent to Cleveland containing instructions in line with the above observations, which is a confirmation of telephone call made to Cleveland Office on December 1, 1965, by Inspector J. A. Sizoo.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. *Tavel*

FROM : J. W. Marshall

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
CONFIDENTIAL INFT.

DATE: 8/6/71

Mr. Tavel
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Bishop
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Tele. Room
Mr. Holmes
Miss Gandy

Bulky Exhibit File Number: 100-382107-125

We are in the process of reviewing all bulky exhibits in order that we may dispose of those which serve no further purpose. Inasmuch as many of the bulky exhibits pertain to inactive cases and are occupying badly needed space, it is requested that the appropriate substantive supervisor review the above-listed bulky exhibit and render a decision as to its retention or disposition. A notation as to the decision reached may be placed on this memorandum. The memorandum should be returned to the Filing Unit of the Records Branch, Room 1116, Identification Building, for filing in the case file.

RECOMMENDATION:

That captioned bulky exhibit be reviewed and a decision rendered as to the retention or disposition of the material.

OTB: *ttw*

☒ Retain ☐ Destroy ☐ Other Disposition _____

Former informant is still traveling.

Reason for Decision *believing & exhibits might be needed in future.*

Signature of Reviewing Supervisor

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-90 BY SP3BUI/C

b7c

100-382107-

NOT RECORDED

186 AUG 10 1971

97 AUG 10 1971

4-0003

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. *Stavel*

FROM : J. W. Marshall

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
CONFIDENTIAL INFT.

DATE: 8/6/71

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Felt _____
Mr. Sullivan _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Bishop _____
Mr. Brennan _____
Mr. Callahan _____
Mr. Casper _____
Mr. Conrad _____
Mr. DeLoach _____
Mr. Evans _____
Mr. Gale _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tavel _____
Mr. Walters _____
Mr. Soyars _____
Tele. Room _____
Miss Holmes _____
Miss Gandy _____

Bulky Exhibit File Number: 100-382107-105

Feb.

We are in the process of reviewing all bulky exhibits in order that we may dispose of those which serve no further purpose. Inasmuch as many of the bulky exhibits pertain to inactive cases and are occupying badly needed space, it is requested that the appropriate substantive supervisor review the above-listed bulky exhibit and render a decision as to its retention or disposition. A notation as to the decision reached may be placed on this memorandum. The memorandum should be returned to the Filing Unit of the Records Branch, Room 1116, Identification Building, for filing in the case file.

RECOMMENDATION:

That captioned bulky exhibit be reviewed and a decision rendered as to the retention or disposition of the material.

OTB:jtw

☒ Retain ☐ Destroy ☐ Other Disposition _____

Reason for Decision *Former informant is still traveling & exhibits might be needed in future.*

Signature of Reviewing Supervisor _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY 5436 JLR

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED

186 AUG 10 1971

97 AUG 10 1971

4-008

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Tavel

FROM : J. W. Marshall

SUBJECT: JULIA C. BROWN
CONFIDENTIAL INFT.

DATE: 8/6/71

Mr. Tolson
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Bishop
Mr. Brennan
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Bulky Exhibit File Number: 100-382107-88

We are in the process of reviewing all bulky exhibits in order that we may dispose of those which serve no further purpose. Inasmuch as many of the bulky exhibits pertain to inactive cases and are occupying badly needed space, it is requested that the appropriate substantive supervisor review the above-listed bulky exhibit and render a decision as to its retention or disposition. A notation as to the decision reached may be placed on this memorandum. The memorandum should be returned to the Filing Unit of the Records Branch, Room 1116, Identification Building, for filing in the case file.

RECOMMENDATION:

That captioned bulky exhibit be reviewed and a decision rendered as to the retention or disposition of the material.

OTB:jtw

☒ Retain ☐ Destroy ☐ Other Disposition _____

Former informant is still traveling &
Reason for Decision lectures & exhibits might
be needed in future.

Signature of Reviewing Supervisor _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-96 BY SP9STJ/R

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED

186 AUG 10 1971

97 AUG 10 1971

4-000



John Brown

U.S. Department of Justice

Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington, D.C. 20535

MR ERNIE LAZAR
APARTMENT 6
577 SOUTH THORNHILL ROAD
PALM SPRINGS, CA 92264 7884

SEPTEMBER 268, 2005

✓ Subject: FILE 100-382107/SERIALS 7-9, 11-55,
251- END OF FILE

FOIPA No. 1013892- 000

#7 = 1/7/52
~~#9 = 1/14/52~~
~~#11 =~~
#55 = 9/17/52

Dear Mr. Lazar:

The enclosed documents were reviewed under the Freedom of Information/Privacy Acts (FOIPA), Title 5, United States Code, Section 552/552a. Deletions have been made to protect information which is exempt from disclosure, with the appropriate exemptions noted on the page next to the excision. In addition, a deleted page information sheet was inserted in the file to indicate where pages were withheld entirely. The exemptions used to withhold information are marked below and explained on the enclosed Form OPCA-16a:

Section 552

- ☐ (b)(1)
- ☒ (b)(2)
- ☐ (b)(3) _____
- _____
- _____
- _____
- ☐ (b)(4)
- ☐ (b)(5)
- ☐ (b)(6)

Section 552a

- ☐ (b)(7)(A)
- ☐ (b)(7)(B)
- ☒ (b)(7)(C)
- ☒ (b)(7)(D)
- ☐ (b)(7)(E)
- ☐ (b)(7)(F)
- ☐ (b)(8)
- ☐ (b)(9)
- ☐ (d)(5)
- ☐ (j)(2)
- ☐ (k)(1)
- ☐ (k)(2)
- ☐ (k)(3)
- ☐ (k)(4)
- ☐ (k)(5)
- ☐ (k)(6)
- ☐ (k)(7)

151 **page(s)** were reviewed and 151 **page(s)** are being released.

☐ Document(s) were located which originated with, or contained information concerning other Government agency(ies) [OGA]. This information has been:

- ☐ referred to the OGA for review and direct response to you.
- ☐ referred to the OGA for consultation. The FBI will correspond with you regarding this information when the consultation is finished.

☒ You have the right to appeal any denials in this release. Appeals should be directed in writing to the Co-Director, Office of Information and Privacy, U.S. Department of Justice, Flag Building, Suite 570, Washington, D.C. 20530-0001 within sixty days from the date of this letter. The envelope and the letter should be clearly marked "Freedom of Information Appeal" or "Information Appeal." Please cite the FOIPA number assigned to your request so that it may be easily identified.

☐ The enclosed material is from the main investigative file(s) in which the subject(s) of your request was the focus of the investigation. Our search located additional references, in files relating to other individuals, or matters, which may or may not be about your subject(s). Our experience has shown, when ident, references usually contain information similar to the information processed in the main file(s). Because of our significant backlog, we have given priority to processing only the main investigative file(s). If you want the references, you must submit a separate request for them in writing, and they will be reviewed at a later date, as time and resources permit.

☒ See additional information which follows.

Sincerely yours,



David M. Hardy

Section Chief
Record/Information
Dissemination Section
Records Management Division

Enclosures(2):

Reference your letter dated January 30, 2005, whereby you requested the following serials: 7 -9, 11 - 55, and 251 to the end of file. In fact, file number 100-HQ-382107 ends with serial 250; therefore, there are not any serials after 250 to be processed. This concludes the processing of your request..

ATTENTION

The following documents appearing in FBI files have been reviewed under the provisions of The Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) (Title 5, United States Code, Section 552); Privacy Act of 1974 (PA) (Title 5, United States Code, Section 552a); and/or Litigation.

☐ FOIA/PA☐ Litigation☐ Executive Order Applied

Requester: _____

Subject: _____

Computer or Case Identification Number: _____

Title of Case: _____ Section _____

* File _____

Serials Reviewed: _____

Release Location: *File _____ Section _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 06-08-2005 BY 60309auc lam/mlr/ljm

This file section has been scanned into the FOIPA Document Processing System (FDPS) prior to National Security Classification review. Please see the documents located in the FDPS for current classification action, if warranted. Direct inquiries about the FDPS to RIDS Service Request Unit,

b2

File Number: 100-48-382107 Section 1Serial(s) Reviewed: A11

FOIPA Requester: _____

FOIPA Subject: _____

FOIPA Computer Number: 1015223

File Number: _____ Section _____

Serial(s) Reviewed: _____

FOIPA Requester: _____

FOIPA Subject: _____

FOIPA Computer Number: _____

File Number: _____ Section _____

Serial(s) Reviewed: _____

FOIPA Requester: _____

FOIPA Subject: _____

FOIPA Computer Number: _____

THIS FORM IS TO BE MAINTAINED AS THE TOP SERIAL OF THE FILE, BUT NOT SERIALIZED.

ATTENTION

DO NOT REMOVE FROM FILE

F.B.I. TELETYPE

4-41a

DECLASSIFIED BY 60309auc tam/mlt/ljm
ON 06-14-2005

[DECODED COPY] (U)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1013892

FBI CLEVELAND [1-7-52] 7-17 PM EST 072245 MMK

DIRECTOR FBI AND SAC MIAMI URGENT

[REDACTED] TO MIMS,
FLORIDA FOR FUNERAL MRS. HARRY MOORE, WIFE MURDERED NAACP
LEADER, FLORIDA SCHEDULED TO MEET JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA
AIRPORT 7 AM [JANUARY 8] NEXT, AND WILL PROCEED MIMS, FLORIDA
FOR FUNERAL. ST. JAMES BAPTIST CHURCH LATER SAME DAY.
INFORMANT ADVISES DELEGATION TO VISIT GOVERNOR OF FLORIDA
WEDNESDAY NEXT PROTEST MURDER MOORE. SEVERAL CP MEMBERS,
CRC AND SOJOURN FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE LEADERS. CLEVELAND
[REDACTED] TO FUNERAL
AND TO SEE GOVERNOR OF FLORIDA, AND HAVE COLLECTED 76 DOLLARS
TOWARD THIS TRIP, WITH MORE TO COME. TIME DID NOT PERMIT
CONTACT BUREAU PRIOR TO INFORMANT-S SELECTION AS DELEGATE.
IN VIEW BUREAU-S INTEREST THIS CASE, AND BECAUSE OF TIME
LIMITATIONS, INFORMANT AUTHORIZED TO MAKE TRIP AND ADVISED
EXPENSES BEYOND AMOUNT CONTRIBUTED BY GROUP WOULD BE
DEFRAYED BY THIS OFFICE.

SHINE

G. I. R. -10

2- WA 7-18 PM OK FBI WA PFE
MM OK FBI MM HEK

RECEIVED: [1-7-52] 7-33 PM

3-20-96
CLASSIFIED BY 60309auc
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X3.1

EX-98
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HERE IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT
WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE

If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated
outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in
order to protect the Bureau's coding systems.

50 JAN 21 1957

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

b7C

(U)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

RECEIVED
ROSEN

[JAN 8 1 16 PM '52] (u)

RECEIVED-LADD
F B I

U. S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

[JAN 8 10 50 AM '52] (u)

RECEIVED
[JAN 8 12 13 PM '52] (u)
INTERNAL SECURITY - SN
F. B. I.
U. S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

FBI
DEPT. OF JUSTICE

[JAN 7 8 50 PM '52] (u)
RADIO COMMUNICATIONS

REC'D BELMONT
F. B. I.
DEPT. OF JUSTICE
[JAN 7 10 47 PM '52] (u)

[JAN 7 8 52 PM '52] (u)

COMMUNICATIONS

F B I

RECEIVED

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SAC Cleveland
1/23/52

note 2-1
Ch

ad

[Redacted]

b2
b7D

Informant is a *[Redacted]* and native born citizen. *[Redacted]*

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

b7C

81

See Sunday

5/10/52

RECORDED - 129

EX-164

SE 42 *100-382107-8*
JAN 28 1952
90

no

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-19-96 BY SP3 BTJ/2

[Signature]

~~ENCLOSURE~~

35
OK
59 FEB 11 1952



IN REPLY, PLEASE REFER TO
FILE NO. _____

States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Ladd _____
Mr. Nichols _____
Mr. Belmont _____
Mr. Clegg _____
Mr. Glavin _____
Mr. Harbo _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tracy _____
Mr. Egan _____
Mr. Gurnea _____
Mr. Harbo _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Pennington _____
Mr. Quinn Tamm _____
Mr. Nease _____
Miss Gandy _____

January 1952

CONFIDENTIAL
G.I.R. 6

b2
b7C
b7D

Director, FBI (100-382107)

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3BTR
ON 3-20-96

Re: [redacted]

SECURITY INFORMANT
CONF. INFO

Dear Sir:

Remylet 10-20-51 and Bulet 10-31-51 approving payments to [redacted] not to exceed \$100.00 per month, plus actual expenses incurred, for a period of three months, terminating February 1, 1952.

Since submission of mylet, informant has continued to increase her volume of reports and submits on the average of 12 to 15 reports per month. These reports are oral at present, although informant has in the past submitted some written reports. It is obvious that writing is difficult for informant and written reports tend to omit many pertinent details re activities covered. Also, in view of the volume of activity covered, it appears that writing every report, in view of informant's lack of formal education, would be a burden which [redacted] might find unsupportable. Informant is, however, being encouraged to prepare written reports where feasible.

EXPEDITE PROCESSING

[redacted] has attended the Forming Convention of the National Negro Labor Council in Cincinnati, Ohio, the Midwest Conference of Progressive Party in Chicago, Illinois, a Dinner and Showing of a Film at the Polish Embassy, Washington, D.C., and is tentatively considered as the authorized person to show Polish films in Cleveland. Informant this past week-end was sent to Florida as Ohio representative of the Sojourn for Truth and Justice at the request of the National Office, New York, of the "Sojourn", for the funeral of Mrs. HARRY T. MOORE, wife of murdered Negro NAACP leader in Florida, and called on the Governor of Florida with the delegation protesting the crime.

Informant has also received numerous publications recently direct from the Soviet Embassy, Washington, D.C.

Ltr SAC Cleveland auth. pay

125 per mo. [redacted] expenses

actual - [redacted] No abstract

PMB:AO

66-35

59 FEB 18 1952

RECORDED 51 JAN 18 1952

EX-831

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-19-96 BY SP3BTR/D

Director, FBI

[REDACTED]

b2

b7D

Informant's prestige has been steadily increasing in the local organizations and in the eyes of other CP members.

In view of the above, it is recommended that authority be granted to [REDACTED] plus actual expenses incurred for a three (3) month period commencing February 1, 1952, contingent, of course, upon continuation of present activity.

Very truly yours,

Paul J. Shine
PAUL J. SHINE
SAC

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
--- CC: MR. J. Edgar Hoover ---

0-9a

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

URGENT

Transmit the following message to MARCH 20, 1952

SAC, CLEVELAND AND NEW YORK

RE: [REDACTED] REURTEL MARCH NINETEEN, LAST. AUTHORITY GRANTED
TO PAY EXPENSES UP TO FIFTY DOLLARS FOR PURPOSES STATED URTel. NEW YORK
AFFORD MAXIMUM COVERAGE THIS MEETING. REPORT DETAILS PROMPTLY.

b2
b7D

HOOVER

GFM:DE

NOTE ON YELLOW ONLY:

b2
b7D

COPIES DESTROYED
78 MAY 10 1963

- Tolson
- Ladd
- Clegg
- Glavin
- Nichols
- Rosen
- Tracy
- Harbo
- Alden
- Belmont
- Laughlin
- Mohr
- Tele. Room
- Holmes
- Gandy

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

RECEIVED READING ROOM
FBI
MAR 20 1952

REC'D - DEPT. OF JUSTICE
MAR 20 1952

MAR 31 1952

SENT VIA

4-44

Per

[Handwritten signature]

F.B.I. TELETYPE

4-41a

DECODED COPY (U)

DECLASSIFIED BY 60309auc tam/mlt/ljm
ON 06-14-2005

1013892

CONFIDENTIAL

182-1

Tolson
Ladd
Nichols
Belmont
Clegg
Glavin
Harbo
Rosen
Tracy
Laughlin
Mohr
Tele. Rm.
Holloman
Gandy

b7C

FBI, CLEVELAND

[3-19-52] (U)

6-45 PM EST HMM

DIRECTOR AND SAC NEW YORK

192145

Bartholomew

URGENT

② **CONF. INFO.**

[REDACTED]

b2 OFFICER, NEW YORK CITY TO ATTEND NATIONAL CONFERENCE THIS
b7C ORGANIZATION NEW YORK CITY. [SUNDAY MARCH 23] NEXT. INFORMANT
b7D [REDACTED] NEXT. MONEY
FOR RAILROAD FARE TO BE RAISED AND CRC AND NATIONAL NEGRO
LABOR COUNCIL TO HELP IN EXPENSES. [REDACTED]
AND AUTHORITY REQUESTED TO PAY ANY ADDITIONAL EXPENSES OVER
AMOUNT CONTRIBUTED IN CLEVELAND BUT NOT EXCEEDING 50 DOLLARS.

SHINE

OK FBI NYC JJM
[5-52] PM OK FBI WA
(U)

RECEIVED: [3-19-52] (U) 5:57 PM MRC b7C

UNDERLINED PORTION OBTAINED FROM [REDACTED] AWAITING CONFIRMATION

121 to Cleve + NY [3/20/52] [initials]

RECORDED - 126
EX-831

100-382107-11
[initials]

[If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in order to protect the Bureau's coding systems.]

CONFIDENTIAL

3-20-96
CLASSIFIED BY SP-5/UC
DECLASSIFY ON 25X3

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~RECEIVED~~
~~10 FEB 52~~

RECEIVED-HARBO

RECEIVED
[MAR 20 10 47 AM '52] (C)
INTERNAL SECURITY
FBI
DEPT. OF JUSTICE

[MAR 27 2 07 PM '52] (C)

LABORATORY DIVISION

~~[MAR 19 8 46 PM '52]~~
RADIO COMMUNICATIONS

RECEIVED
FBI

COMMUNICATIONS

[MAR 19 8 49 PM '52]

OUT

REC'D BELMONT
FBI
DEPT. OF JUSTICE
[MAR 19 9 19 PM '52] (S)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~



United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

IN REPLY, PLEASE REFER TO
FILE No. _____

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. Ladd	_____
Mr. Nichols	_____
Mr. Belmont	_____
Mr. Clegg	_____
Mr. Glavin	_____
Mr. Harbo	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Tracy	_____
Mr. Laughlin	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Mr. Holloman	_____
Miss Gandy	_____

April 15, 1952

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3BTD/0
ON 3-20-96

Director, FBI (100-382107)

CONF. INFO.
Re: [redacted]

G.I.R.-3

b2

b7D

Dear Sir:

Remylet 1-14-52 and Bulet 1-24-52 authorizing payments to

[redacted]

b2

b7D

Since the submission of mylet, informant has commenced typing [redacted] instead of submitting them orally, and has furnished a total of 34 reports plus a great deal of pertinent literature. [redacted] have shown tremendous improvement, which is particularly noteworthy considering the fact that informant has had little formal education, and is overcoming rapidly any difficulties in the transcribing, and submitting her reports promptly.

b7D

[redacted] on the Civil Rights Congress, [redacted] from the [redacted] the Progressive Party, which [redacted] the Progressive Party National Convention (one of 10 persons), and on the [redacted] which was founded in Cincinnati, Ohio, October, 1951, with [redacted] as [redacted]

b2

b7D

~~EXPEDITE PROCESSING~~

This informant has also assumed statewide responsibilities for the [redacted] after [redacted] for this organization at the Eastern Seaboard National Conference [redacted]

b2

b7C

b7D

[redacted] is also continuing to gain the confidence of the various CP functionaries in Cleveland such as [redacted] and [redacted]

[redacted] National functionaries like WILLIAM PATTERSON and his wife are also personally interested in [redacted]

b7C

Ltr SAC 4/23/52 auth. pay

PMB:AO
66-35 Sub 264

or yellow prepared
Initials [redacted]

EX-256

APR 27 1952

b7C

69 MAY 5 1952

COPIES DESTROYED
78 MAY 10 1963

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8-30-96 BY SP3BTD/0

CP-1

am
ebe

100-382107-12
EX-256
APR 27 1952
b7C

Director, FBI

In view of the above it is recommended that authority be granted

Very truly yours,

b2

Paul J. Shine
PAUL J. SHINE
SAC

b7D

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

0-9a

To: COMMUNICATIONS

MAY 9, 1952

URGENT

Transmit the following message to:

SAC, CLEVELAND
CHICAGO

RECORDED - 5 100-382107-13

EX-140

AUTHORITY GRANTED

RE CLEVELAND TEL MAY EIGHT, FIFTYTWO.

FOR

b2

b7D

CONFERENCE OF LEADERS OF THE MIDWEST PROGRESSIVE
PARTY IN CHICAGO MAY TEN NEXT.

HOOVER

G. I. R. 3

JAS:AEV

(Note on yellow only)

b2

b7D

in the retel arrangements were made with Chicago for
utilization of the informant services while attending the
conference.

Tolson _____
Ladd _____
Clegg _____
Glavin _____
Nichols _____
Rosen _____
Tracy _____
Harbo _____
Algren _____
Belmont _____
Laughlin _____
Mohr _____
Tele. Room _____
Nease _____
Gandy _____

COPIES DESTROYED

28 MAY 10 1968

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

MAY 9 10 20 AM '52

RECEIVED

TELETYPE

SENT VIA 57

166 MAY 27 1952

RECEIVED READING ROOM
MAY 9 5 25 PM '52
FBI
U. S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

U. S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE
E. B. 1
MAY 9 4 34 PM '52

REC'D - 101 201.20.45
754

Per

F.B.I. TELETYPE

4-41a

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~DECODED COPY~~ (U)

DECLASSIFIED BY 60309auc tam/mlt/ljm
ON 06-14-2005

1013892

Tolson _____
Ladd _____
Nichols _____
Belmont _____
Clegg _____
Glavin _____
Harbo _____
Rosen _____
Tracy _____
Laughlin _____
Mohr _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

b7C

FBI CLEVELAND [5-8-52] 082330 8-43 PM EDST RWC
DIRECTOR, FBI AND SAC CHICAGO URGENT

Baum

CONF. INF [] ADVISED TODAY WAS ORDERED BY []
[] TO GO TO CHICAGO TOMORROW NIGHT FOR A CON-
FERENCE OF LEADERS OF THE MIDWEST PROGRESSIVE PARTY TO
BE HELD SATURDAY MAY 10 NEXT. LASTING UNTIL 6:00 PM
THAT DATE.

R 2-1

b2

b7C

b7D

[] INFORMANT [] BEING
[] TO CONFERENCE. GROUP LEAVING CLEVELAND 10:30 PM MAY 9
EXPECTED TO RETURN CLEVELAND SUNDAY, MAY 11. INFORMANT
WILL CONTACT CHICAGO OFFICE USING NAME []
IN EVENT EMERGENCY OR IF SECURITY PERMITS. CHICAGO SUTEL
NAME OF AGENT INFORMANT SHOULD CONTACT. REQUEST BUREAU
AUTHORITY [] FOR
TRIP.

ch

SHINE

RECEIVED: [5-8-52] 9:18 PM

RLG

CG OK FBI CG MLL

WA 8-47 PM OK FBI WA MIM

ph

*Tel to Cleveland
& Chicago [5-10-52] JAS*

RECORDED - 95

EX-140

*1/00 = 38 2107-13
10 [MAY 14 1952] (U)
5-9 JAS*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HERE IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT
WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE

cl []

b7C

COPIES DESTROYED

[73 MAY 10 1963] (U)

If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated
outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in
order to protect the Bureau's coding systems. 3.20.20

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CLASSIFIED BY SP8 JWB
DECLASSIFY ON 25X 1.3

(U)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

REC'D BELMONT
F. B. I.

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

[May 9 5 09 AM '52]

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

RECEIVED TELETYPE UNIT

URGENT 5-9-52
TO DIRECTOR
FROM NEW YORK
SUBJECT: [Illegible]
[Illegible text follows, mostly upside down]

[May 9 4 44 AM '52]

RADIO COMMUNICATIONS

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

RECEIVED
F B I
U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE
[May 9 9 27 AM '52]

RECEIVED
F B I
U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE
[May 26 10 50 AM '52]

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

0-8a

EX-25

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

cc - [redacted]
cc - Rm. 6125 LR
cc - Rm. 1704

b7C

Transmit the following message to JUNE 9, 1952 (U) [ENCODE] UNDERLINED

SAC, CLEVELAND

URGENT

RENTTEL [JUNE SIX] LAST. AUTHORITY

GRANTED

INFORMANT

b2

STATED URTEL. ADVISE BUREAU AND NEW

b7D

YORK PROMPTLY OF INFORMATION RECEIVED RE CONFERENCE

INFORMANT.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

HOOVER

CC - 2 - NEW YORK (BY MAIL)

JFB:REP
rep

G.I.R. 6

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

FBI

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

FBI

RECEIVED READING ROOM

RECEIVED READING ROOM

JUN 9 3 28 PM '52

FBI

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

FBI

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

FBI

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

FBI

DECLASSIFIED BY AUC 60390 TAM/MTL/LM 6/16/05

Tolson
Ladd
Clegg
Glavin
Nichols
Rosen
Tracy
Harbo
Belmont
Mohr
Tele. Room
Nease
Candy

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

TELETYPE

JUN 9 1952

64 JUN 20 1952

SENT VIA

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Per NB

SEAL AIR

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

del MB

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION
RECEIVED COMM. DIV. OF INVESTIGATION

F.B.I.
JUN 9 12 33 PM '52

RECEIVED-LAB

F.B.I.

DEPT. OF JUSTICE

RADIO COMMUNICATIONS

JUN 9 2 28 PM '52

REC'D-TOLSON'S OFFICE
JUN 9 4 28 PM '52
F.B.I. JUSTICE

SECRETARY OF DEFENSE
CONFIDENTIAL

- Mr. Tolson
- Mr. E. A. Tamm
- Mr. Clegg
- Mr. Glavin
- Mr. Ladd
- Mr. Nichols
- Mr. Rosen
- Mr. Tracy
- Mr. Carson
- Mr. Egan
- Mr. Gurnea
- Mr. Hendon
- Mr. Pennington
- Mr. Quinn
- Mr. Nease
- Miss Gandy

RECEIVED COMM. DIV. OF INVESTIGATION

F.B.I.

RECEIVED READING ROOM

JUN 9 3 58 PM '52

RECEIVED READING ROOM

JUN 10 8 40 AM '52

OUT

118-1115

CC - S * MR. LOMB (MR. LOMB)

CONFIDENTIAL

FOUR

THROUGHT

LOOK FORWARD TO EMPLOYMENT OPPORTUNITIES RE CONFERENCE

PORTLAND FOR EMPLOYMENT OPPORTUNITIES RE CONFERENCE

CHANGED TO EMPLOYMENT OPPORTUNITIES RE CONFERENCE

RECEIVED COMM. DIV. OF INVESTIGATION

RECEIVED

RECEIVED

RECEIVED COMM. DIV. OF INVESTIGATION

RECEIVED COMM. DIV. OF INVESTIGATION

CONFIDENTIAL

RECEIVED COMM. DIV. OF INVESTIGATION

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
RECEIVED BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

0-8

F.B.I. TELETYPE

4-41a

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[DECODED COPY] (U)

FBI, CLEVELAND

[6-6-52] (U)

NR 061850

3:52 PM EDST

DIRECTOR, FBI AND SAC NEW YORK

URGENT

CONF. FILE

APR

REMYTEL [JUNE 5] LAST CAPTIONED QUOTE CP, USA
LEGISLATIVE, IS - C. UNQUOTE. QUOTE RE A NATIONAL CONFERENCE
TO WIN AMNESTY FOR SMITH ACT SUBJECTS UNQUOTE TO BE HELD [JUNE 14]
NEXT IN NYC.

b2

b7D

INFORMANT ADVISES WILL NOT BE
ABLE TO CONTACT NY OFFICE DUE TO SECURITY PRECAUTIONS. REQUEST
BUREAU AUTHORITY TO [REDACTED] THIS

DECLASSIFIED BY 60309auc tam/mlt/ljm
ON 06-14-2005

1013892

SHINE

FBI NYC JEM

3:55 PM FBI WA PH

b7C

RECEIVED:

[6-6-52] (U)

3:56 PM

DR

UNDERLINED PORTION OMITTED FROM THE MESSAGE

cc

b7C

tel - Cleveland
cc - NY (by mail)
[6-5-52] (u)
jfb

RECORDED - 138

100-382107-14
[JUN 13 1952] (u)

3-20-96
CLASSIFIED BY SP5/JP
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X 53

EX-25

[4] If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated
outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in
order to protect the Bureau's coding systems.
[59 JUN 28 1952] (u)
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

(U)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

RECEIVED

JUN 19 4 38 RECEIVED (u)

INTERNAL SECURITY 9:16 AM (u)
DESTROYED BY FBI
OTYCEINER DA JUST
F B I

JUN 6 5 10 PM '52
RADIO COMMUNICATIONS

OUT

JUN 6 5 13 PM '52
RECEIVED TELETYPE UNIT
F.B.I.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

0-9a

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

JUL 2 1952

URGENT

~~CODE~~ UNDERLINED

Transmit the following message to: SAC, CLEVELAND
CHICAGO

100-382107-1

RE CLEVELAND TEL [JULY ONE] INSTANT. AUTHORITY GRANTED TO

ATTENDANCE AT

[JULY FOUR, FIVE, SIX]

INSTANT. ARRANGE WITH CHICAGO FOR MAXIMUM UTILIZATION OF
INFORMANTS' SERVICES. FURNISH BUREAU AND INTERESTED OFFICES
WITH REPORTS REFLECTING INFORMANTS' OBSERVATIONS CONCERNING
CONVENTION.

HOOVER

JAS:mmr

cc -

Room 6126 - IB

cc TWO

NOTE ON YELLOW:

and reliable informants.

are active, paid

TELETYPE

DECLASSIFIED BY AUC 60390 TAM/MTL/LM 6/16/05

JUL 2 1952

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SENT VIA

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

8:50 PM

Per

As

ORIGINAL FILE IN

SEAL AIR

CONFIDENTIAL SECTION
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

8.29.72

DEL

ORIGINAL FILE IN

b2

b7D

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

- Chief
- Director
- Deputy Director
- Administrative
- Legal
- Records
- Training
- Public Affairs
- Telephone Room
- Director's Office
- Miss Gandy

[REDACTED]

CC - [REDACTED]

DECLASSIFIED BY [REDACTED]
ON 08-05-80

b7C

CC - [REDACTED]

b2

b7D

[REDACTED]

Transmit the following message to:

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

CONFIDENTIAL

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

F.B.I. TELETYPE

4-41a

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[DECODED COPY]

(U)

DECLASSIFIED BY 60309auc tam/mlt/ljm
ON 06-14-2005 1013892

Tolson _____
Ladd _____
Nichols _____
Belmont _____
Clegg _____
Glavin _____
Harbo _____
Rosen _____
Tracy _____
Laughlin _____
Mohr _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

FBI CLEVELAND

[7-1-52]

(U)

8:06 PM EDST

RWC

DIRECTOR FBI

URGENT

CONF. INFT.

b2

b7D

INFORMANTS PLAN

SECURITY INFORMANTS. ABOVE

JULY 4TH AND 5TH AND 6TH IN ADDITION

AND FEEL

AUTHORITY REQUESTED

SHINE

8-09 PM OK FBI WA VH

RECEIVED

[7-1-52]

(U)

8:33 PM

VAM

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

INITIALS OF ORIGINATOR

b7C

[If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in order to protect the Bureau's coding systems.]

CLASSIFIED BY SP5 STS/2
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X 53

ORIGINAL FILE IN

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

OUT

~~JUL 1 9 43 PM '52~~

RADIO COMMUNICATIONS

(U)

~~JUL 1 11 01 PM '52~~

RECEIVED

(U)

RECEIVED
JUL 2 12 11 PM '52
INTERNAL SECURITY
F B I
U S DEPT OF JUSTICE

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~



SECURITY INFORMATION - CONFIDENTIAL

**United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation**

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

June 30, 1952

CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Ladd	_____
Mr. Nichols	_____
Mr. Belmont	_____
Mr. Clegg	_____
Mr. Glavin	_____
Mr. Harbo	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Tracy	_____
Mr. Egan	_____
Mr. Gurnea	_____
Mr. Hendon	_____
Mr. Pennington	_____
Mr. Quinn	_____
Mr. Nease	_____
Mr. Gandy	_____

Director, FBI (100-382107)

CONF. INFT. RE: [REDACTED]

b2

b7D

Dear Sir:

Rebutel June 9, 1952 concerning informant's attendance at National Conference to Win Amnesty for Smith Act Victims, New York City, June 14, 1952.

Captioned informant furnished SA [REDACTED] on June 18, 1952, with a written report dated June 16, 1952, concerning the National Conference to Win Amnesty for Smith Act Victims, held at New York City, June 14, last at 53 West 66th Street, New York City.

Informant advised that the Cleveland delegation was formed through the exhortations of FRIEDMAN KATZ, Communist Party member and Executive Secretary of the CRC, Cleveland, and included:

ONE HALL, [REDACTED]

unidentified woman from Cleveland named [REDACTED] (phonetic).

Informant advised that [REDACTED] New York City, was [REDACTED] that the fight for Amnesty brought back memories of the Abraham Lincoln Brigade fight in Spain.

A [REDACTED] city unknown, spoke on United States Government's responsibility for the massacre at Koji Island, Korea.

A Negro woman from Puerto Rico, now living in New York by name of [REDACTED] (phonetic) commented on the Smith Act calling it the "muscle law" and said the United States is trying to fool the "Progressives" with a false constitution.

INDEXED - 48 RECORDED - 48

One [REDACTED] (phonetic), [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] spoke condemning the conviction of the eleven Communist Party leaders and said that "we" the wives are asking the people

PMB:ETW
66-35-Sub-264-SA

Registered Mail

20 JUL 24 1952

SECURITY INFORMATION - CONFIDENTIAL

b7C

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3BUC/2
ON 3-20-94

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-392047-1006

Director, FBI

to work with them, and that the convicted eleven were convicted because they spoke out for Negroes and working class. This was probably [redacted]

[redacted] State unknown, proposed that delegates should go to Washington to see the President day after day until something is done to release the prisoners.

[redacted] convicted Smith Act Communists, also spoke condemning the court action, with [redacted] condemning the "Federal men" who are vindicating the [redacted] and her own family in Chicago (through surveillance).

b7C

The evening of June 14, a public rally, was held, according to informant with all the wives of the prisoners present. One [redacted] of Chicago spoke stating that he wanted to straighten this country out and that Russia was "alright".

Verbatim copies of informant's report have been transmitted to New York, Washington Field, and Chicago, for their information.

Very truly yours,

Paul J. Shine

PAUL J. SHINE
Special Agent in Charge



SECURITY INFORMATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

October 15, 1952

CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Ladd _____
Mr. Nichols _____
Mr. Belmont _____
Mr. Clegg _____
Mr. Glavin _____
Mr. Harbo _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tracy _____
Mr. Laughlin _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Winterrowd _____
Tele. Room _____
Mr. Holloman _____
Miss Gandy _____

Director, FBI (100-382107)

CONF. INFT.

Re: [REDACTED]

b2

b7D

Dear Sir:

Remylet 4-15-52 and Bulet 4-23-52 authorizing payment to captioned informant at the rate of \$150.00 per month plus actual expenses incurred for a period of six months terminating November 1, 1952.

Since submission of mylet, informant has furnished a total of 45 typewritten reports plus a great deal of CP and CP front literature. Her reports continue to show improvement in content and form.

b2

b7D

[REDACTED]
as FRIEDA KATZ, CRC Executive Secretary, and WILLIAM PATTERSON, National Secretary of the CRC from New York. KATZ is showing a marked interest in informant, particularly in regard to [REDACTED] PATTERSON, on a recent visit to Cleveland, made pointed inquiry and criticism of KATZ in her handling of informant, pointing out that she must be treated as a [REDACTED]

EXPEDITED PROCESSING

b7D

It appears that informant is greatly [REDACTED] in Cleveland since [REDACTED] and also with PATTERSON's [REDACTED]

In view of the above, it is recommended that authority be granted to continue payment to informant at the rate of [REDACTED] plus necessary expenses as actually incurred for a period of 6 months effective November 1, 1952.

b2

b7D

RECORDED-140

17 OCT 17 1952
Very truly yours,

Ltr SAC 9-27-52 with [REDACTED] up to
\$150 per mo. plus [REDACTED]
actually incurred for [REDACTED]
mos. exp. 11-1-52; no abstract
or yellow [REDACTED] prod.

EX-18

PAUL J. SHINE
SAC

b7C

60 NOV 14 1952

PMB:AG
134-19

SECURITY INFORMATION - CONFIDENTIAL

AIR MAIL

EX - 107

NOVEMBER 12, 1952

AIR MAIL

SAC, CLEVELAND

RECORDED 382107-17

REURAI TEL NOVEMBER SIX LAST.

b2

b7D

INASMUCH AS INSTANT CONFERENCE IS BEING HELD OUTSIDE THE TERRITORIAL LIMITS OF THE US AND COVERAGE THEREOF IS NOT THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE BUREAU, THE PAYMENT OF ANY PORTION OF CAPTIORE INFORMANT'S EXPENSES IN CONNECTION WITH POSSIBLE ATTENDANCE AT THIS CONFERENCE DOES NOT APPEAR TO BE JUSTIFIED. INFORMANT SHOULD BE ADVISED THAT THE BUREAU CANNOT REIMBURSE HIM FOR ANY EXPENSES INCURRED WITH REGARD TO THIS CONFERENCE AND FURTHER THAT IF HE DOES ATTEND IT WILL BE HIS OWN DECISION AND THE BUREAU CANNOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR ANY CONSEQUENCES THEREOF. INFORMANT SHOULD ALSO BE ADVISED THAT IN THE EVENT HE DOES ELECT TO ATTEND THIS CONFERENCE THE BUREAU WILL, OF COURSE, BE INTERESTED IN ANY INFORMATION OBTAINED BY HIM RELATIVE TO MATTERS WITHIN OUR JURISDICTION. IN THE EVENT THE IDENTITIES OF OTHER DELEGATES OR POTENTIAL DELEGATES TO THIS CONFERENCE ARE OBTAINED BY YOUR OFFICE, THE BUREAU SHOULD BE IMMEDIATELY ADVISED IN ORDER THAT APPROPRIATE AGENCIES MAY BE INFORMED. NO ADVICE CAN BE FURNISHED TO THE INFORMANT RELATIVE TO HIS APPLICATION FOR A PASSPORT.

RECEIVED - NOV 12 2 22 PM '52
FBI

HOOVER

2 cc - NEW YORK (AIR MAIL)

2 cc - NEW HAVEN (AIR MAIL)

cc - Bufile 100-361031

COMM - FBI

NOV 12 1952

MAILED 24

WCT:hlm

NOV 24 1952

Tolson
Ladd
Nichols
Belmont
Clegg
Glavin
Harbo
Rosen
Tracy
Laughlin
Mohr
Tele. Rm.
Holloman
Gandy

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP-6

100-361031-16

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FD-36
Mr. Tolson
Mr. Ladd
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Glavin
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tracy
Mr. Egan
Mr. Gurnea
Mr. Hendon
Mr. Jones
Mr. Quinn
Mr. Nease
Miss Gandy

Transmit the following Teletype message to: BUREAU, NEW YORK AND NEW HAVEN

FBI, CLEVELAND

11/6/52

b7C

DIRECTOR, SAC'S NEW YORK AND NEW HAVEN

DAYLET.

ADVISED THIS DATE THAT HE RECEIVED AIRMAIL LETTER FROM QUOTE THE U. S. SPONSORING COMMITTEE FOR REPRESENTATION AT THE CONGRESS OF THE PEOPLES FOR PEACE, UNQUOTE. SIXTYSIX EDGEWOOD AVE., NEW HAVEN, CONN., DATED OCT. TWENTYNINE LAST ANNOUNCING A QUOTE WORLD CONGRESS OF THE PEOPLES FOR PEACE UNQUOTE, CONVENING VIENNA, AUSTRIA, DEC. TWELVE NEXT. LETTER NOTES WORLD PEACE GATHERING INSPIRED BY QUOTE ALL MEN AND WOMEN OF GOOD WILL IN ALL LANDS FOR PEACEFUL SETTLEMENT IN INTERNATIONAL TENSION - AND AVERTING HORRORS OF WAR. UNQUOTE, AND ASKS THAT REPRESENTATIVES OF OUR PEOPLE JOIN THIS COMMITTEE WITHOUT REGARD TO FAITH, RACE, AND POLITICAL AFFILIATIONS.

b2

b7D

TO QUOTE SAVE THY PEACE. UNQUOTE. LETTER SIGNED BY A GROUP OF QUOTE INITIATORS IN FORMING A U.S. SPONSORING COMMITTEE FOR REPRESENTATION AT VIENNA GATHERING, UNQUOTE INVITING RECIPIENT TO JOIN THIS COMMITTEE. INCLUDED AMONG SPONSORS WERE

DR. W. E. B. DUBOIS, DR. HENRY PRATT FAIRCHILD, DR. ALPHEUS HUNTON, DR. ROBERT MORSS LOVETT,

b7C

STOVER,

PMB:ETW

cc: 100-17267

EX - 107

NOV 14 1952

Sent

Per

Approved:

Special Agent in Charge

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-20-96 BY SP5BUT/E

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-361031-1

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Transmit the following Teletype message to:

PAGE TWO

RABBI ABRAHAM CRONBACH, [REDACTED] PAUL ROBESON, AND DR.

JOHN KINGSBURY. LETTER INSTRUCTED INFORMANT TO CALL COLLECT DR.

[REDACTED] MA FOUR DASH ONE THREE TWO SEVEN, NEW HAVEN, CONN.

OR AT PRESS BUREAU, NEW YORK, CO FIVE DASH SIX SIX ONE FOUR FOR

INSTRUCTIONS. INFORMANT [REDACTED] WHO STATED [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] COULD BE ONE OF GROUP TO GO ON TRIP. [REDACTED] WANTED TO

KNOW IF INFORMANT WOULD TAKE NOTES AND ENGAGE IN SPEAKING TOUR

UPON RETURN FROM EUROPE, WHICH WAS ANSWERED IN THE AFFIRMATIVE.

[REDACTED] INFORMANT TO SEE ABOUT GETTING PASSPORT AT ONCE AND

IF PASSPORT NOT RECEIVED IN TWO WEEKS LET HIM KNOW. [REDACTED]

INFORMANT WITH NEW YORK ADDRESS, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] TRIP TO COST ABOUT SEVEN HUNDRED

FIFTY DOLLARS AND [REDACTED] INFORMANT FOR LIST OF ORGANIZATIONS

HE BELONGS TO AND WILL TRY TO GET FUNDS FROM THESE ORGANIZATIONS.

INCLUDING CRC, SOJOURNERS FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE, NNLC. INFORMANT

IS WILLING TO GO AND IT WAS POINTED OUT THAT HE IS IN NO FINANCIAL

CONDITION AS FAR AS CP, CRC, ETC. KNOWS TO FINANCE TRIP PERSONALLY.

INFORMANT HAS NO BIRTH CERTIFICATE BUT COULD POSSIBLY GET AN AFFIDAVIT

AS TO BIRTH IF THAT WOULD SUFFICE, FOR PASSPORT. INFORMANT REALIZES

THAT LARGE PORTION OF FUNDS SHOULD COME FROM THE ORGANIZATIONS MENTIONED

b2

b7C

b7D

Approved: _____
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Transmit the following Teletype message to:

PAGE THREE

ABOVE IF TRIP APPROVED BY BUREAU. IF BUREAU DESIRES INFORMANT TO
MAKE TRIP, ADVISE CV RELATIVE TO PASSPORT RESTRICTIONS IF ANY AND
APPROXIMATE AMOUNT OF FUNDS WHICH MAY BE APPROVED. BUREAU EXPEDITE
REPLY.

cc



SHINE

b7C

Approved: _____
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____



In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

SECURITY INFORMATION - CONFIDENTIAL
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Ladd _____
Mr. Nichols _____
Mr. Belmont _____
Mr. Clegg _____
Mr. Glavin _____
Mr. Harbo _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tracy _____
Mr. Laughlin _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Winterrowd _____
Tele. Room _____
Mr. Holloman _____
Miss Gandy _____

December 30, 1952

CONFIDENTIAL

Director, FBI (100-382107)

Re:

Dear Sir:

① **CONF. INFT.**

This is to advise that is using the
code name

b2

b7D

Very truly yours,

PJL
PAUL J. SHINE
SAC

RECORDED-146

SE 31

100-382107-18

DECLASSIFIED BY SP-6
ON 3-20-04

b2

PMB:AO

b7C

b7D

REGISTERED MAIL

JAN 15 1953

SECURITY INFORMATION - CONFIDENTIAL



In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

SECURITY INFORMATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

April 8, 1953

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Director, FBI (100-382107)

Re: [redacted]

b2

b7D

Dear Sir:

~~CONF. INFO.~~

Rebulet 11-12-52 authorizing payment to the above-captioned informant of [redacted] plus actual expenses incurred.

b2

During the month of March, 1953, the above informant incurred actual expenses of [redacted]. This figure is in excess of the usual expenses incurred by this informant in the past and the reason therefor is being furnished the Bureau for its information.

b7D

[redacted] has been unusually active during the month of March primarily in the activities of a Defense Committee recently organized in behalf of [redacted] (Bufile 100-366821). The informant has [redacted] and as such has been working almost on a full-time basis for the committee. The informant's reports are comprehensive and well written.

b2

b7C

b7D

The expenses submitted by the informant have been examined closely and there appeared no reason to question their legitimacy. Reimbursement was therefore made.

A justification letter is due in the near future concerning [redacted] and at that time the informant's activities will be detailed in accordance with existing Bureau instructions.

b2

b7D

It was felt, however, that the Bureau should be aware at this time of the reason for the above average expenses incurred by [redacted] during March, 1953.

RECORDED - 118

Very truly yours,

N. H. McCabe
SAC

DECLASSIFIED BY SP8 BTJ/L
ON 3-20-94

63 APR 29 1953

ASF:AO

REGISTERED MAIL

SECURITY INFORMATION - CONFIDENTIAL

b7C



~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. Ladd	_____
Mr. Nichols	_____
Mr. Belmont	_____
Mr. Clegg	_____
Mr. Glavin	_____
Mr. Harbo	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Tracy	_____
Mr. Egan	_____
Mr. Gurnea	_____
Mr. Hendon	_____
Mr. Jones	_____
Mr. Quinn	_____
Mr. Nease	_____
Mr. Gandy	_____

April 17, 1953

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Director, FBI (100-382107)

CONF. INFT.

Re:

b2

b7D

G.I.R.-6

Dear Sir:

Remylet 10-15-52 and Bulet 10-27-52 authorizing payment to captioned informant at the rate of per month plus actual expenses incurred for a six month period terminating May 1, 1953.

Since submission of referenced Cleveland letter, and a very large amount of Communist literature, although during this six-month period the informant underwent a serious operation which curtailed her activities for approximately five weeks. submits clear, well-written reports.

 as the Bureau is aware, is a housewife and thus has been able to devote most of her time to Communist activities.

The informant was recently

a newly created organization, the purpose of which is to raise funds

 (Bufile 100-366821). This organization now appears to be soredading into a national organization, and the informant's position of prominence in it will insure coverage of its activities.

 in addition, continues very active in the National Negro Labor Council of which she is an officer, the Civil Rights Congress, the Sojourners for Truth and Justice, and the Progressive Party. The informant has close personal contact with many members of the CP and has been able to furnish information enabling this office to follow the whereabouts of several SI subjects.

It is, therefore, recommended that be granted to increase payments to the above informant up to for services plus actual expenses incurred for a period of six months effective May 1, 1953.

APPROVED

APR 24 1953

Very truly yours,

b2

b7D

N. H. McCabe

REGISTERED MAIL

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

DECLASSIFIED BY SP8BJK/6 ON 5-20-96

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. Ladd	_____
Mr. Nichols	_____
Mr. Belmont	_____
Mr. Clegg	_____
Mr. Glavin	_____
Mr. Harbo	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Tracy	_____
Mr. Gandy	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Winterrowd	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Mr. Holloman	_____
Mr. Sizoo	_____
Miss Gandy	_____

Transmit the following Teletype message to: BUREAU

FBI, CLEVELAND

4-30-53

DIRECTOR, FBI

URGENT

CONF. INET.

[REDACTED] BOTH INFORMANTS HAVE BEEN REQUESTED TO ATTEND

A CONFERENCE OF NNLC TO BE HELD AT LOUISVILLE, KY. MAY 23 AND 24, 1953.

IN ADDITION TO COVERAGE OF CONFERENCE WHICH ATTENDANCE OF INFORMANTS
WILL PROVIDE, IT IS BELIEVED DESIRABLE FOR THEM TO ATTEND AS REFUSAL
TO DO SO MAY HINDER THEIR DEVELOPMENT. BUREAU REQUESTED TO AUTHORIZE
ATTENDANCE AT CONFERENCE BY ABOVE INFORMANTS AND TO AUTHORIZE

REIMBURSEMENT FOR ACTUAL EXPENSES NOT TO EXCEED [REDACTED]

BUREAU REQUESTED TO SUAIKET DECISION BY MAY 6, 1953.

MC CABE

AWP:cvm

cc: [REDACTED]

REGISTERED MAIL

AIR TEL

RECORDED

1560

-382107

-21

MAY 6 1953

12

Approved: [REDACTED]

Special Agent in Charge

Sent

M

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP30022

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-398048

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

0-9a

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

MAY 4, 1953

URGENT
AIRTEL

Transmit the following message to:

SAC, CLEVELAND

CONF. INFT.

REUR AIRTEL

APRIL THIRTY, NINETEEN FIFTY THREE. AUTHORITY GRANTED TO REIMBURSE

AN AMOUNT NOT TO
CONFERENCE OF THE

NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL TO BE HELD AT LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY,
MAY TWENTY THREE AND TWENTY FOUR, NINETEEN FIFTY THREE. YOU ARE
INSTRUCTED TO ADVISE THE BUREAU AND INTERESTED OFFICES OF THE
COMPLETE DETAILS CONCERNING THIS CONFERENCE.

HOOVER

2 CC: DETROIT

2 CC: LOUISVILLE

YELLOW: [redacted] are active paid and reliable informants.
Their attendance at this conference is deemed essential in order that
[redacted] Further, in order
that the Bureau may keep abreast of the activities of the NNLC.

JHK:mac

RECORDED - 143

100-382107-22
MAY 6 1953

MAILED 3
MAY - 4 1953
COMM-FBI

REC'D DETROIT
MAY 11 1 14 PM '53
E. B. I.
REC'D DETROIT

REC'D DETROIT
MAY 11 1 14 PM '53
E. B. I.
REC'D DETROIT

MAY 18 1953
RECEIVED - CIVIL ROOM

SENT VIA _____ M Per _____

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Ladd
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Glavin
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tracy
Mr. Gandy
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Mr. Nease
Mr. Gandy

Transmit the following Teletype message to: BUREAU

FBI, CLEVELAND

5-18-53

DIRECTOR, FBI

URGENT

CONF. INFT

REMYAIRTEL APRIL 30, 1953 AND BUTEL MAY 4, *ref 2-1*

b2

1953. NNLC CONFERENCE AT LOUISVILLE, KY. POSTPONED UNTIL JUNE 20,

b7D

21. EXPENSES AUTHORIZED BY BUTEL FOR MAY 23-24 WILL BE USED
FOR LATER DATE UACB.

MC CABE

EOC:cvp

b7C

b2

b7D

cc:

G.I.R.-5

cc

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-30-96 BY SP8BTJ/K

AIR TEL

RECORDED - 68

100-382107-23

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

50 JUN 8 1953

Approved:

Special Agent in Charge

Sent

M

Per

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

0-9a

SENT

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

cc -

JUNE 10, 1953

Room 6126 1B

Transmit the following message to:

SAC, CLEVELAND

b7C

CONFIDENTIAL

REURTEL JUNE TEN, INSTANT. AUTHORITY 2-1

GRANTED TO PAY INFORMANT UP TO [REDACTED] FOR EXPENSES
INCURRED FOR BOTH TRIPS. FURNISH INFORMANT'S OBSERVATIONS
IN CONNECTION WITH [REDACTED] TO
BUREAU AND INTERESTED OFFICES.

b2

b7D

G.I.R.-5

HOOVER

NOTE ON YELLOW:

[REDACTED] is an active paid and reliable informant.
It is believed informant's participation in this trip will
[REDACTED] Another informant, [REDACTED] whose reliability has been questioned
by the Cleveland Office, is also participating in the
Rosenberg activity in Washington, D. C. 6/14/53. The
attendance of [REDACTED] at this affair will also serve to
establish or disprove veracity of [REDACTED] Retel requests
Bureau reply by teletype.

b2

b7D

b2

b7D

RET:glg

~~COPY DESTROYED~~

78 MAY 10 1963

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

5. JUN 4 5 1953

TELETYPE

SENT VIA

33 JUN 22 1953

6-10 PM

Per

RECORDED-12

100-382127-24

JUN 15 1953

RECORDED-10 20H.2 OFFICE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-30-96 BY SP3C/D

78 B3

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

JUN 10 1953

TELETYPE

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Ladd
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Glavin
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tracy
Mr. Gearty
Mr. Mohr
Mr. S. Ginterrow
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Mr. Sizoo
Miss Gandy

FBI CLEVELAND

6-10-53

12-30 PM EDST

DIRECTOR FBI

URGENT CONE INET

Baumgardner

[REDACTED] FRIEDA KATZ, EXEC SECY, CRC, CV, HAS REQUESTED
INFT [REDACTED]

PARTICIPATE IN ROSENBERG VIGIL. CV PARTICIPANTS IN VIGIL LEAVE CV
BY BUS JUNE THIRTEEN. KATZ ALSO HAS REQUESTED INFT TO ACCOMPANY HER

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] BU AUTHORITY REQUESTED TO REIMBURSE INFT FOR ACTUAL
EXPENSES INCURRED FOR BOTH TRIPS NOT TO EXCEED A TOTAL OF FIFTY
DOLLARS. AS INFT MUST ADVISE KATZ OF ROSENBERG TRIP [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] BU REQUESTED TO SUTEL.

RECORDED-27

CORRS PLS SECOND LAST LN NINTH WORD IS TRIP

MCCABE

END ACK PLS

12-33 PM OK FBI WA NB

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-94 BY SP3SJS/0

382 107

TELETYPE

SEP 16 1953

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Ladd _____
Mr. Nichols _____
Mr. Clegg _____
Mr. Glavin _____
Mr. Harbo _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tracy _____
Mr. Egan _____
Mr. Gurnea _____
Mr. Hendon _____
Mr. Pennington _____
Mr. Quinn Tamm _____
Mr. Nease _____
Mr. Gandy _____
Mr. Nease _____
Mr. H. Homan _____
Miss Gandy _____
B. J. Gardner _____
CVP

FBI CLEVELAND

9-16-53

10-11 AM EDS

DIRECTOR, FBI

URGENT

COMM. INFO.

INFORMANT REQUESTED TO ATTEND EXECUTIVE

SESSION OF NNLC LEADERS FROM OHIO, MICHIGAN, AND ILLINOIS AT CHICAGO
SEPTEMBER NINETEEN AND TWENTY TO MAKE PREPARATIONS FOR NATIONAL CONVEN-
TION OF NNLC TO BE HELD IN CHICAGO END OF OCTOBER. BUREAU REQUESTED TO
AUTHORIZE TRIP OF INFORMANT AND TO AUTHORIZE REIMBURSEMENT OF
EXPENSES UP TO [REDACTED] CV DELEGATION EXPECTS TO LEAVE CV ON
EVENING OF SEPT. EIGHTEEN.

MC CABE

CORR PLS FIFTH LINE FIRST WORD SHD BE "AUTHORIZE"

END ACK PLS

10-14 AM OK FBI WA JG

DISC

62 SEP 22 1953

Mr. Belmont

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP3BWL

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

VIA RADIO

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

[SEPTEMBER 16, 1953]

Transmit the following message to:

SAC, CLEVELAND

URGENT

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONF. INFL~~

REURTEL [SEPTEMBER SIXTEEN]

INSTANT. BUREAU AUTHORITY GRANTED TO REIMBURSE INFORMANT
IN AN AMOUNT UP TO [] FOR EXPENSES IN CONNECTION
WITH TRIP TO CHICAGO TO ATTEND EXECUTIVE SESSION OF NATIONAL
NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL LEADERS. ADVISE BUREAU AND INTERESTED
OFFICES DEVELOPMENTS IMMEDIATELY UPON INFORMANTS RETURN.

HOOVER

NOTE ON YELLOW: [] is an active paid informant.
[] at the above meeting is deemed essential
in order that the Bureau may remain abreast of the
activities of the organization. A teletype is deemed
necessary in this instance due to the time element
involved.

JHK:amc amc

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

3-20-96
CLASSIFIED BY 393873/0
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X 5

Tolson _____
Ladd _____
Clegg _____
Glavin _____
Nichols _____
Rosen _____
Tracy _____
Harbo _____
Alden _____
Belmont _____
Mohr _____
Tele. Rm. _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____

RECORDED - 24
SEP 21 1953

RADIO
SEP 16 1953
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-94 BY SPARTAN

SENT VIA

Per

FILED BY



In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

SECURITY INFORMATION - CONFIDENTIAL
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Ladd _____
Mr. Nichols _____
Mr. Belmont _____
Mr. Clegg _____
Mr. Glavin _____
Mr. Harbo _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tracy _____
Mr. Egan _____
Mr. Gurnea _____
Mr. Harbo _____
Mr. Winterrowd _____
Tele. Room _____
Mr. Holloman _____
Miss Gandy _____

October 20, 1953

CONFIDENTIAL

Director, FBI (100-382107)

Dear Sir:

CONFIDENTIAL

b2

b7D

Remylet 4-17-53, approved by the Bureau 4-27-53, which authorized payment to captioned informant at the rate of [redacted] for services, plus actual normal expenses incurred, for a six month period terminating November 1, 1953.

Since submission of referenced Cleveland letter, this informant has submitted 49 typewritten reports and a very large amount of Communist literature. She continues to devote most of her time to Communist activities.

The informant continues as [redacted]

(Bufile 100-366821)

[redacted] in addition, continues to be very active in the National

The informant has very close contact with FRIEDA KATZ, who was arrested October 6, 1953, on charges of violating the Smith Act, and continues to maintain KATZ's confidence. The informant also has close contact with many other CP members and is well regarded by them.

It is therefore recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above informant up to [redacted] for services, plus actual normal expenses incurred, for a period of six months, effective November 1, 1953.

Very truly yours,

APPROVED

OCT 28 1953

N. H. McCabe
SAC

RSB:AO

RECORDED - 54

OCT 23 1953

REGISTERED MAIL

SECURITY INFORMATION - CONFIDENTIAL

63 NOV 10 1953

b7C

EXP. PROC.

DECLASSIFIED BY SP8 BTG/ML
ON 3-20-96

CC: MR.

6126 IB

SAC, Cleveland [redacted]

November 6, 1953

b2

b7D

Director, FBI (100-31107)

PERSONAL ATTENTION

RECORDED - 25

100-382107-29

Reurairtels October 28 and October 29, 1953.

Authority is granted to reimburse [redacted] for her contributions to the defense for the indicted Smith Act subjects, the total of which is not to [redacted] This is in addition to the [redacted] contributed by the captioned individual as reflected in referenced airtel dated October 29, 1953.

b2

b7D

You are requested to keep the Bureau advised of developments in this matter.

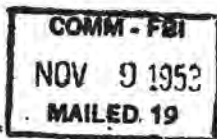
RHH:DE

NOTE ON YELLOW: Informant [redacted] as informant in June, 1951. Is currently being paid on a C.O.D. basis up to [redacted] plus normal expenses, for a period of six months, effective November 1, 1953. Is considered very valuable and reliable, and submits reports on CP front groups, as well as the Communist Party, of [redacted]

b2

b7D

Tolson _____
Ladd _____
Nichols _____
Belmont _____
Clegg _____
Glavin _____
Harbo _____
Rosen _____
Tracy _____
Gearty _____
Mohr _____
Winterrowd _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Miss Gandy _____



U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE
F.B.I.
RECEIVED READING ROOM
NOV 6 7 40 PM '53

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP5PST/IE
9-2-96 SP4-BJA/TMG 348768

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FD-36

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. Ladd	
Mr. Nichols	
Mr. Belmont	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Winterrowd	
Mr. Holloman	
Miss Gandy	
BAUMGARTNER	

Transmit the following Teletype message to: BUREAU

FBI CLEVELAND [REDACTED] 10-29-53

DIRECTOR, FBI

(100-382107)

URGENT

CONF. INFT.

[REDACTED] REBULET 10-28-53 AND MYAIRTEL 10-28-53 BOTH CAPTIONED
SECURITY INFORMANTS, CLEVELAND DIVISION. INASMUCH AS CAPTIONED INFORMANT
IS BEING SUBJECT TO A GREAT DEAL OF PRESSURE TO IMMEDIATELY MAKE A
CONTRIBUTION OF AT LEAST [REDACTED] FOR THE DEFENSE FOR THE INDICTED SMITH
ACT SUBJECTS IN THIS AREA AS SET FORTH IN RE AIRTEL. IT IS REQUESTED THAT
AUTHORIZATION BE GRANTED FOR THE INFORMANT TO MAKE A CONTRIBUTION OF

[REDACTED] IT IS NOTED THAT
THIS INFORMANT IS IN ALMOST DAILY CONTACT WITH FRIEDA KATZ, INDICTED
SMITH ACT SUBJECT WHO IS HEADING THIS FUND DRIVE, AND THAT THE INFORMANT
IS ALSO IN CHARGE OF THE CRC OFFICE IN CV EACH AFTERNOON, WHICH ACTIVITIES
SUBJECT INFORMANT TO AN UNUSUAL AMOUNT OF PRESSURE TO MAKE CONTRIBUTIONS.
THE INFORMANT HAS ALREADY CONTRIBUTED [REDACTED] AND IT IS ANTICIPATED THAT
THIS AMOUNT WILL BE PAID OUT OF THE REGULAR EXPENSE AUTHORIZATION. IT
IS FELT THAT THIS [REDACTED]

REQUESTED HEREIN
REPRESENTS THE MINIMUM CONTRIBUTION NECESSARY AT THIS TIME IN ORDER FOR
THE INFORMANT TO MAINTAIN HER POSITION IN THE COMMUNIST MOVEMENT.

MC CABE

RSB:jma

COPIES DESTROYED

78 MAY 10 1963

Approved: [Signature]

Special Agent in Charge

AIR TEL

Sent

Per

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-20-94 BY SP3BSC/D

Mr. Belmont

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~ ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Transmit the following Teletype message to: BUREAU

b2

FBI CLEVELAND [] 10-28-53

b7D

✓ DIRECTOR FBI (100-382107)

URGENT

CONF. INFT.

✓ SECURITY INFORMANTS, CV DIV., REMYLET 10-15-53. [] ADVISED []

TODAY THAT FRIEDA KATZ, INDICTED SMITH ACT SUBJ, HAS DEMANDED THAT

THE INFORMANT []

b2

b7D

INFORMANT HAS BEEN ADVISED TO DELAY MAKING ANY ADDITIONAL DONATIONS

FOR THIS PURPOSE, HAVING ALREADY [] PENDING FURTHER

b2

ADVICE BUREAU OBSERVATIONS AS TO EXTENT TO WHICH INFORMANT MAY BE

b7D

AUTHORIZED TO MAKE ADDITIONAL CONTRIBUTIONS WOULD BE APPRECIATED.

MC CABE

RSB:jma

b7C

Mr. Belmont

RECORDED - 25

1-125

100-382107-30
OCT 30 1953ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE _____ BY _____

AIR TEL

Approved: *W H M*

Special Agent in Charge

58 NOV 17 1953

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Per _____

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3 BJO

ON 3-20-96

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. Ladd	_____
Mr. Nichols	_____
Mr. Belmont	_____
Mr. Clegg	_____
Mr. Glavin	_____
Mr. Harbo	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Tracy	_____
Mr. Gearty	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Winterrowd	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Mr. Holloman	_____
Miss Gandy	_____

BAUMER

b7C

b7C



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
900 Standard Building
Cleveland 13, Ohio

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

DECLASSIFIED BY SP3BTJ/IC
ON 3-20-96

April 16, 1954

CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Tolson_____
Mr. Boardman_____
Mr. Nichols_____
Mr. Belmont_____
Mr. Glavin_____
Mr. Harbo_____
Mr. Rosen_____
Mr. Tracy_____
Mr. Egan_____
Mr. Gurnea_____
Mr. Ladd_____
Mr. Nichols_____
Mr. Winterrowd_____
Tele. Room_____
Mr. Holloman_____
Miss Gandy_____

Director, FBI (100-382107)

Re: [redacted]

b2

CONF. INPT.

b7D

Dear Sir:

Remylet 10-20-53 approved by the Bureau 10-28-53 which authorized payment to captioned informant at the [redacted] per month for services, plus actual normal expenses incurred, for a six month period terminating May 1, 1954.

b2

b7D

Since submission of relet, this informant has submitted a total of 41 typewritten reports and a very large amount of Communist literature. She continues to devote most of her time to Communist activities [redacted]

b7D

At the present time, the informant is primarily active in the [redacted]

[redacted] FRIEDA KATZ, Executive Secretary of the CRC and indicted Smith Act subject. The informant continues her [redacted]

b7D

[redacted] FRIEDA KATZ [redacted] KATZ [redacted] a [redacted] KATZ in locating new headquarters for the CRC after the organization was required to move from its former location in February, 1954.

The informant continues to be active in [redacted]

[redacted] although none of these organizations have been particularly active locally during the past few months. Since the arrest of the Smith Act subjects in Cleveland in October, 1953, most of the CP front activity in this area has been through the CRC in an effort to raise funds and acquire support for the defense in the forthcoming Smith Act trial.

It is therefore recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above informant up to [redacted] for [redacted]

b2

b7D

RSB:bn

RECORDED

100-382107-31

REGISTERED MAIL

APR 30 1954

17 APR 19 1954

APPROVED

APR 20 1954

b7C

Director, FBI

services, plus actual normal expenses incurred, for a period of
six months, effective May 1, 1954.

Very truly yours,

NH
N. H. McCABE
SAC *Rek*

> same

COPY: ojs

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

~~INTER-OFFICE~~ [ENCODE] ENTIRE MESSAGE

[JUNE 10, 1954]

(U) URGENT

Transmit the following message to: SAC, CLEVELAND

CIVIL RIGHTS CONGRESS, IS DASH C, ISA DASH FIFTY.

REURAIRTEL [JUNE SEVEN] INSTANT, AUTHORITY GRANTED TO

REIMBURSE ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ INFORMANT [REDACTED]

b2

b7D

[REDACTED] FOR ACTUAL EXPENSES INCURRED UP TO THE

AMOUNT OF [REDACTED] ATTENDANCE AT NATIONAL

CONFERENCE OF SECRETARIES OF CAPTIONED ORGANIZATION

TO BE HELD IN ST. LOUIS [JUNE TWELVE] DASH [FOURTEEN] INSTANT.

b2

b7D

ANY FUNDS RECEIVED TO DEFRAY EXPENSES SHOULD

BE TAKEN INTO CONSIDERATION IN REIMBURSING HIM.

SUAIRTEL SUMMARY OF INFORMATION OBTAINED BY INFORMANT

TO BUREAU AND INTERESTED OFFICES IMMEDIATELY UPON HIS

RETURN.

DECLASSIFIED BY 60309auc tam/mlt/ljm
ON 06 14 2005

1013892

HOOVER

2cc - New York (100-10675) (By Mail)

2cc - St. Louis (100-7318) (By Mail)

JHK:amc

NOTE ON YELLOW:

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
181 [JUN 15 1954]

b2

b7D

[REDACTED] an active paid reliable informant of the Cleveland Office, indicates he may attend above-mentioned conference as a delegate. His attendance at this conference is desired in order that the Bureau may remain abreast of the activities of the organization and to further enhance the informant's position with the organization. A teletype is deemed necessary in this instance in view of the time element involved.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[52 JUN 23 1954]

3.20.96
CLASSIFIED BY 60309auc
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X 5.3

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 61-10147-4053

SAC, Cleveland (121-2404)

June 18, 1954

Director, FBI (121-40306)

Post Office
SGE; FAG

Reurlet June 4, 1954, and urairtel May 25, 1954.

In accordance with your request, the Department has been advised that Confidential Informant [redacted] is not available to testify in this case. However, an appropriate notation should be made in this informant's file by your office at this time so that the Bureau may be immediately advised should this informant become available to testify in captioned matter.

It is suggested that this be brought to the attention of the agents handling this informant and that a copy of this communication be placed in the Cleveland Field Office file relating to this informant.

NOTE: Cleveland F-2 is Cleveland

cc: 100-382107

CONF. INFT.

JEO:arh

100-382107-
NOT RECORDED
181 AUG 23 1954

YELLOW
DUPLICATE
JUN 18 1954
MAILED

Tolson _____
Ladd _____
Nichols _____
Belmont _____
Clegg _____
Glavin _____
Harbo _____
Rosen _____
Tracy _____
Gandy _____
Mohr _____
Winterrowd _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Miss Gandy _____

SEP 9 1954

CLASSIFIED
EXEMPT FROM GDS

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-94 BY SP8BJJ/0

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 121-40306-23

HEADQUARTERS CITY

American Committee for the Protection of the Foreign Born

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

None

American Peace Crusade

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

None

None

Civil Rights Congress

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

None

Communist Party, District Six

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

None

CONF. INET.

(It should be noted that those informants listed as furnishing information concerning the CP, regularly furnish information about the activities of CP leaders and members in Cleveland although they generally are not in a position to furnish information concerning the organizational activities of the CP.)

International Workers Order

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

None

Independent Socialist League

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

None

None

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-94 BY SP8BJS/10

53 OCT 29 1954

RECORDED-191

EX. - 109

OCT 19 1954

45

b7C

Labor Youth League

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

[redacted]
None
None

b2
b7D

National Committee to Secure Justice in the Rosenberg Case

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

[redacted]
None
[redacted]

National Negro Labor Council

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

[redacted]
[redacted]
None

Ohio Committee for Smith Act Defendants

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

[redacted]
None
[redacted]

b2
b7D

Progressive Party

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

[redacted]
None
[redacted]
[redacted]

Socialist Workers Party

Officers:
Members:
Furnish Info:

[redacted]
None
None

b2
b7D

AKRON

American Committee for the Protection of the Foreign Born

Officers: None
Members: None
Furnish Info:

American Peace Crusade

Officers: None
Members: None
Furnish Info:

b2

Civil Rights Congress

Officers:
Members: None
Furnish Info: None

b7D

Communist Party

Officers: None
Members: None
Furnish Info:

CANTON

Communist Party

Officers: None
Members:
Furnish Info:

Progressive Party

Officers: None
Members: None
Furnish Info:

b2

b7D

LORAIN

Communist Party

Officers: None
Members:
Furnish Info: None

MANSFIELD

Communist Party

Officers:	None
Members:	None
Furnish Info:	None

TOLEDO

American Rally

Officers:	None
Members:	<input type="text"/>
Furnish Info:	

Communist Party

Officers:	None
Members:	None
Furnish Info:	<input type="text"/>

b2

b7D

Labor Youth League

Officers:	None
Members:	<input type="text"/>
Furnish Info:	

Socialist Workers Party

Officers:	None
Members:	None
Furnish Info:	<input type="text"/>

YOUNGSTOWN

Communist Party

Officers:	None
Members:	None
Furnish Info:	<input type="text"/>

b2

b7D

International Workers Order

Officers:	<input type="text"/>
Members:	None
Furnish Info:	None

Labor Youth League

Officers:	None
Members:	<input type="text"/>
Furnish Info:	None

Muslim Cult of Islam

Officers:	None
Members:	<input type="text"/>
Furnish Info:	None

b2

b7D

Progressive Party

Officers:	None
Members:	None
Furnish Info:	<input type="text"/>

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: October 21, 1954

FROM : SAC, Cleveland [redacted]

SUBJECT: CONF. INFT.
[redacted]

b2

b7D

Remylet 4-16-54.

Since submission of relet [redacted] has submitted a total of 43 written reports and a large amount of Communist literature. The following is a summary of the type of information being furnished by this informant:

b2

b7D

Twenty-one of the reports concerned meetings and other activities of the local Civil Rights Congress, of which the informant is an

[redacted]
furnished reports concerning all the information she could obtain concerning the operation of the CRC office as well as the office of the Ohio Committee for Smith Act Defendants (OCSAD), which adjoins the CRC office.

[redacted] FRIEDA KATZ, Executive Secretary of the local CRC and indicted Smith Act subject, and is [redacted] KATZ. KATZ [redacted]

[redacted] KATZ is in the court room each day. The informant has been advised that she

future. [redacted] has also been designated to attend the Midwest CRC Conference in Chicago on October 23, 24, 1954.

b2

b7D

This informant is well acquainted with a large number of persons active in the Communist movement in Cleveland and identified 67 persons who were present at a joint CRC - OCSAD meeting in Cleveland on July 14, 1954.

The informant, [redacted]

[redacted] and is considered by other informants to be [redacted]

RSB:bn

REGISTERED MAIL

RECORDED/62
EX-126

12 OCT 25 1954

OCT 28 1954

APPROVED

FBI AHD

58 NOV 5 1954

b7C

EX-126

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-94 BY SP5BJS/10

Director, FBI

b7D Eight of the informant's reports were concerned with the local chapter of the National Negro Labor Council, of which the informant [redacted] The informant is also well acquainted with the persons active in this organization, and furnished the names of 45 individuals who attended an NNLC affair in Cleveland on September 24, 1954.

Three of the informant's reports concerned meetings of the Ohio Committee for Smith Act Defendants and the informant is able to furnish considerable information concerning this organization through the literature received by her and by her presence in the CRC office which adjoins the OCSAD office.

Of the eleven remaining reports submitted by the informant during this period, one was concerned with a Progressive Party meeting attended by the informant at which she identified 25 persons in attendance. Another report concerned a reunion of the Small Home Owners Association, which was a fund raising affair for the Ohio Smith Act Defendants, on July 24, 1954, at which the informant identified 48 persons in attendance. The other reports concerned primarily literature distribution and detailed discussions with individuals active in the Communist movement.

b2 b7D Although [redacted] to securing information for the Bureau. The informant stated recently that even though [redacted] was in recent years, she will continue to do the very best that she can on behalf of the Bureau's work in the Communist field.

It is therefore recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above informant up to [redacted] for services, plus actual normal expenses incurred, for a period of three months, effective November 1, 1954.

S. J. Mc

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: January 24, 1955

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND []

b2
b7D
SUBJECT: [] T.

Remylet, 10-21-54.

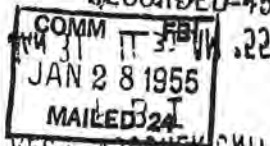
Since submission of relet, [] has submitted a total of 20 written reports and a very large amount of Communist literature. Although the above represents a very slight decrease in the number of reports submitted by the informant as compared to the previous three-month period, it is noted that very few activities occur in December during the holiday season and the decrease does not represent a decline in the informant's standing. As set out below, it is believed that the informant's position in the Communist movement []

[] the Communist Party itself.

The following is a summary of the type of information being furnished by this informant:

~~EX-100-382107-34~~
Eleven of the reports concerned meetings and other activities of the local Civil Rights Congress, of which the informant is an officer. On approximately three days, the informant worked at CRC headquarters, handling mailings, making plans for activities and other similar matters. She furnished reports concerning all the information she could obtain concerning the operation of the CRC office as well as the office of the Ohio Committee for Smith Act Defendants (OCSAD), which shares office space with the CRC. In this connection, it is noted that the informant [] FRIEDA KATZ, Executive Secretary of the local CRC and indicted Smith Act subject, [] KATZ. Informant attended the Midwest CRC Conference October 23, 24, 1954 at Chicago, Illinois, and submitted reports concerning the Conference as well as literature regarding the resolutions and other matters considered at the Conference. During December, 1954, []

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-28-96 BY SP3BJR

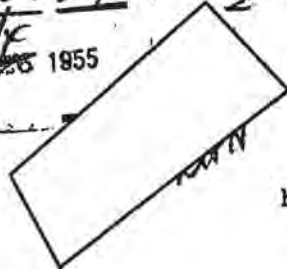
RSB:AES
(3)

100-382107-34
JAN 26 1955

66 FEB 9 1955

APPROVED

JAN 28 1955



b7C

b7C

DIRECTOR, FBI

b7C

b7D

[redacted] who, according to the informant, is [redacted] during WILLIAM PATTERSONS incarceration, was in Cleveland for a few days and the informant was with [redacted] during most of this time and [redacted] informant's home. As evidenced above, the informant continues to be considered one of the [redacted]
[redacted]
[redacted]

Two of the informant's reports concerned meetings of the OCSAD, one a business meeting and one a party honoring GUS HALL, convicted Smith Act subject, at which the informant identified 32 persons in attendance.

Two of the reports concerned meetings of the local chapter of the NATIONAL NEGRO LABOR COUNCIL of which the informant is a member of the Executive Board.

Two of the reports concerned matters discussed with the above-mentioned [redacted]

The remaining reports concerned the informant's efforts to advance herself in the Communist movement aimed toward reinstatement in the CP itself. In this connection it is noted that [redacted] both leading [redacted] have previously told informant that FRIEDA KATZ is taking advantage of the informant by giving the informant [redacted]

[redacted] informant
[redacted] Informant has [redacted] to KATZ recently concerning this, as well as to [redacted] and KATZ told informant that she would do everything she could [redacted] In addition, informant met with [redacted] on January 19, 1955, at [redacted] at which time informant was advised that it was the above individuals personal opinion that the informant [redacted]
[redacted]
[redacted]

b7C

b7D

SAC, Cleveland

March 28, 1955

RECORDED - 77

Director, FBI (100-382107) - 35

b2

b7D

SECURITY INFORMANT

Reference is made to your letter dated February 18, 1955.

Based upon your personal recommendation, authority is granted to continue this informant.

Your attention is directed to your comments that this informant [redacted] and [redacted]

b7D

because of her deep-seated hatred for Communism.

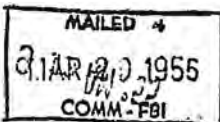
Even though you state there has been no indication of emotional instability or any indications that continued contacts with this informant would result in a security problem or cause embarrassment to the Bureau, you should constantly keep this weakness in mind and direct close and continuous control over this informant in accordance with all the provisions contained in Section 107 of the Manual of Instructions.

DWB:prh

(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-90 BY SP8BJL

Tolson _____
Boardman _____
Nichols _____
Belmont _____
Harbo _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
 Sizoo _____
Winterrowd _____
Tele. Room _____
Holloman _____
Gandy _____



60 MAR 31 1955

MAR 30 1955

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: February 18, 1955

b2 FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

b7D

SUBJECT [REDACTED]

CONF. INFT]

Re SAC Letter Number 55-13 dated February 11, 1955.

This individual has been serving as an informant since [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] In this connection, it is noted that this is the informant's [REDACTED]

b2

b7C

b7D

[REDACTED] participates only in an occasional social affair.

Although this informant is a Negro, she understands the Communist Party's true aims in its work among the [REDACTED] to the Communist Party program in this and all other respects. She frequently states that she has absolutely no sympathy for the Communists who are having legal difficulty in this country and wishes that they could all be prosecuted. She frequently expresses her admiration for the Bureau and states that it will be the proudest day of her life when she has an opportunity to appear as a Government witness.

b2

b7D

Although [REDACTED] of the Communists because of her deep-seated hatred of Communism, there have been no indications of emotional instability. There is no indication that this informant is addicted to alcohol.

Contacts with this informant to date have not indicated that continued contact with her would result in a security problem or cause embarrassment to the Bureau. It is therefore recommended that she be continued as an informant.

HOH:mas
(3)

*let to Cleveland
3-28-55
DUB*

RECORDED - 90

100-382107-35
29 FEB 23 1955

211-13

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP3BTJ/EL

INT 100-382107

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: April 25, 1955

b2 FROM : SAC, Cleveland []

b7D CONF. INFT.

SUBJECT: []

Remylet 1-22-55.

The following is a summary of the type of information furnished by this informant since submission of relet:

Nine written reports were submitted concerning meetings and other activities of the local Civil Rights Congress, of which the informant is an officer. One of these reports concerned the Annual Freedom Banquet sponsored by the CRC at which the informant identified 55 persons in attendance.

The informant submitted one written report each on meetings of the National Negro Labor Council, the Ohio Committee for Smith Act Defendants and an Anniversary Party honoring DAVE and FRIEDA KATZ, Cleveland Smith Act subjects. [] identified substantially all the people present at these affairs.

The informant also attended two meetings held by the ROSENBERG-SOBELL Committee in Cleveland [] In this connection it is noted that the informant has been asked to participate in the Cleveland Heights group of this Committee and informant coverage of activities in this area of Cleveland has been extremely difficult to obtain.

The informant also submitted two written reports concerning conversations with [] CP member in Cleveland, and one report concerning a conversation with [] Cleveland Smith Act subject. It is noted that relet reflects the informant is making concerted efforts to have her status in the Communist movement resolved in an attempt to be reinstated in the CP and the above conversations were held in this regard. To date, the informant has received no indication of [] in the CP but no indication has been received to the effect that she is not still highly regarded in the activities in which she participated. As noted in relet, informant has indicated []

[] FRIEDA KATZ, Executive Secretary of the CRC and Cleveland Smith Act subject, and a close associate of

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP8B/K

b7C

RSB:bn
(3)

MAY 4 1955

MAILED 30

RECORDED-16

67 MAY 1 1955

EX-126

21 APR 27 1955

b7C

b7D

APPROVED

MAY 4 1955

Director, FBI

the informant. As further evidence of this dissatisfaction, informant has been maintaining a somewhat more independent attitude towards KATZ in the expectation that KATZ will use her influence to improve the informant's position. The informant continues to be in contact with KATZ quite frequently but has begun to branch out into other activities which KATZ does not attend. It is further noted that when the informant began making concerted efforts to improve her position, it was anticipated that FRIEDA KATZ would be devoting full time to her defense as a Smith Act defendant, but since the trial has been continued to the fall of 1955, it is not known whether any decisions will be made concerning the informant prior to this time.

b2

[redacted] also submitted written reports concerning conversations with [redacted] an SI subject and neighbor of the informant, and concerning a Progressive Party function attended by the informant.

b7D

This informant also furnishes a very large amount of Communist literature.

No indications of weaknesses, instability or unreliability on the part of this informant have been noted other than the previously reported information that she is not in very good physical health and often becomes upset over the activities of the Communists because of her deep-seated hatred for Communism. This weakness is being kept constantly in mind and continuous control is being exercised over this informant in accordance with all the provisions contained in Section 107 of the Manual of Instructions.

*OK'd
to continue
3/28*

b2

b7D

It is therefore recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above informant upto [redacted] for services, plus actual normal expenses incurred, for a period of three months, effective May 1, 1955.

same

DIRECTOR, FBI

for the informant. All parties with whom the informant has discussed the above have stated that the informant has not been treated properly and have stated that they believe any possible suspicions against her are unfounded because of the fine work she has done on behalf of the CRC and other Communist organizations.

It is noted that this informant is acquainted with over 100 individuals who are active to some extent in the Communist movement in the Cleveland area and she is an excellent source for verification of the residence and employment of a number of these individuals.

b2

It is therefore recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above informant up to [redacted] for services, plus actual normal expenses incurred, for a period of three months, effective February 1, 1955.

b7D

same

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: July 21, 1955

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

b2

CONF. INFT

b7D

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

Remylet 4/25/55.

The following is a summary of the type of information furnished by this informant since submission of relet:

Seven written reports concerned meetings and other activities of the local Civil Rights Congress, of which the informant is an officer. At a banquet sponsored by the CRC on June 4, 1955, she identified 45 persons in attendance. One of the reports concerned a day's work at CRC headquarters in Cleveland. FRIEDA KATZ, indicted Smith Act subject [REDACTED]

b7C

b7D

[REDACTED] the informant to work at CRC [REDACTED] regular office worker, is away from the city.

Three written reports concerned meetings of the Cleveland Sobell Committee at which the informant identified most of the people in attendance.

Two written reports concerned the Cleveland Chapter of the National Negro Labor Council. It is noted that the informant has [REDACTED] this organization in the recent past due to the pressure of other activities. However, since the Cleveland informant who was covering most of the NNLC activities was discontinued recently, she is reactivating herself in this group and is expected to be able to furnish this office with substantially all the pertinent information concerning the local NNLC. The informant will be able to accomplish this [REDACTED]

b7C

b7D

[REDACTED] spent the day at the informant's home on [REDACTED] and urged the informant to [REDACTED] in NNLC affairs.

One report concerned a Progressive Party reception for VINCENT HALLINAN, at which informant identified 32 persons in attendance.

RSB-jmc
(3)

REGISTERED

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-96 BY SP5 BTU/2

RECORDED 20

100-382107-37

JUL 27 1955

COMM - FBI

AUG 2 1955

MAILED 30

APPROVED

AUG 2 1955

AUG 8 1955

DIRECTOR, FBI

July 21, 1955

One report concerned a long private conversation between the informant and [redacted] Ohio CP underground official who was recently arrested by the Cleveland Police Department. [redacted] complained to the informant about the treatment she had received from the CP and expressed considerable bitterness toward the Party.

b7C

One report concerned a long conversation with [redacted] UE employee and former CP member, during which [redacted] expressed an intense dislike for the treatment being afforded Negroes by the CP.

One report concerned a conversation with [redacted] considered to be [redacted] in Cleveland, in which [redacted] CP members receive from the Party.

b2

One report concerned a conversation with [redacted] also considered to [redacted] in which [redacted] FRIEDA KATZ and for the manner in which KATZ [redacted] than having any genuine respect for them.

b7C

b7D

As evidenced from the above, [redacted] has the confidence of a number of leading figures in the Communist movement and is able to furnish information concerning dissatisfaction among the CP figures.

Since the informant is in contact, both personally and telephonically, with a large number of SI subjects, she is able to verify the employment and residences of these persons, as well as furnish information as to their activities.

Even though the activities in which this informant is able to engage are characteristically slower in the summer months, it is believed that [redacted] she will be able to increase the information she is furnishing this office.

b7D

No indication of weakness, instability or unreliability on the part of this informant have been noted other than the previously reported information that she is not in very good physical health and often becomes upset over the activities of the Communists because of her deep-seated hatred for

DIRECTOR, FBI

July 21, 1955

Communism. This weakness is being kept constantly in mind and continuous control is being exercised over the informant in accordance with all the provisions contained in Section 107 of the Manual of Instructions. Every opportunity has been taken to impress upon the informant that she is not to reveal her association with the Bureau through any media whatsoever. In a recent conversation with the informant, she stated that no matter what her relations with the Bureau might be in the future, she would never do anything concerning her association that did not meet with Bureau approval. She regularly expresses contempt for [redacted] and the other "turncoat" witnesses. b7D

It is therefore recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above informant up to [redacted] for services, plus actual normal expenses incurred, for a period of three months, effective August 1, 1955. b2 b7D

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: October 17, 1955

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]
CONF. INFO

Remylet 7/21/55.

The following is a summary of the type of information furnished by this informant since submission of referenced letter:

Twelve written reports concerned meetings and other activities of the local Civil Rights Congress, of which the informant [REDACTED] August, 1955, the informant spent four full days mailing literature for the Civil Rights Congress.

[REDACTED] a complete Civil Rights Congress mailing list at that time which is being used by this office in the panel source and informant developing programs. On [REDACTED] the informant held a party at [REDACTED] for the benefit of [REDACTED] and identified the 45 persons who attended this affair. The Civil Rights Congress realized a net profit of over \$70.00 on the affair, and informant reports that [REDACTED] highly praised for [REDACTED] preparing for the affair. The informant attended the State Conference of the Civil Rights Congress in Cleveland on October 8, 1955, and furnished this office with the future plans of the organization.

[REDACTED] identify practically all persons who attend Civil Rights Congress functions. FRIEDA KATZ, local Civil Rights Congress Executive Secretary and Cleveland Smith Act defendant, recently advised the informant [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] the Smith Act trial is in progress.

COMM - FBI
OCT 26 1955
MAILED 30

RSB/vhm
(3)

RECORDED - 4

EX. - 122

REGISTERED MAIL

30 OCT 31 1955

APPROVED

OCT 26 1955

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-20-94 BY SP3 BTJ/2

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

Eight written reports concerned meetings and affairs of the local chapter of the National Negro Labor Council. This informant is now furnishing this office with complete plans of the organization and attended the Resident Committee Meeting of the National Negro Labor Council held in Cleveland on September 17-18, 1955. [] has done an excellent job in reactivating herself in [] in the past few months at the request of this office, since the only other informant who held a prominent position in this organization has been discontinued.

b2

b7D

One written report concerned a local Progressive Party meeting and one concerned an affair of this organization held in Youngstown, Ohio, which the informant attended.

Five written reports concerned conversations the informant has had with various individuals who are active in subversive affairs in this area.

[] is acquainted with well over 100 persons who are active in the Communist movement in Cleveland, and continues to be [] with FRIEDA KATZ.

b2

b7D

b7D

[] furnishes this office with a large amount of Communist literature.

No indication of weakness, instability or unreliability on the part of this informant has been noted other than the previously reported information that she is not in very good physical health and often becomes upset over the activities of the Communists because of her deep-seated hatred for Communism. This weakness is being kept constantly in mind and continuous control is being exercised over the informant in accordance with all the provisions contained in Section 107 of the Manual of Instructions. Every opportunity has been taken to impress upon the informant that she is not to reveal her association with the Bureau through any media whatsoever.

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

b2

b7D

It is, therefore, recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above informant up to [redacted] for services, plus normal expenses actually incurred, for a period of three months, effective November 1, 1955.



Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

DATE: January 24, 1956

FROM : SAC, CLEVELAND [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: CONF. INFT.

REMYLET

Remylet October 17, 1955.

b2

b7D

The following is a summary of the type of information furnished by this informant since submission of referenced letter:

Eight written reports concerned meetings and other activities of the local chapter of the Civil Rights Congress (CRC). The informant has recently reported that the CRC local chapter has disbanded on instructions from New York Headquarters due to the action of the Subversive Activities Control Board. The informant reported that the organization will continue to function under the name of the Ohio Bill of Rights Conference, (OBRC). [REDACTED] has also furnished information concerning the organization's efforts to spearhead the information of another group, not publicly connected with the OBRC or CRC, to protest the EMMETT TILL Case and similar cases. The informant continues to be

b2

b7D

Seven written reports concerned the local Smith Act Trial now in progress and various activities of the defendants. The informant has attended court sessions frequently and has been asked by FRIEDA KATZ, Smith Act Defendant, [REDACTED]

b7D

Four written reports concerned the local chapter of the National Negro Labor Council (NNLC). The informant

2- Bureau (RM)
1- Cleveland

RSB:drw
(3)

RECORDED - 12/00-382107-39

20 JAN 30 1956

APPROVED
Date

FEB 3 1956

b7C

COMM - FBI
FEB 3 1956
MAILED 31

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-20-96 BY SP3/STW/MS

331-0.P.9

FEB 7 1956

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-382107)

is a member of the Resident Committee and attended a meeting of this committee in Detroit, Michigan, on November 19, and 20, 1955. [] keeps this office advised of the current status and future plans of this group.

b2

b7C

Two written reports concerned ~~with~~ visits between the informant [] subject of a passport violation case which will be tried in Cleveland, in the near future.

b7D

[] long experience in the Communist Front Field, this informant is able to identify almost all the persons attending the affairs of these organizations.

b7D

Since the informant is well acquainted with a large number of Security Index Subjects in Cleveland, [] to provide current residences and employment for many of these subjects.

b2

b7D

[] continues to supply this office with a large amount of Communist Literature.

No indication of weakness, instability or unreliability on the part of this informant has been noted other than the previously reported information that [] in very good physical health and often becomes upset over the activities of the Communists [] deep-seated hatred for Communism. This weakness is being kept constantly in mind and continuous control is being exercised over the informant in accordance with all the provisions contained in Section 107 of the Manual of Instructions. Every opportunity has been taken to impress upon the informant that [] to reveal her association with the Bureau through any media whatsoever. The informant has been instructed as to the proper method of preparing and submitting reports.

b7D

b2

b7D

It is, therefore recommended that authority be granted to continue payments to the above informant up to [] for services, plus normal expenses actually incurred, for a period of three months, effective February 1, 1956.

Same



U.S. Department of Justice

Criminal Division

Washington, D.C. 20530

MAR 26 1992

CRM-990284F

Mr. Ernie Lazar
Post Office Box 423434
San Francisco, CA 94142

Dear Mr. Lazar:

While processing your request dated March 12, 1992, for records about Julia Brown, the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) located three records (items 1-3) which originated in the Criminal Division of the Department of Justice and referred them to us for our review and direct response to you. We received this referral on March 8, 1999.

In light of our review and the recommendations of the FBI, we have determined to release all items in part. We are withholding the portions indicated of the items pursuant to one or more of the following Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) exemptions set forth in 5 U.S.C. 552(b):

- (2) which permits the withholding of information relating solely to the internal personnel rules and practices of an agency;
 - (6) which permits the withholding of personnel and medical files and similar files the disclosure of which would constitute a clearly unwarranted invasion of personal privacy; and,
 - (7) which permits the withholding of records or information compiled for law enforcement purposes, but only to the extent that the production of such law enforcement records or information...
- (C) could reasonably be expected to constitute an unwarranted invasion of personal privacy; and,

- (D) could reasonably be expected to disclose the identity of a confidential source, including a State, local, or foreign agency or authority or any private institution which furnished information on a confidential basis, and, in the case of a record or information compiled by criminal law enforcement authority in the course of a criminal investigation or by an agency conducting a lawful national security intelligence investigation, information furnished by a confidential source.

Copies of the records are attached.

You have a right to an administrative appeal of this partial denial of your request. Department regulations provide that such appeals must be filed within sixty days of your receipt of this letter. 28 C.F.R. 16.9. Your appeal should be addressed to: The Office of Information and Privacy, United States Department of Justice, Flag Building, Suite 570, Washington, D.C. 20530. Both the envelope and the letter should be clearly marked with the legend "FOIA Appeal." If you exercise this right and your appeal is denied, you also have the right to seek judicial review of this action in the federal judicial district (1) in which you reside, (2) in which you have your principal place of business, (3) in which the records denied are located, or (4) for the District of Columbia.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read "Thomas J. McIntyre", with a long horizontal flourish extending to the right.

Thomas J. McIntyre, Chief
Freedom of Information/Privacy Act Unit
Office of Enforcement Operations
Criminal Division

January 18 1966

Francis J. McNamara, Director
Committee on Un-American Activities
House of Representatives
Washington, D. C. 20515

Dear Mr. McNamara:

Reference is made to your letter of November 30, 1965, and prior correspondence concerning the possible prosecution of [] or Mrs. Julia Brown for Perjury (Title 18, United States Code, Section 1621) on the basis of their contradictory testimony regarding [] reported membership in the Communist Party in the Cleveland area in the early 1950's. b6, b7C

Following a review of all the material furnished in this matter, it appears that the only evidence to establish the falsity of [] denials as to her past membership in the Communist Party consists of that attributed to Mrs. Julia Brown. As you may be aware in order to maintain a successful prosecution for perjury, it is necessary for the Government to establish the falsity of the statement through either the testimony of two witnesses or the testimony of one witness and substantial independent corroborating evidence. b6, b7C

Therefore, it is the opinion of this Division, in the absence of evidence to corroborate Julia Brown's testimony with respect to [] past membership in the Communist Party, that there is insufficient evidence to warrant prosecutive action for a violation of Title 18, United States Code, Section 1621, based on [] denials as to Party membership in Executive Session before the Subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives on August 25, 1961, in Washington, D. C. b6, b7C

Furthermore, since the only evidence of the falsity of Mrs. Brown's testimony consists of [] denials of Communist Party membership, it is also our opinion that there is insufficient evidence to warrant prosecutive action for a violation of Title 18, U.S.C., Section 1621, against Mrs. Brown. b6, b7C

Sincerely,

FBI INFO

Classified by 60302

Declassify on: OADR

FBI

J. WALTER YEAGLEY
Assistant Attorney General

ENCLOSURE

100-382107 - Not Recorded
2-18-66

Memorandum

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

TO : Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation

DATE: July 11 1963

FROM: J. Walter Yeagley, Assistant Attorney General, Internal Security Division

SUBJECT: INFORMANT REPORTS OF JULIA CLARISSA BROWN

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

As requested, we are returning all copies of informant reports of former Security Informant Julia Clarissa Brown furnished this Division on May 24th and June 5, 1963.

Enclosures

8/13 RB

95 ENCLOSURE
Encl. BEHIND FILE

See 100-108199-4763, 4782 + 4785
+ 100-108199-4763 encl.
CWA

100-382107-1123
NOT RECORDED
145 JUL 29 1963

JUL 26 1963

File 100-108199

File 100-382107
BWA

b6
b7C
per FBI

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4.1.90 BY SP3GJ/R

DECLASSIFIED ON 3/16/99

BY

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

15411

Memorandum

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

TO : Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation

DATE: April 9 1963

FROM: J. Walter Yeagley, Assistant Attorney
General, Internal Security DivisionSUBJECT: INTERNATIONAL UNION OF MINE, MILL
AND SMELTER WORKERS; SUBVERSIVE
ACTIVITIES CONTROL BOARD REDETERMINATION~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

In connection with the Government's defense in the above proceeding, it is requested that this Division be furnished the following:

1. A copy of all minutes, reports, speeches, proceedings, etc., of the 1963 IUMMSW International Convention held at Denver, Colorado in March, 1963.

2. Copies of all minutes of, or other information concerning, IUMMSW Executive Board meetings since January 1, 1963, provided such information is available from established sources. This information is desired for intelligence purposes only and its use in evidence is not anticipated unless it should appear highly incriminating. It is requested that this information be furnished on a continuing basis.

3. A copy of all informant reports dated January 1, 1959, or later, of former security informant Mrs. Julia Claressa Brown who testified before the House of Representatives Committee on Un-American Activities on June 4-7, 1962, on Communist activities in the Cleveland, Ohio area. It is also requested that a survey of Brown's pre-1959 informant reports be made and this Division be furnished copies of all such reports which make reference to the IUMMSW, any IUMMSW locals, or to any personnel previously or presently connected with the IUMMSW. In addition, it is requested that this Division be informed of her present whereabouts and of any background material which would affect her value as a potential Government witness. No interview of Brown is desired.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~NOT RECORDED
21 AUG 1 1963~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

DECLASSIFIED ON 3/16/99

BY

1 copy sent to
37 Year 1 made.not for
16-100 office of
4-11-63B-100
1963

REC-50

12 APR 12 1963

100-382107

5/1/63

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

4. Information as to whether the reports of [] and [] in the Letterhead Memorandum of September 19, 1962, from Buffalo, New York, are eyewitness reports where [] (or any other IUMSW personnel) was physically present, or are only second-hand or hearsay reports insofar as IUMSW personnel are concerned.

b2, b7D

b6,

b7C

5. Information as to whether any IUMSW personnel (past or current) were present at the discussions or conversations reported by [] and [] in the Letterhead Memorandum dated September 19, 1962, from Denver, Colorado.

b2,

b7D

6. Any information concerning CP activity or affiliation of IUMSW personnel since October, 1962.

[] 7. Any information concerning the replacement of []

b6,

b7C

It is estimated that the Government's defense will commence early in June. It is requested that this information be furnished no later than May 24, 1963, and that a continuing effort be maintained to procure such evidence.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

- 2 -

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~



U.S. Department of Justice

Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington, D.C. 20535

MR ERNIE LAZAR
APARTMENT 6
577 SOUTH THORNHILL ROAD
PALM SPRINGS, CA 92264 7884

May 31, 2005

COINTELPRO-CPOSA

Can't do anymore
what do #15
there are

X Subject: BROWN, JULIA CLARICE

FOIPA No. 1005100- 001

Dear Requester:

The enclosed documents were reviewed under the Freedom of Information/Privacy Acts (FOIPA), Title 5, United States Code, Section 552/552a. Deletions have been made to protect information which is exempt from disclosure, with the appropriate exemptions noted on the page next to the excision. In addition, a deleted page information sheet was inserted in the file to indicate where pages were withheld entirely. The exemptions used to withhold information are marked below and explained on the enclosed Form OPCA-16a:

Section 552

Section 552a

☐ (b)(1)

☐ (b)(7)(A)

☐ (d)(5)

☐ (b)(2)

☐ (b)(7)(B)

☐ (j)(2)

☐ (b)(3) _____

☐ (b)(7)(C)

☐ (k)(1)

☐ (b)(7)(D)

☐ (k)(2)

☐ (b)(7)(E)

☐ (k)(3)

☐ (b)(7)(F)

☐ (k)(4)

☐ (b)(4)

☐ (b)(8)

☐ (k)(5)

☐ (b)(5)

☐ (b)(9)

☐ (k)(6)

☐ (b)(6)

☐ (k)(7)

11 page(s) were reviewed and 11 page(s) are being released.

☐ Document(s) were located which originated with, or contained information concerning other Government agency(ies) [OGA]. This information has been:

☐ referred to the OGA for review and direct response to you.

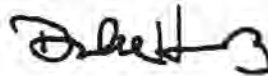
☐ referred to the OGA for consultation. The FBI will correspond with you regarding this information when the consultation is finished.

☐ You have the right to appeal any denials in this release. Appeals should be directed in writing to the Co-Director, Office of Information and Privacy, U.S. Department of Justice, Flag Building, Suite 570, Washington, D.C. 20530-0001 within sixty days from the date of this letter. The envelope and the letter should be clearly marked "Freedom of Information Appeal" or "Information Appeal." Please cite the FOIPA number assigned to your request so that it may be easily identified.

☐ The enclosed material is from the main investigative file(s) in which the subject(s) of your request was the focus of the investigation. Our search located additional references, in files relating to other individuals, or matters, which may or may not be about your subject(s). Our experience has shown, when ident, references usually contain information similar to the information processed in the main file(s). Because of our significant backlog, we have given priority to processing only the main investigative file(s). If you want the references, you must submit a separate request for them in writing, and they will be reviewed at a later date, as time and resources permit.

☐ See additional information which follows.

Sincerely yours,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "D. Hardy", with a stylized flourish at the end.

David M. Hardy
Section Chief
Record/Information
Dissemination Section
Records Management Division

Enclosures (2)

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-3-104) (100-382107) b2 2/5/60

SAC, CLEVELAND (100-23089) [redacted] b7D

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMUNIST PARTY, USA
COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM
IS - C

ReBulet 12/23/59 re [redacted] b2 b7D

A review of the informant file of [redacted] has been conducted. No copies or summaries of Bureau correspondence relating to the Department's interest in using informant as a witness were located, and no SGE type cases in which informant has furnished information were found.

[redacted] is now attempting to sell her present residence in Cleveland for \$23,500, and has entered into a contract to purchase a four suite apartment building at 6250 Van Ness Avenue, in a recently integrated area on the South side of Los Angeles. Informant's husband, who owns a trucking business in Cleveland, is anxious to sell his business and move to Los Angeles prior to March 31, 1960, to avoid the considerable expense of buying new Ohio licenses for his trucks. Informant anticipates that the income from the apartment building in Los Angeles will carry the mortgage, and provide her with an apartment in which to live. She does not plan to pay off the mortgage on the apartment building. Her husband plans to purchase a used dump truck for approximately \$5,000 with which he has assurances that he will be able to earn \$70 per day in Los Angeles. Informant plans to leave Cleveland not later than April 1, 1960.

[redacted] has not retained any notes or copies of any reports of anything pertaining to her work as an informant, although as Treasurer of the Cedar-Glenville Section CP, she now has in her possession CP funds which she will turn over to the Ohio CP prior to leaving for California.

- 4 - Bureau (RM)
 - 2 - New York (100-129802) (RM)
 - 1 - Los Angeles (Info) (RM)
 - 2 - Cleveland
- EBB/rar
(9)

CONFIDENTIAL

100-54554-489

SEARCHED.....INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....FILED.....
FEB 9 1960
FBI - LOS ANGELES

CLASS BY 2125 YGDS2 INDEFINITE

12/3/79

12/1/75

Barnes
Temple JST

CV 100-23039; []

b2

b7D

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

b2

b7D

[] has advised that she first joined the CP in Cleveland in December, 1947, because she believed at that time that the Party was the answer to racial discrimination. She received a CP membership card, and attended CP meetings. In the Summer of 1948 she quit the Party because she found it was not the solution to the problem of racial discrimination.

After becoming an informant in 1951, [] was active in the following Communist front and Communist infiltrated organizations:

b2

b7D

Sojourners for Truth and Justice
National Negro Labor Council
Progressive Party
Civil Rights Congress
Ohio Bill of Rights Conference
American Committee for Protection of Foreign Born
National Committee to Secure Justice in the
Rosenberg Case
Myrtle Dennis Defense Committee
Ohio Freedom of the Press Committee
Ohio Committee for Smith Act Defendants
Committee for Haft-Hartley Defendants

b2

b7D

In June, 1956, [] was readmitted into the CP in Cleveland, and assigned by the CP to infiltrate the NAACP. In September, 1956, informant became the Dues Secretary of the CP, Cedar-Central Section, which in 1957 was combined with the CP Glenville Section, and was referred to as the North-East Section, aka., Cedar-Glenville Section. Informant is now the Treasurer of the CP Cedar-Glenville Section. On January 31, 1960, the Ohio CP Convention approved combining the Cedar-Glenville and Southeast Sections, to be known as the East Section. Informant's status in the newly organized East Section is not known at this time.

Informant has indicated she would like to perform a service for the Negro people by exposing CP efforts to infiltrate churches and other organizations by having

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CV 100-23089; [REDACTED]

b2

b7D

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Communists pose as "angels of mercy" and loyal citizens and leading Negroes to believe that Communists are only interested in the welfare of the Negro people. She has stated that she has found "absolutely" as much racial prejudice and "white chauvinism" in the CP as "there is in Mississippi," and that many Negroes who have been duped by the CP and who have become "tools" of the Party, need to have "their eyes opened."

It is suggested that the Bureau give consideration to placing informant in contact with a reliable writer or publisher who would be in a position to publicize informant's experiences in the CP in a magazine circulated in Negro Communities.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

PLAIN TEXT

AIR MAIL - REGISTERED

b7D

b7C

b7C

- REF ID: A1
(7)

b7D

AIRTEL

CV 100-23089

b7C recent meeting of the Southeast Section Committee, to discuss the "all-white" composition of the section. The Section leaders indicated they would contact [redacted] a Negro woman who lives in the area, as does informant, to determine whether she would care to join the Section. [redacted] has told informant that she has not yet received an invitation to join the section, and that when the Southeast Section was first organized the Section refused to admit her.

Informant also referred to the January, 1960, issue of "Mainstream" which contains an article by JEAN KIRCHMAREK, entitled "The Battle for Glenville", which tends to support informant's allegation that "white" Communists who propagandize for integration, move away from integrated neighborhoods. ✓

Informant stated that the most flagrant example of the Communist attitude toward the Negro people was characterized by a remark made by FRIEDA KATZ a CV Smith Act defendant, in connection with the TILL case. KATZ is alleged to have stated, "Isn't it a shame, all these good things happening, and we got to go to trial". ✓

Informant also recalled that several years ago, the CP attempted to forcefully integrate a "white" swimming pool. FRIEDA KATZ at that time urged informant to stir up trouble by talking about the forceful integration attempt on the part of the CP.

b7C Informant also noted that it is obvious at CP meetings that even [redacted] the Ohio CP Organizer for Negro Cadre, has little real influence in the Ohio CP, and follows the lead of the "white" CP functionaries.

b7C Informant recalled that about Feb. 1959, BEN DAVIS visited CV to make a speech, and that she entertained DAVIS, [redacted] and [redacted] in her home. Informant knew BEN DAVIS, and his parents, in AT, Ga., forty years ago. DAVIS in 2/39, spoke against "white chauvinism" in the CP and admitted it existed. Informant feels that her acquaintance of long standing with DAVIS was probably responsible for her being designated as Treasurer of the CP Cedar-Glenville Section, although her influence in the CP is very limited. ✓

Informant has indicated that the handling of CP funds is also a weakness of the Party, in that there is no proper accounting for Party funds, which are collected and used by CP State functionaries as they please, whether the funds represent dues, sustaining funds or funds collected at CP social affairs.

b7C Informant does not feel that her "white chauvinist" charges against top ranking Communists could be made to "stick", since her influence in the Party is very limited, and the Ohio CP is closely controlled by a few dedicated "white" Communists who would not allow such charges to be heard. It is noted that the Party has taken steps to merge the Southeast and Cedar-Glenville Sections into a new East Section, as an answer to allegations of "white chauvinism" made by informant, on the part of FRIEDA KATZ, [redacted] et al, comprising the leadership of the Southeast Section.

Informant believes that the handful of Negro Communists remaining in the Ohio CP would not have sufficient strength to bring formal charges against the Party leadership, and that these Negro Communists have been in the Party longer than she has, are satisfied with conditions as they exist in the CP, and that she therefore is not in a position to influence their actions.

The following possible disruptive tactics were considered:

- b7C
1. Informant could write to BEN DAVIS, explaining the situation with regard to "white chauvinism" in the Ohio CP, and asking him to intercede. If she were to take this action, informant feels that DAVIS would refer her complaint to [redacted] who would then attempt to "smooth the matter over".
 2. Contacting, by telephone or letter, Negro Communists of her acquaintance, and expressing her disapproval of "white chauvinism" in the CP, and attempting to enlist support. Informant is of opinion that this tactic "would not bother the handful left at all, because only the 'dyed in the wool' Negro Communist is left in the CP, and they are insignificant in CP affairs. They know what is happening and dare not say anything."
 3. Distributing an "open letter of resignation" to the CP leadership and Negro Communists, setting forth her reasons for resigning, which she feels would have little effect in causing other Negro Communists to withdraw their support from the CP.
 4. Informant believes that there are many Communist sympathizers among the Negroes, who are deceived

CV 100-23089

by Party propaganda into thinking that the CP is "doing a good job", and while not CP members, become "dupes" of the Party and in some measure support it. Informant feels that exposing the Party by the open publication of her experiences in the CP would tend to neutralize the effect of CP propaganda among these people.

The Cleveland office recommends that informant correspond with BEN DAVIS, regarding the matters set forth above, and that the course of action thereafter be governed by DAVIS' reply to informant's letter.

For the information of the Bureau there is enclosed herewith one copy of the Jan., 1960 issue of "Mainstream" containing the article, "The Battle for Glenville" by JEAN KIRCHMARER.

DIRECTOR, FBI

June 27, 1951

Daw
SAC, CLEVELAND

Mrs. JULIA FORTSON BROWN

AMSD

nee Julia Fortson
aka Mrs. Curless Brown, Mrs. Edward Harris,
Mrs. Jack Lettner, Mrs. Fred Brice
POTENTIAL CONFIDENTIAL NATIONAL DEFENSE
INFORMANT

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 6-22-94 BY SP-1 JG/UM

Mrs. JULIA FORTSON BROWN, 3196 East 23rd Street, Cleveland, voluntarily appeared at the Cleveland Office on December 10, 1950, and stated she had joined the CP in 1947 in Cleveland because she thought the Party was the answer to the Problem of racial discrimination. She stated that she was active in the CP in Cleveland through the summer of 1948 until she began to see the true purpose of the Party and then stopped attending CP affairs.

According to Mrs. BROWN, [redacted] CP member who was representing [redacted] a former member of the Ohio State CP committee, then [redacted] approached her in the summer of 1947 requesting permission to place a poster on her front porch. Mrs. BROWN stated that she then became interested in politics and was visited by [redacted] on several occasions thereafter and attended a few political rallies [redacted]

b7C

She was subsequently visited by FRIEDA KATZ, Organization Secretary, Cuyahoga County CP, and was invited to several parties held at the home of FRIEDA KATZ. At one of these parties, about Christmas of 1947, Mrs. BROWN signed an application for membership in the CP while in the home of FRIEDA KATZ, 3692 East 146th Street, Cleveland.

Mrs. BROWN stated that she subsequently attended a number of CP meetings and in the spring of 1948 attended a meeting at the Breckin Hall, 63rd and St. Clair Avenues, Cleveland, at which OGB HALL was the principal speaker. She stated that a regular membership card for the CP had been issued to her but that she had destroyed it after she decided to leave the Party in the summer of 1948.

b2

b7D

Mrs. BROWN was reinterviewed on June 2, 1951, and furnished additional information regarding Communist activities in the CP [redacted]

REB:non
66-4579

66-4579, #5

Post

SEARCHED INDEXED
SERIALIZED FILED
JUN 28 1951
FBI - LOS ANGELES

66-4579

DIRECTOR, FBI

Mt. Pleasant Section, Cleveland, and volunteered to endeavor to obtain further information and to re-establish her contact with Party members with whom she was acquainted.

b7C On June 8, 1951, Mrs. BROWN submitted a written report regarding the Communist activities of her neighbors [redacted] Mr. and Mrs. [redacted] CP members, and [redacted] CP organizer.

b7C On June 9, 1951, Mrs. BROWN submitted a written report regarding a meeting of the Cleveland committee for American-Soviet Understanding which she attended at the residence of [redacted] which meeting was addressed by [redacted] and [redacted] CP members who recently returned from a trip to Europe and the Soviet Union. The meeting was attended by approximately fifty persons and nine CP members were identified by Mrs. BROWN.

b7C On June 16, 1951, Mrs. BROWN submitted a written report reflecting, among other information, that she had been recruited into the CP by FRIEDA KATZ, had paid fifty cents CP dues, received CP literature, and was further informed by FRIEDA KATZ that she would receive instructions through [redacted] CP Mt. Pleasant Section.

On June 24, 1951, Mrs. BROWN attended and verbally reported on a Banquet and Testimonial in honor of GUS HALL and sponsored by the Cleveland committee to defend the Constitution, held at the East Side Hungarian Hall, Cleveland. Approximately one hundred seventy-five persons were present. "Peace Bonds" were sold and a total of approximately \$2,000. was collected. Mrs. BROWN was able to identify approximately twenty of the CP members who were present at this meeting.

b7C Mrs. BROWN has stated that she was recently visited by [redacted] and invited to attend, as an observer, the "American Peoples Congress and Exposition for Peace" sponsored by the American Peace Crusade, to be held in Chicago, Illinois, June 29, 30, and July 1, 1951, and that she planned to attend this affair.

BACKGROUND

Mrs. BROWN stated that she was born January 11, 1898, at Atlanta, Georgia, the daughter of OSCAR PORTSON, deceased, and MAHALIE ARNETT or GIBSON, deceased. She attended and graduated from the Spellman Seminary, a

DIRECTOR, FBI

Baptist High School, in Atlanta, Georgia.

✓ In 1916 she left Atlanta and resided in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, with an uncle for about two years, returning to Atlanta in 1918 when her father died. She went to Philadelphia and married EDWARD HARRIS and subsequently resided at Nashville, North Carolina; Charlotte, North Carolina; Richmond, Virginia; and Detroit, Michigan. She indicated that she divorced EDWARD HARRIS and married JACK LATIMER at Atlanta, Georgia, and subsequently resided at Jacksonville, Florida, and Chicago, Illinois. She was divorced from JACK LATIMER and in 1939 married FRED BRICE in Chicago, Illinois, and divorced him in 1940. In 1944 she married her present husband, CURLEE BROWN, in Cleveland, Ohio. Mrs. BROWN stated that she has no children by any of her marriages.

The Cleveland indices contain no information regarding Mrs. BROWN. CURLEE BROWN, 2941 East 72nd Street, according to the Cleveland Press newspaper September 12, 1940, was listed as a signer of a CP petition filed with the Board of Elections. A Cleveland Police Department report of January 18, 1948, reflects that an automobile bearing Ohio license MV 563, listed to CURLEE BROWN, 3601 East 144th Street, was observed in the vicinity of the Lenin Memorial meeting on January 18, 1948, at the Public Auditorium, Cleveland, at which WILLIAM Z. FOSTER was the featured speaker.

Cleveland confidential informants have advised that Mrs. BROWN is not known to them. The records of the Cleveland Police Department and Cuyahoga County Sheriff's Office contain no information regarding Mrs. BROWN. The records of the Cleveland Police Department reflect only traffic violations for her husband, CURLEE BROWN.

Records of the Cleveland Retail Credit Mens Company reflect that CURLEE BROWN (wife, JULIA) has had a credit record since 1930. He is forty-nine years of age, has two grown children and is self-employed as a truck driver, averaging \$150. per week gross income. In addition, he has an income of \$96. per month from rent received from his present property which he owns and which is mortgaged to the Cleveland Trust Company in the amount of \$3,000.

CURLEE BROWN, according to the credit records, has been in the employ of Kelley Creek Colliery Company since 1934 and uses his own truck which is free and clear of encumbrances. He also does private hauling on the side for the Sar & Lee Mayonnaise Company, and for several different companies. He has a \$1,000. life insurance policy with the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company and a \$500. life insurance policy with the Continental Life Insurance Company. He owns and operates a 1937 LaSalle Sedan which is free and clear of encumbrances.

DIRECTOR, FBI

A neighborhood investigation of Mrs. BROWN was not made for security reasons, inasmuch as her immediate neighbors are CP members.

Mrs. BROWN has been compensated [redacted] for reports submitted by her to date, including her expenditures for CP literature, Party Peace Bond, and tickets of admission to CP affairs, under authority of the SAC to pay for information of value.

Bureau authorization is requested to continue contacts with Mrs. BROWN; to designate her as a Confidential National Defense Informant; and compensate her [redacted]

Bureau authorization is also requested to compensate Mrs. BROWN for expenses in connection with her planned trip to the "American Peoples Congress and Exposition for Peace", June 29, 30, and July 1, 1951. [redacted]

The following is a description of Mrs. JULIA PORTSON BROWN:

Race:	Negro
Sex:	Female
Born:	January 11, 1898, Atlanta, Georgia (carries date of birth as January 11, 1905, on insurance)
Height:	5' 4"
Weight:	138 pounds
Eyes:	Brown (wears reading glasses)
Hair:	Gray-black (uses artificial blue tint)
Appearance:	Neat, personable, intelligent
Residence:	3196 East 123rd Street, Cleveland
Phone:	LO 1-7821
Occupation:	Housewife
Husband:	CURLEE BROWN
Religion:	attends St. Andrews Episcopal Church